



Name Index

- Aaby, Peter, 920, 1391–1392
 Aalbers, M., 1049
 Abaye, Rabbi, 1502
 Abba Arika, 1502
 Abbey, M., 1105
 Abbott, I., 1357
 Abercrombie, F., 316
 About, Edmond, 966
 Abraham, 471
 Abraham, S., 1062
 Abraham Ibn Ezra, 743
 Abright, R., 787
 Abu al-Biruni, 316, 672–673
 Abu al Gauth, 415
 Accum, Frederick, 697, 1579, 1669
 Achard, Franz Carl, 445
 Acosta, José de, 353
 Adams, Carol J., 1514
 Adams, John, 1308
 Addison, Thomas, 753
 Adonis, 1529
 Aeginita, Paulus, 988
 Aelian (Claudius Aelianus), 1509
 Aetius of Amida, 742
 Agelarakis, A., 42
 Agrippina, 316
 Aguilar, Eugenio, 650
 Ahmed, R., 1597
 Ahmed al-Mansur, 687
 Aikawa, Jerry K., 826
 Ainsworth, G. A., 314
 Akiba ben Joseph, Rabbi, 1501
 al-Demiri, 1510
 al-Shibezi, Sholem bin, 673
 Alamgir, M., 1415
 Alan, J., 826
 Alarcón, Ruiz de, 78
 Albertini, Ippolito Francesco, 1538
 Albright, F., 787
 Albuquerque, Milton de, 182
 Alcmaeon of Crotona, 1535
 Alcott, William Andrus, 1557, 1558
 Alderman, H., 1598, 1601, 1602
 Alderotti, Taddeo, 1537
 Aldrovandi, Ulisse, 501
 Alexander II (Aleksandre Nikolayevich), 453
 Alexander the Great, 416, 478, 848, 1144, 1160, 1843, 1859
 Alexis, 716
 Alighieri, Dante, 1205
 Allbaugh, Leland, 1194–1196, 1200
 Allbutt, Clifford, 1102
 Allen, Betty, 1158
 Allen, G. M., 515
 Allison, E. P., 522
 Almada, Andre Alvares de, 688
 Almquist, H. J., 774
 Alonzo, M., 1050
 Altland, J., 800
 Alvarez, J. O., 23
 Ambard, L., 853
 Ambrose, Saint, 1204
 Ambrose, Stanley H., 16, 59
 Ames, B. N., 769, 772, 1093, 1696–1697
 Ana of Austria, 638
 Anaximenes (of Miletus), 1535
 Anderson, A., 1353
 Anderson, Edgar N., 357, 1155
 Anderson, J. T., 408
 Anderson, J. W., 1084
 Anderson, Richard, 1083
 Anderson, T. W., 830
 Anderson, Walter, 1318
 Anderson, William E., 876
 Andersson, J. G., 135
 André, J., 316
 Andres, Thomas, 337
 Andropov, Yuvi, 1246
 Andrus, C. F., 308
 Anell, Bengt, 971
 Angel, J. Lawrence, 27, 39
 Angelini, C., 1690
 Angyal, A., 1482
 Anheuser, Eberhard, 624
 Annand, J. C., 1116
 Anne, Queen of England (1702–1714), 799
 Anson, George, 571, 989
 Anthimus, 1503
 Anthony, Saint, 1204
 Aoki, Takeo, 462
 Apicius, Marcus Gavius, 250, 294, 316, 500, 564
 Appert, Nicolas, 1487, 1673
 Aquinas, St. Thomas, 1220, 1524, 1554
 Arakawa, T., 871
 Ardrey, R., 1474
 Aretaeus the Cappadocian, 1008, 1079
 Aries, Phillip, 1447
 Aristotle, 496, 500, 501, 519, 549, 848, 856, 968, 969, 1445, 1454, 1509, 1535
 Arksey, L., 1371
 Armelagos, George J., 25, 41, 42
 Armentia, A., 1050
 Armour, P. D., 1622
 Armstrong, Douglas, 1272
 Arnald of Villanova, 1205
 Arnold, David, 1411–1412, 1514
 Arola, H., 1058
 Aron, Jean-Paul, 1488
 Arora, R. K., 117
 Arouet, François-Marie (Voltaire), 363, 1212, 1370, 1555
 Arthur, C. K., 920
 Ashi, Mar bar Rav, Rabbi, 1502
 Assefa, Mulugeta, 679
 Astwood, E. B., 909
 Athenaeus, 1509
 Athenagoras, 1503
 Atkins, F. M., 1027
 Atkins, Robert, 1493
 Attar, Dena, 1374
 Atwater, Wilbur, 884, 886, 891, 904, 906, 1490, 1609

1902

Name Index

- Aub, J. C., 787
 Aubrey, Easter, 703
 Aufderheide, A. C., 59, 61
 Augustine, Saint, 1204
 Aureolus, Philippus (Paracelsus),
 257, 656, 798, 799, 1079,
 1526, 1608, 1676
 Austen, Jane, 1223
 Austin, Daniel, 208
 Autret, M., 980, 981
 Avé, J. B., 202
 Averrhoës, 1745
 Avicenna (Abu-Ali al-Husayn ibn-Sina),
 722, 723, 1504, 1510, 1536
 Aykroyd, W. R., 1610
- Bacchi, Riccardo, 1582
 Bacharach, A. L., 757
 Backman, G. von, 1453
 Bacon, Francis, 500, 541, 1454
 Badler, V. R., 314
 Baghurst, P. A., 1105
 Bailey, C., 1083
 Bailey, Liberty Hyde, 336
 Baird, Spencer, 460
 Baker, James, 1742
 Baker, M. N., 726-727
 Baker, P., 1363
 Baker, P. G., 1011
 Bakwin, Harry, 1430
 Balassa, J. J., 856
 Ball, H. R., Jr., 506
 Ball, J., 113
 Baltzer, Eduard, 1490
 Baly, W., 996
 Banack, S., 1356
 Bancroft, E., 549
 Banks, Joseph, 704, 1527-1528
 Banting, Frederick, 1081
 Bar-Yosef, O., 925
 Barber, D., 1050
 Barclay, H. B., 543
 Bard, Jacques, 463
 Barker, D. J. P., 1387
 Barlowe, Arthur, 706
 Barnard, R. J., 1053
 Barnes, P. M., 871
 Barnes, Robert, 996
 Barnett, D., 1025-1026
 Barrett, M., 1433
 Barrough, Philip, 990
 Barrows, S., 644
 Barth, Heinrich, 690
 Barthes, Roland, 1494
 Bartholow, Roberts, 1532
 Bates, David, 337
 Bauer, W., 787
 Bauhin, Caspar, 191
 Bauhinus, Caspar, 961
 Baxter, Richard, 991
 Baxter, W. W., 1492
- Beal, W. J., 101
 Beals, R. L., 274
 Beard, James, 1322
 Beaton, G. H., 1601, 1602, 1616
 Beaujard, E., 853
 Beaumont, William, 901, 1542, 1557
 Beauvilliers, Antoine, 1214
 Beccari, Jacopo, 883
 Bedigian, Dorothea, 413, 415
 Beecher, Catherine, 1317, 1368
 Beecher, Henry Ward, 1316
 Behre, Karl-Ernst, 150
 Beier, R., 1697
 Beirnaert, A.M., 399
 Beisel, W. R., 1404
 Belafonte, Harry, 393
 Bell, John, 1145
 Bell, Norman, 959-960
 Bell, Rudolph, 1003
 Bell, W. H., 274
 Bellwood, Peter, 213, 1353
 Belon du Mans, Pierre, 1142, 1146
 Bemis, W. P., 337
 ben Muimon, Moses (Maimonides),
 1509-1510, 1526, 1528
 Benedict, F. G., 891
 Benedict, S. R., 826
 Benedict of Nursia, Saint, 1204-1205
 Bennett, Gordon, II, 453
 Bennett, J. Harry, 1280
 Bennett, John Cook, 1545
 Bennett, R., 127
 Bentham, Jeremy, 1555
 Bentinick, William Henry Cavendish,
 714
 Benzo, Ugo, 1205
 Bergen, C. A. von, 1608
 Bergland, Bob, 1638
 Bergman, T. G., 853
 Bergman, Torbern, 705, 724
 Bergquist, D. H., 507
 Bergstrom, Sune, 879
 Berkebile, C., 1053
 Bernard, Claude, 1080, 1542
 Bernard, Émile, 1214
 Bernard of Clairvaux, Saint, 1205
 Berzelius, J. J., 849, 882, 883
 Best, Charles, 1081
 Bettelheim, Bruno, 1517
 Betts, E. M., 418
 Bezssonoff, N., 755
 Bhatraga, L., 1433
 Biedert, Phillip, 1448
 Bier, D. M., 907
 Bieri, J. G., 770
 Bigelow, Jacob, 1549
 Bindon, J., 1434
 Binford, Lewis, 161
 Birchat, Marie-François-Xavier,
 1551
 Birdseye, Clarence, 1319
- Bischoff, T. L., 890
 Bitting, Katherine Golden, 1374
 Bjelke, Erik, 1093, 1429
 Bjerve, K. S., 879
 Black, D. A. K., 852
 Black, J., 824-825
 Black, Jean, 1293
 Black, P., 996
 Blackwell, Robert, 1222
 Blaike, P. M., 1419, 1422
 Blane, Gilbert, 995
 Blechynden, Richard, 717
 Blehr, Otto, 482
 Bligh, William, 1281, 1355, 1713,
 1737
 Bliss, Frederick, 596
 Bloch, C. E., 743-744
 Bloch, Iwan, 1529
 Block, Eric, 1550
 Block, G., 760
 Block, John, 1638, 1639
 Block, R. J., 900-901
 Blomhoff, R., 745
 Bloom, M. A., 1688
 Blumler, M. A., 278
 Blurton-Jones, N., 64-65
 Blust, Robert, 213
 Boccius, Gottlieb, 459
 Bock, Hieronymus, 989
 Bock, R., 1430
 Bock, S. A., 1027
 Bocuse, Paul, 1488
 Bode, Max, 645
 Bodenheimer, F. S., 550-551
 Boerhaave, Herman, 656, 798, 1068,
 1455, 1531, 1539
 Boessneck, J., 530
 Boezo, M. H., 968
 Bohle, H. G., 1421
 Bohlken, Herwart, 607
 Böhm, K., 1687
 Bökönyi, S., 491, 520, 542
 Boland, A. de, 412
 Bolling, D., 900-901
 Bollstadt, Albert von (Albertus
 Magnus), 250, 656
 Bombastus, Theophratus. *see* Para-
 celsus
 Bon, Ottaviano, 1148
 Bonafous, M., 98
 Bonaparte, Napoleon, 799, 1556
 Bonard, Louis A., 186
 Bond, Erasmus, 707
 Bonham, B., 1025-1026
 Boniface, 543
 Bontius, Jacobus, 743, 915
 Boodle, Leonard, 413
 Boone, Daniel, 451
 Boorde, Andrew, 1523, 1530
 Borden, Gail, 697
 Borlau, Norman, 103

Name Index

1903

- Borre, Kristin, 1326
 Boserup, Ester, 64
 Bosman, William, 184
 Botetourt, Norborne Berkeley, 1309
 Bottema, S., 522
 Bottéro, Jean, 1128
 Bouchardat, Apollinaire, 1080
 Bourdieu, Pierre, 1210
 Bourdonnais, Mahé de la, 184
 Bourke, A., 192, 193
 Bourne, G. H., 760
 Boussingault, Jean-Baptiste, 799–800, 883, 890, 901, 977, 1609
 Boutwell, P. W., 744
 Bowen, Samuel, 422
 Bowers, E., 1431
 Bowman, Barbara, 1690
 Boyages, S., 801
 Boyd, Donna C., 18
 Boyd-Orr, John, 1583
 Boyle, Robert, 849, 889, 1608
 Boysen, Rudolph, 1736
 Braddon, W. L., 918
 Bradley, D. F., 871
 Brady, Diamond Jim, 1069
 Brahms, Johannes, 643
 Braidwood, Robert J., 85, 160, 161, 168
 Brand, Donald, 211
 Brant, A. W., 504
 Brass, L. J., 211
 Braudel, Fernand, 357
 Braun, J. von, 1594
 Braun-Menendez, E., 853
 Bray, F., 417
 Bray, George, 1068
 Breeton, Isabella, 571
 Bressman, E. N., 98
 Brewer, G. J., 873
 Breyer-Brandwijk, M. G., 678
 Brierley, J. S., 1274
 Bright, Richard, 853
 Brillat-Savarin, Jean-Anthème, 570, 1213, 1492, 1872
 Brinkmann, H., 1435
 Bristowe, W. S., 551
 Brock, J. F., 980, 981
 Brothwell, Don, 290, 291, 294, 295, 297
 Brothwell, Patricia, 290, 291, 294, 295, 297
 Broussais, François-Joseph-Victor, 1544, 1557
 Browman, David L., 555, 556, 970
 Brown, A. B., 58, 60
 Brown, E., 522
 Brown, E. R., 974
 Brown, P., 1065
 Brown, T., 1433
 Brown, W. L., 98
 Browne, Thomas, 1530–1531
 Bruch, Hilde, 1004–1005
 Brumberg, Joan, 1002
 Bruneton-Governatori, A., 363
 Brunetti, O. A., 45
 Brunken, J. N., 114
 Brunton, Ron, 666
 Brush, B., 800
 Bryant, Vaughn M., 45–46
 Buchan, H., 1532
 Buchan, William, 1543
 Buchner, Edward, 723, 846
 Buckland, Frank, 460
 Budd, George, 755, 989, 996
 Budinoff, Linda, 1269
 Buffalo Bill (William F. Cody), 453
 Buffon, Comte de (George Louis Leclerc), 520, 1455
 Buikstra, Jane E., 28, 61, 62
 Bull, Ephraim, 1762
 Bullough, Vern L., 1454
 Bulmer, Ralph, 212
 Bulmer, Susan, 213
 Bunge, G., 849
 Burbidge, F. W., 1159
 Burkill, I. H., 212, 1156, 1157, 1161, 1163
 Burkitt, D. P., 1067
 Burks, A. W., 1023
 Burnet, E., 1610
 Burnett, John, 1579
 Burnette, D., 127
 Burns, Jabez, 645
 Burns, K. R., 61
 Burr, G. O., 375
 Burr, George O., 876
 Burr, M. L., 1689
 Burr, Mildred M., 375, 876
 Burrows, Edwin, 666
 Burton, J. H., 60
 Burton, Richard, 673, 1525
 Burwell, Letitia, 1312
 Busch, Adolphus, 624
 Butenandt, A. F. J., 1674
 Butler, A., 277
 Butz, Earl, 1635
 Buvinic, M., 1442
 Byrd, William, 1309
 Byron, Lord, 707
 Cabalion, P., 664
 Cabeza de Vaca, Alvar Nuñez, 451
 Cadamosto, Alvise de, 569
 Cadbury, 639
 Caesar, Julius, 290, 530
 Caggiano, V., 870
 Cailler, François Louis, 639
 Calderón de la Barca, Fanny, 1283
 Caldwell, John, 1396, 1415
 Califano, Joseph, 1637
 Callen, Eric O., 45, 113
 Calloway, D. H., 908
 Cameron, Ewan, 760
 Cameron T. W. M., 45
 Campbell, J. A., 1017
 Campbell, Joseph, 1622
 Camporesi, Piero, 1514
 Candolle, Alphonse de, 98, 105, 133, 273, 274, 275, 277, 282–283
 Cannell, R. J. P., 245
 Cannon, Walter, 849
 Cantrell, R. P., 98
 Caprisco, Sheila, 674
 Carcione, Joe, 293, 295
 Carême, Antonin, 1214, 1487, 1488
 Carlson, L. A., 879
 Carpenter, Kenneth J., 977, 988, 991, 995
 Carr, Archie, 569
 Carson, B., 307
 Carson, Rachel, 1491
 Carter, G. F., 498
 Carter, Howard, 413
 Carter, William E., 558–559
 Cartier, Jacques, 291, 703, 989
 Carver, George Washington, 365
 Carver, Jonathan, 113
 Casal, Gaspar, 752, 961, 1608
 Casey, C. E., 870
 Cashdan, Elizabeth, 307
 Cassell, Jo Anne, 1068, 1070
 Castañeda, Antonio, 581
 Castañeda, Juan, 354
 Castellano, H., 1430
 Castetter, E. F., 274, 336
 Castillo, L., 1105
 Castillo-Duran, C., 1404–1405
 Castro, Fidel, 1285
 Castro, Josue de, 1260
 Castro, M., 1016
 Cathcart, E. P., 1583
 Catherine de Médecis (Queen), 1722
 Catherine I, 1240, 1242
 Catherine II, 633
 Catherine of Aragon, 1234
 Catherine of Siena, Saint, 1204
 Cato, Marcus Porcius the Elder, 289, 290, 519
 Cavallito, Chester J., 259, 1550
 Celsus, 13
 Celsus, Aulus, 798, 1536
 Cervantes, Miguel de, 355, 500
 Chadwick, Edwin, 703
 Chambers, T. K., 1068
 Chambon, P., 746
 Champlain, Samuel de, 1792
 Chang, K. C., 135
 Chang, Te-Tzu, 134
 Chang Chi, 1507
 Chang Ch'ien, 416
 Chapin, H. D., 979
 Chapman, George, 1528

1904

Name Index

- Chapman, W. H., 123
 Charaka, 250, 259
 Charlemagne, 257, 527
 Charles II, 643, 799, 1222
 Chatterjee, A., 1433
 Chaucer, Geoffrey, 257, 458, 1524, 1528
 Chaudhry, S. N., 412, 413
 Cheek, Joel, 1315-1316
 Chen, Li Shih, 655
 Chen, T. P., 463
 Chen-Tsung, 139
 Ch'en Tzu-ming, 1507
 Chesterton, G. K., 963
 Chevreul, Michel Eugene, 876, 1080
 Cheyne, George, 1556
 Chia Ssu-hsieh, 250, 263
 Chick, H., 755, 995
 Child, Julia, 1322, 1370
 Childe, V. Gordon, 159, 161, 170
 Ching, Wong, 315
 Chipley, William Stout, 1003
 Chisholm, B. S., 59
 Chittenden, Russell, 884, 904, 906, 1578
 Christian, Walter, 752
 Christison, R., 996
 Chrysostom, Saint John, 1503, 1554
 Chu Chen-Heng, 1507
 Chuai, 315, 316
 Chung, A. W., 1401
 Chung, Wang, 315
 Churchill, Winston, 1588
 Chytil, F., 745
 Cicero, Marcus Tullius, 316, 519
 Claiborne, Craig, 1322, 1493
 Clark, J., 1353
 Clark, J. D., 114
 Clark, Ross, 213
 Claudius, 316
 Clayton, W. D., 114, 152
 Cleave, T. L., 1688
 Clemons, Samuel Langorne (Mark Twain), 306, 1314
 Clowes, William, 990
 Clusius, Carolus (Charles de l'Ecluse), 78, 190, 355, 688
 Cobbett, William, 703
 Cobo, Bernabé, 78
 Cockburn, William, 994
 Codd, Hiram, 711
 Cody, M. M., 1687
 Cody, William F. (Buffalo Bill), 453
 Coe, S., 98
 Cofachiqui, 1305
 Coffey, Aeneas, 654
 Coffman, F. A., 123
 Cogan, Thomas, 1688
 Cohen, Mark N., 15, 42, 161
 Coindet, Jean François, 799
 Colbert, Jean-Baptiste, 362, 1281
 Cole, Cornelius, 453
 Colledge, Susan M., 1124
 Collins, Joseph, 1514
 Colombo, Matteo Realdo, 799
 Coltman, Charles, 972, 974
 Columbus, Christopher, 209, 251, 271, 281, 493, 500, 538, 581, 636, 1154, 1161, 1279, 1741, 1744, 1753, 1758, 1776, 1800, 1806, 1813, 1826, 1834, 1859, 1863, 1869
 Columella (Lucius Junius Moderatus), 250, 289, 294, 415, 519, 520, 1218
 Commers, E., 127
 Comrie, J. D., 998
 Conant, Abel, 1670
 Conconi, J. R. E. de, 548
 Condon, K. W., 25
 Cone, Thomas, 1430
 Confucius, 422, 713, 1166, 1741, 1748
 Conklin, Harold, 209
 Constantinus, Africanus, 1524, 1536-1537
 Contreas, M., 1430
 Cook, Della C., 21
 Cook, G. C., 1061
 Cook, James, 210, 306, 508, 703, 704-705, 813, 993, 1345, 1737, 1809
 Coombs, R. R. A., 1022, 1048
 Coop, C. Everett, 1623
 Cooper, Nancy, 1083
 Copp, Harold, 786
 Cornaro, L., 998
 Cornbleet, Theodore, 877
 Coronado, Francisco Vásquez de, 581
 Correa, J. P., 980
 Corrucini, R. S., 61
 Cortés, Hernando, 251, 356, 581, 637, 1863, 1870, 1874
 Corvisart, Nicolas, 829
 Cost, B., 417
 Coste, M., 459
 Cotterill, O. J., 503-504
 Cottrell, R. C., 409
 Coursey, D. G., 212, 214
 Courtois, B., 799
 Cowan, J. M., 997
 Cowherd, William, 1557
 Cox, P., 1356
 Cox, Samuel S., 453
 Coy, J. P., 520
 Crall, J. M., 308
 Crandon, J. H., 997
 Crapo, Phyllis, 1083
 Crawford, M. D., 830
 Crawford, R. D., 529
 Crawford, T., 830
 Crespo-Retes, I., 1432
 Crist, T. A., 61
 Croll, Oswald, 1526
 Cromwell, Oliver, 1879
 Crosby, Alfred, 1260, 1305
 Crosby, William H., 974, 975
 Cruz, Martin de la, 316
 Cullen, William, 1531, 1539
 Cummings, Linda S., 47
 Cunningham, F. E., 503, 506
 Curnonsky (Maurice-Edmond Sailland), 1213
 Curran, Bryan K., 25
 Curran, J. O., 996
 Currey, B., 1352, 1419
 Curtin, Philip, 1280
 Cutler, Hugh, 337
 Cutress, T. W., 24
 Cuzent, Gilbert, 669
 Czerny Adalbert, 1448-1449
 da Vinci, Leonardo, 889
 Dahl, G., 473
 Dahl, L. K., 853
 Dahlqvist, A., 1057
 Daireaux, Emile, 1259
 d'Alembert, Jean Le Rond, 799
 Dam, Henrik, 774, 778
 Damion, Peter, 250
 Dampier, William, 202, 569, 570, 1355, 1737
 Dancy, George L., 1808
 Dando, W. A., 1412
 Daniel, Charles, 500, 501
 Danker-Hopfe, Heidi, 1429
 Dannevig, Gunnar, 461
 Dannevig, Harald, 461
 Darby, William J., 277, 293, 869
 Darius, 416
 Darius III, 1144, 1859
 Darling, P. J., 214-215
 Darwin, Charles, 394, 459, 522, 527, 529, 756, 1455, 1482, 1559
 Darwin, Erasmus, 703, 704
 Davenport, Charles, 964
 David, M., 751
 David, Saint, 263
 David, T. J., 1053
 Davidson, F., 1363
 Davidson, L. S. P., 909
 Davidson, Stanley, 916
 Davies, O., 114-115
 Davies, Stuart, 86
 Davis, Adelle, 1321, 1491
 Davis, Dave, 1271
 Davis, Glen, 337
 Davis, M., 751
 Davis, Simon, 1126
 Davy, Edmund, 876
 Davy, Humphrey, 825, 843-844, 849

Name Index

1905

- Dawber, D. V., 1098
Dawson-Hughes, B., 957–958
Day, C., 1083
De Boer, J. A., 244
De Bont, Antoon, 463
De Kleine, Renate, 970, 972
De Soto, Hernando, 274, 538, 1305
De Waard, F., 1091
de Wet, J. M. J., 114, 115, 152, 153, 154, 155
Deane, D., 127
Decimus, Junius Juvenalis, 250, 291, 316
Decker-Walters, D. S., 307, 337
Dedmond, Ezxba, 962
Delacour, J., 530
Delacour, Jean, 520
Delange, F., 801
Delano, Columbus, 453
DeLuca, Hector F., 763, 765, 786
Demoor, M., 1582
DeNiro, Michael J., 17
Dentan, Robert, 1154
Deodhar, A. D., 412
Descartes, René, 1555
Desmoulines, Camille, 643
Devlin J., 1053
Diamond, Harvey, 1493
Diamond, Marilyn, 1493
Dias, J., 1016
Díaz, Bernal, 353
Dicke, W. K., 1008, 1011
Dickens, Charles, 979, 1372
Diderot, Denis, 799, 1212
Dietz, William, 1066
Diocles of Carystus, 1536
Dioscorides, Pedanius Anazerbeus, 122, 250, 257, 272, 273, 295, 359, 1524, 1525, 1530, 1536, 1547–1548, 1549
Dirar, H. A., 315, 327
Dirks, Robert, 1283
Dissanayake, A. S., 1011
Dixon, D. M., 117
Dixon, John, 708
Dixon, R. B., 1440
Dmitriev, N. G., 530
Dobson, Matthew, 1079–1080
Dodd, George, 704
Dodoens, Rembert, 356, 428, 989–990
Dogget, H., 116, 155
Doisy, E. A., 774
Dole, Robert, 1634, 1636
Dole, V. P., 854
Doll, R., 1087, 1093, 1094, 1696
Dombasle, Mathieu de, 445
Donath, W. F., 918
Douglas, Charles L., 45
Douglas, M., 1369
Down, Jean, 1492
Dowswell, C., 98
Drake, Daniel, 965
Drake, Francis, 190, 1879
Draper, H. H., 1328
Dreosti, I. E., 872
Drexel, Theodor, 1374
Drèze, J., 1371, 1587–1588
Driver, Elizabeth, 1374
Drukker, J., 1435
Drummond, J. C., 751, 755
Du Bois, Cora, 1516
Dubey, A., 1433
Dubois, Felix Urbain, 1214
Dubravius, Janus, 458
Duckworth, J., 831
Dudley, J. W., 98
Dufour, Philippe, 642
Dumas, Alexandre, 1212
Dumas, Jean-Baptiste, 890
Duncan, Andrew, Jr., 1539
Duncan, Marion H., 608
Dunn, Richard, 1283
Dupont, Jacqueline, 880
Dupré, Émile, 186
Dürer, Albrecht, 799
Durlach, Jean, 829, 832
Durnin, J. V. G. A., 910
Dymock, W., 416
Eagleton, Thomas, 1638
Earhart, Amelia, 1489
Early, Daniel, 78
Eastwell, Harry, 969
Eco, Umberto, 1494
Ecthius, J., 992
Ehrichsen, Asmus, 127
Eide, Asbjørn, 1588
Eijkman, Christian, 739, 751, 918
Eisai, 715
Ekman, J., 518
Ekvall, Robert B., 611
el Kubani-al Yamani, Waddâh, 415
El-Najjar, Mahmoud Y., 924
Elders, Petra, 958
Elizabeth (Queen), 191, 1221
Elks, Mary, 975
Ellender, Allen, 1632
Ellis, Havelock, 1528, 1532
Ellis, William, 1222
Ellman, John, 1222
Elson, C. E., 409
Elton, J., 127
Elvehjem, Conrad A., 109, 752, 857, 965
Elyot, Thomas, 1688
Emerson, Gladys, 770
Emerson, Oliver, 770
Empedocles, 1535, 1608
Eng, Pierre van der, 1432
Engel, A. G., 1690
Engel, Ernst, 1578
Enzie, Walter, 336
Erasmus, Desiderius, 1235
Erb, Wilhelm, 829
Erdtmann, H., 826
Erlich, Paul, 1420
Ernst, L. K., 530
Erwin, A. T., 336
Escoffier, Auguste, 572, 1214, 1487–1488
Eugalenus, Severinus, 992
Euripedes, 316
Eustachi, Bartolomeo, 799
Evans, H. M., 876, 1532
Evans, R. M., 746, 770
Eveleth, P., 1428–1429, 1430, 1431, 1432, 1433–1434, 1435
Evelyn, John, 1222
Ewart, James Cossor, 461
Ewen, Charles, 1272
Eyck, Jan van, 799
Eyre, Henry, 705
Fabricius ab Aquapendente, Hieronymus (Giroloamo Fabrizzi), 799
Faegri, Knut, 46
Falstaff, John, 1527
Fantus, Bernard, 851
Farid, Z., 869
Farid-Coupal, N., 1430
Farmer, Fannie, 1317
Fauconnier, Henri, 399
Feeney, R. E., 505
Fenton, Carroll L., 291, 293, 294
Fenwick, S., 1005
Ferchault, René Antoine, 1539
Ferguson, John, 998
Fernholz, Erhard, 770
Ferne, W. T., 1543
Ferry, E. L., 900
Few, William, 418–419
Ficino, Marsilio, 1205
Fick, Adolf, 884, 890
Ficklen, Ellen, 306
Fierro-Benitez, R., 805
Finan, J., 98
Finkelstein, Heinrich, 1448–1449
Finney, Wray, 1636
Firth, R. H., 690
Firth, Raymond, 668, 1155
Firth, Rosemary, 1157, 1163
Fischer, E., 901
Fischer, M. F. K., 1370
Flach, M., 203
Flandrin, Jean-Louis, 1211
Flannery, Kent V., 66, 160–161, 168
Flatt, P., 1083
Flatz, Gebhard, 1058
Fleming, Mack, 718
Fletcher, Horace, 1317, 1490
Fletcher, W., 918

1906

Name Index

- Flink, Edmund B., 827–828
 Flores, Juan José, 640
 Floud, R., 1435
 Floyer, John, 990–991
 Fogel, Robert, 1384, 1386, 1430
 Folsom, A. R., 1387
 Ford, Richard, 1291
 Forel, August H., 1529
 Forsskal, Peter, 671, 673
 Forster, J., 825
 Forsyth, J. S., 1543
 Fort, Greenburg L., 453, 454
 Fortune, Robert, 714–715
 Foulks, Edward, 484
 Fox, J. J., 1155
 Fox, M. W., 511
 Fox, Robert, 592
 Fraenkel, G., 1689
 Fraker, P. J., 872
 Frances, B. J., 412
 Frankfort, Henri, 596
 Frankland, Edward, 725, 726, 884, 890
 Franklin, Benjamin, 716, 1308
 Fraser, Donald, 766
 Fraser, H., 918
 Fraser, Thomas, 1155
 Frayer, David W., 20
 Frederick II, 563
 Frederick the Great, 191, 643
 Freeman, G. F., 274, 275
 Freeman, Leslie G., 14
 Freind, J. F., 1455
 Frenk, S., 984
 Freud, Sigmund, 1003, 1004, 1515, 1516
 Frey, K. J., 125
 Fridericia, L. S., 745
 Friedman, M. I., 909
 Friedman, S., 1689
 Frisch, Rose, 1453
 Frohlich, B., 39–40
 Fröhlich, T., 755, 758
 Froissart, Jean, 129
 Fry, Joseph S., 639
 Fryer, John, 569
 Fuchs, Leonhart, 282, 989
 Fulcheri, E., 41
 Fulco, A. J., 877
 Fuller, Thomas, 704
 Fumihoto, A., 496
 Funk, Casimir, 739, 751, 755, 918
 Funk, E. M., 503
 Fussell, B., 98
- Gabor, M., 1687
 Galen (of Pergamon), 297, 359, 500, 742, 798, 889, 968, 977, 1068, 1079, 1205, 1524, 1535, 1536, 1608
 Galilei, Galileo, 1608
- Galinat, Walton C., 15, 98
 Galusha, T., 514
 Gama, Vasco da, 989, 1525
 Gamble, J. L., 852
 Gandhi, Mohandas Karamchand, 848
 Gangrade, S. K., 412
 Garcia, J., 1480
 García-Arevalo, Manuel, 1271
 Garcia-Palmieri, M. R., 1114
 Garet, James, 688
 Garlick, Theodatus, 459
 Garn, Stanley M., 21, 23
 Garriga, M. M., 1053
 Gart, J. J., 1093
 Gaube du Gers, J., 825
 Gaudol, Pierre, 1211
 Gay, Claudio, 113
 Gay-Lussac, Joseph, 844
 Ge Hong, 797
 Gee, Samuel, 1008
 Geertz, Clifford, 1156
 Géhin, Anton, 459
 Geidel, A. A., 60
 Geiger, G. S., 504
 Gell, P. G. H., 1022, 1048
 Geller, J. R., 314
 George II, 705
 George III, 1222
 Gepts, P. A., 274, 276
 Gerard, John, 103, 128, 191, 264, 990, 1527, 1530
 Gerard of Cremona, 1205
 Gerbod, P., 1370
 Gerick, Deborah J., 48
 Gerson, Max, 1546
 Gervaise, Nicholas, 1154
 Getahun, Amare, 678
 Ghalioungui, Paul, 293
 Ghassemi, H., 1601, 1602
 Gibbons, Euell, 1491
 Gilbert, J. H., 901
 Gilbert, R. I., 58, 60
 Gillman, J., 982–983
 Gillman, T., 982–983
 Gilmore, Raymond, 560
 Ginter, Emil, 757, 760
 Gioacchino Rossini, 294
 Gjertson, H. A., 1015
 Gladstone, William Ewart, 1490
 Glasse, Hannah, 1223
 Glisson, Francis, 763
 Gmelin, Leopold, 1542
 Goble, N. T., 876
 Godfrey, S. A., 412
 Goe, George, 453
 Gold, L. S., 1474, 1696
 Goldberger, Joseph, 109, 751, 752, 963, 964–965
 Goldblatt, Harry, 853
 Golden, Harry, 1313
 Goldsmith, G. A., 109
- Goldsmith, Oliver, 569, 570
 Golson, Jack, 210, 213
 Gomez, F., 984, 1459
 Gonzales, G., 1432
 Gonzalez, Felipe, 186
 González, Nancie, 1274
 Good, Kenneth, 1515
 Goodman, Alan H., 23, 24
 Goodman, D. S., 745
 Goodman, M., 1430
 Goody, Jack, 1236, 1486–1487, 1514
 Goold, Joseph, 708
 Gorbachev, Mikhail, 1246
 Gordon, Antonio, 1430, 1431
 Gordon, Bryan, 482
 Gordon, C., 1430
 Gordon, J. C., 714
 Gori, G. B., 1087, 1093, 1094
 Gorman, C., 222
 Gorstein, J., 1064
 Gortmaker, S. L., 1066
 Gosnold, Bartholomew, 280
 Gouffé, Jules, 1214
 Graaff, Willem Jacob van de, 185
 Gracey, Michael, 25
 Graham, Sylvester, 1069, 1316, 1489–1490, 1544, 1557
 Grande, F., 408
 Grant, Ulysses S., 453
 Graser, James Earle, 454
 Gray, Asa, 275
 Greeley, Horace, 1316
 Green, R., 223
 Greenberg, D. A., 1015
 Greene, Gael, 1493
 Greenway, P. J., 115, 673
 Greenwood, C. M. T., 854
 Greer, J., 1596
 Greiner, T., 1430, 1431
 Grewe, Rudolf, 355
 Grijns, Gerrit, 751, 918
 Grim, Clarence E., 854
 Grimod de la Reynière, Alexandre L. B., 1212
 Grine, F. E., 20
 Grinnell, George Bird, 452
 Grivetti, Louis, 293
 Grollman, A., 854
 Gross, Fabius, 462–463
 Grubben, G. J. H., 80
 Grundy, S. M., 1105
 Guagliardo, Mark F., 23
 Guarionius, Hippolytus, 1454
 Guérard, Michel, 1488
 Guerra-Garcia, R., 1432
 Guinness, Arthur, 624
 Gull, William Whitney, 1003
 Gundersen, James N., 970
 Gunn, John, 1543
 Gurney, M., 1064
 Gustav III, 643

Name Index

1907

- Guyton, A. C., 851, 854
Gwinnett, A. J., 20
- Haag, W. G., 516
Haarberg, Jon, 305
Haberland, E., 202
Habicht, J.-P., 1430
Haggrave, Lyndon, 582
Hahn, Eduard, 491, 557, 598
Haig, Alexander, 1560–1561
Haile Selassie, 676
Halbrook, E. R., 774
Hall, Bill, 718
Hall, C. V., 308
Hall, Henry J., 46
Hall, R. L., 511
Haller, Albrecht von, 1455, 1539
Hallet, Adrien, 399
Halsted, James A., 868, 870
Hambidge, K. M., 870
Hamburger, R. N., 1051, 1052
Hameau, Jean-Marie Gustave, 964
Hamid-Samimi, M., 506
Hammond, E. G., 125
Han, Ki, 202
Han Hi-san, 1186
Handler, J. S., 61, 1272
Handy, E. G., 1357
Handy, E. S. C., 668, 1357
Hanelt, P., 78
Hanks, Lucien M., 142, 1154
Hanley, F. W., 1613
Hanna, J., 1363
Hansen, Arild, E., 877
Hanway, Jonas, 1222
Harden, A., 755–756
Hardin, Clifford, 1635
Hardy, Ann, 1383–1384, 1395–1396
Harkin, Tom, 1634
Harlan, Jack R., 85, 114, 122, 152, 153, 154–155, 156, 168, 278, 413, 415
- Harmenz (Harmenzoon), 1234
Harner, Michael, 1249
Harper, Alfred, 1611
Harper, J., 519
Harrington, M. R., 44
Harris, David R., 1124
Harris, Jessica, 418
Harris, L. J., 755, 756, 758
Harris, Marvin, 540, 543
Harris, W. Cornwallis, 116, 678
Harrison, G. A., 1435
Harrison, Ruth, 1562
Harshberger, J. W., 44
Hart, E. B., 857
Hartley, C. W. S., 398, 402
Hartnady, Philip, 20
Harvey, Fred, 1488
Harvey, Gideon, 990, 1222
Harvey, P. D. A., 123
- Harvey, William, 889, 1608
Hass, S., 872
Hassall, Arthur Hill, 697
Hastorf, C. A., 98
Hattox, R., 642
Haugh, R. R., 504
Haury, V. G., 827
Hausman, A., 1431
Hausman, Patricia, 296
Hawkes, J. G., 188
Hawkes, Kristen, 64–65
Hawkins, Richard, 183, 989
Hawksworth, D. L., 314
Haworth, W. N., 756–757
Haxthausen, Baron von, 1243
Hay, William Howard, 1490–1491
Heaney, Robert P., 956
Heber, D., 409
Heber, Reginald, 743
Heberden, William, 1539
Hefner, Robert, 1154
Hegstedt, D. M., 408
Heine, M., 853
Heingartner, Conrad, 1538
Heinsohn, E. C., 506
Heinz, H. J., 1622
Heise, Ulla, 643–644
Heiser, Charles B., 274, 352, 1158, 1813
- Helbaeck, Hans, 87, 150, 278
Hélias, Pierre Jakez, 628
Heliodorus, 1509
Heller, R. F., 1114
Heller, S., 1052
Helmer, O. M., 853
Helmholtz, Ludwig Ferdinand von, 1068
- Helmqvist, H., 118
Helms, Jesse, 1634
Hemings, James, 1307–1308
Hendry, G. W., 274
Henkin, R. I., 871
Henry, Donald, 162
Henry, Thomas, 705, 706
Henry II, 656
Henry III, 1621–1622
Henry IV (England), 257, 1220
Henry IV (France), 799
Henry V, 520
Henry VII (England), 1779
Henry VIII, 520, 622
Heracleides of Tarentum, 1523
Herbert, George, 1518
Herdman, William, 461
Herklots, G. A. C., 1158
Hermolaus, 272
Hernandez, Francisco, 283, 353–354, 549, 1868
Hernandez-Carrasquilla, F., 497
Herodotus, 250, 414, 576, 728, 848, 1371, 1497, 1498
- Hershey, Milton, 639, 1742
Herskovits, Melville, 493
Hesiod, 722
Hess, Alfred F., 764, 765, 992
Hess, Karen, 1307
Hesse, Brian, 532, 540
Hetzl, B., 797
Hewitt, Edward, 522
Hewitt, K., 1420
Heyerdal, Thor, 186
Hickling, C. Fred, 463
Higham, Charles, 598
Higman, Barry, 1282
Hildegard, Saint, 257, 520
Hill, Bob, 672
Hill, F. C., 515
Hill, John, 993
Hill, W. M., 507
Hillman, Gordon, 86, 149, 1124
Hilu, K. W., 115
Himsworth, H. P., 1081
Hinojosa, F., 980
Hinton, Robert J., 19
Hippocrates, 13, 250, 256, 297, 316, 627, 721, 722, 742, 798, 824, 856, 889, 901, 909, 1068, 1205, 1607–1608
- Hirohito, 551
Hirsch, August, 766–767, 915, 917, 988
Hirsch, P., 756
Hirschfelder, A. B., 827
Hirschman, Albert, 649
Hirst, E. L., 756
Hisda, Rabbi, 1501
Hjort, A., 473
Ho, Ping-Ti, 209
Hobhouse, Henry, 191
Hocking, B., 551
Hodge, S. E., 1015
Hoffer, L. J., 910
Hoffman, W. E., 551
Hogarth, William, 658, 1222
Hohenheim, Philippus Aureolus Theophrastus Bombastus von, 798
Holick, Michael, 766
Holm, E., 745
Holman, R. T., 878
Holmes, G. K. T., 1017
Holst, A., 755, 758, 997
Holst, W. F., 774
Holt, Ernest, 460
Holt, Vincent, 546
Hom, Ken, 1494
Homer, 256, 824, 848, 1194, 1372
Honorius, 1535
Hoover, Herbert, 1582
Hopf, M., 122, 278, 413
Hopkins, F. G., 744, 755, 756
Hopkins, L. L., Jr., 902

1908

Name Index

- Horace (Horatius), 233, 316
 Hornik, R. C., 1604
 Hornstra, G., 408
 Horry, Harriott Pinckney, 1310
 Horton, T., 1066
 Hosoya, N., 1066
 Hotchkiss, D., 1440
 Hove, E., 857
 Howden, M. E. H., 1025–1026
 Howe, P. R., 745, 749
 Howell, F. Clark, 14
 Hsu Chih-Ts'asi, 1507
 Huang Ti, 1547
 Hubbard, C. E., 114
 Hubbenet, V. von, 743
 Hubert, Paul, 186
 Hubl, Baron, 876
 Hudson, N., 688–689
 Huet, Marcel, 463
 Hufeland, Christoph Wilhelm, 1490
 Huldchinsky, Kurt, 764
 Humain Ibn Ishaq, 742–743
 Humboldt, Alexander von, 151
 Hume, M., 755
 Hunt, C. D., 858
 Hunt, Leigh, 706
 Hunter, John, 970, 972
 Huntington, Ellsworth, 1420
 Hunziger, H., 799
 Hunziker, A. T., 78
 Hurley, L. S., 872
 Huss-Ashmore, R., 1371
 Hutchinson, Dale L., 23
 Hutchison, R., 891, 892
 Huxley, Thomas, 460, 461
 Hwang, Daniel H., 879
 Hydick, I. B., 1053
 Hye-song, Hwang, 1186
- Ibn Batuta, 116
 Ibn Botlân, 1537
 Ibn Fadl Allah al 'Umari, 530, 681
 Ibn-Sina (Avicenna), 722, 723, 1504, 1510, 1536
 Ibrahim Abu Zarbay, Sheikh (Zerbin), 673
 Igarashi, Y., 871
 Indicopleutes, Cosmas, 391
 Ingram, Billy, 1318
 Irving, Washington, 453
 Isaac, Erich, 601
 Isbister, J. P., 920
 Ispano, M., 1051
 Iversen, J., 46
- Jabbur, J. S., 472
 Jabir ibn Hayyan, 655
 Jack the Ripper, 717
 Jackson, James C., 1489
 Jackson, Sheldon, 486
 Jacobsberg, B., 402
- Jalonen, T., 1049
 James, W. P. T., 909
 Janet, Pierre, 1004
 Jansen, Andries, 1221
 Jansen, B. C. P., 915
 Jansen, Jacob, 1221
 Jarringe, J. F., 40
 Jefferson, Thomas, 209, 306, 378, 418, 1307–1308, 1312, 1870
 Jeffrey, Charles, 337
 Jelliffe, D. B., 980
 Jenkins, D. J. A., 1083, 1105
 Jenkins, James, 352
 Jennings, Eileen, 296
 Jennings, Jesse, 210
 Jerome, Saint, 1204
 Jeserich, M., 1105
 Jia Ming, 315
 Jialal, I., 1105
 Jochelson, Waldemar, 509
 Johannessen, S., 98
 John (England), 520
 John of Montecorvino, 389
 John the Baptist, 550, 1746
 Johnson, Allen, 1265
 Johnson, Howard, 1488
 Johnson, Samuel, 392, 571, 1223
 Johnson, Thomas, 990
 Joinville, Jean Sire de, 988–989
 Jolliffe, N., 964
 Jones, Charles J., 454
 Jones, D., 1430
 Jones, D. F., 102
 Jones, F. W., 44
 Jones, Volney H., 44
 Jones, William O., 182, 183, 184–185, 186
 Jordanus of Séveras, 394
 Jose of Galilee, Rabbi, 1501
 Joseph, Saint, 394
 Josselyn, John, 1538
 Joules, James, 884
 Joyce, James, 193, 1372
 Judaeus, Issac, 1537
 Jui Wu, 315
 Jukes, T. H., 756, 965
 Jundell, I., 979
 Juvenal, Decimus Junius, 250, 291, 316
- Kaempfer, Engelbert, 422
 Kafih, J., 673
 Kahn, Miriam, 1515
 Kajosaari, M., 1052
 Kakehashi, Y., 418
 Kamara, C. S., 412
 Kamer, J. H. van de, 1011
 Kamer, R. S., 1106
 Kampschmidt, R. F., 1405
 Kannel, William, 1099
- Kapuscinski, V., 826
 Karl of Bourgogne, 436
 Karppanen, H., 831
 Karrer, Paul, 770
 Kassabian, Z., 415
 Kates, R. W., 1592
 Katz, L. N., 1098
 Katz, S., 1371
 Katz, Solomon H., 15–16, 86
 Katzenberg, M. A., 59, 60
 Kaunitz, H., 849
 Kaur, D. P., 1433
 Kavanagh, M., 60
 Kay, R. G., 871
 Keegan, W. F., 59
 Keilin, D., 872
 Keith, Louis, 974
 Keith, Will, 1489
 Kelinger, L. L., 58
 Kellogg, John Harvey, 884, 1069, 1316, 1489, 1532, 1545, 1559–1560
 Kelly, F. C., 797
 Kelly, K., 1353
 Kempner, W., 853–854
 Kendall, E. C., 756
 Kennedy, Diana, 1494
 Kennedy, E., 1440, 1598, 1601, 1602
 Kennedy, John G., 673, 675, 679, 681
 Kennedy, K. A. R., 42
 Kerblay, Basile, 1244
 Kerpel-Fronius, E., 977–978
 Kerr, George, 1566
 Keys, Ancel, 408, 910, 1099, 1101, 1196–1197, 1198, 1200, 1567
 Keys, Margaret, 1196–1197, 1198, 1200
 Khusraus, 1144
 Khusraus II, 1145
 Kielmeyer, Carl Friedrich, 844
 Kiev, Vladimir, 1243
 Kihara, H., 167
 Kijngam, Amphan, 598
 Kim, Seung Og, 537
 Kimball, O., 800, 804–805
 Kimber, C. T., 1272
 Kinealy, C., 192
 King, C. G., 755, 756, 757
 King, John, 1550
 King, N., 1432
 Kinney, J. M., 893
 Kiple, Kenneth F., 1282
 Kirch, P., 1356
 Kirchoff, Gustav, 826
 Kitchen, Herminie B., 291, 293, 294
 Kittler, P. G., 1475
 Kjeldahl, J., 900
 Klauder, J. V., 964
 Kleiber, M., 894

Name Index

1909

- Klein, Richard G., 14
 Kleplinger, L. L., 62
 Klingberg, W. G., 871
 Klinken, G. J. van, 1271
 Knighton, Henry, 1220
 Ko Hung, 1547
 Kobayashi, J., 830
 Kobayashi, Masashi, 208
 Koch, Robert, 1382, 1394
 Kodicek, E., 763
 Kohl, Johann G., 1370
 Kojong, 1189
 Kolshitsky, Georg, 643
 Komlos, John, 1435
 Kongmin, 1189
 Konner, M., 1065
 Körnicke, F., 118
 Kotschy, T., 116
 Koudele, J. W., 506
 Kraftheim, J. C. von, 990
 Kramer, J. G. H., 994
 Krebs, Hans, 894, 902
 Krebs, N. J., 870
 Kreuz, Angela M., 150
 Krikorian, A. D., 674, 678
 Kroeber, Alfred, 849
 Krogman, W. M., 1433
 Kublai Khan, 527
 Kühne, W., 745
 Kumar, S., 1440, 1596
 Kummerow, F. A., 1568
 Kunitz, S. J., 965
 Kushi, Michio, 1546
 Kvale, G., 1093

 Labat, Père, 570
 Labat, Père Jean-Baptiste, 1283
 Laderman, Carol, 1155
 Ladizinsky, G., 277, 278, 279
 Ladurie, Leroy, 363
 Lagercrantz, Sture, 530, 971
 Laguesse, Gustave, 1080
 Lallemand, M., 1529
 Lallo, John W., 25
 Lambe, William, 1543, 1556
 Lambert, G., 1702
 Lambert Ortiz, Elizabeth, 1286
 Lancaster, James, 994
 Lane, William Arbuthnot, 1561
 Langden, C. D., 1101
 Langdon, R., 498
 Langdon, Robert, 186
 Lange, F. W., 1272
 Langerhans, Paul, 1080
 Langland, William, 703
 Langley, W. F., 830
 LaPlace, Pierre Simon de, 1609
 Lapoint, B. E., 244
 Lappé, Frances Moore, 1321, 1491, 1514, 1563
 Larco Hoyle, Rafael, 275

 Larsen, Clark Spencer, 20, 23, 25, 28
 Larsen, H., 514
 Las Casas, Bartolomé de, 1279
 Lasègue, Charles, 1003–1004
 Latham, M. C., 1600
 Latini, Antonio, 356
 Lauer, Frederick, 624
 Laufer, Berthold, 971
 Laurembergius, Petrus, 251
 Lavoisier, Antoine Laurent, 844, 889–890, 909, 977, 1068, 1609
 Law, R. Garry, 210
 Lawes, J. B., 901
 Lawrence, B., 515
 Lawrence, Donald, 417
 Layrisse, Miguel, 26–27
 Le Play, Frederic, 359, 1578
 Leach, Helen, 210, 213
 Lebot, V., 1360
 Lebot, Vincent, 664
 Leclerc, George Louis (Comte de Buffon), 520, 1455
 LeClerq, Patrice, 429
 l'Ecluse, Charles de (Carolus Clusius), 78, 190, 355, 688
 Lee, Richard, 62–63, 307
 Lee, Robert E., 1312
 Lee, S. R., 61
 Lee Kyu-bo, 1186
 Leent, F. S. van, 918
 Leibig, Justus von, 1490, 1542–1543, 1609, 1610
 Leitl, G., 853
 Lejarraga, H., 1430
 Lemann, I. I., 869
 Lemert, Edwin, 669
 León, J., 353
 León, Ponce de, 1304
 Leopold, A. C., 1473–1474
 Lepiksaar, J., 518
 Lepkovsky, Evans, 877
 Lepkovsky, Samuel, 877
 Leroy, Jehan, 826
 Léry, Jean de, 183
 Levasseur, Thérèse, 629
 Levenstein, Harvey, 1490
 Leveque de Vilmorin, P. L. F., 445
 Lever, William, 398–399
 Levi, W., 562
 Levi-Strauss, Claude, 1369, 1373, 1517
 Levin, Suzanne, 182
 Lewes, George Henry, 1691
 Lewis, Dio, 1543
 Lewis, Meriwether, 1733
 Lewis, Nancy Davis, 1344
 Lewkowitsch, Julius, 401, 405
 Leyden, Lucas van der, 799
 Li, J., 805–806
 Li Shih-Chen, 797–798

 Liebermann, I., 872
 Liebig, J., 883, 884, 890, 892
 Ligon, Thomas, 659
 Lima, P. de, 1432
 Linares, Olga, 55
 Lincoln, Bruce, 493
 Lind, James, 704, 755, 988, 992, 1542, 1608
 Lindstrom, L., 1360
 Lindt, Rodolphe, 639
 Ling, 416
 Ling, J., 1432
 Link, K. P., 781
 Link, Karl, 755
 Linnaeus, Carolus (Carl von Linné), 78, 273, 274, 422, 583
 Lipman, C. B., 857
 Lipton, Thomas, 1487
 Little Bear, Ruth, 1313
 Littleton, J., 39–40
 Liu, B., 315
 Liu, Hsiang, 315
 Livi-Bacci, M., 1383
 Livingstone, David, 307, 743
 Lloyd, Edward, 1867
 Locke, John, 1588
 Loeb, Edwin, 667
 Loeb, J., 825–826
 Logan, A. G., 854
 Logan, James H., 1803
 Logan, R. F. A., 1009
 Lombroso, Cesare, 964
 Loncin, M., 402
 Long, J., 98
 Lonicerus (Adam Lonitzer), 257
 Loomis, D. W. F., 765, 767
 López, B. H., 511
 Lopez, Odoard, 688
 Lorcin, M. T., 722
 Lorenz, K., 1016
 Lorstad, M. H., 1613
 Loud, L. L., 44
 Louis Philippe, 197
 Louis XIII, 638, 656
 Louis XIV, 292, 316, 501, 638, 733
 Louis XVI, 191
 Lovell, N. C., 42
 Lowenstein, Eleanor, 1374
 Lowndes, Thomas, 418
 Lu Yu, 713
 Lucas, Bob, 293, 295
 Lucretius, 1509
 Lucullus, 1751
 Luecke, R. W., 872
 Lujan, Nestor, 356
 Lukacs, J. R., 40
 Lunan, J., 419
 Lundin, K. E. A., 1015
 Lune, Pierre de, 1211
 Lunin, G., 744, 755
 Lusitanus, Amatus, 251

1910

Name Index

- Lusk, G., 892–893, 899, 910
Lusty, John, 572
Lutz, R. E., 870
Lutz, W. K., 1474
Lyon, C. K., 412
Lyte, Henry, 989–990
- Maberly, G., 801
Macadam, John, 1805
MacGregor, Roderick, 585
Machado, Lilia M., 19
Mack, R. N., 45–46
Maclean, Lachlan, 460
Maclean, Virginia, 1374
MacMahon, R. A., 870
MacNeish, R. S., 1331
Madigan, Edward, 1639–1640
Madison, James, 1631
Maestri, S. de, 361
Magellan, Ferdinand, 210, 384
Magellan, J. H. de, 705
Magendie, François, 744, 883, 1542, 1609
Magninus of Milan, 1205
Magnus, Albertus, 250, 656
Mahmoud, Askia, 690
Maimonides (Moses ben Muimon), 1509–1510, 1526, 1528
Malcolm, L. A., 1434
Malhotra, P., 1433
Malina, Robert, 1432, 1435
Malinowski, Bronislaw, 1515
Malpighi, Marcello, 798
Malthus, Thomas, 192, 1420
Mangelsdorf, Paul, 102
Mann, Corry, 699
Mann, D., 830
Mann, George V., 1569
Mann, Horace, 1316
Mann, J., 872
Manoff, R. K., 1604
Mansa Musa, 530
Manuel I, 388
Mapson, L. W., 757
Marcet, A. J. G., 849
Maré, J., 988
Marggraf, Andreas, 445
Margoshes, M., 873
Maria Theresa, 638
Marie Antoinette, 191
Marine, David, 800, 804–805
Marinello, G., 1454
Marion, W. W., 504
Markham, G., 520
Markham, Gervais, 458
Marks, Stuart, 66
Marriott, H. L., 851
Marshall, John, 593
Martial (Marcus Valerius Martialis), 1218
- Martin, H. E., 828
Martin, Paul S., 45, 1569
Martinez-Torres, Carlos, 26–27
Martorell, R., 1385, 1401, 1405
Martyr, Peter, 183, 1261
Martyr (d'Anghiera), Peter, 394
Mary II, 658
Marzuki, A., 408
Mason, David, 971
Mason, Karl, E., 769, 770
Massialot, François, 1211
Mathias, Melvin M., 880
Matkovic, Velimir, 955–956
Matorell, R., 1432
Matsumoto, Kenji, 1432
Matsumura, F., 551
Matthew, A. G., 854
Matthews, W., 1371
Matthiolus, Petrus Andreas (Pietro Andrea Mattioli), 257, 356, 989, 1526–1527
Mattill, H. A., 770
Mattioli, Pietro Andrea (Petrus Andreas Matthiolus). *see* Matthiolus
Mauss, Marcel, 1513, 1515
Maxwell, C. N., 1155
May, J. M., 749
Mayer, W., 1370
Mayhew, Henry, 707, 1579
Maynwaringe, Everard, 989
Mayow, John, 889
McAmis, Ava Josephine, 876
McCafferty, Emit L., 962
McCance, R. A., 851–852, 870
McCann, Alfred W., 1491
McCarrison, R., 801–802
McCarrison, Robert, 1692
McCollough, John, 1432–1433
McCollum, E. V., 744, 751, 763, 764, 826–827, 1561
McCusker, John, 662
McGee, Harold, 378, 499
McGovern, George, 1636, 1637
McGovern, P. E., 314
McHargue, J. S., 857, 858
McKeown, Thomas, 1381–1384, 1389–1390
McKinnon, M., 870
McLaren, D. S., 906, 982
McLellan, D. L., 749
McMullen, M. S., 123
McNeill, William, 191
Meacham, William, 213
Mead, J. F., 877
Mead, Margaret, 1516
Mech, L. D., 511
Meehan, Betty, 55
Mehl, J., 828
Mehmet II, 1148
- Mehra, K. L., 413
Meigs, Arthur, 1448
Meiklejohn, C., 42
Melba, Nellie, 1488
Mellanby, Edward, 763, 764
Mellon, M. H., 1052
Mendaña, Alvaro de, 210
Mendel, L. B., 744, 769, 826, 876, 885, 899–900
Mendel, Gregor, 459
Mendoza, F., 1432
Mennell, Stephen, 1232, 1236, 1514
Menon, 1211
Menshing, J., 997
Merab, Peter, 679
Meredith, Howard, 1430, 1431
Mering, Joseph von, 1080
Merke, F., 798
Merlin, M., 1360
Merrick, Laura C., 337, 344
Merrill, E. D., 78
Meryet-Amun, 315
Messerschmidt, Donald, 610
Messisbugo, Cristophoro di, 1208
Metcalf, D. D., 1053
Metcalf, William, 1557
Meyer, L. F., 979
Meyer-Rochow, V. B., 551
Miale, A., 869
Michaud, Joseph, 264
Michel, B. C. R. H., 314
Michel, Piero Antonio, 356
Midgley, J. P., 854
Miege, J., 213
Mielke, James H., 28
Miller, Alden, 582
Miller, George, 556
Miller, J. F., 827
Miller, Robert L., 538
Millet, Jean-François, 192, 193, 1373
Millman, S., 1411, 1413, 1592
Mills, J. O., 41
Mills, L. H., 876
Minnis, Paul E., 46–47
Mintz, Sidney, 1160, 1280, 1284, 1286, 1486
Mirabeau, Victor Riqueti, 363
Mirocha, C. J., 412
Mitchell, H. H., 900
Mithradates, 1751, 1854
Moctezuma II, 76
Moffet, Thomas, 991, 1688
Mohammed (the Prophet), 642, 1142
Moiseeva, K. G., 496
Moleschott, Jacob, 1578
Molet, Louis, 677
Molière (Jean-Baptiste Pocquelin), 1212
Molino, Tirso de, 355
Moller, F. P., 386

Name Index

1911

- Molnar, I., 40
Molnar, S., 40
Monardes, Nicolas, 1730
Mondavi, Robert, 1849
Moneret-Vautrin, D. A., 1025
Montagné, Prosper, 1214
Montague, Mary Wortley, 1370
Montaigne, Michel de, 628–629
Montesquieu (Charles Louis de Sec-
ondat), 716, 1212, 1455
Moore, Andrew, 162
Moore, Dennis F., 974
Moore, K. P., 21
Moore, T., 745
Moreno, Diego, 361
Mori, M., 743
Morley, D., 984
Morrell, C. A., 1613
Morse, W. J., 422
Morton, J. F., 175
Morton, R. A., 745
Morton, Richard, 1003
Moseley, M. E., 231
Moss, R. W., 756
Mote, F. W., 416
Mottern, Nick, 1637
Moyer, E. D., 1401
Moynahan, E. J., 871
Mulder, Gerardus Johannes,
898–899, 1609
Mulder, Gerritt, 883, 977
Multhauf, R. P., 848
Munger, Henry M., 297
Munro, H. N., 908
Munson, P. J., 114, 1331
Murdock, C. R., 506
Murdock, George P., 672
Murie, O. J., 514
Muriillo, Bartolomé, 355
Murphy, E. A., 877
Murphy, J. C., 123
Mustard, Margaret, 679
- Nagib ad-Din as-Samarkandi, 673
Napoleon (Bonaparte), 360, 445
Napton, Lewis K., 45
Naudin, Charles, 336
Navidi, M. K., 1568
Nayar, N. M., 413
Nedham, Marchmont, 990
Needham, D. M., 504
Needham, Joseph, 655, 1371
Needleman, H. L., 1701
Neef, R., 414
Neel, J. V., 1363, 1707
Nehemiah, 1144
Nelson, Richard, 1327
Nerhood, H. W., 1370
Nero, 263, 316, 1799
Neshiem, M., 1430
- Nestel, P. J., 1105
Nestlé, Henri, 639
Newman, Jacqueline, 1374
Newsom, Lee Ann, 1271
Newton, Issac, 1608
Ng, T. K. W., 408, 409
Nichter, M., 1073
Nichter, N., 1073
Nicot, Jean, 1869
Nidetch, Jean, 1493
Niebuhr, Karsten, 673, 678, 1146
Nielsen, F. H., 858
Niño, Pedro Alonso (el Negro), 581
Nisbet, A. D., 505
Nissenbaum, Stephen, 1489
Noda, H., 245
Nonnius, Ludovicus, 1688
Noot, Thomas van der, 1232
Nooth, John Mervyn, 705
Norman, Anthony, 765
Normann, W., 377
Norris, K. H., 504
Norrman, Ralf, 305
Norton, Edwin, 645
Norum, K. R., 745
Novais, Paulo Diasde, 209
Novoa, C., 556
Nung, Shen, 315, 422
- Oaks, J. H., 20
Oberleas, D., 871, 872
O'Connell, J. F., 64–65
O'Dea, K., 1065
O'Dell, B. L., 412, 869
Ogilvie, Marsha D., 25
Ohadike, D. C., 184
O'Hara-May, Jane, 291
Ohsawa, George, 1321, 1492
Ojin, 316
Okada, A., 871
Okorafor, A., 1431–1432
Olcott, H. S., 770
Oliver, D., 1352, 1356, 1359
Olsen, S. J., 516
Olson, J. A., 745
Olson, R. E., 776
Ong, D. E., 745
Oribasius, 742
Orlove, Benjamin, 927
Ornish, D., 1102–1103
Orr, Boyd, 699
Ortner, D. J., 36, 37
Ortolani, C., 1026, 1051
Osborne, T. B., 744, 885, 899–900,
904–905, 1013
Oster, K. A., 1116
Oswald, John, 1555–1556
Otomi, Yakomichi, 233
Otte, A. W., 504
Ovid, 316, 1530, 1554
- Oviedo y Valdez, Gonzolo Fernan-
dez, 209, 354, 569
Owen, F. J., 676
Oxford, Arnold, W., 1374
- Pacheco Pereira, Duarte, 687
Paddock, P., 1420
Paddock, W., 1420
Padua, Guilardini de, 356
Page, Irving, 853
Page, Louise, 1614
Painter, William, 711
Palisot-Beauvois, A. M. F. J., 688
Paliwal, R. L., 98
Palladio, Andrea, 1214
Palladius, Rutilus Taurus Aemilianus,
250
Palm, Theobald, 767
Palmer, Edward, 78
Palmer, L. S., 744
Pandya-Lorch, R., 1594
Pangalo, K. I., 337
Paracelsus (Philippus Aureolus), 257,
656, 798, 799, 1079, 1526,
1608, 1676
Paré, Ambroise, 968, 1548
Park, Mungo, 1714
Parker, M. L., 870
Parkes, E. A., 996–997
Parkinson, John, 1843
Parkinson, T. L., 505
Parmentier, Antoine A., 191, 360
Passmore, R., 909, 910, 916
Pasteur, Louis, 699, 846, 863, 1550
Pastorello, E., 1051
Patrick, Saint, 655
Patterson, F. L., 123
Patterson, T. C., 231
Paul, Nicolas, 706
Paul of Aegina, 1524
Paul the Deacon, 583
Pauling, Linus, 758, 760, 1492
Pawley, A., 223
Pekelharing, C. A., 755
Pellett, P. L., 907, 908, 909
Pemberton, John S., 690, 709
Penn, William, 660
Penrose, L., 1697
Pepys, Samuel, 257, 638, 704, 1370
Percival, Robert, 706
Percival, Thomas, 765
Pereira, J., 1610
Pereira, Jonathan, 703
Perignon, Dompierre, 733–734, 1205
Perkey, Henry, 1316
Perkin, William, 1670
Perkins, Barclay, 624
Pernod, Henri-Louis, 661
Perry, Charles, 415
Perry, Matthew, 422

1912

Name Index

- Perry, William, 760
 Peter, Daniel, 639
 Peter Damian, Saint, 1205
 Peter I, 1240
 Peter the Great, 192
 Peter the Spaniard (also Petrus Hispanus), later Pope John XXI, 1537
 Peterkofsky, B., 758
 Peters, Derek, 678
 Peto, R., 1087, 1093, 1094, 1696
 Petren, Carl, 1081
 Pett, L. B., 1613
 Pettenkofer, M., 890
 Petterson, J., 223
 Péwé, T. L., 514
 Pfefferkorn, Ignaz, 1250
 Pfeiffer, Carl C., 1566
 Philip II, 354, 355
 Philip III, 638
 Philip IV, 638
 Philippe the Bold, 73
 Philippus Aureolus Paracelsus (Paracelsus), 257
 Philo, 1502
 Philochorus, 1497
 Phipard, E. F., 1610, 1613, 1614
 Piazza, Alan, 1432
 Pidoplichko, J. G., 513
 Piening, Ulrike, 150
 Pieper, H., 519
 Pietro Andrea Mattioli (Matthiolus), 257
 Pigozzi, Vincenzo Antonio, 1538
 Pilcher, Jeffery M., 1704
 Pinkley, Jean, 576
 Pinstrup-Anderson, P., 1599
 Piper, C. V., 422
 Pizarro, Francisco, 538
 Planchuelo, A. M., 78
 Platina (Bartolomeo Sacchi), 1205, 1211
 Plato, 848
 Platter, Felix, 990, 1370
 Plattner, Felix, 798
 Playfair, L., 904, 1609
 Pliny the Elder (Gaius Plinius Secundus), 122, 128, 224, 250, 256, 263, 264, 292, 293, 294, 297, 305, 316, 378, 415, 496, 519, 549, 568, 621, 622, 627, 655, 721–722, 724, 728, 856, 988, 1371, 1509, 1524, 1525, 1547, 1548, 1812, 1813, 1825, 1841, 1843
 Pliny the Younger (Gaius Plinius Caecilius Secundus), 1218
 Plutarch (A.D. 46–120), 728, 1509, 1554
 Pocquelin, Jean-Baptiste (Molière), 1212
 Point, Fernand, 1214, 1488
 Pollock, N., 1359, 1363
 Polo, Marco, 202, 256, 527, 862, 1145, 1370
 Polynaëus, 1509
 Poma de Ayala, Felipe Guaman, 189
 Pontas, M., 630
 Popkin, B., 1600
 Pories, W. J., 871
 Porphyry, 1497, 1554
 Porteres, R., 116, 135, 154
 Posidonius of Rhodes, 1535
 Post, Charles W., 1316, 1489, 1545, 1561
 Potter, Paul, 824
 Powanda, M. C., 1401, 1403, 1405
 Powell, Mary L., 28
 Powrie, W. D., 505
 Powter, Susan, 1493
 Prasad, A. S., 870, 871, 872
 Prasada Rao, K. E., 118
 Preissnitz, Vincenz, 1544
 Preston, S. H., 1383, 1384
 Price, Richard, 183
 Price, T. D., 60, 61
 Price, Weston, 1569
 Pries, N., 1371
 Priestley, Joseph, 705, 724, 889
 Pringle, John, 705
 Prior, I., 1363
 Profet, M., 1696
 Prout, William, 1542, 1609
 Proxmire, William, 772
 Pue, Gwilym, 992
 Purchas, S., 202
 Pursglove, J. W., 212
 Püskülcü, M., 125
 Putschar, W. G. J., 36
 Pyke, Magnus, 296
 Pythagoras, 277, 1554
 Quandt, Sara A., 1450
 Quervain, F. de, 798
 Quesada, Gonzalo Jimenez de, 549
 Quesnay, François, 363
 Quetelet, A., 909, 1062
 Quevedo, Francisco de, 355
 Quin, J., 550
 Quiros, Pedro Fernández de, 210
 Rab, Rabbi, 1502
 Rabelais, François, 1528
 Raczynski, J., 764
 Raffald, Elizabeth, 571
 Rainey, E., 514
 Ralph, A., 909
 Rameses II, 277, 562
 Rameses III, 277, 315
 Ramos-Galvan, R., 984
 Randerath, K., 1088
 Randolph, Mary, 1312
 Rappaport, R. A., 538
 Rathbun, T. A., 61
 Raulin, J., 868
 Razzell, P. E., 1383
 Read, A. E., 1011
 Reagan, Ronald, 1639
 Réamur, Sieur de, 1539
 Reaumur, René Antoine Ferchault de, 501
 Reaven, Gerald, 1084
 Rebekah, 471
 Recker, R. R., 956
 Reed, Linda J., 1327
 Reed, M., 1371
 Reichstein, H., 519
 Reichstein, T., 757
 Reid, J., 398
 Reimann, F., 869
 Reimann, Hobart A., 868
 Reinhard, Karl J., 46
 Reiser, Raymond, 877
 Reitz, Elizabeth, 1272
 Rembrandt, 1234
 Remy, Joseph, 459
 Rendle-Short, Arthur, 1688
 Retief, D. H., 40
 Reutlinger, S., 1598
 Revel, N., 136
 Revri, Raman, 672
 Reynière, Grimod de la, 1213
 Rhoads, James W., 203, 204
 Ri Kyû, Sen, 715, 1180
 Richard II, 1220
 Richards, Ellen, 1368, 1490
 Richardson, Bonham, 1286
 Richardson, James, 690
 Richmond, Julius, 1637
 Richter, C. P., 849
 Rietschel, H., 997
 Rifkin, Jeremy, 1651
 Rindos, David, 161, 1331
 Ringer, Sidney, 785
 Rios, Gregorio de, 355
 Ritz, César, 1488
 Riverius, Lazarus, 992
 Rivers, W. H., 666
 Rivlin, Richard S., 916
 Robert, Julius, 445
 Robertson, John, 1455
 Roberts, C. A., 38
 Roberts, Derek, 1065
 Roberts, Lydia, 1611
 Robertson, Laurel, 1321
 Robinson, J., 1371
 Robinson, Richard W., 307, 337
 Roche, Marcel, 26–27
 Rockefeller, John D., 1489
 Rodale, J. I., 1321, 1491
 Roden, Claudia, 1494
 Rodríguez, Berta Cabanillas de, 1283
 Roe, D., 98

Name Index

1913

- Roe, Thomas, 1145–1146
 Roggeveen, Jacob, 210
 Rollefson, Gustav, 464
 Rollins, Reed C., 289
 Rollo, John, 1080
 Romanoff, A. J., 499
 Romanoff, A. L., 499
 Rombauer, Irma, 1370
 Roosevelt, Anna, 1270
 Roosevelt, Franklin D., 1588, 1611, 1632
 Roosevelt, Theodore, 454, 1315, 1489, 1622
 Root, Maria, 1006
 Roschevitz, R. J., 133, 134
 Rose, G., 1114
 Rose, Jerome C., 20, 23, 24, 25
 Rose, Lauchlan, 708
 Rose, W. C., 885, 903
 Roselius, Ludwig, 647
 Rosenberg, I., 1401
 Rosenberg, L., 974
 Rosenberg, Margit, 1429
 Rosenberg, Michael, 161
 Rosin, Elizabeth, 1480
 Ross, Eric B., 540
 Rotch, Thomas Morgan, 1448
 Rothschild, James de, 1488
 Rothwell, N. J., 895
 Rotter, J. I., 1015
 Rouelle, H. M., 849
 Rouse, John E., 589
 Rousseau, Jean-Jacques, 629, 1588
 Roussel, Théophile, 109, 961, 965
 Rowlandson, Thomas, 1222
 Rowling, J. T., 36
 Rowntree, B. Seebohm, 1583
 Rubatzky, V. R., 306
 Rubens, Peter Paul, 799
 Rubner, Max, 891, 899, 901
 Rumford, Benjamin, 1236
 Rumi, Mowlavi Jalâl-al-Dîn, 1147–1148
 Rumpolt, Marx, 1373
 Russell, Lillian, 1069
 Rutledge, Sarah, 1307
 Ryan, Alan S., 1450
 Ryther, J. H., 244
- Sabr ad-Din, 673
 Sacchi, Bartolomeo (Platina), 1205, 1211
 Sadler, Michele, 1686
 Saffiotti, U., 745–746
 Safford, W. E., 76
 Saga, 1179–1180
 Sahagún, Bernardino de, 78, 316, 353
 Sahlins, Marshall, 1515
 Sailland, Maurice-Edmond (Curnonsky), 1213
 Sainte-Hilaire, Geoffrey, 543
- Sakaguchi, K., 315
 Sakai, S., 505
 Salaman, R. N., 188, 191, 1793
 Salernus, Michael, 655–656
 Salmon, William, 191, 1527
 Salzano, F., 1432
 Sampson, H. A., 1026
 Samuel, Delwen, 1133
 Sandford, M. K., 59, 61
 Sandstead, H. H., 869
 Sandwith, Fleming, 109, 961–962
 Santorio, S., 977
 Sars, G. O., 460
 Sassanids, 1144
 Sauer, Carl O., 202, 537, 557, 601, 1330
 Sauer, Jonathan D., 76–80, 305, 306
 Saunders, D. Gail, 1273
 Saunders, Robin, 75
 Savage, J. E., 869
 Savonarola, Girolamo, 1205
 Savonarola, Michael, 661
 Scappi, Bartolomeo, 1208, 1373
 Scarborough, H., 1686
 Scarry, Margaret, 1272
 Schall, J., 1431
 Schaperclaus, W., 463
 Schaw, Janet, 570
 Schechter, Y., 155
 Scheele, Karl Wilhelm, 706, 1542
 Schick, H., 997
 Schiff, Moritz, 1080
 Schivelbusch, Wolfgang, 653
 Schlatter, J., 1474
 Schlesier, E., 202
 Schley, Peter, 610
 Schloss, Oscar M., 979
 Schmidt, Carl, 1542
 Schmidt, K., 979
 Schmidt-Schultz, T. H., 41
 Schmitt, L. A., 1435
 Schneider, R. E., 1401
 Schoeninger, Margaret J., 16, 17, 59, 60, 62
 Scholliers, Peter, 1583
 Schoonmaker, E. B., 873
 Schopen, Armin, 672
 Schorger, A. W., 582
 Schrire, Carmel, 65
 Schroeder, H. A., 830, 856
 Schulert, A., 869
 Schulkin, J., 849
 Schultz, M., 35, 38, 41
 Schurig, Martin, 1455
 Schwarcz, H. P., 59
 Schwartz, Hillel, 1068, 1492
 Schwarz, Eduard, 743
 Schweitzer, Albert, 1492
 Schweppe, Jacob, 705–706
 Scott, J. P., 513
 Scott, J. S., 1155
- Scrimshaw, N. S., 905, 908, 1405
 Scriver, Charles, 766
 Scurry, J. D., 61
 Searcy, George, H., 962
 Sears, David A., 974
 Sebring, M., 507
 Seebeck, Ewald, 1550
 Seekles, L., 827
 Seelig, Mildred, 832
 Seely, S., 1104–1105, 1116
 Segall, J. J., 1116
 Sejong, 1185
 Sen, Amartya, 1371, 1415, 1420, 1587–1588
 Sen, B. R., 1589
 Sendak, Maurice, 1518
 Sennert, Daniel, 992
 Sévigné, Marie Marquise de, 361
 Sewall, Thomas, 1545
 Sextus Empiricus, 1509
 Shack, Dorothy N., 1516
 Shack, William A., 1516
 Shaddock, James, 1780
 Shaheen, S. O., 1388
 Shakespeare, William, 257, 703, 704, 1527, 1745
 Shalmaneser III, 478
 Shaper, A., 1429
 Sharma, Y. K., 412
 Sharp, H. S., 511
 Sharrock, F. W., 45
 Shelbourne, James, 463–464
 Sheldon, W., 1011
 Shelley, Percy Bysshe, 1543, 1556
 Shen Nung, 135, 713, 797, 1165
 Shepherd, J., 504
 Sherchan, Harkaman Subba, 610
 Sheridan, Philip, 453–454
 Sherman, H. C., 891, 895, 899, 904
 Shetty, P. S., 898
 Shih-Chen, Li, 416
 Shiki, Masaoka, 316
 Shikibu, Murasaki, 233
 Shipman, Pat, 14
 Shizhan, L., 232
 Short, Thomas, 1068
 Shorter, Edward, 764, 1447
 Shui, Wu, 315
 Shull, George, 101–102
 Shute, Evan, 772
 Shyu, S.-L., 412
 Sibley, P. M., 64–65
 Sidhu, L., 1433
 Sigerist, Henry E., 1534
 Silbauer, G., 64
 Sillen, A., 925
 Silliman, Benjamin, 706
 Simmonds, Morris, 1004
 Simmonds, N. W., 177, 178
 Simmons, Amelia, 1307, 1311

1914

Name Index

- Simoons, Elizabeth, 601
 Simoons, Frederick J., 279, 500, 571, 588, 601, 673, 678, 1010, 1061, 1156-1157
 Simpson, Scott W., 23
 Sinclair, Hugh M., 915, 916, 1678
 Sinclair, Upton, 1315, 1491, 1622
 Singer, C., 1371
 Singer, Peter, 1562
 Singer, R., 315, 316
 Singh, H. B., 117
 Singh, R., 1433
 Singh, S., 1433
 Siskind, Janet, 1516
 Sivak, S. L., 1106
 Sivry, Philippe de, 190
 Sjollema, B., 827
 Skinner, J. T., 857
 Skou, Jens, 844
 Slot, B., 1435
 Smallzreid, Kathleen Ann, 1315
 Smartt, J., 273
 Smith, A. H., 995
 Smith, Adam, 129, 192
 Smith, B. Holly, 19
 Smith, Edward, 757, 883-884, 890, 1311, 1609-1610
 Smith, G. E., 44
 Smith, JoAnn, 1635
 Smith, John, 538
 Smith, M., 504
 Smith, P., 925
 Smith, Page, 500, 501
 Smith, R., 826-827
 Smith, R. R., 125
 Smith, Sydney, 1222
 Snapper, I., 1101
 Snedden, W. W., 797
 Snowden, J. D., 152, 153, 154, 155
 Sobal, J., 1067
 Sobolik, Kristin D., 48
 Socrates, 968
 Sokol, W. N., 1053
 Sokolov, Raymond, 1488
 Solheim, Wilhelm, 213
 Solomon, 492
 Solomon, R. L., 1481
 Solomons, N. W., 1401
 Solon, 377
 Sommer, A. L., 742, 857
 Sonjo, 1185
 Sophocles, 969
 Soranus of Ephesus, 627, 628, 629, 1445, 1454
 Sorokin, P. A., 1415
 Sosenko, J. M., 1387
 Sowunmi, M. A., 214
 Soyer, Alexis, 722
 Spector, H., 908
 Speiser, E., 202
 Spencer, Colin, 1346
 Speth, John, 67
 Spiess, Tom, 752
 Spiess, Arthur, 482
 Sprague, G. F., 98
 Spriggs, M., 222, 1353
 Stadelman, W. J., 504, 505, 507
 Staden, Hans, 183
 Stahl, Georg Ernst, 1539
 Stalin, Joseph, 1247
 Stanbury, J., 797, 800
 Stanton, A. T., 918
 Stanton, T. R., 123
 Stapf, O., 114, 116
 Stare, Fredrich, 1491
 Stark, William, 998
 Steckel, Richard, 1430, 1435
 Steenbock, H., 744, 764
 Stefansson, Vilhjalmur, 1568
 Stemler, A. B. L., 156
 Stenholm, Charles, 1634
 Stephens, W., 993
 Stephenson, M., 504
 Stepp, W., 755
 Stern, Michael, 1494
 Stevens, F. M., 1016
 Stevens, M. Allen, 297
 Stevens, Thomas, 393
 Stiebling, Hazel, 1610
 Stiehler, W., 116
 Stini, W. A., 13
 Stock, M. J., 895
 Stoianovich, T., 105
 Stokstad, 774
 Stoll, Arthur, 1550
 Stone, Irwin, 760
 Stonich, Susan, 927
 Stout, Samuel D., 22
 Stover, R. H., 177
 Strabo, 315
 Strain, W. H., 871
 Strandes, Justus, 184
 Strecker, A., 876
 Strober, W., 1015
 Strother, Edward, 993, 994
 Struve, F. A., 706
 Stuart-Macadam, Patricia, 25-26, 27
 Stunkard, A. J., 1067
 Sturtevant, E. Louis, 123, 264, 415
 Stuthman, D. D., 124
 Su Hui, 315
 Subiza J. L., 1050
 Suchard, Phillipe, 639
 Sucher, K., 1475
 Suckling, G. W., 24
 Suijen, 1165
 Sullivan, Thomas, 717, 1867
 Sulz, Charles, 707
 Sun-szu-mo, 742, 1507
 Sundram, K., 408
 Susruta, 1078
 Suttie, J. W., 776
 Sutton, B. C., 314
 Suzuki, M., 1066
 Svedberg, P., 1441
 Svrbely, J. L., 756
 Swanston-Flatt, S., 1083
 Swartzel, K. R., 506
 Sweetnam, P. M., 1689
 Swingle, Walter Tennyson, 1808
 Sydenham, Thomas, 1079, 1608-1609
 Sydenstricker, Edgar, 964-965
 Sykes, R., 1430
 Symons, Michael, 1345, 1348, 1350
 Szent-Györgyi, Albert, 756-757
 Szmukler, George I., 1002-1003
 Szreter, S., 1383-1384, 1392-1393
 Tacitus (Publius Cornelius), 621
 Taft, William Howard, 1069
 Takahashi, Eiji, 1432
 Takaki, K., 918
 Talkington, Kenneth, 974
 Talmadge, Herman, 1632
 Tamari, Kizo, 250
 Tamm, A., 1058
 Tamura, T., 871
 T'ang, 1165
 Tannahill, Reay, 293, 620
 Tanner, James, 1428-1429, 1430, 1433-1434, 1435, 1453-1454
 Tantum, Digby, 1002-1003
 T'ao, Hung Wing, 315
 Tapias, J., 1050
 Tapley, William, 336
 Tappel, A. L., 770
 Tasman-Jones, C., 871
 Tassinari, L., 853
 Taverner, John, 458
 Taylor, R. L., 546
 Taylor, Rodney H., 1689
 Teidemann, Friedrich, 1542
 Temmu, 1176
 Tempir, Z., 122
 Tenon, J., 631, 632-633
 Terroine, E. F., 904
 Teuteberg, Hans, 1578
 Thacher, James, 1549
 Thales of Miletus, 1535
 Tharanathan, R. N., 412
 Thenard, Louis, 844
 Theodorus, Jacobus, 1529
 Theophrastus, 250, 272, 273, 289, 290, 294, 316, 519, 856
 Thestylis, 256
 Thiéry, François, 961
 Thomas, D., 1442
 Thomas, Jerry, 659

Name Index		1915
Thomas, K., 900	Ui, Ch'ò, 1189	Von Tschudi, J. J., 555
Thomas Aquinas, Saint, 1220, 1524, 1555	Ukba, Rabbi, 1501	Waler, H. Th., 1386
Thompson, Samuel, 1544	Ukers, W., 647	Waddell, B., 42
Thorbecke, E., 1596	Underwood, B. A., 748-749	Wald, G., 745
Thoreau, Henry David, 306	Vaishampayan, S. M., 417	Walden, David B., 98
Thorne, John, 1494	Valentini, M. B., 824	Waldron, H. A., 61
Thorp, S., 21	Vallee, B. L., 870, 873	Waldron, T., 61
Thudichem, J. W. L., 876	Van Eseltine, Glen, 336	Walker, A., 1431
Tiberius, 305	Van Gerven, D. P., 21	Walker, A. R., 1688
Tigerstedt, R., 853	Van Gogh, Vincent, 193, 1373	Walker, B., 1431
Tiglath-pileser I, 527	Van Helmont, Jan Baptista, 1539	Walker, Mary, 1429
Tigranes, 1751	Van Houten, Coenrad Johannes, 639	Walker, Phillip L., 18
Tillmans, J., 756	Van Itallie, T., 1072	Walker, S. P., 1387
Tinniswood, A., 1371	Van Rijn (Ryn), 1234	Walker-Smith, J., 1016
Tissot, S. A., 1532	Vande Wiele, R. L., 1005	Walking Coyote, 454
Tissot, Samuel, 626	Varenne, François Pierre de la, 501, 1211	Wallace, Alfred Russel, 98, 459, 549, 756, 1159
Titcomb, Margaret, 508	Vargas, Getúlio, 651	Wallace, Henry A., 102
Tobias, P., 1431	Varro, Marcus Terentius, 519	Walle, E. van de, 1383
Tobias, P. V., 24	Vartavan, Christian L. T. de, 413	Wallerstein, M., 1371-1372
Tobler, L., 979	Varthema, Ludovici de, 393	Walsh, A., 826
Tollefson, L., 1053	Vats, Madho Sarup, 413	Walter, Richard, 570-571
Torry, W. I., 1419	Vaughan, William, 990	Wang, X., 805-806
Tournefort, J. P., 272, 273	Vavilov, Nikolay Ivanovich, 85, 100, 160, 168, 193, 273, 274, 672, 1331, 1879	Wang, Y.-C., 315
Toussaint-Samat, Maguelonne, 500	Vedder, E. B., 918	Wang Shixing, 1167, 1168
Towell, H. C., 1067	Vega, Bernardo, 1271	Wankhede, D. J., 412
Townsend, C. W., 780	Vega, Lope de, 355	Wannamethee, G., 1429
Trall, Russell T., 1544, 1546, 1558	Velasco, Juan, 1258	Warburg, Otto Heinrich, 752
Trinkaus, Erik, 25	Velázquez, Diego, 1279	Ward, Artemus, 501
Troisgros, Jean, 1488	Veloz Maggiolo, Marcio, 1271	Ward, W., 1068
Troisgros, Pierre, 1488	Venel, Gabriel, 703	Warington, K., 857
Trotter, A., 116	Venette, Nicolas, 1530	Warnock, G., 831
Trousseau, Armand, 816	Venner, Thomas, 1688	Warren, M. P., 1005
Trowell, H. C., 980-981, 985	Vermeer, Donald E., 970	Warshafsky, S., 1106
Trowell, Hugh C., 1688	Vernon, Edward, 660	Washington, Martha, 1308
Truelove, S. C., 1011	Vesalius, Andreas, 799, 1608	Wasserman, R. H., 786
Truswell, A. S., 409	Vial, P., 1404-1405	Watabe, T., 136
Truswell, Stewart, 1611	Vicaire, Georges, 1374	Waterlow, J. C., 980, 982, 984, 986, 1459
Truth, Sojourner, 1316	Vicary, Thomas, 1524	Waters, Alice, 1492
Tryon, Thomas, 1554-1555	Vietmeyer, Noel, 1721	Watson, William, 530, 559
Tseng, C.-K., 232	Vikbladh, I., 870	Watt, J. M., 678
Tucker, Beverley, 964	Villa Nova, Arnaldus de, 656, 1528	Watts, M., 1421
Tug Temür, 1167	Villares, Jorge Dumont, 650	Waugh, Duncan, 464
Tull, Jethro, 1222	Villaret-von Rochow, M., 122	Waugh, W. A., 756
Tulp, Nicolaas, 1235	Vimokesant, S. L., 915	Wawn, W. T., 669
Turnbull, J., 995	Vinovskis, Maris A., 1454	Weatherwax, P., 98
Turner, Christy G., II, 19, 20	Virgil (Publicus Vergilius Maro), 224, 233, 256, 491	Weber, S. A., 117
Turner, Lorenzo, 418	Viscorova, B., 1401	Webster, Daniel, 501, 644
Turner, William, 989, 993	Vitellius Aulus, 1218	Wegelin, C., 798
Turnstall-Pedoe, H. D., 1114	Vitruvius Pollio, Marcus, 721, 722, 728	Weijers, H. A., 1011
Tutankhamen, 413	Vitry, Jacques de, 988-989	Weinberg, Eugene, 922
Tutwiler, Richard, 674	Voigt, Mary, 86	Weir, Shelagh, 674, 678, 679
Twain, Mark (Samuel Langhorne Clemons), 306, 1314	Voit, Carl von, 890-891, 904, 1542, 1578, 1609	Weisburger, J. H., 1094
Twining, Thomas, 1867	Voltaire (François-Marie Arouet), 363, 1212, 1370, 1555	Welch, Thomas B., 709, 1781
Tyron, Thomas, 1308		Wellington, Duke of (Arthur Wellesley), 1746
Tyson, John, 501		Wells, H. G., 963
Uauy, R., 1404-1405		Wen Zong, 315
Ucho, G., 1431-1432		

1916

Name Index

- Werge, W., 189
 Wering, Elizabeth van, 1431
 Wernicke, Carl, 917
 Wertheim, T., 259
 Wertheim, Theodor, 1550
 Wertman, M., 828
 Wesson, David, 384, 424
 West, B., 496, 497
 Westbury, Richard M. T., 1374
 Weyden, Rogier van der, 799
 Wharton, Thomas, 799
 Wheeler, G. A., 964–965
 Wheeler, Jane, 556
 Wheeler, Mortimer, 593
 Whistler, Daniel, 763
 Whitaker, Thomas, 336–337
 White, C. D., 35
 White, Ellen G., 1545
 White, Lynn, Jr., 583
 White, P. J., 384
 White, Paul Dudley, 1197
 White, Tim D., 24
 Whitehead, Roger, 1011, 1405, 1611
 Whiting, Alfred, 275
 Whitman, William F., 1784
 Whitney, Eli, 384
 Whitten, Jamie, 1632
 Whitten, Patricia, 49
 Widdowson, E. M., 870
 Wier, John, 992
 Wiese, Hilda F., 877
 Wigboldus, J. S., 155
 Wijs, J. J. A., 876
 Wild, R. A., 722
 Wiley, H. H., 1670
 Wiley, Harvey W., 857, 1622
 Wiliems, Thomas (of Trefiew), 990
 Wilkinson, J. G., 1497
 Willerding, U., 122
 Willey, G. R., 231
 William I, 1236
 William of Orange and William III,
 658
 William VI, 622
 Williams, Cicely D., 910, 980, 985
 Williams, J., 1359
 Williams, Robert, 918
 Williams, Roger J., 1568
 Williams-Dean, Glenna, 47
 Williamson, Kay, 214
 Williamson-Gray, C., 1599
 Willis, J., 826
 Willis, Thomas, 1079
 Willis, William, 1548–1549
 Wills, Lucy, 753
 Wilmot, Samuel, 460
 Wilmsen, Edwin, 64, 1431
 Wilson, Anne C., 291
 Wilson, Christine S., 1155
 Wilson, Gilbert, 346
 Wilson, Henry, 453
 Wilson, Hugh, 337
 Wilson, Leonard, 1393–1394
 Wilson, Mary Tolford, 418
 Wilson, Thomas, 1282
 Windaus, Adolf, 764, 785
 Wing, Elizabeth, 556
 Winkleman, N. W., 964
 Wislicenus, Johannes, 884, 890
 Withering, William, 846
 Wohler, Frederick, 844
 Wolbach, S. B., 745, 749
 Wolfert, Paula, 1494
 Wood, R., 409
 Wood, W. D., 61
 Woodall, John, 993, 994
 Woodburn, James, 62–63
 Woodforde, James, 1222
 Woodham-Smith, C., 192
 Woolley, Wayne, 752
 Woolworth, Frank, 1317
 Woynarovich, Elek, 463
 Wright, Herbert, Jr., 162
 Wu, 232, 1167
 Wych, R. D., 124
 Wynder, E. L., 1087, 1093, 1094
 Wyshak, Grace, 1430
 Xenophon, 295
 Xerces, 295
 Yamaguchi, M., 306
 Yamamoto, T., 24
 Yan, Martin, 1322
 Yanushevich, Z. V., 122
 Yarborough, C., 1401
 Yarnell, Richard, 1293
 Yarrell, William, 459
 Yen, Douglas E., 208, 212, 213,
 1152, 1353, 1354, 1362
 Yen, G.-C., 412
 Yermanos, D. M., 412
 Yesner, David, 55
 Yi Yin, 1165
 Yokotsuka, T., 315
 Yoshida, S., 315–316
 Yoshida, W., 315–316
 Youdim, Moussa, 933
 Young, Arthur, 123, 129, 362
 Young, B. H., 44
 Young, Gordon, 1611
 Young, Michael, 1359, 1515
 Young, V. R., 886, 907, 908, 909
 Youngs, V. L., 125
 Yu, 140
 Yü, Y. S., 416
 Yu, Ying-Shih, 1155
 Yunginger, J. W., 1023–1024
 Zaldivar, Vincente de, 451
 Zansky, S., 1434
 Zarins, J., 478
 Zavaleta, A., 1432
 Zenohon, 414
 Zerbini (Sheikh Ibrahim Abu Zarbay),
 673
 Zerboglio, Adolfo, 1579
 Zeuner, F. E., 519
 Zhou, B.-X., 496, 497
 Zhou, Lui Shi Chuen, 315
 Zilva, C., 756–757
 Zilva, S. S., 755
 Zinder, Emir of, 690
 Zohary, D., 85, 122, 168, 277, 278,
 279, 413
 Zon, A. P. M. van der, 80
 Zvelebil, M., 42
 Zwilling, L., 831



Subject Index

About This Index

All plant and animal species appear under both their common name and their scientific (Latin) name. For example, the common pea is listed under *pea(s)* as well as *Pisum sativum*. The page citations given under the common names are for the major discussions of the food. Detailed subentries are found under the common name only and generally will not be duplicated under the scientific name.

The common name for any one species, such as *pea*, may also refer to many other species that are not *Pisum sativum*. In these cases the species most widely known by the common name is indicated by the subheading *common* before the Latin name. For example, under the main entry *pea(s)* are also such subheadings as *beach* (*Lathyrus maritimus*), *blackeyed* (*Vigna* spp.), as well as the *common* (*Pisum sativum*).

In addition, the index subsumes entries under both individual countries and geographical regions. Thus, there are entries for Italy as well as for Europe, southern. Regions may also sometimes overlap, such as *Oceania*, *Pacific Islands*, and *Hawaiian Islands*. This is because of differences in the way the various essays discussed geographical regions and also because of changes in the names and boundaries of geographical regions over time.

A

- abaca fiber (*Musa textilis*), 176
 abalone
 in Chile, 1258
 farming of, modern, 467
 in Japan, 464
 culture of, 462
 in Korean archeological sites, 1187
 in North America (post-Columbian), 1312
 abalong (cocoyam, *Colocasia esculenta*), 1760. *See also* cocoyam
 abata kola (kola nut, *Cola acuminata*), 1797. *See also* kola nut
 Abbassids, 1143
Abelmoschus esculentus (okra), 1824. *See also* okra
Abelmoschus manibot (= *Hibiscus manibot*, sunset hibiscus), 1861
Abies balsamea (balsam fir), 1726
 abiu (*Pouteria cainito*), 1713
 abóbora (*calabaza*, *Cucurbita moschata*), 1742
 abol, 205
 Aboriginal Australians (Aborigines). *See* Australian Aborigines
 abortion
 iodine deficiency and, 803–804
 spontaneous, vitamin E in, 772
Abrégé du dictionnaire des cas de conscience, 630
 absinthe, 661
 hyssop in, 1788
 absorption, intestinal. *See* intestinal absorption
 Abu Hureyra site (northern Syria), 84, 163
 Abydos site, 397
 Abyssinian banana (ensete, *Musa ensete*), 1771–1772
 acacia (*Acacia* spp.), 1713
 in Australia, 1339
 seeds of, 1340
Acacia angustissima (prairie acacia), 1713
Acacia greggii (catclaw acacia), 1713
Acacia senegal (gum arabic), 1713
 academic institutions, lobbyists on, 1636
Académie de Gastronomie, 1213
Académie Française, 1213
Académie Royale de Médecine, 1582
Acanthopleura sp. (marine cockroach), 1271
Acanthuridae (surgeonfishes), 54
An Account of Foxglove and Some of its Medical Properties, 846
 aceituna (*Simarouba glauca*), 1713
Acer spp. (maple syrup, maple sugar), 1810
 in North America
 post-Columbian, 1310
 19th cent., 1315
 pre-Columbian, 1289, 1296
Acer saccharum (sugar maple), 1810
 acerola (*Malpighia glabra*, etc.), 1713. *See also* cherry
 acesulfame K, 1679
Acetaria, a Discourse on Sallets, 1222

1918

Subject Index

- acetyl coenzyme A (acetyl CoA), 893
- acha (fonio, *Digitaria exilis*, *D. iburua*), 1775
- Achaemenids, 1144
- achee (ackee, *Blighia sapida*), 1713–1714
- Achillea millefolium* (yarrow), 433, 1884
- achiote (annatto, *Bixa orellana*), 1719. *See also* annatto
- achira* (*Canna edulis*), 1713
in South America, 1255
- achis* (amaranth, *Amaranthus hypochondriacus*, *A. cruentus*, *A. caudatus*), 1717–1718.
See also amaranth
- achita* (amaranth, *Amaranthus hypochondriacus*, *A. cruentus*, *A. caudatus*), 1717–1718.
See also amaranth
- achokcha* (korila, *Cyclantherea pedata*), 1797
in South America, 1255
- achotillo (souari nut, *Caryocar nuciferum*, *C. amygdaliferum*), 1854
- acidity, *vs.* alkalinity, 1543
- acidulants, 1671
- acidulous Rochelle salt water, 705
- acidulous soda water, 705–706
- acidulous water, 724
- Acipenser* spp. (sturgeon), 1290
- ackee (*Blighia sapida*), 1713–1714.
See also akee
- acorn (*Quercus* spp.), 1714
in British Isles (prehistoric), 1217
in North America (pre-Columbian), 1289, 1293, 1295, 1296
- acorn squash. *See also* pumpkin(s); squash
Cucurbita pepo, 1714, 1857
in North America, 1714
pre-Columbian, 1294
Cucurbita pepo ssp. *ovifera* var. *ovifera*, 339–341
evolution of, 347
- Acorus calamus* (sweet flag), 432, 1862
in North America (pre-Columbian), 1289, 1296
- acquired dislikes, 1481
- acquired likes, 1480–1481
- Acrocomia* (macaw palm), 1805
- acrodermatitis enteropathica, 871, 872–873
- Actinidia chinensis* (kiwifruit), 1796
allergies to, 1025
in Chile, 1259
- Actinonaias* spp. (mucket), 1290
- Action from Ireland, 199
- activity, physical
- energy expenditure in, 895–896
on obesity, 1066
- Adam's needle (yucca, *Yucca filamentosa*), 1885. *See also* yucca
- Adansonia digitata* (baobab), 1727
- addiction. *See also* specific substances, e.g., opium
endorphins in, 1481
- Addison's disease, 851–852
- Adenography, of a Description of the Glands of the Entire Body*, 799
- adenosine triphosphate (ATP), 835
in Krebs cycle, 894
potassium in, 844
- Adhatoda vasica*, 1807
- adipocyte, 1068
- adipose tissue, overfeeding regulatory function of, 895
- adiposity, waist-to-hip ratio (WHR) in, 1387
- adlay millet (Job's-tears, *Coix lacryma-jobi*), 1793
in India, 117
- adolescents
anorexia nervosa in, 1002
fertility of, 1453–1455
food prohibitions for, 1506–1507
- Adriatic fig (fig, *Ficus carica*), 1774.
See also fig(s)
- adult(s)
diabetes mellitus onset in, 69
height of, and mortality, 1386–1388
iodine deficiency disease in, 805–806
protein recommendations for, 906
- adulteration, food. *See* food, adulteration of
- Adulteration Act (Canada), 1670, 1674
- “Advance” loquat (loquat, *Eriobotrya japonica*), 1803–1804
- Advent
fasting during, 1204
in Russia, 428
- advertising, 1635–1636
- adzuki bean (azuki bean, *Phaseolus angularis*), 1725, 1729, 1800. *See also* bean(s)
- Aegilops*, 166
- Aegilops squarrosa* (= *Triticum tauschii*, goat-faced grasses), 164
- Aegilops tauchii*, 166, 170
- Aegle marmelos* (bael fruit), 1725
- aerated waters, 703
- aerators, 1670, 1671
- aerial yam (air potato, *Dioscorea bulbifera*), 1715
- Aesculus* spp. (buckeye), 1739
in North America (pre-Columbian), 1289
- Aesculus hippocastanum* (horse chestnut), 1751–1752
- Aetobatis narinari* (spotted eagle ray), 1290
- Afghanistan
camel, as food in, 470
khat in, 676
plant foods in
ajowan, 1716
asafetida, 1722
fava bean, 1728
pomegranate, 1837–1838
proso millet, 118, 119
plant foods in (ancient)
broad bean, 273
fava bean, 279
- aflatoxin, 330, 1698–1699
cancer risk from, 1093
from coconuts, 391
in kwashiorkor, 911
from maize, 110
from peanuts, 366, 371–372, 1474
detection of, 366
roasting and, 367
- Aframomum melegueta* (melegueta pepper, grains-of-paradise).
See grains-of-paradise (melegueta pepper, *Aframomum melegueta*)
- Africa
agriculture in, early, 170
- animal foods in
camel, 468–469
cattle, 492–493
goat, 533
goat milk, 534
goose, 530
insects, 547–548, 550
rabbit, 566–567
sheep, 576
tilapia, 466
- breastfeeding in, 1451
- dietary liquids in
coffee, 651–652, 1760
production of, 651–652
rum, 660
- diseases in
anemia, 929
ataxia, 1697–1698
brucellosis, 1041
geophagia, 969
kwashiorkor, 109
measles, 1391–1392
paragonimiasis, 1046
whip worm, 929
- food preferences in, 132
- geophagia in, 970
- Kalahari Desert in

Subject Index

1919

- caloric intake in, 66
 diet and workload in, 64–65
 parasites in, 66
 Masai in, 1569
 nutrition in
 and height, 1431–1432
 male *vs.* female expenditure
 on, 1440
 marasmus and, 979
 pellagra and (colonial),
 961–962
 vitamin A deficiency and,
 747–749
 vitamin/mineral deficiencies
 and, esophageal cancer,
 1089
 plant foods in, 689
 amaranth, 80
 bamboo shoots, 1726
 banana, 178, 179, 180, 1726
 barley, 1727
bousa, 620
 cacao, 640
 chestnut, 359
 chilli peppers, 282
 coffee, 641, 647
 cowpea, 279, 1764
 cucumber (gherkin), 1765
 fava beans, 1772
 ginger, 1778
 legumes, 1800
 maize (corn), 97, 98, 102, 106,
 107, 108, 1806
 manioc, 183–185
 melons, 305, 306, 309, 1744
 millet, 114–117
 native, 1814
 mustard, 292
 mustard greens, 1820
 oat, 125
 palm oil, 404
 papaya, 1828
 peanut, 364, 367, 1831
 pearl millet, 114
 plantain, 1836
 potato, white, 194, 197, 1879
 potato, white (colonial), 194
 rice, 1715, 1843
 sawa, 117
 sorghum, 152, 153, 156, 157,
 1853–1854
Spirulina platensis, 232
 squash, 347
 sweet potato (post-
 Columbian), 209
 sword bean, 1864
 taro, 1866
 tomato, 357
 watermelon, 1877
 yam, 214–215
 plant foods in (ancient)
 maize (corn), 105–106
 rice, 139
 sawa, 117
 sugar, 437
 watermelon, native, 306
 Pygmies in, 1569
 savannah of
 cereal agriculture in, 155
 fonio in, 116
 sport fish hatcheries in, 462
 wheat cultivation, early, 170
 Africa, Central
 fish farming in, 463
 plant foods in
 manioc, 183
 palm oil, 397, 398–399
 Africa, East
 agriculture in, early, 115
 animal foods in
 camel, 470
 cattle, 493
 chicken (prehistoric), 498
 dietary liquids in
 beer and ale, 625
 fermented beverages (ancient),
 620
 khat, 678
 fish farming in, 463
 plant foods in
 beans, 1729
 chilli peppers, 282,
 1753–1754
 collards, 1761
 corn, 184
 dispersal of, 1334
 finger millet, 116, 155
 goosegrass, 115
 manioc, 184–185
 palm oil, 397
 peanut, 365
 pineapple, 184
 sesame, 417, 1851
 sorghum, 155, 156, 1853–1854
 yam, 215
 plant foods in (ancient)
 finger millet, 115
 rice, 139
 trichinosis in, 1048
 Africa, North
 agriculture in
 beginnings of, 114, 161
 climate in, 1128
 farmers in, 1129–1130
 geography in, 1123
 Nile Valley hunter-gatherers
 in, 1129
 Pharaonic period in,
 1130–1135
 cereals in, 114, 155
 animal foods in
 camel, 470
 chicken, 497
 goat, 533
 pigeons, 563–564
 sea turtles, 568
 sheep, 576
 cereal cultivation in, 155
 ancient, 114
 nutrition in (premodern), and
 height, 1433
 plant foods in
 barley, 114
 bay leaf, 1728
 cumin, 1765
 fungi, 316
 grass pea, 279
 lentil, 277
 mint, 1815
 pine nut, 1834–1835
 rice, 1715
 sesame, 417
 sulphium, 1852
 squash, 345
 sugar, beet, 445
 sugarcane, 443
 tomato, 357
 truffles, 316, 317
 wheat, 114
 plant foods in (ancient)
 barley, 155
 olive oil, 378
 plum, 1837
 silphion, 435
 wheat, 155
 salt in, dietary, 848
 spices in, 431
 Africa, Sahelo-Sudanian, pearl millet
 in, 114, 115
 Africa, South
 animal foods in
 chicken (prehistoric), 498
 trout (farmed), 460
 dietary liquids in
 beer and ale, 625
 tea, 718
 diseases in
 anemia, 928
 obesity, 1063
 pellagra, 108–109
 taeniasis, 1046–1047
 fish farming in, 463
 plant foods in
 amercane, 1718
 buckwheat, 90
 maize (corn), 1335
 ancient, 106
 prickly pear, 1839
 sorghum, 153, 157
 sugarcane, 444
 sport fish hatcheries in, 462
 trout farming in, 460
 wool in, 576

1920

Subject Index

- Africa, southern
milk in, 694
plant foods in
dispersals of, 1334
finger millet, 115, 155
natal plum, 1821
sorghum, 155
- Africa, sub-Saharan, 1330–1337
agriculture in
dispersals in, regional,
1333–1334
imported plants in, 1334–1335
origins of, 1330–1333
animal husbandry in,
1332–1333
crops in, 1331–1332
animal foods in
caterpillars, 1336
chicken, 497–498
mollusks, 1336
termites, 1336
diet-related disorders in,
1336–1337
dietary liquids in
alcohol, 1336
kola nut, 687
eating habits in, 1336
famine in, 1330, 1413
food allocation in, gender on, 801
food preparation in, 1336
livestock domestication in, Stone
Age, 1332
nutrition in
anemia and, 1337
goiter and, 1337
siderosis and, 819
vitamin A deficiency and, 1337
plant foods in
baobab, 1727
mushrooms, 1336
sorghum, 114
taro, 224
population and food supply in,
157
- Africa, tropical, plant foods in
dispersal of, 1333–1334
pigeon pea, 1834
watermelon, 1812
- Africa, West
animal foods in
cattle, 493
duck, Muscovy, 560
cereal agriculture in, 155
dietary liquids in
cacao, 635, 640
kola nut, 684–688
milk, 694
fish farming in, 463
nutrition in
food per head and, 887–888
kwashiorkor and, 887
- plant foods in
amaranth, 1717
avocado, 1725
banana, 178, 180
beans, 1729
cayenne, 1748
chilli peppers, 282, 1753–1754
collards, 1761
dispersals of, regional, 1333
fonio, 116
habanero chilli, 1783
Jerusalem pea, 1793
maize (corn), 282, 1806
manioc, 184
manioc (colonial), 183, 184
melegueta pepper, 1812
millet, 114–116
niger seed, 1822–1823
okra, 1824
palm oil, 381, 397–398, 404
peanut, 365, 384
pigeon pea, 1834
rice, 134, 142, 146, 1714–1715
sage, 1847
Scotch Bonnet chilli, 1783
sorghum, 153, 154
sweet potato, 209
taro, 218, 224, 1866
yam, 212, 214–215, 1766
plant foods in (ancient)
melon, native, 305
palm oil, 381
rice, 135
salt in, dietary, 848
- African-Americans
anemia in, 930–931
bone density of, 959
foodways of, 19th cent., 1311
hypertension in
potassium on, 847
sodium on, 854
obesity in, 1064
pica in, 971–972, 973
prostate cancer in, 1092
slave period of (*see also* slavery)
pellagra in, 962
- African Association Limited, 405
- African bitter yam (bitter yam,
Dioscorea dumetorum),
1733
- African horned cucumber (cucum-
ber, kiwano, *Cucumis*
metuliferus), 1765, 1796
- African horned melon (kiwano,
Cucumis metuliferus),
1796
- African locust (*Parkia africana*),
1714
- African locust bean (*Parkia fili-
coidea*), 1714
- African millet (finger millet, *Eleusine
coracana*), 115–116, 155,
1774
- African pumpkin (oysternut,
Telfairia pedata), 1827
- African rice (*Oryza glaberrima*),
1331, 1333, 1714–1715.
See also rice
- African spinach (amaranth, *Amaran-
thus hypochondriacus*, *A.*
cruentus, *A. caudatus*),
1717–1718. *See also* ama-
ranth
- African swine fever, 539, 541
- African tea (khat, *Catha edulis*),
1796
- African yam bean (*Sphenostylis
stenocarpa*), 1715
- agar, 233, 241, 1715
in China, 1715
Euchema spp., 1715
Gelidium spp., 1715
in Japan, 1715
seaweed, 1850
- agar-agar
Euchema spp., 1715
Gelidium spp., 1715
Porphyra spp. (laver), 1799
- Agaricus* (boletes), 316
- Agaricus bisporus* (Paris mush-
room), 1818
mutagenicity of, 330
- Agaricus campestris*
chemical composition of, 324, 325
field mushroom, 1819
Paris mushroom, 1818
- Agaricus rodmani* (Rodman's mush-
room), 1819
- agati (sesban, *Sesbania grandiflora*),
1851
- agave (*Agave* spp.), 1715
beer from, 623
in Mexico, 1715
pulque from, 623, 657, 1250,
1251, 1715
tequila from, 657, 1715
in United States, 1715
- Agave americana* (century plant),
1715
- Agave lecheguilla* (lecheguilla), 1799
- Agave tequilina* (blue agave), 1715
- agave worm, 1715
- age. *See also* aging; elderly
and basal metabolic rate, 895
and food allocation, 1440–1441
and food prejudices and taboos,
1506–1507
and Medieval European dietetics,
1537
and obesity, 1064
and protein recommendations,
906

Subject Index

1921

- and RDA studies, 1611–1612
and resting energy expenditure, 896
- Age of Innocence*, 1494
- Aggersund site (Denmark), 518
- aging, and antioxidants, 772
- agnus castus (chaste tree, *Vitex agnus-castus*), 1749–1750
- agonism, relief-induced, 1283
- agouti (*Dasyprocta punctata*)
in Caribbean (pre-Columbian), 1263
in prehistoric diets, 55
- Agouti paca* (paca), 55
- Agricultura de jardines, que trata de la manera que se ban de criar, gobernar y conservar las plantas*, 355
- agricultural establishment, 1632
- The Agricultural Trade Development and Assistance Act of 1954, 1424
- agriculture. *See also* animal farming
in Australia (colonial period), 1346
of Aztecs, 1249
beginnings of, 14–15, 64, 160–162, 1123–1136
in Africa, eastern, 115
and celiac disease, 1009–1010
climatic change in, 162
ecological factors in, 162
in Egypt and North Africa (ancient), 1128–1136
farmers in, 1129–1130
Nile Valley hunter-gathers in, 1129
in Pharaonic period, 1130–1135
in Japan
prehistoric, 1175
premodern, 1175–1176
in Near East (ancient), 1123–1128
farmers in, 1125–1126
first states in, 1126–1128
foragers in, 1123–1124
in Pacific Islands (prehistoric), 1353
resource improvement in, 162
sedentism and, 161
biotechnology for, 1643–1659 (*see also* biotechnology)
- in British Isles
early, wheat cultivation in, 170
20th cent., 1225
- cereal (*see also* specific cereals, e.g., wheat)
causes of, 161–162
origins of, 160–162
process of, 160–161
commercialization of, 1595–1596
- community-supported, 1320–1321
- crop protection in, 1508
elevation and, 1123
- energy from, 15
- in Ethiopia
of cereal, 155
introduction of, 115
- in Europe
northern, 1230
wheat cultivation in, early, 170
- factory farming in, 1562
- food shortages with, 15
- food taboos in, 1508
- vs.* horticulture, 1291–1292
- in Korea, 1185
and famine, 1189–1190
- in New Zealand (colonial), 1346
- in North America
16th cent., 1304–1305
20th cent., technological changes in, 1318
- in Polynesia, 1357
- protectionist government policy and, 1583
- Agriculture, Food, and Human Value Society (AFHVS), 1374
- Agriculture Adjustment Act, 424
- Agropecten* spp. (scallop), 1290
- Agropyron intermedium* (= *A. trichophourm*, wild triga), 1882
- Agropyron repens* (couch grass), 1763
- Agropyron trichophourm* (= *A. intermedium*, wild triga), 1882
- Agrotis infusa* (moth), 552
in Aborigine diet, 1342
- Agta people (Philippines), 525
commercial hunting of, 527
- aguacate (avocado, *Persea americana*), 1724–1725. *See also* avocado
- aguardente, 657
- aguardiente, 657, 660
in Mexico (post-Columbian), 1251
- ague bark (hoptree, *Ptelea trifoliata*), 1786
- Aguillaria minus* (vanilla lily), 1340
- aguweed (boneset, *Eupatorium perfoliatum*, *Eupatorium* spp.), 1735–1736
- Ahaggar site, 1331
- abauatle* (hemiptera eggs), 549
- abimsa*, 493, 588, 608, 1150
- abipa* (*ajipa*, *Pachyrhizus abipa*), 1716. *See also* legume(s)
- Abmfeltia*, carageenans from, 241
- Ahoukoudian site, 14
- abuacatl* (avocado, *Persea americana*), 1724–1725. *See also* avocado
- ahuyama (*calabaza*, *Cucurbita moscbata*), 1742
- aibika (sunset hibiscus, *Abelmoschus manibot* = *Hibiscus manibot*), 1861
- aid, food. *See* food aid
- AIDS
anemia in, 932
protozoal infections in, 1044–1045
- aipim* (manioc, *Manihot esculenta*), 181. *See also* manioc
- air potato (*Dioscorea bulbifera*), 1715
in Asia, South, 1715
in Polynesia, 1715
- airborne diseases, on mortality, 1381–1382
- airelle de myrtille* (cranberry, *Vaccinium macrocarpon*), 1764. *See also* cranberry
- Airs, Waters, and Places*, 798
- aiwain* (*ajowan*, *Carum ajowan*), 432, 1716
- Aix sponsa* (wood duck), 1291
- ají amarillo* (*ají*, *Capsicum baccatum*), 1715
- ají* (chilli peppers). *See also* chilli pepper(s)
Capsicum annuum, 283
Capsicum baccatum (*C. baccatum* var. *pendulum*), 281, 284, 1161, 1715
in Caribbean, 1715, 1716
in Peru, 1715
in South America, 1715, 1716
in Venezuela, 1716
- ají dulce* (*Capsicum chinense*), 1716. *See also* chilli pepper(s)
- ají mirasol* (*ají*, *Capsicum baccatum*), 1715
- ají panca* (*ají*, *Capsicum baccatum*), 1715
- ajipa* (*Pachyrhizus abipa*), 1716. *See also* legume(s)
in South America, 1255
- ajoene, 1550
- ajowan* (*Carum ajowan*), 432, 1716
in Afghanistan, 1716
in Egypt, 1716
in India, 1716
in Iran, 1716
- Ajzen-Fishbein model, 1483
- aka-suguri (currant, *Ribes* spp.), 1766
- akakabi-byo* (red mold disease), 330
- akee (*Blighia sapida*), 1713–1714
in Africa, sub-Saharan, 1333
in Caribbean

- akee (*Blighia sapida*) (*cont.*)
colonial, 1281
post-Columbian, 1278, 1286
in Garifuna diet, 1273
in Jamaica (post-Columbian),
1281
- akvavit*, 659
- Alabama Institution for Negroes, 962
- Alaëis guineensis* (oil palm), 1162
in Africa, sub-Saharan, 1332
- Alan Shawn Feinstein World Hunger
Program, 1413
- alanine
functions of, 903
precursor of, 903
- Alaria esculenta* (bladderlocks)
in Norway, 233
in Orkney Islands, 233
in Scotland and Ireland, 233
- Alaska, Arctic. *See also* Arctic and
Subarctic regions
- animal foods in
caribou, 55, 481, 1299
Peary, 481
prehistoric, 481, 482
sea lions, 55
seals, 55
native peoples of, 483, 1324–1328
(*see also* Arctic and Sub-
arctic regions)
- Alaska Commerical Company, 1325
- Alaska wheat (wheat, *Triticum aes-*
tivum), 1878. *See also*
wheat
- Alaskan Athapaskan, caribou hunting
of, 483
- albacore, Pacific Island, 1359
- albatrosses, 1344
- Albula vulpes* (bonefish)
in Caribbean (pre-Columbian),
1266, 1268
in North America (pre-
Columbian), 1290
- alcachofa* (artichoke, *Cynara scolym-*
us), 1722
- Alces alces* (moose)
in North America (pre-
Columbian), 1291, 1293
in Subarctic, 1324
- alchemy, 655
- alcohol distillation in, 655–656
- alcohol
in beverages, 656
kava and, 669
medicinal use of, 1541
- alcoholic beverages. *See also* specific
beverages, e.g., beer
in Africa, sub-Saharan, 1336
as aphrodisiacs, 1528–1529
in Asia, Southeast, 1163
and calcium metabolism, 793
and cancer, upper alimentary
tract, 1089
in China (modern), 1171–1172
Christian prohibitions on, 1503
coconut toddy, 392–393
in coronary artery disease, 1106
distilled, 653–663 (*see also* dis-
tilled beverages; specific
distilled beverages, e.g.,
brandy)
- health and, 1320
in Japan (modern), 1180
in Korea, 1188–1189
in North America
17th cent., 1306
18th cent., 1308, 1309
19th cent., 1315
20th cent.
health and, 1320
prohibition of, 1318
in Pacific Islands, 1361
rye malt for, 1846
sorghum in, 1854
- alcoholic fermentation
Aspergillus in, 328, 329
fungi in, 329
Rhizopus in, 328, 329
Saccharomyces in, 328, 329
- alcoholics (alcoholism)
anemia in, 932
bone tissue damage in, 951
hyperferremia in, 819
hypomagnesemia in, 828
pellagra and, 964
riboflavin deficiency in, 752
thiamine deficiency in, 751, 916
- aldehyde dehydrogenase isozyme
(ALDH), in Asians, 662
- alder, 1299
- aldosterone
and potassium elimination, 847
and sodium retention, 849
- ale, 619–625
in Australia (colonial period), 1346
barley in, 1727
vs. beer, 619
brewing of
in antiquity, 620–621
in China, 655
in Europe, 621–622
innovations in, 623–624
in Islamic world, 621
in modern world, 624–625
in New World, 622–623
in North America, early, 623
in British Isles
1485–1688, 1222, 1223
early Medieval, 1219
and the Church, 703
costmary (alecost) in, 1763
fermentation chemistry and, 619
ginger, 704, 707, 709
heather, 703, 1785
hop, 707
importance of, 620
origins of, 619–620
small, 703
varieties of, 619
- alecost (costmary, *Chrysanthemum*
balsamita), 1763
- alembic, 654
- Aleurites moluccana* (candlenut),
1743
- alexander(s) (*Smyrniolum olusatrum*,
Zizia spp.), 432, 1716
in British Isles (1485–1688), 1221
buds of, 1716
in Europe, 1716
- alfalfa (*Medicago sativa*), 1716
on diabetes, 1084
- alfalfa bean, 1800
- algae, 231–245. *See also* seaweed(s);
specific types, e.g., *Spir-*
ulina geitleri
as animal fodder, 238
in Arctic, 1299
in British Isles (prehistoric), 1217
chemical composition of,
238–245
amino acids, 240–241
ash, 244
essential oils, 244–245
fatty acids, 244
hydrocolloids, 241
lipids, 244
pharmacologically active com-
pounds, 245
polysaccharides, 239, 240–241
steroids, 244
vitamins and growth factors,
241–243
water, 244
in Chile and Peru, 232
definition of, 231
edible species of, 233–238
in Japan, 464
as fertilizer, 238
geography of, 231–233
historical uses of, 231–233
industrial uses of, 233
marine (seaweed), 1299, 1850
modern use of, 233–238
in North America (pre-
Columbian), 1299
taxa of, 231
- algarroba
Ceratonia siliqua (carob), 1746
Prosopis spp. (mesquite),
1813–1814
Prosopis pallida, 1716
algarrobo blanco (*algarrobo*,
Prosopis alba), 1716

Subject Index

1923

- Algeria
 cattle in, 492
 wine in, 736
 alginates, 233, 241
 “Ali Baba and the Forty Thieves,” 415
 Ali Kosh site, 84
 Alicante Bouschet grape (*Vitis vinifera*), 1716. *See also* grape(s); wine
 alimentary sensualism, 1582
 alitame, 1680
 “alkali disease,” 861
 alkali processing, of maize, 103, 108
 alkaline phosphatase
 magnesium on, 826
 zinc on, 869
 alkanet (*Alkanna tinctoria*), 1716
 “All-Bran,” 1545
 allergies, food, 1022–1028, 1048–1054. *See also* food allergies
Alliaria petiolata (garlic mustard), 433. *See also* garlic mustard
Alliaria officinalis (= *Sisymbrium alliarin*, garlic-mustard), 433, 1776–1777
 alliin, 259, 1550
 antimicrobial and antiviral actions of, 261
 on atherosclerosis, 259
 on fibrinogen, 259–260
 alligator (*Alligator mississippiensis*), 1290, 1297
 eggs of, 499
 alligator pear (avocado, *Persea americana*), 1724–1725. *See also* avocado
 alligator snapping turtle (*Macrochelys temminckii*), 1290
 alliinase, 259
 allithiamin, 259
Allium spp., 249–265. *See also* individual species, e.g., onion(s)
 botany of, 249
Allium ascalonicum (shallot), 1851–1852. *See also* shallot(s)
Allium canadense (American wild garlic, wild garlic), 1776. *See also* garlic
Allium cepa (onion), 250–256, 433, 1825. *See also* onion(s)
Allium cernuum (wild onion), 1825. *See also* onion(s)
Allium chinense (rakkyo), 1842
Allium fistulosum. *See also* onion(s)
 Chinese onion (Welsh onion), 1878
 Japanese bunching onion (Welsh onion), 1878
 spring onion, 1878
 in China, 250
 Welsh onion, 1878
Allium longicuspis, 257
Allium nipponicum (water garlic), 256
Allium oleraceum (British wild garlic), 1776. *See also* garlic
Allium porrum (leek), 1799. *See also* leek(s)
Allium sativum (garlic), 433, 1776. *See also* garlic
Allium schoenoprasum (chives), 432, 1755–1756. *See also* chives
Allium tricoccum (wild leeks), 1881
 in Caribbean, 1716–1717
 in Central America, 1716–1717
 in Europe, 1717
 in Jamaica, 1717
Allium tuberosum (Chinese chive), 1755. *See also* chives
Allium vineale (American field garlic, British field garlic, wild garlic), 1776. *See also* garlic
allotriophagia, 969
allouya (guinea arrowroot, *Calathea allouia*), 1782–1783
 allspice (*Pimenta dioica*), 432, 1716–1717
 in Caribbean (post-Columbian), 1284
Almanach des Gourmands, 1213
 almond(s)
 common (*Prunus dulcis*), 432, 1717
 in British Isles (Roman period), 1218
 in Europe
 northern (Middle Ages), 1229
 southern, 1209
 Kosher law on, 1502
 in North America (17th cent.), 1305
 almond(s). *See also* Java almond; Malabar almond
 cuddapah (*Buchanania latifolia*), 1765
 earth (peanut, *Arachis hypogaea*), 364–372 (*see also* peanut(s))
 Java (*Canarium commune*), 1792
Terminalia catappa
 country, 1807
 Indian, 1807
 Malabar, 1807
 tropical, 1807
 almond milk
 in British Isles (Medieval), 1220
 medicinal use of, 1540
 alopecia (*Alocasia* spp.), 1717. *See also* taro
 in Asia, 1717
 botanical features of, 219–221
 giant (*A. macrorrhiza*), 1717
 in India, 1717
 in Pacific Islands, 1353
Alocasia cucullata (Chinese taro), 1717
Alocasia indica, 1717
Alocasia macrorrhiza (false taro, giant taro, giant alopecia), 219, 1717. *See also* taro
 in Asia, Southeast, 1154
 in Pacific Islands, 1353
Alopochen aegyptiaca (Egyptian goose), 529, 530
 alpaca (*Lama pacos*), 555–559
 as dairy animal, future, 558
 distribution of, 555
 as food, 555–556
 meat of, commercialization of, 558
 milk of, 558
 nonmilking enigma of, 556–557
 preservation of, 555
 ritual uses of, 556, 557
 alpha-kainic acid, in algae, 245
 alpha solanine, 1697
 alpha-tocopherol. *See also* tocopherols; vitamin E
 in algae, 241
Alpinia coerulea, 1881
Alpinia galanga
 galangal, 433, 1776
 galingale, 1756
Alpinia officinarum (galangal, lesser galanga), 433, 1776
Althaea officinalis (mallow), 1808
 Alto Salaverry site, 231
 aluminum, toxicity of, 1701–1702
 bioavailability on, 1695
 alverja (pigeon pea, *Cajanus cajan*, *C. indicus*), 1834
 amalaka (amalaki, *Phyllanthus emblica* = *Emblica officinalis*), 1717
 in Asia, South, 1717
 for diabetes, 1079
Amanita caesarea, 316
Amanita muscaria (fly agaric), 330
 amanitin, 330
 amarante (amaranth, *Amaranthus hypochondriacus*, *A. cruentus*, *A. caudatus*), 1717–1718. *See also* amaranth
 amaranth (*Amaranthus* spp.), 75–81, 1717–1718
A. gangetaicus, 1157
 in Africa, 80
 West, 1717

- amaranth (*Amaranthus* spp.) (*cont.*)
 in Asia, 78, 80
 in Asia, Southeast, 80
 callaloo, 1743
 in Central America, highland
 (early), 1248
 in China, 78, 80
 Chinese (*A. tricolor*; *Amaranthus*
 spp.), 1754
 cultivation of, 76
 food species of, 75
 in India, 78, 80, 1717
 in Mexico, 76–78
 pre-Columbian, 1248
 in Nepal, 80
 in North America, 78
 nutritional value of, 75
 origins of, 76–78
 pale-seeded (*A. hypochondriacus*),
 1289, 1297
 pigweed, 75, 1711, 1717–1718
 in North America (pre-
 Columbian), 1289
 preparation of, 75
 quelites (pigweed), 1841
 in South America, 78–79, 1717
 Surinam (callaloo, *Amaranthus*),
 1743
 in Tibet, 80
Amaranthus caudatus (love-lies-
 bleeding, *kiwicha*), 75, 76,
 78, 80
 in South America, 1255
Amaranthus cruentus, 75, 76, 78, 80
Amaranthus dubius, 75, 80
Amaranthus gangeticus (amaranth),
 1157
Amaranthus hypochondriacus
 (pale-seeded amaranth,
 prince's feather), 75, 76,
 78, 80
 in North America (pre-
 Columbian), 1289, 1297
Amaranthus leucocarpus, 80
Amaranthus retroflexus, 75
Amaranthus tricolor (Chinese ama-
 ranth), 75, 80, 1754
Amaranthus viridis, 80
 Amarelle cherry (cherry, *Prunus*),
 1751
 Amarna site, 1134
 Amazonia (pre-Columbian). *See also*
 specific countries, e.g., Brazil
 diet and nutrition in, 1263
 house gardens in, 1263, 1264
 amber (amberseed, *Hibiscus*
Moscheutos), 1718
 ambercane (*Sorghum dochna*, *S.*
bicolor), 1718. *See also*
 sorghum
 in Africa, South, 1718
 amberseed (*Hibiscus Moscheutos*),
 1718
 in Asia, tropical, 1718
 in Caribbean, 1718
ambix, 654
Amblema spp. (threeridge), 1290
 Ambon, yam in, 215
 ambrette (amberseed, *Hibiscus*
Moscheutos), 1718
 Ambrona site (Soria, Spain), 14
Ambrosia (ragweed), 1842. *See also*
 ragweed
Ambrosia cf. *artemisiifolia* (com-
 mon ragweed), 1289. *See also*
 ragweed
Ambrosia trifida (giant ragweed),
 1289. *See also* ragweed
 amebiasis, 1043
Ameiurus spp. (bullhead catfish),
 1290
Amelanchier (serviceberry), 1851
 in North America (pre-
 Columbian), 1289
Amelanchier alnifolia (service-
 berry), 1851
 amenorrhea
 in anorexia nervosa, 1001
 nutrition and, 1453–1455
 postpartum, 627
 American Academy of Pediatrics,
 1058, 1567
 American angelica (purplestem
 angelica, *Angelica atropur-
 purea*), 1840
 American Anthropological Associa-
 tion, 1374
 American Association for the
 Advancement of Slavic
 Studies, 1374
 American beech (*Fagus grandifo-
 lia*), 1730
 American bison (*Bison bison*),
 450–455. *See also* bison,
 American
 American Bison Society (ABS), 454
 American bittern (*Botaurus lentigi-
 nosus*), 1291
 American bittersweet (*Celastrus*
scandens), 1718
 American chestnut (chestnut, *Cas-
 tanea*, *Castanea dentata*),
 1751–1752
 in North America (pre-
 Columbian), 1289, 1293
 American Compounding Company,
 963
American Cookery, 1311
 American cow parsnip (cow parsnip,
Heracleum lanatum), 1764
 American cranberry (cranberry, *Vacc-
 nium macrocarpon*), 1764
 American Diabetes Association
 (ADA), 1081
 American Dietetic Association
 (ADA), 1081
 on dietary fat, 1082
 American elder (elderberry, *Sambu-
 cus* spp.), 1771
 American elderberry (elderberry,
Sambucus spp.), 1771
 American field garlic (garlic, *Allium*
vineale), 1776. *See also*
 garlic
 American fry(ies) (white potato,
Solanum tuberosum),
 1878–1880. *See also*
 potato(es), white
 American gherkin (cucumber,
Cucumis sativus), 1765
 American ginseng (ginseng, *Panax*
quinquefolius), 1778
 American guava (*Psidium guajava*),
 1821
 American hazelnut (hazelnut, *Cory-
 lus americana*), 1784. *See also*
 filbert
 American Heart Association, 1636
 on Simplesse, 1683
 on trans fatty acids, 1678
 American Historical Association, 1374
 American holly (hollyberry, *Ilex*
opaca), 1786
 American horsemint
Citrus bergamia (bergamot),
 1731
Melissa officinalis (bee balm),
 1730
 American independence, 1307
 American indigo (yellow wild-indigo,
Baptisia tinctoria), 1885
 American Institute of Food and
 Wine, 1374
 American licorice (*Glycyrrhiza lepi-
 dota*), 1802
 in Egypt (ancient), 1802
 in Middle East, 1802
 American linden (*Tilia americana*),
 1718
 American lotus (*Nelumbo lutea*),
 1804
 in North America (pre-
 Columbian), 1289,
 1294, 1295, 1296
 American mangrove (mangrove, *Rhi-
 zophora mangle*, *R.*
mucronata), 1810
 American Meat Institute, 1638
 American Medical Association (AMA)
 on calorie intake, 896
 on fraudulent pellagra medicines,
 962
 American New Dispensatory, 1549

Subject Index

1925

- American New York Zoological Society, 454
- American persimmon (*Diospyros virginiana*), 1833
in North America (pre-Columbian), 1289, 1294, 1295, 1296
- American Potato Journal*, 188
- American Red Cross, 1639
- American red raspberry (raspberry, *Rubus* spp.), 1843. *See also* raspberry
- American Sociological Association, 1374
- American storax (sweet gum, *Liquidambar styraciflua*), 1862
- American Studies Association, 1374
- American styrax (sweet gum, *Liquidambar styraciflua*), 1862
- American Sugar Refining Company, 1284
- American sweet gum (sweet gum, *Liquidambar styraciflua*), 1862
- American taro
Xanthosoma atrovirens (malanga), 1807
in Pacific Islands, 1353–1354
Xanthosoma sagittifolium (taro), 219
- American wild garlic (garlic, *Allium canadense*), 1776. *See also* garlic
- American wormseed (epazote, *Chenopodium ambrosioides*), 1772
- Americas, Central. *See also* specific countries, e.g., Guatemala
- animal foods in
cattle, 493–494
post-Columbian, 1250
insects, 547–549
sea turtles, 569
sheep, 578
shrimp (marine farmed), 466
tilapia, 466
animal foods in (pre-Columbian)
duck, Muscovy, 559–560
sea turtle eggs, 569
turkey, 579
dietary liquids in
brandy, 657
cacao, 635–638, 640, 1741–1742
coffee, 652, 1760
production of, 650–651, 652
diseases in
cancer, of oral cavity, pharynx
and esophagus, 1089–1090
geophagia, 970, 972
Garifuna in, 1272
highland
animal foods in (post-Columbian)
cattle, 1250
pig, 1250
sheep, 1250
diet in, 1248–1253
Creole, 1251–1252
post-Columbian, 1250–1251
19th cent., 1252
20th cent., 1252–1253
pre-Columbian, 1248–1250
dietary liquids in (early), *pulque*, 1250
dietary liquids in (pre-Columbian)
pozol, 1250
pulque, 1250
plant foods in (post-Columbian)
rice, 1250
wheat, 1250
plant foods in (pre-Columbian)
amaranth, 1248
avocado, 1248
beans, 1248
camote, 1249
chaya, 1249
chilli peppers, 1248, 1249
guava, 1248
jícama, 1249
maguey (agave), 1248
maize, 1248
maize (corn), 1248, 1249
malanga, 1249
mesquite, 1248
nopal, 1248
pozol, 1250
ramón, 1249
squash, 1248–1249
squash seeds, 1249
teosinte, 1248
tomato, 1248, 1249
yuca, 1249
plant foods in (19th cent.)
beans, 1252
chilli peppers, 1252
maize, 1252
rice, 1252
shellfish in, 1249
lowland, diet in (pre-Columbian), 1260–1274
nutrition in (pre-Columbian)
anemia and, 924–925
pellagra and, 962
plant foods in
allspice, 1716–1717
avocado, 1724
native, 1257
banana, 179, 180, 1726
bean, common, native, 274
cacao, 1741–1742
cardamom, 1745
cassava, sweet, 182
chilli peppers, 1753
cucumber (gherkin), 308–309, 1765
fig-leaf gourd, 342, 1774
ginger, 1778
habanero chilli, 1783
lima bean, native, 273
mace, 1805
maize (corn), 97, 99, 101, 102, 103–104, 108
manioc, 182–183
melon, 309
millet, 113–114
onza, 1826
palm oil, 381, 400
papaya, 1828
native, 1255
plantain, 1836
polyanthus bean, native, 273
potato, white, 188, 194–195, 197, 1879–1880
prickly pear, 1839
pumpkin, 1839
rice, 139, 146
sapodilla, 1848
scarlet runner bean, native, 273
Scotch Bonnet chilli, 1783
sorghum, 156
squash, 337, 338, 339, 344, 348, 1857
sunflower, 382
tabasco peppers, 1864
taro, 224, 1866
tecuítatl, 1867–1868
tepany bean, 1729
native, 273
tepín chillies, 1868
tomato, cherry, 352
plant foods in (post-Columbian)
garlic, 257
squash, 347
watermelon, 306
plant foods in (pre-Columbian)
beans, 1288
common bean, 273
lima bean, 273
maize (corn), 103–104, 1288
manioc, 182
peanut, 365
polyantha bean, 275
pumpkins, 1288
scarlet runner bean, 273
squash, 344, 345, 346, 1288
tepany bean, 273

1926

Subject Index

- Americas, Central (*cont.*)
 salt in (pre-Columbian), 848
 water buffalo in, 586, 587, 589–590
- Americas, Latin. *See* Americas, South
- Americas, North, 1288–1300. *See also* specific countries, e.g., United States
- animal foods in, 1290–1291
- amphibians, 1290
- birds, 1291
- bivalves
 freshwater, 1290
 marine, 1290
- buffalo (American bison), 450–455
- caribou, 55, 1293
- cattle, 494
- crickets, 546
- crustacea, 1290
- doves, 564
- fishes
 freshwater, 1290
 marine, 1290
- gastropods
 freshwater, 1290
 marine, 1290
- grasshoppers, 546
- horse, 545
- insects, 546, 547–548
- mammals, 1291
- Mormon cricket, 546
- moth larvae, 546
- mussels, 466–467
- oysters, 466–467
- Pandora moth larvae, 546
- pig, 539, 540
- pigeon, 563
- rainbow trout, 466
- rays, 1290
- reptiles, 1290–1291
- salmonid, 466
- sharks, 1290
- sheep, 576, 578
- shore flies, 546
- shrimp, 466
- turkey, 579, 581
- animal foods in (pre-Columbian), 469–471
- alligator, 1297
- badger, 1295
- bear, 1298
- beaver, 1295, 1297, 1298
- birds, 1297
- bison, 1291, 1293
- bivalves, 1293, 1295, 1297
- black bear, 1295, 1297
- bowfin, 1295, 1297
- box turtle, 1295, 1297
- brown bear, 1291, 1293
- buffalo (American bison), 450–451, 1291, 1293
- caribou, 481, 1293, 1298, 1299
- catfish, 1295, 1297
- clams, 1298
- cooter, 1297
- crustaceans, 1297
- deer, 1291, 1293, 1299
 white-tailed, 1293, 1295, 1296, 1297
- diamondback terrapin, 1297
- dog, 1296
- dolphin, 1297
- ducks, 1297, 1298, 1299
- elk, 1291, 1293, 1297, 1298
- eulachon (smelt), 1298
- fishes, 1293
- freshwater drum, 1295, 1297
- frogs, 1297
- fur seal, 1298
- gar, 1295, 1297
- gastropods, 1293, 1295, 1297
- goose, 1297, 1299
- gopher tortoise, 1297
- ground squirrel, 1299
- groundhog, 1295, 1297
- harbor seal, 1298
- hare, 1299
- herons, 1297
- lingcod, 1298
- manatee, 1297
- map turtle, 1297
- mollusks, 1295, 1297, 1299
- moose, 1291, 1293
- mourning dove, 1297
- mud turtle, 1295, 1297
- musk turtle, 1295, 1297
- muskrat, 1295, 1297
- mussel, 1298
- opossum, 1295, 1297
- otter, 1295, 1297, 1298
- passenger pigeon, 1295, 1297
- pike, 1297
- pocket gopher, 1295
- pond turtle, 1295
- porpoise, 1298
- ptarmigan, 1299
- quail, 1295, 1297
- rabbit, 1291, 1293, 1295, 1297
- raccoon, 1298
- ray, 1297
- rockfish, 1298
- salmon, 1298
- sculpin, 1298
- sea bird, 1298, 1299
- sea lion, 1298
- sea otter, 1298
- seal, 1299
- shark, 1297
- siren, 1297
- slider, 1297
- smelt, 1298
- snake, 1295, 1297
- snapping turtle, 1295, 1297
- softshell turtle, 1295, 1297
- squirrel, 1291, 1293, 1295, 1297
- sucker, 1295, 1297
- sunfish, 1295, 1297
- surf perch, 1298
- turkey, 579–581, 1295, 1297
 wild, 1290, 1293, 1295, 1297
- turkey, wild, 1290, 1293
- turtle, 1290, 1293, 1295, 1297
- two-toed amphiuma, 1297
- walrus, 1299
- whale, 1298, 1299
- woodchuck, 1295, 1297
- animal foods in (Spanish colonial)
- Atlantic croaker, 1300
- black drum, 1300
- Canada geese, 1300
- catfish, 1300
- cattle, 1300
- chicken, 1300
- cooter, 1300
- deer, 1300
- diamondback terrapin, 1300
- duck, 1300
- gafftopsail catfish, 1300
- goat, 1300
- gopher tortoise, 1300
- hardhead catfish, 1300
- opossum, 1300
- pig, 1300
- rabbit, 1300
- raccoon, 1300
- ray, 1300
- red drum, 1300
- shark, 1300
- sheep, 1300
- sheepshead, 1300
- slider, 1300
- squirrel, 1300
- turkey, wild, 1300
- turtles, sea, 1300
- aquaculture in
 early, 459–460
 marine, 460–461
 in Pacific Northwest (early 1900s), 462
- Arctic of, 1299 (*see also* Arctic and Subarctic regions)
- climactic changes in, 1292–1293
- cultivation in, 1291–1292
- diet in (post-Columbian), 1304–1322
- 16th cent., 1304–1305
 of Native Americans, 1304–1305
 in Spanish borderland settlements, 1305

Subject Index

1927

- 17th cent., 1305-1307
 in Chesapeake region, 1305-1306
 in New England, 1306
 in Pennsylvania and New York, 1306-1307
 in Spanish borderlands in, 1307
- 18th cent., 1307-1311
 Canada and American independence and, 1310-1311
 in Chesapeake region, 1309-1310
 cookbooks in, 1311
 cooking and, 1311
 in New England, 1308
 in Pennsylvania and New York, 1308-1309
 in southern region, 1309-1310
- 19th cent., 1311-1316
 alcohol consumption in, 1315-1316
 food and technology in, 1314-1315
 food fads in, 1316-1317
 health and nutrition in, 1316-1317
 immigration in, 1313-1314
 regional foodways in, 1311-1313
 restaurants in, 1314
- 20th cent., 1317-1322
 convenience foods in, 1319
 depression years in, 1318
 food distribution revolutions in, 1319-1320
 food technology revolutions in, 1319-1320
 future directions in, 1322
 health concerns in, 1320
 homogenization of tastes in, 1319
 nutritionists in, early, 1317-1318
 Prohibition in, 1318
 recent developments in, 1320-1322
 World War II years in, 1318
- dietary liquids in
 beer and ale, 622-623, 624
 coffee, 644-647
 milk and dairy products, 693
 rum, 660
 tea, 1867
 wine, 730
- diseases in
 cancer
 breast, 1091
 ovarian, 1092
 prostate, 1092
 obesity, 1063
 Eastern Woodlands of, 1291, 1292-1293
 human arrival in, 1293
 European colonies and, 1299-1300
 famine in, 1413
 pre-Columbian, 1413
 farming in, 1288
 horticulture in
 Eastern Woodlands, 1291-1292
 Mississippian, 1298
 hunter-gatherers in, 1293-1294
 hunting and fishing strategies in, early, 1298
 immigration to
 16th cent., 1305
 17th cent., 1305-1307
 18th cent., 1308
 19th cent.
 Chinese, 1313-1314
 European, 1313
 Mississippian cuisine of, 1296-1298
 Mississippian foodways of, 1293-1296
 native foodways of, 1299-1300
 Northwest Coast of, 1298-1299
 nutrition in
 food energy requirements in, 898
 marasmus and, 979
 pellagra and, 962-963
 eradication of, 965
 plant foods in, 1289
 acorn, 1289
 agave, 1715
 amaranth, 78, 80
 Anaheim pepper, 1718
 anemone greens, 1718-1719
 annatto, 1719
 apios, 1720
 arugula, 1722
 avocado, 1724
 bamboo shoots, 1726
 banana, 1726
 barley, 1727
 wild, 1880
 bay leaf, 1728
 beach pea, 1728
 beans and legumes, 1729, 1799-1800
 bok choy, 1735
 broccoli, 292, 1738
 Brussels sprouts, 1738
 cabbage, 291
 chanterelle, 1749
 cherry, sour, 1854
 chestnut, 359
 chickpea, 1752
 chilli peppers, 283, 1753
 Chinese cabbage, 293
 chives, 1756
 cinnamon, 1757
 costmary (Bible leaf), 1763
 cucumber (gherkin), 308-309, 1765
 fungi, 317
 juniper berry, 1794
 maize (corn), 98, 104, 107, 123, 1806
 melons, 305, 309, 1813
 molasses, fancy, 442
 muskmelon, 1744
 oat, 123, 129, 1823-1824
 okra, 1824
 olives, 1825
 onion, 1825
 orange, 1826
 oyster mushroom, 1827
 peach, 1830
 peanut, 364
 pear, 1831
 peas, 1830
 pepper, sweet, 1862-1863
 persimmon, orange-red, 1833
 pine nut, 1834-1835
 pistachio nut, 1835
 plum, 1837
 pomegranate, 1837-1838
 poplar, 1838
 poppy seed, 1838
 potato, white, 123, 188, 197, 1879-1880
 pumpkin, 1839
 rapeseed (canola) oil, 383
 raspberry, 1843
 rhubarb, 1843
 rice, 139
 production of, 145
 wild, 113
 rye, 151, 1846
 salsify, 1847-1848
 serviceberry, 1851
 sesame, 1851
 sorghum, 156, 157, 1853-1854
 sorrel, 1854
 soybean, 1855
 spelt, 1856
 spinach, 1856-1857
 squash, 337, 338, 339, 345, 1857-1858
 acorn, 1714
 butternut, 1740
 sugar, beet, 446
 sugarcane, 1860
 sunflower, 428
 sunflower oil, 1861
 tepary bean, 1729
 tomato, 357-358
 turnip, 1873

1928

Subject Index

- Americas, North (*cont.*)
 walnut, 1289
 wheat, 1878
 plant foods in (post-Columbian)
 cucumber, 305
 fava bean, 279–280
 garlic, 257
 moschata squash, 1299
 peanut, 365
 potato, white, 194
 squash, 347
 sugarcane, 437
 turnip, 295
 watermelon, 306–307
 plant foods in (pre-Columbian), 1293
 acorn, 1293
 algae, 1299
 amaranth, pale-seeded, 1297
 anemone greens, 1299
 arrow arum, 1296
 arrowhead, 1296
 barley, little, 1295, 1297
 beans, 1288
 common, 1297
 wild, 1294, 1295, 1296
 beechnut, 1289, 1293
 black drink, 1296
 black haw, 1294
 black walnut, 1296
 blackberry, 1288, 1289, 1293, 1294
 blueberry, 1288, 1289, 1293, 1295, 1299
 bottle gourd, 1294, 1295, 1297
 bracken, 1299
 camas, 1299
 cassina, 1296
 cattail, 1296
 chenopod, 1294, 1295, 1297
 cherry, wild black, 1289, 1293
 chestnut, 1289, 1293
 chocolate lily, 1299
 coontie, 1296
 cottonwood, 1299
 cow parsnip, 1299
 cowslip, 1299
 cranberry, 1288, 1299
 crookneck squash, 1294
 crowberry, 1299
 currant, 1299
 elderberry, 1288, 1289, 1293, 1294, 1771
 red, 1299
 erect knotweed, 1294, 1295, 1297
 fawn lily, 1299
 fern, 1299
 fig, 1296
 garlic, wild, 1296
 golden club, 1296
 gooseberry, 1299
 goosefoot, 1289, 1293–1294
 wild, 1293–1294
 gourd-squash, 1294, 1295, 1297
 grape, wild, 1288, 1289, 1293, 1294, 1295, 1775
 greenbrier, 1296
 greenling, 1298
 groundnut, 1296
 hackberry, 1289, 1293, 1294
 hazelnut, 1289, 1293, 1784
 hemlock, 1299
 hickory, 1288, 1289, 1293, 1295, 1296
 hog peanut, 1294, 1296
 honey locust, 1295, 1296
 huckleberry, 1299
 hyacinth, wild, 1296, 1299
 Indian cucumber, 1296
 Jerusalem artichoke, 1296
 jewelweed, 1296
 kelp, 1299
 lady fern, 1299
 large cane, 1296
 lichen, tree, 1299
 licorice fern, 1299
 licorice root, 1299
 lily bulbs, 1299
 lotus, 1294, 1295, 1296
 maize (corn), 100, 1288, 1293, 1295, 1297
 male fern, 1299
 maple sugar, 1296
 maple syrup, 1296
 marine algae, 1299
 maygrass, 1294, 1297
 maypop, 1295, 1296
 mushroom, 1299
 onion, wild, 1296, 1299
 papaw, 1289, 1293
 parsnip, 1299
 paw-paw, 1295
 peach, 1296
 pecan, 1288, 1296
 peppergrass, 1296
 persimmon, 1289, 1293, 1294, 1295, 1296
 pine, 1299
 plum, 1289, 1293, 1294, 1295
 pokeweed, 1289, 1293, 1294, 1296
 pumpkin, 1288
 pumpkin-marrows, 1295, 1297
 purslane, 1289, 1293, 1294, 1296
 ragweed, 1294, 1296
 raspberry, 1288, 1289, 1293, 1294
 rice-root lily, 1299
 salal, 1299
 salmonberry, 1299
 saffras, 1296
 sauwi, 113
 scallop squash, 1294
 sorrel (sourdock), 1299
 spice bush, 1296
 spruce, 1299
 squash, 345, 346–347, 1288, 1294
 strawberry, 1288
 wild, 1295
 sumac, 1295, 1296
 sumpweed, 1294, 1295, 1297
 sunflower, 1294, 1295, 1297
 sweet bay, 1296
 sweet flag, 1296
 sweet potato, wild, 1296
 sword fern, 1299
 Texas wild gourd, 1294
 tiger lily, 1299
 toothwort, 1296
 tree lichen, 1299
 vetch, 1296
 walnut, 1293
 wapato, 1299
 watermelon, 1296
 wild, goosefoot, 1293–1294
 yaupon, 1296
 plant foods in (Spanish colonial)
 beans, 1299
 chilli peppers, 1299
 lima bean, 1299
 maize (corn), 1299
 melon, 1299
 peach, 1299
 squash, 1299
 sunflower, 1299
 watermelon, 1299
 social compact in, 1586
 subsistence patterns in, 1288
 time periods in, 1288
 wool in, 576
 Americas, South. *See also* specific countries, e.g., Brazil
 animal foods in
 alpaca, 555–556
 catfish, channel, 466
 cattle, 493–494, 1256
 chicken, 1256
 eggs, 1258
 goat, 534
 milk, 534
 horse, 544
 insects, 547–548, 549
 llama, 555–556
 milk, 1258
 pig, 539, 1256
 rabbit, 566–567
 sheep
 cheese, 577
 shrimp (marine farmed), 466
 tilapia, 466

Subject Index

1929

- turtles, land, 1256
 animal foods in (post-Columbian)
 cattle, 493–494, 1256
 chicken, 1256
 eggs (chicken), 500
 pig, 1256
 turtles, land, 1256
 wild game, 1256
 animal foods in (pre-Columbian),
 duck, Muscovy, 559–560
 breastfeeding in, 1451
 diet in, 1254–1260
 colonial transfers of, 1256
 domesticated food sources in,
 1254–1256
 preparation of, 1257
 prepared foods in, 1256–1257
 regional, 1257–1258
 dietary customs in, 1258–1259
 dietary liquids in, 1259
 beer, 623, 1259
 brandy, 1259
 cacao, 635, 636–638,
 1741–1742
chicha, 1259
 coffee, 1259
 grape brandy, 1259
 kola nut, 686
 rum, 1259
 soft drinks, 1259
 tequila, 1715
 yerba maté, 1259
 dietary liquids in (pre-
 Columbian), beer and
 ale, 622–623
 diseases in
 cancer, of oral cavity, pharynx
 and esophagus,
 1089–1090
 hydatidosis, 1047
 obesity, 1063
 trichinosis, 1048
 famine in, 1413
 fish farming in, 463
 food exports and imports in,
 1259–1260
 food supply problems in, 1260
 highland
 diet in, 1257
 plant foods in
 maize, 1257
 potato
 white, 1257
 northern, diet in (pre-Columbian),
 1260–1274
 nutrition in
 anemia and (pre-Columbian),
 924–925
 marasmus and, 979
 nutritional standards in, 1258
 plant foods in
achira, 1255
acbokcha, 1255
 agave, 1715
ají, 1715, 1716
ajipa, 1255
 amaranth, 78–79, 1717
 anise, 1719
añu, 1255
 apple, 1257
arracacha, 1255
 avocado, 1257, 1724
 bamboo shoots, 1726
 banana, 179, 180, 1256–1257,
 1726
 beans and legumes, 1729
 cacao, 1741–1742
calabaza, 1742
 chilli peppers, 1715, 1716,
 1753, 1783 (*see also*
 chilli pepper(s))
 chocolate, 1257
 coconut, 385
 collards, 1761
 coriander, 1257
 crookneck squash, 1255
 cucumber (gherkin), 1765
 fava beans, 1772
 garlic, 1257
 ginger, 1778
granadilla, 1256
 habanero chilli, 1783
jícama, 1255
 kidney bean, 1255
kiwicha, 1255
 kola nut, 1797
 legumes, 1799–1800
 lemon, 1257, 1800
 lime, 1257
lulo, 1255–1256
 maize (corn), 97, 98, 99, 102,
 103–104, 109, 1256,
 1806
 mango, 1257
 manioc, 182, 1255, 1810
maracuja, 1256
 melon pear, 1255
naranjilla, 1255–1256
naranjillo, 1255–1256
 nectarines, 1822
 oat, 125, 126
oca, 1255, 1824
 olive oil, 1256
 onion, 1257
 palm oil, 400
 papaya, 1255
Passiflora, 1256
 passion fruit, 1829
 pasta, 1256
 peanut, 384, 1255, 1830–1831
 pear, 1257
 pepino, 1832
pepino dulce, 1255
 pepper, sweet, 1862–1863
 pineapple, 1255, 1834
 plantain, 1256–1257, 1836
 pomegranate, 1837–1838
 potato, white, 188–190, 195,
 197
 native, 187
 prickly pear, 1839
 quinoa, 1255, 1841
 rice, 139, 146
 production of, 145
 sago, 205, 1847
 sapodilla, 1848
 Scotch Bonnet chilli, 1783
 sesame, 1851
 sorghum, 156, 157, 1853–1854
 squash, 347, 1857
 banana, 1727
 crookneck, 1255
 winter, 1255
 stevia, 1858
 sugarcane, 1257
 sweet potato, 1255, 1863
 taro, 224
 tepary bean, 1729
 tomato, 1870
 native, 352
 tree tomato, 1255
ullucu, 1255
 wheat, 1256
 winged bean, 1882
 winter squash, 1255
 yam, 215, 1766
zapallo, 1255
 plant foods in (post-Columbian)
 apple, 1257
 avocado, 1257
 chilli peppers, 157
 citrus, 1257
 coriander (cilantro), 1257
 garlic, 157
 lemon, 1257
 lime, 157
 mango, 1257
 olive, 1256
 olive oil, 1256
 onion, 157
 pear, 1257
 squash, 347
 sugar, 157
 tomato, 352
 watermelon, 306
 wheat, 1256
 plant foods in (pre-Columbian)
 amaranth, 78–79
 beans, native, 276
 lima beans, native, 274–275
 maize (corn), 100, 103–104
 manioc, 182
 peanut, 365

1930

Subject Index

- Americas, South (*cont.*)
 native, 364
 potato, white, 188
 native, 1254–1255
 squash, 345, 347, 348
 water buffalo in, 586, 587,
 589–590
- Amia calva* (bowfin), 1290, 1295,
 1297
- amino acid(s), 13
 in algae, 240–241
 aromatic, 904
 branched chain, 904
 early investigations of, 884–885
 essential, 899
 index of, 368
vs. nonessential, 885
 in food grains, 93
 functions of, 903
 in major food groups, 908
 nitrogen balance of, 885–886
 nonessential, 885
 in mammal biosynthesis, 903
 in protein metabolism, 899–905
 analysis of, 900–901
 metabolic pathways of,
 902–903
 in protein-energy malnutrition,
 982
 and protein quality, 899–900
 scoring systems for, 903–905
- aminopterin, 753
- Ammomun kepulaga* (cardamom),
 1161. *See also* cardamom
- ammonia, 883
- Amomum cardamomum* (car-
 damom), 1745. *See also*
 cardamom
- amoxtle* (*Nostoc commune*), 232
- amphetamines, 1493
- Amphibda crenata* (mudsnail), 1341
- Amphicarpaea bracteata* (hog
 peanut), 1785
 in North America, 1776
 pre-Columbian, 1294, 1296
- amphitryon, 1212–1213
- amphiuma, two-toed (*Amphiuma
 means*), 1290, 1297
- amra* (hog plum, *Spondias pinata*),
 1785
- Amygdalus communis* (= *Prunus
 dulcis*, almond), 432, 1717.
See also almond
- amylophagia, 972–973
- anabolic losses, infection and nutri-
 tion in, 1402
- Anabrus simplex* (Mormon cricket),
 546
- Anacardium occidentale* (cashew),
 1747
 in Asia, Southeast, 1159
 in Caribbean (pre-Columbian),
 1279
- Anadara* spp. (ark), 1290
- Anaheim chilli (*Capsicum annuum*),
 1718, 1723. *See also* chilli
 pepper(s)
- Anaheim pepper (*Capsicum
 annuum*), 1718, 1723
 in United States, 1718
- Analects of Confucius*, 315
- anana del monte* (poshte, *Annona
 scleroderma*), 1838
- anana (pineapple, *Ananas comosus*),
 1834. *See also* pineapple
- Ananas*, 1738. *See also* bromelia;
 pineapple
- Ananas comosus* (pineapple), 1834.
See also pineapple
- ananas de Mexico* (monstera, *Mon-
 stera deliciosa*), 1816
- ananás* (pineapple, *Ananas
 comosus*), 1834. *See also*
 pineapple
- anaphrodisiacs, 1529–1530
 beverages and, 1528–1529
- anaphylactic shock, from food
 allergy, 1023–1024
- Anas* spp. (ducks), 517–522. *See also*
 duck(s)
- Anas crecca* (teal), 522
- Anas gibberifrons*, 1344
- Anas platyrhynchos* (common duck,
 mallard), 517, 559. *See also*
 duck(s)
- wild, 518
- Anasazi, 924
- Anasazi sites (Four Corners region),
 46–47
- anato (annatto, *Bixa orellana*),
 1719. *See also* annatto
- Anatolia site, 35, 84
 plant foods in
 einkorn wheat, 1770
 sesame, 413, 415
 water buffalo in, 589
- ancho (*Capsicum*, poblano), 1837
- Anchoveilla* spp. (anchovies), 1155
- anchovy(ies)
Anchoveilla spp., 1155
 in British Isles (1485–1688),
 1221
 in Europe, southern, 1209
 in Korea, 1188
Stolephorus spp., 1156
- Anclostoma duodenale*, 1403
- Ancon-Chillon site, 188
- Ancon site, 231
- Andean lupin (*Lupinus mutabilis*),
 1718
- Andropogon furcatus* (blue-stem),
 1735
- anemia
 in Africa, sub-Saharan, 1337
 in athletes, 933
 chronic disease and, 920, 922–924
 copper deficiency in, 859
 etiology of, 39
 in females
 in developing countries, 1441
 global statistics on, 1585
 hereditary, 819–820
 hypochromic, 819
 hypochromic microcytic, 820
 infection on, 821, 1404
 iron deficiency, 38, 67–68, 812,
 819–820, 919–934
 in ancient populations, 26–27,
 38–39
vs. chronic disease, 920–921,
 925
 diet in, 921–922
 infection in, 922, 923–924
 modern, 926–934
 AIDS in, 932
 alcoholism in, 932
 drugs in, 932
 in elderly, 930
 geographical prevalence of,
 928, 1458
 in infants and children,
 929–930
 and mental development,
 1458
 modernization and develop-
 ment in, 927–928
 parasites in, 926, 927,
 928–929
 and performance, 932–933
 pregnancy in, 930
 research directions in,
 933–934
 sedentism and, 926–927
 sociopolitical class and race
 in, 930–932
 and sports, 933
 in prehistory, 923–926
 America, South and Cen-
 tral, 924–925
 Old World, 925–926
 United States, 924
 macrocytic, 820
 neoplasia and, 818
 nonspherocytic hemolytic, 821
 parasites and, 68
 and performance, 932–933
 pernicious, 753–754
 pica and, 973
Plasmodium falciparum and,
 1402
 in prehistory
 United States
 eastern, 923–924

Subject Index

1931

- southwestern, 924
 sickle cell, 39, 820–821
 zinc deficiency and, 871
 sideroblastic, 820
 skeletal evidence of, prehistoric, 67
 thalassemia, 39
Anemone flaccida (anemone greens), 1718
 anemone greens (*Anemone* spp.), 1718–1719
 in Arctic, 1299
 in North America (pre-Columbian), 1299
Anemone hepatica (anemone greens), 1718
 × *Anemone hupehensis* Hort.
 Lemoine var. *japonica* (anemone greens), 1718
Anemone narcissiflora (anemone greens), 1718
Anemone patens (anemone greens), 1718–1719
Anethum graveolens (dill), 433, 1768–1769. *See also* dill
angelica (*Angelica archangelica*), 432, 1540, 1719
 medicinal use of, 1540
Angelica atropurpurea (purplestem angelica), 1840
 angel's-trumpets (*Datura*), 1816
 Anggor people (New Guinea), 526
 angiotensin, 853
 angled luffa (*Luffa acutangula*), 1719
 Anglo-Swiss Condensed Milk Company, 697
 Angola
 coffee production in, 652
 insects as food in, 550
 plant foods in
 maize (corn), 1335
 manioc (colonial), 183–184
 pearl millet, 115
 shibras, 114
 yam, 215
 Angora goat, 535
 angostura (*Galipea officinalis*, *Cusparia trifoliata* = *C. febrifuga*), 1719
 Anheuser-Busch, 624
 animal(s)
 for dairy products, 56 (*see also* specific dairy products, e.g., milk)
 for draft, 56
 patenting of, 1650–1651
 welfare of, 1656–1657
 animal domestication
 in British Isles (prehistoric), 1217
 on infant feeding, 804
 prehistoric, 56–57
 animal farming. *See also* breeding
 animal rights movement and, 1562
 in British Isles
 Roman period, 1218
 20th cent., 1225
 in Europe, northern, 1230
 animal feed
 banana, 176
 oats, 122, 123
 peanut, 1831
 sorghum, 157
 animal fonio (*Brachiaria deflexa*), 116
 animal foods. *See also* specific animals, e.g., chicken; specific countries and regions, e.g., United States, animal foods in
 amino acid composition of, 908
 in ancient populations, 51–57
 human adaptability and, 52
 kill sites of, 52
 levels of extraction of, 52
 remains assemblages of, 53–57
 animal domestication and, 56–57
 in arctic *vs.* humid tropics, 54–55
 continental *vs.* island, 54
 hunting, fishing, and gathering and, 55–56
 riverine *vs.* coastal, 53–54
 remains of, 52–53
 in coprolite data, 925–926
 parasites in, 1032, 1045–1048
 protein in, 887
Animal Liberation, 1562
Animal Machines, 1562
 animal oils and fats, 385–387. *See also* specific types, e.g., butter
 fish liver oils, 386–387
 fish oils, 386
 marine fats, 385–387
 milkfat (butter), 385
 whale oils, 387
 animal welfare, 1555–1556
 anise
 aniseed (*Pimpinella anisum*), 432, 1161, 1719 (*see also* cicely; fennel; Sichuan peppercorn; star anise)
 in Asia, South, 1719
 in Egypt, 1719
 in Europe, southern, 1209
 in France, 1719
 in Greece, 1719
 medicinal use of, 1540
 in Mediterranean Islands, 1719
 in Mexico, 1719
 in Russia, 1719
 in Spain, 1719
 sweet (fennel, *Foeniculum vulgare*), 1773 (*see also* fennel)
 anise-pepper (*Xanthoxylum piperitum*), 432
 anise root (cicely, *Myrrhis odorata*), 1756
 aniseed (anise, *Pimpinella anisum*), 1719
 anisillo (*Tagetes minuta*), 1719
 Anjou pear (pear, *Pyrus communis*), 1831. *See also* pear
 annatto (*Bixa orellana*), 1719
 in Caribbean, 1719
 pre-Columbian, 1262
 as food coloring, 1669
 in Jamaica, 1719
 in Mesoamerica, 1719
 in North America, 1719
 in Philippines (ancient-medieval), 1719
 annona (cherimoya, *Annona cherimola*), 1750
Annona (atemoya), 1723–1724
Annona cherimola (cherimoya), 1159, 1750, 1766
Annona diversifolia (ilama), 1789
Annona muricata (soursop, Dutch durian), 1159
Annona purpurea (soncoya), 1853
Annona reticulata (custard apple, bullock's heart), 1159, 1776. *See also* cherimoya; papaw; sweetsop; white sapote; wild custard apple
Annona scleroderma (poshte), 1838
Annona senegalensis (wild), 1880–1881
Annona squamosa (sweetsop), 1159, 1864
 annual bunch grass (tef, *Eragrostis tef* = *E. abyssinica*), 1868
Annual Review of Nutrition, 13
 annual sow thistle (sow thistle, *Sonchus oleraceus*), 1855
Annals of Human Biology, 1435
Anoda cristata (quelites, violeta), 1841
Anodonta spp. (floater), 1290
Anolis spp., 1263
 anon (sweet sop, *Annona squamosa*), 1864
 anona blanche (ilama, *Annona diversifolia*), 1789
 anorexia nervosa, 1001–1006, 1493
 definition of, 1001
 demography of, 1005–1006
 distribution of, 1001–1002
 epidemiology of, 1002–1003

1932

Subject Index

- anorexia nervosa (*cont.*)
 etiology of, 1002–1003
 geography of, 1005–1006
 history of, 1003–1005
 incidence of, 1001–1002
 infection and nutrition interactions in, 1401
 pituitary hormone in, 1004
 anorexia nervosa, appetite in, 1001
Anser albifrons (white-fronted goose), 529, 530. *See also* goose
Anser anser (goose, greylag goose), 529–530. *See also* goose
Anser cygnoides (swan goose), 529. *See also* goose
 in Asia, Southeast, 1157
Anser indicus (Indian bar-headed goose), 529. *See also* goose
 ant(s), 547, 549
 black honey, 551–552
 giant queen, 546, 549
 green weaver, 551
 nutritional value of, 553
 soldier, 549
 antacids, 842
 on calcium metabolism, 790
 Antarctica. *See* Arctic and Subarctic regions
 anteater (*Tachyglossus aculeatus*), 1339
Antechinus spp. (rats), 1341
 anthracnose (*Colletotrichum orbiculare*), 308
Antbemis nobilis (chamomile), 1749
 anthrax, 1700
Anthriscus cerefolium (chervil), 432, 1751. *See also* chervil
 anthropometric measures, 1386–1388
 of Africans, 1431–1432
 of Asiatics, 1432–1433
 of Australian Aborigines, 1433–1434
 of Europeans
 in Europe, 1428–1429, 1579
 outside Europe, 1430–1431
 and gross domestic product, 1435
 and Indo-Mediterraneans, 1433
 and obesity, 1062–1063
 and Pacific Island peoples, 1433–1434
 antibiotics
 garlic as, 1550
 in milk, 1656
 antibodies
 in food allergies, 1022–1023
 IgE, 1027, 1048
 anticaking agents, 1224, 1671
 anticarcinogens. *See also* antioxidants
 vitamin A, 745–746, 750
 vitamin C, 760–761
 anticoagulants, 778
Antidesma bunius (bignay), 1732
Antidesma ghaesembilla (bush currant, gucil), 1157, 1740
 antidiuretic hormone (ADH), 850–851
 Antigua
 famine in, 1281
 plant foods in
 eddo (taro), 1281
 manioc, 182
 okra, 1281
 plantain, 1281
 red pepper, 1281
 sugarcane (post-Columbian), 1280
 yam, 1281
 riverine settlements on, prehistoric, 1270
 sea turtles in, 570
 antihistamines, for food allergies, 1028
 antioxidants, 296. *See also* specific antioxidants, e.g., vitamin C
 and aging process, 772
 bioflavonoids, 1687–1688
 and cardiovascular disease, 1105–1106
 in cruciferous vegetables, 296
 as preservatives, 1672
 vitamin C, 761
 vitamin E, 769, 770
 antithiamine factors, 914–915
 antler, growth of, 949–950
añu (mashua, *Tropaeolum tuberosum*), 1811
 in South America, 1255
 Anzac biscuits, 1348
ao-Togarishi chilli, 1723
Apalone spp. (softshell turtle), 1291, 1295, 1297
 apes, diet of, 1570
 aphids, 547
Aphorisms, 1535
Aprodisiac Culinary Manual, 1532
 aphrodisiacs, 1523–1532. *See also* anaphrodisiacs
 beverages as, 1528–1529
 and doctrine of signatures in, 1526
 early philosophies of, 1523–1525
 and herbals (16th and 17th cent.), 1526–1528
 lay literature on, 1531–1532
 semitic influences on, 1525–1526
 spice trade and, 1525
 in 20th cent., 1532
 apio (arracacha, *Arracacia xanthorrhiza*, *A. esculenta*), 1721
Apios americana (apios, groundnut), 1719–1720
 in North America (pre-Columbian), 1289, 1296
Apios tuberosa (apios), 1719–1720
Apium graveolens (celery, celery root), 432, 1748–1749. *See also* celery
 anaphylaxis from, 1024
 in Europe, northern (Neolithic), 1228
Apium graveolens var. *dulce*. *See also* celery
 celery seed, 1749
 true celery, 1748–1749
Apium graveolens var. *rapaceum* (celery, celeriac), 1749
Aplodinotus grunniens (freshwater drum), 1290, 1295, 1297
Apocynum cannabinum (hemp dogbane), 1785
 Appalachian tea (winterberry, *Ilex glabra*), 1882–1883
Appellation d'Origine Contrôlée (AOC), 736
 apple(s), common (*Pyrus malus*, *Malus domestica*, *Malus* spp.)
 in Asia
 Central, 1720
 Southwest, 1720
 brandy from, 657
 in British Isles (Medieval), 1219
 Christian prohibitions on, 1503
 cider, 1720
 lead in, 1669
 cooking, 1720
 crab, 1720, 1764
 in British Isles (prehistoric), 1217
 in North America (pre-Columbian), 1289
 dessert, 1720
 in Dutch Republic (1500–1800), 1235
 in Egypt, 1720
 in Europe, 1720
 Golden Delicious, 1720
 Granny Smith, 1720
 Gravenstein, 1720
 in Greek city-states, 1720
 Jonathan, 1720
 juice of, 709
 in nonalcoholic ciders, 708
 McIntosh, 1720
 in Mediterranean Islands, 1720
 in the Netherlands (1300–1500), 1234
 in North America, 1720
 18th cent., 1308–1309
 19th cent., 1311

Subject Index

1933

- Northern Spy, 1720
pippin, 1720
Red Delicious, 1720
in Roman empire, 1720
Rome Beauty, 1720
Rome Delicious, 1720
Russet, 1720
in Russia (early), 1240
in South America, 1257, 1720
Stayman, 1720
sweet crab (crab apple, *Malus coronaria*, *Malus* spp.), 1764
in Trojan War, 1720
in United States, 1720
wild, 1720
 crab (*Malus coronaria*, *Malus* spp.), 1764
Winesap, 1720
Yellow Delicious, 1720
York, 1720
York Imperial, 1720
apple(s), 1160, 1720
 balsam (*Momordica balsamina*), 1725–1726
 cactus (*Cereus peruvianus*), 1742
 cashew (cashew, *Anacardium occidentale*), 1747
 Chinese (pomegranate, *Punica granatum*), 1837–1838
 custard
 Annona spp., 1766
 A. cherimola (cherimoya), 1159, 1750, 1766
 A. reticulata, 1159, 1766
 A. senegalensis (wild), 1880–1881
 A. squamosa (sweet sop), 1159, 1864
 Asimina triloba (papaw), 1828
 Casimiroa edulis (white sapote), 1880
 Cydonian (quince, *Cydonia oblonga*), 1841
 desert (*Ziziphus mauritiana*), 1768
 elephant
 Cydonia oblonga (quince), 1841
 Feronia limonia (= *Limonia acidissima*, Indian wood-apple), 1790
 emu (sour plum, *Ximenia caffra*), 1854
 Eugenia aromatica, 1159
 golden (*Spondias cyntherea* = *S. dulcis*), 1779
 Indian wood- (*Feronia limonia* = *Limonia acidissima*), 1790
 Java (*Eugenia javanica*), 1159, 1711, 1792
 Kafika (*Spondias dulcis*), 1357
 kai (*Aberia caffra* = *Dovyalis caffra*), 1795
 kangaroo
 Solanum aviculare, 1795
 Solanum linearifolium, 1340
 kau (kai apple, *Aberia caffra* = *Dovyalis caffra*), 1795
 kei (kai apple, *Aberia caffra* = *Dovyalis caffra*), 1795
 lady (*Syzygium suborbiculare*), 1798
 love (tomato, *Lycopersicon esculentum*), 356
 Malay (*Eugenia malaccensis* = *Syzygium malaccense*), 1159, 1807–1808
 mammee (mammee, *Mammea americana*), 1807
 mammy (mammee, *Mammea americana*), 1807
 may-
 Passiflora incarnata (may-pop), 1812
 Podophyllum peltatum, 1812
 Mexican (white sapote, *Casimiroa edulis*), 1880
 myrtle (*Eugenia capensis*), 1820–1821
 Otaheita- (golden apple, *Spondias cyntherea* = *S. dulcis*), 1779
 pea (eggplant, *Solanum melongena*), 1770
 red wild (*Syzygium suborbiculare*, lady apple), 1341, 1798
 rose
 brush cherry (*Eugenia myrtifolia*, *Syzygium paniculatum*), 1738
 Eugenia jambos, 1712, 1844
 Syzygium jambos, 1712, 1844
 sorb (*Sorbus domestica*), 1853
 star
 Averrhoa carambola (carambola), 1745
 Chrysophyllum cainito, 1858
 sugar apple tree (sweet sop, *Ammono squamosa*), 1864
 sugar (custard apple, *Annona reticulata*), 1766
 Tahiti (Malay apples, *Eugenia malaccensis* = *Syzygium malaccense*), 1807–1808
 vi- (golden apple, *Spondias cyntherea* = *S. dulcis*), 1779
 water or rose (*Eugenia aquea*), 1159
 wax
 Eugenia jambos (*Syzygium jambos*, rose apple), 1844
 Eugenia javanica (Java apple), 1792
 wild custard (*Annona senegalensis*), 1880–1881
 wonder (balsam apple, *Momordica balsamina*), 1725–1726
apple banana (banana, *Musa paradisiaca*), 177, 1726
applejack, 657
applesnail (*Pomacea* spp.), 1290
apricock (apricot, *Prunus armeniaca*), 1720–1721. *See also* apricot(s)
apricot(s)
 common (*Prunus armeniaca*), 1720–1721
 in Australia (colonial period), 1346
 brandy from, 657
 in British Isles
 1485–1688, 1222
 Roman period, 1218
 in China, 1720
 in Europe, 1720
 in Greece, 1720
 in India, 1720
 in Near East, ancient, 1720
 in New World, 1720
 in Roman Empire, 1720
 in Spain, 1720
 Mammea americana
 San Domingo (mammee), 1807
 South American (mammee), 1807
apricot vine (maypop, *Passiflora incarnata*), 1812
Apteryx spp. (*kiwi*), 1344
aqua vitae, 656, 661
aquaculture (aquatic husbandry), 456–467. *See also* specific animals, e.g., trout
 in Assyria and Egypt, 456–457
 in China, 1167
 premodern, 456
 conservation of, New World, 462
 economic value of, 467
 in Europe
 early freshwater hatcheries, 459
 early marine hatcheries, 460
 modern, 463–464
 stew-ponds, 458–459
 World War II, 462–463
 in Greece and Rome (ancient), 457

1934

Subject Index

- aquaculture (*cont.*)
 hatcheries
 European and U.S., early, 459–460
 marine, early, 460–461
 in India, 461–462
 industrial revolution and, 459–461
 in Israel, 457
 modern, 463
 in Japan
 early, 462
 modern, 463
 modern products of, 466–467
 in North America
 early, 459–460
 marine, 460–461
 Pacific Northwest (early 1900s), 462
 origins of, pre-Christian, 456–457
 preservation of, 465
 propagation of
 1900–1950, 461–462
 post-World War II, 463–464
 1970s, 464
 1980s+, 464
 World War II, 462–463
 in Taiwan
 modern, 463
 tribal fish ponds in, 457–458
 Aquitaine (ancient-medieval), wine in, 732
 Arabia
 alchemy in (ancient), 655
 camel in, 468–469
 dietary liquids in
 coffee, 648–649, 1760
 production of, 647–648
 food and drink in (pre-Islamic), 1141
 lactase persistence in, 1059
 plant foods in
 caraway, 1745
 citrus fruit, 1758
 melons, 305, 1813
 sesame, 415–416
 tarragon, native, 1866
 Arabian tea (khat, *Catha edulis*), 1796
 araçá-boi (*Eugenia stipitata*), 1721
 araçá-pera (*Psidium angulatum*), 1721. *See also* guava
 Araceae (aroids), 1721. *See also* specific aroids, e.g., cocoyam, taro
 arachidonic (tetraenoic) acid, 877, 1470–1471
Arachis hypogaea (peanuts), 364–372, 433, 1830–1831. *See also* peanut(s); peanut oil
Arachis hypogaea var. *hypogaea* (peanut), 364. *See also* peanut(s)
Arachis hypogaea var. *fastigiata* (Valencia peanut), 364, 365, 366, 384. *See also* peanut(s)
Arachis hypogaea var. *hypogaea* (Virginia peanut), 364, 365, 366, 384. *See also* peanut(s)
Arachis hypogaea var. *vulgaris* (Spanish peanut), 364, 365, 384. *See also* peanut(s)
Arachis villosulicarpa, 364
 arak, 1147
 arak rum, 660
Aralia cordata (udo), 1874
araucana, 500
Araucaria araucana (Chilean pine), 1753
 arbor-vitae (cedar, *Thuja occidentalis*), 1748
 arborio rice (rice, *Oryza sativa*), 1208, 1843–1844
 Arbuckle's coffee, 644, 645
Arbutus unedo (strawberry tree), 1859
Arca spp., in Barrera-Mordan settlement, 1271
 archaeological sites, 100, 210
 Abu Hureyra (northern Syria), 84, 163, 1124
 Abydos, 397
 Aggersund (Denmark), 518
 Ahaggar, 1331
 Ahoukoudian (China), 14
 Ali Kosh, 84
 Alto Salaverry, 231
 Amarna, 1134
 Ambrona (Soria, Spain), 14
 Anasazi (Four Corners Region), 46–47
 Anatolia, 35, 84
 Ancon, 231
 Ancon-Chillon, 188
 Argissa-Margula (Greece), 537
 Ashishik Point, 55
 Askelon (Persia), 509
 Aspero, 231
 Awatovi (Arizona), 582
 Bagnell (South Dakota), 515
 Bahrain, 40
 Ban Chiang (Thailand), 134, 598, 601
 Ban Na Di (Thailand), 134
 Beidha, 84
 Betatakin Pueblo (Arizona), 582
 Big Juniper House (Arizona), 582
 Bo-lum (Vietnam), 598
 Boghazhöy (Turkey), 596
 Bouqras, 84
 Caballo Muerte, 231
 Çafar Höyük (Tarus Mts.), 84
 Cahokia Mounds (southeastern Illinois), 923
 Caldwell Cave (Culberson County, Texas), 48
 Can Hasan III, 149
 Canary Islands, 41
 Cape Denbigh, 514
 Casma, 188
 Casma Valley (Peru), 182
 Çatal Hüyük (Anatolia), 490, 537, 575, 654, 1127
 Çayönü, 83
 Chan Chan, 231
 Chilca Canyon, 188, 207–208
 Coachella Valley (southern California), 48
 Concha, 231
 Coxcatlan Cave, 275
 Daima, 1331
 Danger Cave (Tamaulipas, Mexico), 44
 Darling Region (Australia), 53–54
 Deir Alla (Jordan), 414
 Deir el-Medineh, 1134, 1135
 Dereivka (Kurgan), 542
 Dhar Tichitt, 1331
 Dickson Mounds (Illinois), 68, 924, 1444–1445
 Dier-el-Medina, 1508
 Dominican Republic, 1271
 Drax Hall (Jamaica), 1272
 Early Ceramic Tortugas, 208
 El Koum 2, 84
 El Paraiso (Peru), 188
 Esna, 1498
 Fayum Depression, 1129–1130
 Ganj Dareh (Iran), 83, 532
 Gaviota, 231
 Gigal I, 83
 Giza, 1134, 1135
 Glastonbury Lake Village (England), 518
 Glen Canyon, 45
 Godin Tepe (Iran), 314, 620, 1126
 Gordion (Anatolia), 414
 Grai Resh (Iraq), 596
 Gramalote, 231
 Guitarrero Cave, 274, 275–276
 Hacienda Grande (Puerto Rico), 1270
 Hacinebi Tepe (Turkey), 620
 Hajji Firuz, 730, 1126
 Hallan Cemi (Turkey), 537
 Hamwith (England), 519–520
 Harappa (Indus Valley), 413, 496, 497, 593
 Haratua's pa, 210
 Hastinapura (India), 594
 Hayonim Cave, 82
 He-mu-du (Ho-mu-tu, China), 135, 139, 140, 144, 496

Subject Index

1935

- Hierakonpolis, 314
 Hoabhinian, 1155
 Huanaco Viejo, 188–189
 Huaynuma, 208
 Ipiutak (Alaskan Eskimo), 514
 Iwo Eleru, 214
 Jaguar Cave (Idaho), 515
 Jarmo (Eastern Fertile Crescent), 84, 532, 537
 Jebel et Tomat, 156
 Jelsovce (Slovakia), 41
 Jericho (Jordan Valley, West Bank), 82–83, 163, 168, 537
 Jutland (Denmark), 518
 Karmir Blur (Yerevan), 413–414, 415
 Kaupokonui, 210
 Khok Phanom Di (Thailand), 135
 Kiet Siel Pueblo (Arizona), 582
 Kilu cave (Soloman Islands), 1354
 Kim el-Hisn, 1134, 1135
 Kintampo, 1332, 1333
 Koldiwa, U.P. (India), 134
 Kom rabi'a, 1134–1135
 in Korea, seafood remains in, 1187
 La Plaza de Chacuey (Dominican Republic), 1262
 Lake Burkol (China), 477
 Lapakahi, 210
 Lapita (Fiji), 213, 223
 Las Haldas, 231
 Ledders, Illinois, 22
 Libben (Ohio), 21
 Lovelock Cave (Nevada), 45, 48
 Lower Pecos Region (Texas, New Mexico), 47
 Lugano (Italy), 509
 Luo-jia-jiao (China), 135, 139, 140
 MAN-44 (Margaia Island), 210
 MC-6 (Middle Caicos), 1262
 Mehgarh (Indus Valley), 40, 84, 170, 490
 Merimde, 1129–1130
 Mesopotamia, ancient southern, 87
 Metaponto (Italy), 39
 Mississippian, 924
 M'lefaat, 83
 Mohenjo-Daro (Indus River Valley), 134, 477–478, 496, 593, 594, 925
 Moturua Island, 210
 Mt. Olo (Samoa), 213
 Mug House Ruin (Arizona), 581
 Mureybit (Euphrates River, Syrian steppe), 83, 1124
 Murray River (Australia), 926
 Mussawarat es Sufra, 315
 Nabta Playa (Egypt), 1128–1129, 1331
 Naga ed-Dar, 117
 Nahal Hemar cave (Judean Hills), 84
 Natufian (Levant), 82, 162, 163, 532
 Nemrik 9 (Tigris River), 83
 Netiv Hagdud (North of Jerico), 83
 Nimrud, 1126
 Non Nok Tha (Thailand), 598
 Nubia, 21, 35, 36, 39, 44, 47
 Ohalo II (Sea of Galilee), 82
 Olduvai Bed, 14
 Olgorgesailie, 14
 Padre Aban, 231
 Pampa de las Llamas-Moxeke, 208
 Pan-po (China), 135
 Peng-tou-shan (China), 135, 140
 Playa Hermosa, 231
 Poncho House (Arizona), 582
 Predmosti, 14
 Qasr Ibrim, 156
 Qeremez Dere (Syrian steppe), 83, 167
 Ramad, 83
 Ra's al Hamra (Arabian Gulf), 41
 Ras Shamra, 84
 Riigikula 3, 518
 Riss-Würm (Greece), 592
 Rungruw, 211
 Sakon Nakhon Basin (Thailand), 598
 Saladero (Venezuela), 1270
 Santa Catalina de Guale (Spain), 16
 Saqqara tomb, 1135
 Sarahs Gully, 210
 Schönebeck (Germany), 592
 Shahr-i Sokhta (Iranian plateau), 477, 1126
 Shandir Cave (Kurdistan), 574
 Sihi (Red Sea coast), 476
 Skippers Ridge, 210
 Solutré (France), 14, 542
 Spirit Cave (Thailand), 213
 St. James and St. Mary Magdalene hospital site (Chichester, England), 37–38
 Steinheim (Germany), 592
 Swartkrans (South Africa), 20
 Sweyhat, 1126
 Swiss Lake dwellings, 277
 Tale Malyan (Iran), 478
 Tassili-n-Ajer, 1332
 Tehuacan Valley (Puebla, Mexico), 100, 352–353, 1715
 Tell Abu Hureyra (Syria), 149
 Tell Aswad (near Damacus, Syria), 83, 165, 167, 168
 Tell ed-Der, 1126
 Tell el Hesy (Palestine), 596
 Tell el-Maskuta (Egypt), 530
 Tell es Sawwan, 87
 Tell Ghoraié, 83
 Tell Jemmeh, 478
 Tell Mureybet, 163, 165, 167, 168
 Tell Sweyhat (Syria), 497
 Tepe Ali Kosh, 532
 Timna, 478
 Toppo Daguzzo (Italy), 39
 Torralba (Soria, Spain), 14
 Tres Ventanas, 207–208
 Tseahaliso Cave (Arizona), 579
 Turkey Cave (Arizona), 582
 Ulu Leang (Indonesia), 134
 Umm an-Nar (United Arab Emirates), 40, 476
 Ur, 1126
 Valley of Mexico, 352–353
 Ventanilla, 208
 Wadi Arabah No. 2, 478
 Wadi Kubaniya (Egypt), 82
 Waioneke, South Kaipara, 210
 West Indian, 1262
 White Dog Cave (Arizona), 511
 Wupaki Pueblo (Arizona), 582
 Yang-shao (Henan, China), 133, 135
 Zaqi Chemi (Kurdistan), 574
 Archaic culture, 1261
 Archaic West Indian diet, 1271–1272
 cupey, 1271
 mollusks, 1271
 zamia, 1271
archiciocco (artichoke, *Cynara scolymus*), 1722
Archosargus probatocephalus (sheepshead), in North America
 pre-Columbian, 1290
 Spanish colonial, 1300
 Arctic and Subarctic regions, 1299, 1323–1328
 Alaskan, animal foods in
 caribou, 55, 481, 482, 1299
 sea lions, 55
 seals, 55
 animal foods in
 pig, 539
 sheep, 578
 animal foods in (pre-Columbian)
 caribou, 1299
 duck, 1299
 goose, 1299
 mollusks, 1299
 prehistoric, 54–55
 ptarmigan, 1299
 sea birds, 1299
 seal, 1299
 walrus, 1299
 whale, 1299
 diet in, postcontact, 1325–1326
 dietary patterns in, 767
 carrion in, 1509

1936

Subject Index

- Arctic and Subarctic regions (*cont.*)
 current
 ceremonial, 1327
 health issues in, 1329
 Western and traditional
 food mix in, 1326–1327
 environment of, 1324
 North American, 1299
 peoples of, 1324
 plant foods in, sorrel, 1854
 plant foods in (pre-Columbian)
 algae, 1299
 anemone greens, 1299
 blueberry, 1299
 cow parsnip, 1299
 cowslip, 1299
 cranberry, 1299
 crowberry, 1299
 kelp, 1299
 licorice root, 1299
 lily bulbs, 1299
 parsnip, 1299
 salmonberry, 1299
 sorrel, 1299
 sour dock, 1299
 willow, 1299
 subsistence in
 postcontact, 1325–1326
 precontact, 1324–1325
 trichinosis in, 1048
 Arctic Eskimos. *See also* Eskimos
 caribou hunting of, 483
 Arctic Small Tool peoples, caribou
 hunting of, 483
Arctium lappa (burdock), 1740
Arctocephalus forsteri (fur seal), 1344
Arctostaphylos (bearberry), 1730
 in Arctic, 1299
 in North America (pre-Columbian),
 1299
Arctostaphylos uva-ursi (heather
 manzanita), 1785
Ardea herodias (great blue heron),
 1291
 areca (betel nut, *Areca catechu*),
 1163–1164, 1353, 1732.
See also betel
 in Pacific Islands, 1353
 areca nut (*Areca catechu*),
 1163–1164. *See also* betel
 nut
 areca nut palm (betel nut, *Areca cat-*
echu), 1732. *See also* betel
 nut
Arecastrum romanzoffianum, 202.
See also sago palm
Arecastrum (sago), 201
Arenga saccharifera (sago), 203
Arenga (sago), 201
 argan (*Argania sideroxyylon*), 1721
Argania sideroxyylon (argan), 1721
- Argentina
 animal foods in
 cattle, 493–495, 1257, 1258,
 1259
 duck, Muscovy (pre-
 Columbian), 559–560
 horse, 544
 sheep, 576, 578
 wheat, 1257
 diet in, 1257–1258
 dietary liquids in
 grape brandy, 1259
 tea, 718
 wine, 734, 1258, 1259
 yerba maté, 1259
 endometrial cancer in, 1092
 food export in, 1259
 food preparation in, 1257
 food-related customs in, 1259
 llama in, 555
 nutritional standards in, 1258
 plant foods in
 apple, 1257
Bromus, 113
 maize (corn), 99
 olives, 1256
 pear, 1257
 potato, white, 188
 sorghum, 153
 squash, 337
 sunflower, 428, 429
 sunflower oil, 1861
 tomato, 357
 wheat, 170, 1259
 plant foods in (pre-Columbian)
 common bean, 274
 squash, 347
 wool in, 576
 arginine, 903
 Argissa-Margula site (Greece), 537
Ariopsis felis (catfish), 54
Arisaema triphyllum (Indian
 turnip), 1790
Arius felis (catfish, hardhead cat-
 fish), in North America
 pre-Columbian, 1290
 Spanish colonial, 1300
 ark (*Anadara* spp.), 1290
 armadillo (*Dasybus novemcinctus*),
 1263, 1279
 Armagnac brandy, 657, 733
 Armenia
 sesame in, 414, 415, 417
 ancient, 413–414
 Armenian cucumber (*Cucumis*
melo), 300, 302, 1721. *See*
also cucumber
 in Old World tropics, 1721
Armillaria edodes (matsutake mush-
 room), 1819. *See also*
 mushroom(s)
- Armillariella mellea* (honey mush-
 room), 1819. *See also*
 mushroom(s)
Armoracia lapathifolia (= *A. rusti-*
cana, horseradish), 1787.
See also cabbage
Armoracia rusticana (= *A. lapathi-*
folia, horseradish), 433,
 1787. *See also* cabbage;
 horseradish
 Armstrong Perco-O-Toaster, 645
 arnato (annatto, *Bixa orellana*),
 1719. *See also* annatto
 aroids
Alocasia, in Pacific Islands, 1353
 Araceae, 1721 (*see also* cocoyam;
 taro)
Cyrtosperma, in Pacific Islands,
 1353
Aronia arbutifolia (chokeberry),
 1756
Aronia melanocarpa (chokeberry),
 1756
 arracach (*arracacha*, *Arracacia xan-*
thorrhiza, *A. esculenta*),
 1721
 in South America, 1255
 arracacia (*arracacha*, *Arracacia*
xanthorrhiza, *A.*
esculenta), 1721
Arracacia esculenta (*arracacha*),
 1255, 1721
Arracacia xanthorrhiza
 (*arracacha*), 1255, 1721
 arrack, 393
 arrhythmia, magnesium on, 831
 arrow arum (*Peltandra virginica*),
 1721
 in North America (pre-
 Columbian), 1289, 1296
 arrowhead (*Sagittaria* spp.), 1721
 in North America (pre-
 Columbian), 1289, 1296
 arrowleaf (arrowhead, *Sagittaria*
 spp.), 1721
 arrowroot
 Florida (*zamia*, *Zamia* spp.), 1886
Maranta arundinacea,
 1721–1722
 in Caribbean (post-
 Columbian), 1284
 in Garifuna diet, 1273
 arrugula (arugula, *Eruca sativa*),
 1722
Ars Amatoria, 1530
 arsenic
 oral intake history, 856
 in pellagra cures, 962
 as trace element, 857
 art, animals in, Near East (ancient-
 medieval), 1127

Subject Index

1937

- The Art of Making Waters*, 661
- Artemisia abrotanum* (southern wood), 434, 1855
- Artemisia absinthium* (wormwood), 434, 1883
absinthe from, 661
in Europe, southern, 1209
in wine, 1218
- Artemisia dracunculoides* (Russian tarragon), 1866. *See also* tarragon
- Artemisia dracunculus* (French tarragon), 434, 1866. *See also* tarragon
- Artemisia verlotorum* (Chinese mugwort), 1817
- Artemisia vulgaris* (mugwort), 433, 1817
in Korea, 1187
- arterial system, 1109–1111. *See also* cardiovascular system
- Artropodium cirratum* (rock lily), 1343
- artichaut (artichoke, *Cynara scolymus*), 1722. *See also* artichoke
- artichoke. *See also* Chinese artichoke; Jerusalem artichoke
common (*Cynara scolymus*), 1722
in British Isles (Roman period), 1218
in Chile, 1258
in Europe, southern, 1209
in North America (post-Columbian), 1317
18th cent., 1307
Japanese (Chinese artichoke, *Stachys sieboldii* = *S. affinis*), 1754
Jerusalem (*Helianthus tuberosus*), 1792–1793
in North America
post-Columbian
16th cent., 1304–1305
18th cent., 1307
pre-Columbian, 1289, 1296
- Artocarpus altilis* (= *A. communis* = *A. incisus*, breadfruit), 1737. *See also* breadfruit
in Jamaica (post-Columbian), 1737
in Pacific Islands, 1355, 1357
preservation of, 1358–1359
- Artocarpus champedak* (*chempedak*), 1159
- Artocarpus communis* (breadfruit), 1159, 1737
- Artocarpus heterophyllus* (= *A. integrifolius*, jackfruit), 1790–1791
- Artocarpus incisus* (breadfruit), 1737
in Pacific Islands, 1355
- Artocarpus integer*
chempedak, 1750
jackfruit, 1159
- Artocarpus integrifolius* (= *A. heterophyllus*, jackfruit), 1790–1791
- Artocarpus mariannensis* (breadfruit), 1355
- arugula (*Eruca sativa*), 434, 1722
in Asia, western, 1722
in Europe, 1722
in Italy, 1722
in United States, 1722
- arube (bracken fern, *Pteridium aquilinum*, *P. aquilinum* var. *esculentum*), 1736
in New Zealand, 1343
- Arundinaria gigantea* (large cane), 1799
in North America (pre-Columbian), 1289, 1296
- Arundinaria tecta* (small cane), 1289
- arvi (cocoyam, *Colocasia esculenta*), 1760
- asafoetida (asafetida, *Ferula asafoetida*), 432, 1722
in Afghanistan, 1722
in Asia, 1722
in India, 1722
in Iran, 1722
medicinal uses of, 1540
in Middle East (ancient-medieval), 1145
- asam gelugur (*Garcinia atroviridis*), 1722
- Asarum canadense* (wild ginger), 1881
- Asarum caudatum* (wild ginger), 1881
- Ascalon onion (*Allium ascalonicum*, shallots), 264. *See also* shallot(s)
- ascariasis, 1047
- Ascaris lumbricoides*, 1047, 1403
- Asclepias syriaca* (milkweed), 1814
- Asclepias tuberosa* (butterfly weed), 1740
- Ascomycotina, 314
- Ascophyllum* (knotted wrack, etc.), 1797. *See also* seaweed
alginates in, 241
- ascorbic acid. *See* vitamin C
- Ashanti diet, kola nut in, 1797
- Ashishik Point site, 55
- asbitsuki nori* (*Nostoc verrucosum*), 232–233
- Asia. *See also* Korea; specific regions/countries, e.g., Asia, South
animal foods in
camel, 468
carp, 466
dog, 508
horse, 544
pigeons, 563
rabbit, 566–567
sheep, 578
tilapia, 466
- breastfeeding in, 1451
- cuisine of
recent observations on, 1198
rice in, 132
- dietary liquids in
beer and ale, 625
coffee, 647, 648
production of, 648
milk and dairy products, 693, 694
wine, 730
premodern, 732
- diseases in
congenital nonspherocytic hemolytic anemia, 821
fasciolopsis, 1045
paragonimiasis, 1046
trichinosis, 1048
- famine in, 1412–1413
- food preference in, 132
- mollusk farming in, modern, 467
- nutrition in
and height, 1432–1433
vitamin/mineral deficiencies
and esophageal cancer, 1089
- plant foods in
alocasia, 1717
amaranth, 78, 80
asafetida, 1722
bamboo shoots, 1726
banana, 1726
beans and legumes, 1800
buckwheat, 90
cauliflower, 1748
chickpea, 1728
chilli peppers, 282, 1722–1723
Chinese cabbage, 1754
Chinese taro, 1717
coconut, 1759
coriander, long, 1803
cucumber, 309
cumin, 1765
Lathyrus spp., 1728
lentils, 1801
maize (corn), 97, 98, 106–107, 1806
manioc, 185–186
melon, 309
millet, 1814
oats, 1823
pigeon pea, 1834
plantain, 1836
potato, white, 194, 197

1938

Subject Index

- Asia (*cont.*)
 raspberry, 1843
 rice, 132
 production of, 145
 rice bean, 1844
 rose, 1844
 sesame, 1851
 sorghum, 156, 157, 1853–1854
 sorrel, 1854
 spinach, 1856
 squash, 338
 sugar, beet, 446
 sword bean, 1864
 tomato, 1870
 watermelon, 307
 winged bean, 1882
 yam, 1736, 1766
 plant foods in (premodern)
 buckwheat, 90
 maize (corn), 106
 rapeseed (canola) oil, 383
- Asia, Central
 animal foods in
 camel, 468–469, 470
 chicken, 497
 goose, 530–531
 sheep, 576
 yak, 608
 plant foods in
 apple, 1720
 dill, 1768
 fava bean, 1728
 garlic (premodern), 256
 lentils, 1801
 onion, 1825
 peas, 1830
 rye, 1846
- Asia, East. *See also* specific countries, e.g., China
 animal foods in
 eggs (chicken), 500
 goose, 530
 insects, 547–548, 551
 reindeer, 487
 beer and ale in, 625
 brucellosis in, 1041
 medicinal foods in, 1546–1547
 plant foods in
 agar, 1715
 azuki bean, 1725
 barley, 1727
 beans, 1729
 bok choy, 1735
 chillies, 1723
 cucumber, 305
 daikon, 1842
 garlic (ancient), 256
 kumquat, 1798
 pomegranate, 1837–1838
 rice, 132, 134–135, 146
 production of, 145
 sesame, 417–418
 shallots, 1851
 soybean, 425, 1855
 sweet potato, 1863
 tomato, 357
 wheat, 1878
 yam, 1755
 water buffalo in, 586, 587
 in Holocene, 592
 Asia, Inner, yak in, 608
 Asia, South. *See also* specific countries, e.g., India
 agriculture in, early, 170
 animal foods in
 goat, 533
 insects, 547–548, 550
 sea turtles, 568
 dietary liquids in
 kola nut, 686
 milk, 694
 famine in, 1412–1413
 food allocation in, gender and, 801
 food and drink in, 1148–1151
 in Indian subcontinent, 1148–1151
 Islamic influence on, 1140
 plant foods in
 air potato, 1715
 ajowan, 1716
 alocasia, 1717
 amalaka, 1717
 amaranth, 1717
 anise, 1719
 apricot, 1720
 asafetida, 1722
 avocado, 1725
 baobab, 1727
 barley, 84
 basil, 1727
 cardamom, 1745
 cayenne, 1748
 cowpea, 1764
 cucumber, 305
 fava bean, 1728
 garlic, 256
 lentils, 1801
 nutmeg, 1823
 okra, 1824
 papaya, 1828
 peanuts, 1831
 peas, 1830
 native, 1830
 persimmon, orange-red, 1833
 pigeon pea, 1834
 plantain, 1836
 pomegranate, 1837–1838
 poppy seed, 1838
 rice, 134, 146
 native, 133
 rice bean, 1844
 sugarcane, 438, 444
 taro, 223, 1866
 yam, 1715
 plant foods in (premodern)
 onion, 250
 rice, 134, 138–139
 sugarcane, 442
 porotic hyperostosis in (ancient), 925
 water buffalo in, 586, 587, 588
 domestication of, 593–596
 in Holocene, 592
 wheat cultivation in, early, 170
- Asia, Southeast. *See also* specific countries, e.g., Thailand
 animal foods in
 ants, 550
 bee brood, 550
 beetles, 551
 chicken, 496–497
 duck, 519
 eggs
 chicken, 500
 duck, 501–502
 insects, 551
 pig, 539
 turtles, sea, 568
 animal foods in (prehistoric)
 chicken, 496, 499
 pig, 537
 dietary history and culture in, 1151–1164
 animal meats, 1156
 beverages, 1163
 fats and oils, 1162
 fish, 1155–1156
 fruits, 1158–1160
 grain staples, 1154
 nonnutritive ingestants, 1163–1164
 palm staples, 1155
 poultry and fowl, 1156–1157
 rice, 1152–1154
 root crops, 1154
 spices, 1160–1162
 staple qualities, 1155
 vegetables, 1157–1158
 dietary liquids in
 cacao, 635
 coffee, 642
 spirits, 661
 nutrition in
 anemia and, 928
 iodine deficiency and, 797
 marasmus and, 979
 vitamin A deficiency and, 1473
 plant foods in
 adlay, 117
 amaranth, 80
 annatto, 1719
 banana, 179–180
 banana flower, 1726–1727

Subject Index

1939

- cayenne, 1748
 chilli peppers, 1723, 1753–1754
 citrus fruit, 1758
 coconut, 385, 394
 coconut palm sap, 392–393
 collards, 1761
 cowpea, 279
 cucumber, 305
 lemon, 1800
 maize, 1806
 mango, 1809
 okra, 1824
 orange
 bitter, 1826
 sweet, 1826
 palm oil, 381, 397, 399–400
 palm sap, 392
 peanut, 367
 peppercorn, 1832
 plantain, 1836
 native, 1836
 rambutan, 1842
 rice, 132, 134–135, 146
 long grain, 1176
 sago, 1847
 soybean, 1855
 squash, 345
 sweet potato, 209, 1863
 taro, 218, 223–224
 prehistoric, 222–224
 winged bean, 1882
 yam, 212, 213–214, 215, 1801
 lesser, 1801
 water, 1877
 plant foods in (premodern)
 amaranth, 80
 rice, 134, 138–139
 sago, 202
 water buffalo in, 586, 587
 domestication of, 598
 in Holocene, 592
 Asia, Southwest
 animal foods in
 camel (premodern), 478
 chicken, 497
 goose (prehistoric), 529–530
 plant foods in
 barley, 160
 cucumber (gherkin), 1765
 melon, 305
 spinach, 1856
 watermelon (premodern), 306
 wheat, 160
 sedentism and, 161
 stored foods and, 161
 water buffalo in, 586, 587, 588–589
 domestication of, 596
 wine in (premodern), 731
 Asia, temperate, plant foods in
 foxtail millet, 119
 proso millet, 118
 Asia, West
 animal foods in
 carp, 466
 goat milk, 534
 plant foods in
 arugula, 1722
 barley, 1727
 cherry, sour, 1854
 chervil, 1751
 chickpea, 1752
 horseradish, 1787
 onion, 1825
 quince, 1841
 tarragon, 1866
 wheat
 einkorn, 1770
 emmer, 1771
 Asia Minor, plant foods in
 bay leaf, 1728
 mustard, 292
 poppy seed, 1838
 squash, 339, 345, 347
 taro, 224
 turnip, 1873
 watercress, native, 295
 Asian chillies (*Capsicum* spp.), 1722–1723. *See also* chilli pepper(s)
 Asian pear (*Pyrus ussuriensis*, *P. pyrifolia*), 1723
 Asiatic aubergine (eggplant, *Solanum melongena*), 1770
 Asiatic mangrove (mangrove, *Rhizophora mucronata*), 1810
 Asiatic pennywort (pennywort, *Centella, Hydrocotyle*), 1832
 Asiatic yam
 Dioscorea alata (water yam), 1877
 Dioscorea esculenta (lesser yam), 1801
Asimina triloba (papaw), 1828
 in North America (pre-Columbian), 1289, 1295
 Askelon site (Persia), 509
 asparagine, nitrogen content of, 900
 asparagus (*Asparagus officinalis*), 1723
 in British Isles
 prehistoric, 1217
 Roman period, 1218
 in Europe, southern, 1209
 medicinal use of, 1541
 in Russia (18th cent.), 1242
 asparagus bean
 Psophocarpus tetragonolobus (winged bean), 1882
 Vigna spp. (cowpea), 1764
 asparagus broccoli
 Brassica oleracea var. *botrytis* (cauliflower), 1748
 Brassica oleracea var. *italica* (broccoli), 1738, 1742–1743
 asparagus chicory (chicory, *Cichorium intybus*), 1753
 asparagus fern (*Asparagus*), 1723
 asparagus lettuce (lettuce, *Lactuca* spp.), 1801. *See also* lettuce
Asparagus officinalis (asparagus). *See* asparagus
 asparagus pea
 Lotus tetragonolobus, 1723
 Psophocarpus tetragonolobus (winged bean), 1882
 aspartame, 448, 1679
 Centers for Disease Control on, 1679
 food allergy to, 1052–1053
 aspartate
 degradation pathway of, 904
 precursor of, 903
 aspartic acid
 functions of, 903
 nitrogen content of, 900
Aspergillus spp., 1162
 aflatoxin from, 330, 1698
 in alcoholic fermentation, 328, 329
 in country-cured ham, 329
Aspergillus flavus, 330, 1698
 aflatoxin from
 coconut, 391
 peanut, 366, 371
 in maize, 110
Aspergillus glaucus, in fermented tuna, 329
Aspergillus niger, zinc and, 868
Aspergillus oryzae, 425, 1178
Aspergillus parasiticus, 1698
 aflatoxin from, 366
 Aspero site, 231
Asperula odorata (= *Galium odoratum*, woodruff), 434, 1883
Asplenium bulbiferum (hen-and-chicken fern), 1343
 ass (*Equus asinus*), domestication of, 1332
 assafetida (asafetida, *Ferula assafoetida*), 432, 1145, 1722
 medicinal use of, 1540 (*see also* asafoetida)
 assam aur aur (*Garcinia hombroniana*), 1723
 Assam tea (tea, *Camellia sinensis*), 1866–1867. *See also* tea(s)
 assfoot (coltsfoot, *Tussilago farfara*), 1761
 Association for the Study of Food and Society (ASFS), 1374

1940

Subject Index

- Assyria
 fish in, 456–457
 fish husbandry in, 456–457
 wine in, 730
Assyrian Dictionary of the Oriental Institute, Chicago, 414
 asthma, food allergy in, 1023
Astrocaryum (tucuma), 1873
asvamedha (horse sacrifice), 542
 atemoya (*Annona*), 1723–1724
 Athapaskans, 1324–1325, 1327. *See also* Arctic and Subarctic regions
 caribou hunting of, 483
Atbarva Veda, 798
 atherosclerosis, 1098–1099. *See also* cardiovascular system
 calcium and, 1115–1119
 fibroblasts in, 1112
 phagocytes in, 1112
Athyrium (pohole), 1837
 Atimelangers, 1516
 Atlantic and Pacific Tea Company, 1315–1316
 Atlantic bumper (*Chloroscombrus chrysurus*), 1290
 Atlantic cod, propagation and release of, 460, 461
 Atlantic croaker (*Micropogonias undulatus*), in North America
 pre-Columbian, 1290
 Spanish colonial, 1300
Atlantic Magazine, 1106
 Atlantic salmon
 in England, 464
 hatcheries for
 early, 460
 in 1970s, 464
 in Norway, 464
The Atlas of Endemic Diseases and Their Environments in the People's Republic of China, 943
atlal, 1293
 ATP (adenosine triphosphate), 835
 in Krebs cycle, 894
 potassium in, 844
Atriplex (orach), 1826
Atriplex canescens (saltbush), 1848
Atriplex balimus (sea purslane), 1850
Atriplex hastata (sea purslane), 1850
Atriplex hortensis (orach), 1826
atropbia a ventriculo, 971
Atta spp. (giant queen ants), 546, 549
 nutritional value of, 553
Attalea cobune (*Orbignya cobune*, cohune palm), 1761
 Atwater factors, 1385
 origin of, 891–892
aubergine (eggplant, *Solanum melongena*), 1158, 1770. *See also* eggplant(s)
 auguweed (boneset, *Eupatorium perfoliatum*, *Eupatorium* spp.), 1735–1736
Auricularia auricula (mushroom). *See also* mushroom(s)
 cloud ear, 1758, 1819
 wood ear, 315, 1758, 1819
Auricularia polytrica (mushroom). *See also* mushroom(s)
 cloud ear, 1758, 1819
 wood ear, 315, 1758, 1819
 auroch (*Bos primigenius*), 490, 491
 Australia, 1341
 animal foods in
 ants, 551–552
 black honey ants, 551–552
 camel, 470
 duck, mountain, 1341
 eggs (chicken), 502
 emu, 1341
 exports of, 1346
 horse, 544
 insects, 547–548, 551–552
 moths, 552
 rabbit, 566
 sheep, 576, 578
 swans, black, 1341
 turkey, wild (Australian bustard), 1341
 turtles, sea, 572
 animal foods in (aboriginal diet)
 bandicoots, 1341
 catseye, 1341
 cockles, 1341
 cod
 Murray, 1341
 trout, 1341
 crayfish, 1341
 dugong, 1341
 eels, 1341
 flying foxes, 1341
 goanna, 1341
 greater glider, 1341
 kangaroo
 gray, 1341
 red, 1341
 koala, 1341
 lizard, monitor, 1341
 mice, 1341
 mudsnail, 1341
 mullet, 1341
 mussels, 1341
 pipi, 1341
 platypus, 1341
 possum
 brushtail, 1341
 mountain, 1341
 rats, 1341
 broad-toothed, 1341
 bush, 1341
 silver perch, 1341
 snapper, 1341
 squirrel glider, 1341
 turtle, green sea, 1341
 wallaby, 1341
 wombats, 1341
 wrasses, 1341
 animal foods in (colonial diet)
 chicken, 1346
 geese, 1346
 goat, 1346
 turkey, 1346
 cardiovascular disease in, 1098
 diet in
 aboriginal, 1340–1342
 colonialization on
 British heritage in, 1345–1346
 “crew culture” and, 1346–1347
 genteel food habits in, 1347
 pastoral economy in, 1346
 ship transport rations in, 1346–1347
 foodways in, modern, 1349–1350
 modernization of, 1347–1349
 restaurants in, 1349
 dietary liquids in
 beer and ale, 625, 1346
 milk and dairy products, 693, 696, 1346
 tea, 1346
 wine, 734, 1349–1350
 environment of, 1339
 fish hatcheries in, early, 461
 gold rush and, 1346
 infant mortality in, 698
 nutrition in
 on aboriginal height, 1433–1434
 iodine deficiency and, iodized bread for, 808
 porotic hyperostosis and, ancient, 925
 plant foods in
 Australian blue squash, 1724
 buckwheat, 90
 coconut, 392
 grape, Syrah, 1864
 macadamia nut, 1805
 melon, 305
 oat, 125, 126
 prickly pear, 1839
 rice, 139
 roselle, 1845
 sorghum, 157
 squash, 347, 1724
 sugar, 437

Subject Index

1941

- sugarcane, 444
taro, 227
plant foods in (aboriginal diet)
Acacia seeds, 1340, 1341
Australian carrot, 1340
barramundi, 1341
big green plum, 1341
bracken fern, 1340
bulrushes, 1340
bush banana, 1340
bush bean, 1340
bush tomato, 1340
carrot, native, 1340
convolvulus, 1340, 1341
currants, 1340
Ficus spp., 1341
gooseberry, native, 1341
grasses, 1340
jungle plum, 1341
kangaroo apple, 1340
lillies, 1340
long yam, 1341
millet, 1341
"nut tree," 1341
Pandanus, 1341
pigweed, 1340
quandong, 1340
raspberry, native, 1340
red wild apple, 1341
round yam, 1341
sorghum, 1341
strawberry, native, 1340
swamp fern, 1341
tree ferns, 1341
water yam, 1877
wild kapok, 1341
wild prune, 1341
"yam daisy," 1340
Zamia palm, 1341
plant foods in (colonial diet)
apple, 1346
apricot, 1346
cabbage, 1346
gooseberry, 1346
grape, 1346
maize, 1346
melons, 1346
onion, 1346
peach, 1346
peas, 1346
potato, white, 1346
pumpkin, 1346
quince, 1346
sweet potato, 1346
turnip, 1346
wheat, 1346
ruminant disease in, grass tetany, 827
wool in, 576
Australian Aborigines, 1339
diet of
black honey ant, 551–552
moths, 552
sea turtles, 568–569
food systems of, 1340–1342 (see also under Australia)
Australian arrowroot (achira, *Canna edulis*), 1713
Australian blue squash (*Cucurbita maxima*), 1724, 1857. See also pumpkin; squash
Australian bustard (*Eupodotis australis*), 1341
Australian carrot (*Daucus glochidatus*), 1340, 1724
Australian Centre for International Agricultural Research (ACIAR), 225
Australian chestnut (*Castanospermum australe*), 1724
Australian corkscrew tree (sesban, *Sesbania grandiflora*), 1851
Australian currant (*Leucopogon richei*), 1724
Australian desert kumquat (Australian desert lime, *Eremocitrus glauca*), 1724
Australian desert lime (*Eremocitrus glauca*), 1724
Australian flatback turtle (*Natator depressus*), 568
Australian flora, drought resistance of, 1339
Australian nut (macadamia nut, *Macadamia integrifolia*, *M. tetraphylla*), 1805
Australian Queensland pumpkin (*Cucurbita maxima*), 1724. See also pumpkin(s); squash
Australopithecus, 1570
Austria
animal foods in, horse, 543
dietary liquids in
coffee, 643, 1760
hops (ancient-medieval), 622
plant foods in
caraway, 1745
maize, 1806
Silvaner grape, 1852
sugar, beet, 446
plant foods in (ancient-medieval)
foxtail millet, 119
potato, white, 191
aute (paper mulberry, *Broussonetia papyrifera*), 1343
Autointoxication or Intestinal Toxemia, 1560
autumn olive (*Elaeagnus umbellata*), 1770
Avena (oats), 121–130. See also oat(s)
Avena abyssinica (oat), 121
in Ethiopia, 116–117, 122
Avena barbata, 123
Avena brevis (oat), 121
Avena byzantina (red oat), 121, 123
Avena fatua, 122, 123
in oat breeding, 124
Avena hispanica (oat), 121
Avena hybrida, 122
Avena longiglumis, 122
Avena magna, in oat breeding, 124
Avena marocana, 122–123
Avena murphyi, 122–123
Avena nuda (oat), 121
Avena sativa (oat(s)), 121–130, 1823–1824. See also oat(s)
Avena sterilis, 122
in oat breeding, 124
Avena strigosa (oat), 121
avenins, 1011
avens (herb bennet, *Geum urbanum*), 432, 1785
Averrhoa bilimbi (starfruit, belimbing), 1159, 1731
Averrhoa carambola (carambola, starfruit), 1159, 1745
Avis au peuple sur sa santé, 626
avocado pear (avocado, *Persea americana*), 1724–1725. See also avocado
avocado (*Persea americana*), 1724–1725
in Africa, West, 1725
in Asia, South, 1725
in Caribbean, 1724
in Central America, 1724
highland (early), 1248
native, 1257
in Europe, 1724–1725
in Guatemala, 1724
in Israel, 1725
in Mexico, 1724
early, 1248
in Peru, 1724
in South America, 1257
in Spain, 1724
in United States, 1724
avocat (avocado, *Persea americana*), 1724–1725. See also avocado
avamori, 1180
Awatovi site (Arizona), 582
axí (chilli pepper(s), *Capsicum annuum*), 283
Aythya spp. (diving duck), 1291
Ayurveda
garlic in, 256
on infant feeding, 1445
azarole (*Crataegus azarolus*), 1725
Azerbaijan, water buffalo in, 586, 587, 589

- Azores
 lemon in, 1800
 squash in, 347
Azotobacter, 861
Aztec empire
 cannibalism in, 1249
 diet of, 1312
 gout in, 1249
 plant foods in
 maize, 1806
 tecutitlatl, 1867–1868
 vanilla, 1874–1875
 salt in, 848
azuki bean (*Phaseolus anguilaris*), 1725, 1729, 1800. *See also* bean(s)
 in China, 1725
 in Japan, 1725
 in Korea, 1725
- B**
- B vitamins. *See* vitamin B-complex; specific B vitamins, e.g., vitamin B₁
babaco (*Carica pentagona*), 1725. *See also* papaya
Babbette's Feast, 1494
baboon, giant gelada (*Theropithecus oswaldi*), 14
Babricorn bean (sword bean, *Canavalia gladiata*), 1864
Baby Blue Hubbard (Hubbard squash, *Cucurbita maxima*), 1714. *See also* squash
baby eggplant (eggplant, *Solanum melongena*), 1770. *See also* eggplant(s)
baby green peas (peas, *Pisum sativum*), 1830. *See also* pea(s), common
The Baby Killer, 1451
baby limas (*Phaseolus lunatus*), 1729
Babylonia
 animal foods in
 fish, 456
 rock pigeon, 562
 fish husbandry in, 456–457
 plant foods in
 onion, 1825
 truffles, 1872
 wheat, emmer, 1771
Bacardi Rum Company, 660
Baccaurea motleyana (rambai), 1159, 1842
bachang (horse mango, *Mangifera foetida*), 1159, 1787
bachelor scurvy, 297
 bachelor's-button (cornflower, *Centaurea cyanus*), 1762
Bacillus cereus, 1700
 food-borne, 1037
 incubation period of, 1034
Bacillus subtilis, 1178
Bacillus thuringiensis, 1650
bacon, 541. *See also* pig(s)
 in British Isles (1485–1688), 1222
Bacon avocado (avocado, *Persea americana*), 1724–1725. *See also* avocado
Baconian culture, 598
bacteria. *See also* specific types, e.g., *Salmonella*
 food-borne, 1032, 1034–1035
 garlic on, 1550
bacterial wilt, of peanuts, 365
Bactrian typha (maize, *Zea mays*), 1805–1807
bactrians, 468–469. *See also* camels
 domestication of, 477–478
Bactris gasipaës (pejebaye), 1831–1832
bacurí (*Platonia esculenta*, *P. insignis*), 1725
bacuripari (*Rheedia macrophylla*), 1725
bacury (bacurí, *Platonia esculenta*, *P. insignis*), 1725
badger
 Meles, 1227
 Taxidea taxus, 1291, 1295
badian anise (star-anise, *Illicium verum*), 1858
bael fruit (*Aegle marmelos*), 1725
bag press, 315
bagasse, 441, 442
Bagnell site (South Dakota), 515
bagre (catfish), 1279
Bagre marinus (gafftopsail), in
 North America
 pre-Columbian, 1290
 Spanish colonial, 1300
Bagrid, as Nile Valley hunter-gatherer site, 1129
bagung (fish soy), 1162
Bahama whitewood (white cinnamon, *Canella alba*, *C. winteriana*), 1878
Bahamas
 British and African introductions to, 1272, 1273
 food in
 sea turtles, 569
 slave, 1272–1273
 Lucayans in, 1263 (*see also* Lucayans)
Bahrain site, 40
Bahri date (date, *Phoenix dactylifera*), 1767–1768
Bairdiella chrysoura (silver perch), 1290
Bajra (millet, *Panicum* spp., *Setaria* spp.), 1814
bakeberry (cloudberry, *Rubus chamaemorus*), 1758
Baker's asthma, 1050
baker's yeast
 from beet sugar, 445
 from cane sugar, 442
baking powder, and pica, 973–974
bakupari (*Rbeedia brasiliensis*), 1725
bakuri (bacurí, *Platonia esculenta*, *P. insignis*), 1725
balanites (*Balanites*), 1725
 B. aegyptiaca, 1130
Balanites aegyptiaca (balanites), 1130
Balantidium coli, 1044
balata (*Mimusops*, *Manilkara bidentata*), 1814–1815
balazo (monstera, *Monstera deliciosa*), 1816
baleen whales, oil from, 387
Bali, sea turtles as food in, 568
Bali cattle (*Bos javanicus*), 490, 491
Balkans
 brandy in, 657
 plant foods in
 chervil, 1751
 chilli pepper, 282
 rice (ancient), 139
 sugar, beet, 446
 tomato, 357
 wheat, einkorn, 1770
 sheep milk in, 577
 water buffalo in, 586, 587, 589
balloonberry (strawberry-raspberry, *Rubus illecebrosus*), 1859
balm (*Melissa officinalis*), 432
 bee, 1730
 lemon, 1800
balm mint (lemon balm, *Melissa officinalis*), 1800
balm-of-Giliad tree (balsam fir, *Abies balsamea*), 1726
balsam fir (*Abies balsamea*), 1726
balsam herb (costmary, *Chrysanthemum balsamita*), 1763
balsam pear (*Momordica charantia*), 1732–1733
Baltic, 643
 duck in (prehistoric), 518
 hops in (ancient-medieval), 622
Bambara groundnut (*Voandzeia subterranea*, *Vigna subterranea*), 1726
 in Africa, sub-Saharan, 1331
Bambarra (Bambara groundnut, *Voandzeia subterranea*, *Vigna subterranea*), 1726

Subject Index

1943

- Bambarra nut (Bambara groundnut, *Voandzeia subterranea*, *Vigna subterranea*), 1726
- bamboo shoots (*Bambusa* spp.), 1157, 1726
- in Africa, 1726
 - in Asia, 1726
 - in Asia, Southeast, 1157
 - in China, 1726
 - goitrogens in, 801
 - in Korea, 1185
 - in North America, 1726
 - in South America, 1726
- Bambusa* spp. (bamboo shoot), 1726. *See also* bamboo shoots
- bamia (okra, *Hibiscus esculentus*, *Abelmoschus esculentus*), 1824
- Ban Chiang site (Thailand), 134, 598, 601
- Ban Na Di (Thailand) site, 134
- bananas and plantains, 175–181
- in Africa, sub-Saharan, 1334–1335
 - in Asia, Southeast, 1158
 - beer from, 180
 - in Caribbean
 - post-Columbian, 1279, 1281, 1284
 - slave plantations, 1281
 - climate and soil for, 176
 - cultural usages of
 - in Africa, 180
 - in Asia, Southeast, 179–180
 - in Neotropics, 180
 - in Oceania, 180
 - in United States, 181
 - in dessert, 175
 - diseases of, 177–178
 - distribution of, 178
 - economic importance of, 179
 - in Ecuador, 1259
 - in Garifuna diet, 1273
 - importance of, 175
 - medicinal uses of, 176
 - Musa acuminata*, 175, 178
 - wild, 1158
 - Musa acuminata* ssp. *malaccensis*, 178
 - Musa balbisiana*, 175, 178
 - Musa ensete* (ensete)
 - Abyssinian, 1771–1772
 - jungle, 1771–1772
 - little red, 1771–1772
 - Musa paradisiaca*, 1726 (*see also* banana flower; ensete; plantain)
 - in Africa, 1726
 - in Asia, 1726
 - Bluefield, 1726
 - in Brazil, 1726
 - in Caribbean, 1726
 - Cavendish, 177, 1726
 - in Central America, 1726
 - dwarf, 177, 1726
 - Dwarf Cavendish, 177, 181
 - finger, 177, 1726
 - Gros Michel, 177, 179, 181, 1726
 - Jamaica, 1726
 - Martinique, 1726
 - in North America, 1726
 - in Pacific Islands, 1356
 - in Polynesia, 1726
 - red, 1726
 - Robusta, 177, 179
 - Saba, 1726
 - Silk Fig, 1726
 - in South America, 1726
 - in United States, 1726
 - Musa troglodytarum* (*fe'i* bananas), 175, 176, 177, 179, 1356
 - in neotropics, 179, 180
 - in North America (19th cent.), 1315
 - nutritive value of, 175
 - origin of, 178
 - plants of, 175–176
 - as potassium source, 847
 - propagation of, 177
 - in South America, 1256–1257
 - suckers of, 176
 - taxonomy of, 177
 - uses of, 176
 - wild (*Musa acuminata*), 1158
- banana blossom (banana flower, *Musa paradisiaca*), 1726–1727
- banana bract (banana flower, *Musa paradisiaca*), 1726–1727
- banana bud (banana flower, *Musa paradisiaca*), 1726–1727
- banana chilli (wax peppers, *Capsicum*), 1877
- banana de brejo* (monstera, *Monstera deliciosa*), 1816
- banana flour (Guiana arrowroot), 180
- banana flower (*Musa paradisiaca*), 1726–1727
- banana heart (banana flower, *Musa paradisiaca*), 1726–1727
- banana pepper (wax peppers, *Capsicum*), 1877
- banana squash, 340, 342, 347. *See also* pumpkin; squash
- Cucurbita maxima*, 1727, 1857
- bandicoots (*Perameles* spp.), 1341
- Bangladesh
- anemia in, 928
 - animal foods in
 - buffalo, 588
 - buffalo milk, 588
 - duck, 517
 - famine in, 1974–75, 1415
 - food subsidies in, 1597
 - gastrodisciasis in, 1046
 - plant foods in
 - proso millet, 118
 - rice, 132
 - vitamin A deficiency in, 747–748
 - water buffalo in, 586, 587, 588
- banteng (*Bos javanicus*), 490. *See also* cattle
- Bantu, 1333–1334
- Banwari-type settlement, 1271
- baobab (*Adansonia digitata*), 1727
- bappir, 1128
- Baptisia tinctoria* (yellow wild-indigo), 1885
- Barack Palinka, 657
- Barbados
- British and African introductions to, 1272
 - famine in, 1281
 - plant foods in
 - sugarcane, 1280
 - tobacco, 1280
 - plant foods in, molasses, fancy, 442
 - rum in, 660
 - production of, 659
- Barbados cherry (acerola, *Malpighia glabra*), 1713
- Barbados eddoe (cocoyam, *Colocasia esculenta*), 1760
- Barbados gooseberry (*Pereskia aculeata*), 1727
- Barbados yam (yams, *Dioscorea trifida*), 1884
- Barbarea vulgaris* (yellow rocket), 1885
- Barbary fig (prickly pear, *Opuntia*), 1839
- Barbary corn (maize, *Zea mays*), 1805–1807
- barbe de capucin* (chicory, *Cichorium intybus*), 1753
- barbel, in Europe (ancient-medieval), 458
- barberry
- Berberis* spp., 1727
 - Shepherdia argentea* (buffalo berry), 1739
 - Shepherdia canadensis* (buffalo berry), 1739
- Barbus bynni* (lepidotus), 1498
- bardi grubs, 551
- barefoot doctors, 807
- Barí people (Colombia, Venezuela), 526
- barley flakes (barley, *Hordeum vulgare*), 1727
- barley grits (barley, *Hordeum vulgare*), 1727

- barley (*Hordeum vulgare*, *Hordeum* spp.), 81–87, 1727. *See also* ale; beer; whiskey(s)
- in Africa, 1727
 - in Africa, North, 114
 - in Africa, sub-Saharan, 1331–1332
 - in Asia, western, native, 1727
 - in beer and ale, 86–87, 619
 - brandy from, 1223
 - for brewing, in Near East (ancient), 1133
 - in British Isles
 - Medieval, 1220
 - Roman period, 1218
 - in celiac disease, 1008
 - in China, 1727
 - cultivation of, early, 155
 - domestication of, 81–82, 122
 - archaeological evidence for, 82–84
 - botanical evidence for, 84–85
 - causes of, 161–162
 - ecological evidence for, 85–86
 - in Near East
 - ancient, 1125
 - prehistoric, 1125
 - process of, 160–161
 - in Egypt, 1727
 - in Europe
 - northern, 1727
 - Bronze/Iron Age, 1228
 - Middle Ages, 1230
 - Neolithic, 1228
 - southern, 1208
 - farming of, spread of, 87
 - in five grain rice, 1186
 - genetics of, 85
 - geographic distribution of, 85–86
 - in Japan, 1182
 - in Korea, 1185, 1189
 - kvas* from, 1243
 - little (wild barley, *H. pusillum*), 1289, 1295, 1297
 - medicinal use of, 1541
 - in Mesopotamia (ancient-medieval), 1141
 - in Mexico (post-Columbian), 1250
 - in Middle East, 1727
 - naked-grain, 85
 - in Near East, 277, 1125
 - ancient-medieval, as worker rations, 1128
 - in Netherlands (1300–1500), 1233
 - in North America, 1727
 - pre-Columbian, 1289, 1295, 1297
 - 18th cent., 1308
 - nutritional value of, 1727
 - origin of, 159
 - proteins in, 93
 - in Rome, ancient, 1727
 - in Russia (early), 1240
 - Spanish dissemination of, 1305
 - taxonomy of, 84–85
 - tea from, 1189
 - uses of, 86–87
 - whiskey from, 657–658
 - wild, 1880
 - barley water, 631, 704, 708
 - barley yellow dwarf virus, 124
 - barleycorn (barley, *Hordeum vulgare*), 1727
 - Barlow's disease, 997
 - barnacle geese, 1218
 - barracouta, 1344
 - Barrage Farm, 462
 - barramundi (*Lates calcarifer*), 1341
 - barred owl (*Strix varia*), 1291
 - barrel cactus (*Ferocactus wislizenii*, *Echinocactus* spp.), 1727
 - Barrera-Mordan settlement, 1271
 - mollusks in, 1271
 - tiger lucine clam in, 1271
 - barrow, 536. *See also* pig(s)
 - Bartlett pear (pear, *Pyrus communis*), 1831. *See also* pear(s), common
 - basal metabolic rate (BMR), 1385
 - in daily energy needs, 894–895
 - FAO equations for, 895
 - in nutritional science development, 893
 - and obesity, 1071
 - basar be balab*, 1500–1502
 - Basarwa peoples, anemia in, 926–927
 - Basella alba* (= *B. rubra*, Malabar spinach), 1807
 - Basella rubra* (= *B. alba*, Malabar spinach), 1807
 - Basidiomycotina, 314
 - basil (*Ocimum basilicum* = *O. americanum*, *O. canum*), 432, 1161, 1727–1728
 - in Europe, 1727–1728
 - southern, 1209
 - in France (14th–18th cent.), 1211
 - in India, native, 1727
 - basilic common (basil, *Ocimum basilicum* = *O. americanum*, 1727–1728
 - Basilica Chymica*, 1526
 - basilico* (basil, *Ocimum basilicum* = *O. americanum*), 1727–1728
 - basmati* rice (rice, *Oryza sativa*), 1843–1844
 - basophil histamine release, 1027
 - bass
 - in Europe, southern, 1209
 - Micropterus* spp., 1290
 - in North America (pre-Columbian), 1290
 - sea (*Centropristis* spp.), 1290
 - temperate (*Morone* spp.), 1290
 - basswood (American linden, *Tilia americana*), 1718
 - bat, fruit (*Pteropus edulis* or *P. vampyrus*), 1156
 - batan-alu*, 672–673. *See also* khat
 - batata dulce* (sweet potato, *Ipomoea batatas*), 1863. *See also* sweet potato(es)
 - batata* (sweet potato, *Ipomoea batatas*), 1863. *See also* sweet potato(es)
 - Batavian endive (endive, *Cichorium endivia*), 1771
 - baTlokwa ba Moshaweng
 - carrion foods of, 1509
 - food prejudices and taboos of, 1505–1507, 1508
 - Bauernkrieg* (Peasants' War), 1229
 - Bavaria
 - beer and ale in, 622
 - horse in, 543
 - bay
 - Indonesian (duan salam, *Eugenia polyantha*, *Syzygium polyantha*), 1769
 - sweet
 - Laurus nobilis* (bay leaf), 432, 1728
 - Persea borbonia*, 1289, 1296
 - bay laurel (bay leaf, *Laurus nobilis*), 432, 1728
 - in Africa, North, 1728
 - in Asia Minor, native, 1728
 - in Europe, southern, 1209
 - in France (14th–18th cent.), 1211
 - in Mediterranean, 1728
 - in North America, 1728
 - in Roman empire, 1728
 - bay leaf (*Laurus nobilis*), 1728. *See also* bay laurel
 - bayberry (*Myrica pennsylvanica*, *M. cerifera*), 1728
 - beach pea (*Lathyrus maritimus*), 1728. *See also* legume(s)
 - in Europe, 1728
 - in Mediterranean, 1728
 - in North America, 1728
 - beach plum (*Prunus maritima*), 1728
 - beaked hazel (hazelnut, *Corylus* spp.), 1784
 - bean(s), 271–280. *See also* legume(s); lentil(s); *Pbaseolus vulgaris*; specific types, e.g., common bean
 - in Africa
 - East, 1729
 - West, 1729
 - African locust (*Parkia filicoidea*), 1714

Subject Index

1945

- African yam (*Sphenostylis stenocarpa*), 1715
- alfalfa, 1800
- asparagus
Psophocarpus tetragonolobus (winged bean), 1882
Vigna spp. (cowpea), 1764
- azuki (adzuki, *Phaseolus angularis*), 1725, 1729, 1800
- Babricorn (sword bean, *Canavalia gladiata*), 1864
- Bengal (pigeon pea, *Cajanus cajan*, *C. indicus*), 1834
- black (*Phaseolus vulgaris*, turtle), 1729, 1800, 1873
 in Caribbean (post-Columbian), 1286
- black dhal (mung bean, *Phaseolus aureus*), 1817
- black-eyed, 1728–1730
Vigna spp. (cowpea), 1764
- black gram (mung bean, *Phaseolus aureus*), 1817
- black mung (mung bean, *Phaseolus aureus*), 1817
- bog- (bog myrtle, *Myrica gale*), 1735
- Bonavist (horse gram, *Dolichos biflorus*), 1787
- botany of, 271–272
- broad (*Vicia faba*, fava bean), 271, 276–280, 1728, 1772 (see also fava bean; lentil(s); pea(s))
- buck (bog myrtle, *Menyanthes trifoliata*), 1735
- butter (*Phaseolus lunatus*), 1729
- cachira (ice-cream, *Inga vera*), 1788
- cannellini (common bean, *Phaseolus vulgaris*), 1729, 1744
 in Caribbean
 post-Columbian, 1273, 1286
 pre-Columbian, 1262, 1268, 1279
- carob, 1800
- castor- (*Ricinus communis*), 1747
 in Central America, 1729, 1799–1800
 highland
 early, 1248
 19th cent., 1252
- chestnut (chickpea, garbanzo, *Cicer arietinum*), 1752
- chili (common bean, *Phaseolus vulgaris*), 1729
- China (cowpea, *Vigna* spp.), 1764
- cimaru (tonka ben, *Dipteryx odorata*), 1871
- cluster- (guar, *Cyamopsis tetragonolobus*), 1782
- common (*Phaseolus vulgaris*), 274, 1728–1730, 1800 (see also specific types, e.g., azuki bean, soybean)
- coral
Erythrina berterioana (pito), 1762
Erythrina fusca, 1762
Erythrina poeppigiana (poro), 1762
Erythrina rubinervia (galito), 1762
- cowpea
Vigna sesquipedalis, 1764, 1800
Vigna sinensis, 1764, 1800
Vigna unguiculata, 1729, 1764, 1800
- cut-eye (*Canavalia ensiformis*), 1790
- Egyptian (hyacinth bean, *Lablab niger* = *L. purpureus*), 1788
- erosus yam (jícama, *Pachyrhizus erosus* = *Dolichos erosus*), 1793
- fava (*Vicia faba*), 1728, 1772, 1875
- Feijãooprêto (turtle bean, *Phaseolus vulgaris*), 1873
- flageolet (common bean, *Phaseolus vulgaris*), 1729
- flowering (maloga bean, *Vigna lancelota*), 1808
- Fordhooks (*Phaseolus lunatus*), 1729
- four-angled (winged bean, *Psophocarpus tetragonolobus*), 1882
- Fremont screw- (mesquite, *Prosopis* spp.), 1813–1814
- French (*haricot*, *Phaseolus* spp.), 1729
- frijol arroz (rice bean, *Phaseolus calcaratus* = *Vigna umbellata*), 1844
- frijol negro (turtle bean, *Phaseolus vulgaris*), 1873
- galito (coral bean, *Erythrina rubinervia*), 1762
- Goa (winged bean, *Psophocarpus tetragonolobus*), 1882
- golden gram (mung bean, *Phaseolus aureus*), 1817
- gram, 1157
- great northern (*Phaseolus vulgaris*), 1729, 1800
- green (common bean, *Phaseolus vulgaris*), 1729
- green gram (mung bean, *Phaseolus aureus*), 1817
- green haricot (*Phaseolus* sp.), 1729
- green lentil (*Phaseolus aureus*), 1801
- as green manure, 1729–1730
- green mung (*Phaseolus aureus*), 1801
- green snap (*Phaseolus* sp.), 1729
- ground (Hausa groundnut, *Kerstingiella geocarpa* = *Macrotyloma geocarpa*), 1783–1784
- guaba (ice-cream bean, *Inga vera*), 1788
- guama (ice-cream bean, *Inga vera*), 1788
- guava machete (ice-cream bean, *Inga vera*), 1788
- guavo-bejuco (ice-cream bean, *Inga vera*), 1788
- gully (eggplant, *Solanum melongena*), 1770
- habichuela (hyacinth bean, *Lablab niger* = *L. purpureus*), 1788
- haricot (beans, *Phaseolus* spp.), 1729, 1799–1800
- haricot riz (rice bean, *Phaseolus calcaratus* = *Vigna umbellata*), 1844
- horse-
Canavalia ensiformis (jack-bean), 1790
Vicia faba (fava bean), 1772
 in Europe, northern (Bronze/Iron Age), 1228
- hyacinth (*Lablab niger* = *L. purpureus*), 1788
- ice-cream (*Inga vera*), 1788
- Inga vera* (ice-cream bean), 1788
- Italian green (common bean, *Phaseolus vulgaris*), 1729
- jack-, 1800
Canavalia ensiformis, 1790
- Jerusalem pea (*Phaseolus trinervius*), 1793
- jumbie (leucaena, *Leucaena leucocephala*), 1801–1802
- kidney (common bean, navy bean, *Phaseolus vulgaris*), 1729, 1800, 1821
 in South America, 1255
- lablab (hyacinth bean, *Lablab niger* = *L. purpureus*), 1788
- Lamon (common bean, *Phaseolus vulgaris*), 1729
- lentils
 in Asia, 1801

- bean(s) (*cont.*)
- Central, 1801
 - South, 1801
 - in Asia, South, 1801
 - black, 1801
 - brown, 1712
 - in Egypt, 1801
 - in Europe, 1801
 - eastern, 1801
 - in Greek city-states, 1801
 - green, 1801
 - in India, 1801
 - large-seeded, 1801
 - in Middle East, 1801
 - in Roman empire, 1801
 - small-seeded, 1801
 - wild, 1801
 - yellow, 1801
 - lima (*Phaseolus lunatus*), 1729, 1800
 - origin and domestication of, 273, 274–275
 - locust (carob, *Ceratonia siliqua*), 1746
 - long
 - Psophocarpus tetragonolobus* (winged bean), 1882
 - Vigna sinensis*, 1157
 - Vigna* spp. (cowpea), 1764
 - long-podded cowpea (winged bean, *Psophocarpus tetragonolobus*), 1882
 - macrette (coral bean, *Erythrina* spp.), 1762
 - Madagascar (*Phaseolus lunatus*), 1729
 - with maize, 1298
 - maloga (*Vigna lanceolata*), 1808
 - Manchurian (soybean, *Glycine max*), 422–426 (*see also* soybean)
 - Manila (winged bean, *Psophocarpus tetragonolobus*), 1882
 - marrow, 1730
 - mat (moth bean, *Phaseolus aconitifolius* = *Vigna aconitifolia*), 1816–1817
 - in Mexico
 - early, 1248
 - 19th cent., 1252
 - mung (*Phaseolus aureus*), 1729, 1800
 - black, 1817
 - green, 1801
 - red, 1801, 1817
 - sprouts of, 1730
 - navy (*Phaseolus vulgaris*), 1730, 1800, 1821
 - nomenclature for, 272
 - in North America, 1729, 1799–1800
 - pre-Columbian, 1288
 - Spanish colonial, 1299
 - 16th cent., 1304
 - 18th cent., 1307–1308
 - 19th cent., 1312
 - 20th cent., 1317
 - origins of, 273
 - pea, 1728
 - Phaseolus vulgaris* (navy bean), 1821
 - Pearson (sword bean, *Canavalia gladiata*), 1864
 - Phaseolus*, 273–276
 - antiquity of, 275–276
 - migrations of, 276
 - origins and domestication of, 273–275
 - phaseolin types of, 276
 - pigeon (*Cajanus cajan*, *C. indicus*), 1834
 - pigeon pea, 1800
 - pinto (common bean, *Phaseolus vulgaris*), 1729, 1800
 - pito (coral bean, *Erythrina berteroana*), 1762
 - pole (*Phaseolus coccineus*), 1729
 - polyantha (*Phaseolus polyanthus*), 273, 275
 - poro (*Erythrina poeppigiana*, coral bean), 1762
 - potato
 - Apios americana* (apios), 1719–1720
 - Apios tuberosa* (apios), 1719–1720
 - Pachyrhizus erosus* (= *Dolichos erosus*, jicama), 1793
 - preparation of, 1729
 - princess pea (winged bean, *Psophocarpus tetragonolobus*), 1882
 - purple-seeded pole (*Phaseolus coccineus*), 1729
 - purple-seeded scarlet runner (*Phaseolus coccineus*), 1729
 - purple wax (*Phaseolus* sp.), 1729
 - red (common bean, *Phaseolus vulgaris*), 1729
 - in Caribbean (post-Columbian), 1286
 - red mung (mung bean, *Phaseolus aureus*), 1801, 1817
 - rice (*Phaseolus calcaratus* = *Vigna umbellata*), 1844
 - Romano (common bean, *Phaseolus vulgaris*), 1729
 - scarlet runner (*Phaseolus coccineus*), 1729, 1800
 - in Central America, 273
 - in Mexico, 273
 - origin and domestication of, 273, 275
 - screw- (mesquite, *Prosopis pubescens*), 1814
 - sea (glasswort, *Salicornia europaea*, *S. herbacea*), 1778
 - sieva (*Phaseolus lunatus*), 1729, 1800
 - snake (winged bean, *Psophocarpus tetragonolobus*), 1882
 - snap (common bean, *Phaseolus vulgaris*), 1729
 - in Caribbean (post-Columbian), 1272
 - in South America, 1729
 - soy- (*Glycine max*), 1157, 1729, 1800, 1855
 - sprouts of, 1730
 - special (asparagus, *Asparagus officinalis*), 1723
 - string (common bean, *Phaseolus vulgaris*), 1729
 - sweet (honey locust, *Gleditsia triacanthos*), 1786
 - sword (*Canavalia gladiata*), 1864
 - tepary (*Phaseolus acutifolius*), 1729, 1800
 - origin and domestication of, 275
 - tick- (fava bean, *Vicia faba*), 1772
 - tonka (*Dipteryx odorata*), 1871
 - Towe (*Phaseolus lunatus*), 1729
 - turtle (common bean, *Phaseolus vulgaris*), 1729, 1873
 - urd (mung bean, *Phaseolus aureus*), 1817
 - vegetable cowpea (winged bean, *Psophocarpus tetragonolobus*), 1882
 - wax (*Phaseolus* sp.), 1729
 - white (common bean, *Phaseolus vulgaris*), 1729, 1800
 - white cannellini (common bean, *Phaseolus vulgaris*), 1729
 - white-seeded scarlet runner (*Phaseolus coccineus*), 1729
 - wild
 - apios (*Apios americana*, *A. tuberosa*), 1719–1720
 - in North America (pre-Columbian), 1289, 1294, 1295, 1296
 - Phaseolus polystachios*, 1289
 - Strophostyles belvola*, 1289
 - wild yam (*Sphenostylis stenocarpa*), 1715

Subject Index

1947

- Windsor (fava bean, *Vicia faba*), 1728, 1772
- winged pea (winged bean, *Psophocarpus tetragonolobus*), 1882
- winged (*Psophocarpus tetragonolobus*), 1157, 1723, 1729, 1800, 1882
- wonder (sword bean, *Canavalia gladiata*), 1864
- yam
- African (*Sphenostylis stenocarpa*), 1715
 - ajipa* (*Pachyrhizus abipa*), 1716
 - erosus (jicama, *Pachyrhizus erosus* = *Dolichos erosus*), 1793
 - Pachyrhizus erosus*, 1157
 - yam pea, 1800
 - yard long (cowpea, *Vigna* spp.), 1764
 - yellow snap (*Phaseolus* sp.), 1729
- bean curd (soybean, *Glycine max*), 426. *See also* soybean
- bean sprouts, 1730. *See also* bean(s); mung bean; soybean
- bean tree (Australian chestnut, *Castanospermum australe*), 1724
- bear
- black (*Ursus americanus*), 1291, 1295, 1297
 - in British Isles (Roman period), 1218
 - brown (*Ursus arctos*), 1291, 1293
 - in North America (pre-Columbian), 1291, 1293, 1295, 1297, 1298
 - in Subarctic, 1324
- bearberry (*Arctostaphylos*), 1730. *See also* heather
- A. uva-ursi* (heather), 1785
- bearded wheat (wheat, *Triticum aestivum*), 1878
- bear's weed (yerba santa, *Eriodictyon californicum*), 1885
- bearss (lemon, *Citrus limon*), 1800
- beaver
- in British Isles (prehistoric), 1217
 - Castor canadensis*, 1291, 1295, 1297
 - in North America (pre-Columbian), 1291, 1295, 1297, 1298
 - in Subarctic, 1324
- Bedouins, 474, 1145
- locusts in diet of, 550
- bedstraw, lady's (*Galium verum*, *Calium*), as rennet, 1218
- bee(s), 547
- Trigona*, 551
- bee balm
- Citrus bergamia* (bergamot), 1731 (*see also* bergamot)
 - Melissa officinalis*, 432, 1730
- bee brood, 549, 550
- bee herb (*Melissa officinalis*)
- bee balm, 1730
 - lemon balm, 1800
- bee larvae/pupae, 551
- beech
- American (*Fagus grandifolia*), 1730
 - European (*Fagus sylvatica*), 1730
 - in Subarctic, 1324
- beech mast (beechnut, *Fagus* spp.), 1730
- beech wheat (buckwheat, *Fagopyrum esculentum*, *Fagopyrum* spp.), 1739
- beechnut
- in British Isles (prehistoric), 1217
 - Fagus* spp., 1730
 - in North America (pre-Columbian), 1289, 1293
 - Quercus* spp. (acorn), 1714
- beef. *See also* cattle
- grading of, 495
 - hamburger, 495
 - in Japan, 1182
 - in Korea, 1188
 - in Near East (ancient-medieval), 1134
 - in North America
 - 17th cent., 1307
 - 19th cent., 1312, 1314–1315 - in slave diet, 1311
 - steak from, 495
- Beef Board, 1635
- Beef Inspection Act, 1622
- beef tapeworm (*Taenia saginata*), 1046
- beef tongue fungus (*Fistulina hepatica*), 1819
- in Europe, southern, 1209
- beefalo, 454
- Beefeaters distillery, 659
- beefsteak fungus (*Fistulina hepatica*), 1819
- in British Isles (prehistoric), 1217
- beefsteak plant (*Perilla arguta*), 1730
- beefsteak tomato (tomato, *Lycopersicon esculentum*), 1870–1871
- beekeeping, in British Isles (prehistoric), 1218
- beer, 619–625, 727
- in Africa, sub-Saharan, 1336
 - vs.* ale, 619
 - American *vs.* European, 624–625
 - as aphrodisiac, 1529
 - in Australia (colonial period), 1346
 - in Babylonia, 314
 - from barley, 180, 1727
 - of baTlokwa, 1506
 - from bog myrtle, 1735
 - brewing of
 - in antiquity, 620–621, 654
 - in Europe, 621–622
 - innovations in, 623–624
 - in Islamic world, 621
 - in modern world, 624–625
 - in New World, 622–623
 - in North America, early, 623
 - in British Isles
 - 1485–1688, 1222, 1223
 - ancient-medieval, 622, 624
 - early Medieval, 1219
 - Roman period, 1218
 - from cow parsnip, 1763–1764
 - in Dutch Republic (1500–1800), 1235
 - in Egypt (ancient), 314–315
 - fermentation chemistry and, 619
 - from finger millet, 116, 1336, 1774
 - from fonio, 1775
 - ginger, 704, 706, 708
 - bottling of, 711
 - hops in, 708, 1786
 - hoptree in, 1786
 - in Japan, 1182
 - from maize, 104, 197, 623, 1336
 - in Mesopotamia, 314
 - in Near East (ancient-medieval), 1130
 - written signs of, 1127
 - in the Netherlands, 1238
 - 1300–1500, 1233, 1234
 - from nettles, 703
 - in North America
 - 17th cent., 1306
 - 19th cent., 1315
 - 20th cent., 1320
 - origins of, 86–87, 619–620
 - in Pacific Islands, 1361
 - in Pharaonic Period, 1133
 - from plantain, 1836
 - from rice, 143, 1715
 - in Russia
 - early, 1240
 - Soviet period, 1246
 - 19th cent., 1243
 - siderosis from, in Africa, 819
 - small, 703–704
 - from sorghum, 153, 154, 157, 1854
 - in South America, 1259
 - from spruce, 703–704
 - from tef, 116
 - varieties of, 619
- beerstone, 314

1948

Subject Index

- beet. *See also* Swiss chard
Beta spp., 1730–1731 (*see also* mangelwurzel; Swiss chard)
 in Europe, southern, 1208
kvas from, 1243
 in Russia
 early, 1240, 1241
 19th cent., 1243
 sugar (*B. vulgaris*), 434, 444–446, 1242, 1730–1731, 1860 (*see also* sugar, beet)
 wild (*B. maritima*), 1731
 in British Isles (early Medieval), 1219
 in North America (post-Columbian), 1317
 18th cent., 1307–1308
 wild (amaranth, *Amaranthus* spp.), 1717–1718
 beet greens (*Beta* spp.), 1208
 beet sugar. *See* sugar, beet
 beetle-bung (black gum, *Nyssa sylvatica*), 1733–1734
 beetles, 547, 550, 551
 beetroots (beet, *Beta vulgaris*), 1730–1731. *See also* beet in the Netherlands (1300–1500), 1233
 beggar's button(s) (burdock, *Arcium lappa*), 1740
 Beidha site, 84
Beilschmiedia tawa (*tawa*, *tawa* berry), 1343, 1866
 Beja, 1333
 bel-fruit (bael fruit, *Aegle marmelos*), 1725
belacan (fish soy), 1162
beldobes (*quelites*, *Galinsoga parviflora*), 1841
 Belgian Congo. *See* Zaire
 Belgian endive (chicory, *Cichorium endivia*), 1731, 1753
 Belgium
 coffee in, 643
 horse as food in, 543–544
 plant foods in
 Brussels sprouts, 292, 1738
 leek, 263, 1799
 rye, 151
 turnip (ancient-medieval), 295
 restaurants in, 1237
 Beli Pinot grape (Pinot Blanc, *Vitis vinifera*), 1835. *See also* grape(s); wine(s)
 belimbing
Averrhoa bilimbi (belimbing), 1731
Averrhoa carambola (carambola), 1745
 belimbing (starfruit), 1159
Averrhoa bilimbi, 1731
Averrhoa carambola (carambola), 1745
 Belize
 Garifuna in, 1272
 geophagia in, 972
 bell pepper, 1862–1863. *See also* chilli pepper(s)
Capsicum annuum, 1862–1863 (*see also* chilli pepper(s))
Capsicum frutescens, 1161
 bell squashes (*Cucurbita moschata*), 338, 339, 340. *See also* squash
 The Bellagio Declaration, 1591
 bellflowers (campanula, *Campanula*), 1743
 bellyache, “dry,” 61, 660
 Beluchistan, onion in, native, 250
 beluga, in Subarctic, 1324, 1327
 Ben and Jerry's, 1655
Bencaigangmu (*Compendium of Materia Medica*), 232
 Bender & Cassel, Ltd., 572
bendi (okra, *Hibiscus esculentus*, *Abelmoschus esculentus*), 1824. *See also* okra
bene (sesame, *Sesamum indicum*), 419. *See also* sesame; sesame oil
 Benedictine, bee balm in, 717
 Benedictine monks
 diet of, 1204–1205
 at Hautvilliers, 733
 liqueur of, 661
 wine making by, 632
 Bengal bean (pigeon pea, *Cajanus cajan*, *C. indicus*), 1834
 Bengal famine of 1943
 coping practices in, 1418
 disease in, 1416
 mortality data for, 1415
 Bengal gram (chickpea, garbanzo, *Cicer arietinum*), 1752
 Bengal grass (millet, *Panicum* spp., *Setaria* spp.), 1814
 Bengal quince (bael fruit, *Aegle marmelos*), 1725
 Benin, plants foods in
 maize (corn), 184, 1335
 yam, 184
Benincasa cerifera (= *B. hispida*, fuzzy melon, wax gourd), 1158, 1775–1776. *See also* melon(s)
Benincasa hispida (= *B. cerifera*, fuzzy melon, Chinese winter melon), 1775–1776, 1813. *See also* melon(s)
 Benincaseae, 299
 Benjamin bush (spicebush, *Lendera benzoin*), 1856
 benne (sesame, *Sesamum indicum*), 418, 1851. *See also* sesame; sesame oil
 benniseed (sesame, *Sesamum indicum*), 1851. *See also* sesame; sesame oil
 benoil tree (*Moringa oleifera*, *M. pterygosperma*), 1731
 beragamot orange (orange, *Citrus aurantium*), 1826
Berberis spp. (barberry), 1727
Berberis thunbergii (barberry), 1727
 bergamot. *See also* bee balm
Citrus bergamia, 1731
Melissa officinalis (bee balm), 432, 1730
Monarda didyma, 432, 1730
 in Earl Grey tea, 717
 bergamot herb (bergamot, *Citrus bergamia*), 1731
 bergamot lemon (lemon, *Citrus limon*), 1800
 bergamot orange (bergamot, *Citrus bergamia*), 1731
 beriberi, 15, 914–919
 antithiamine factors in, 914–915
 and betel nut, 915, 916
 cardiac, 917
 in Caribbean slaves, 1282
 causal research on, 917–918
 clinical features of, 916–917
 in historical record, 915–916
 in Korea, 1190
 prevention of, 918–919
 rice and, 15, 144
 thiamine deficiency in, 739, 751
 today, 916
 Bering Strait Inupiat, 486
 Bermuda, sea turtles as food in, 569
 Bermuda onion (onion, *Allium cepa*), 1825
 berries, 1731–1732. *See also* specific types, e.g., blueberry
 barberry
Berberis spp., 1727
Shepherdia argentea (buffalo berry), 1739
Shepherdia canadensis (buffalo berry), 1739
 bayberry (*Myrica pennsylvanica*, *M. cerifera*), 1728
 bearberry (*Arctostaphylos*), 1730 (*see also* heather)
A. uva-ursi (heather), 1785
 bilberry (*Vaccinium myrtillus*), 1732
 blueberry (*see* blueberry)
 bunchberry (*Cornus canadensis*), 1763

Subject Index

1949

- cape gooseberry (*Physalis peruviana*), 1744
- caper berry (caper(s), *Capparis spinosa*), 1744
- checkerberry (wintergreen, *Gaultheria procumbens*), 1883
- chinaberry
Melia azedarach, 1754
Sapindus saponaria (soapberry), 1754
- chokeberry (*Aronia melanocarpa*, *A. arbutifolia*), 1756
- cloudberry (*Rubus chamaemorus*), 1758
- cranberry (see cranberry)
- dogberry (winterberry, *Ilex verticillata*), 1882–1883
- elderberry (*Sambucus canadensis*, *S. caerulea*, *S. nigra*, *Sambucus* spp.), 1771
in British Isles (prehistoric), 1217
medicinal use of, 1540
in North America, 1771
pre-Columbian, 1288, 1293, 1294, 1299
red, 1299
- gallberry (winterberry, *Ilex glabra*), 1882–1883
- gooseberry (see gooseberry)
- hackberry (*Celtis* spp.), 1783
C. occidentalis, 1289, 1293, 1294
- hinau berry (*Elaeocarpus dentatus*), 1785
- huckleberry
garden (wonderberry, *Solanum nigrum*), 1883
Gaylussacia spp., 1787–1788
in North America (pre-Columbian), 1289, 1299
Vaccinium angustifolium (blueberry), 1734–1735
Vaccinium corymbosum (blueberry), 1734–1735
Vaccinium myrtillus (bilberry), 1732
- Indian gooseberry
Phyllanthus acidus (otaheite gooseberry), 1827
Phyllanthus emblica (amalaka), 1717
- inkberry
Ilex glabra (winterberry), 1882–1883
Phytolacca americana (pokeweed), 1837
- juniper berry (see juniper berry)
- limeberry (*Tripbasis trifolia*), 1802
- lingonberry
Vaccinium oxycoccos (low-bush cranberry), 1764
Vaccinium vitis-idaea, 1802
- loganberry
Rubus spp. (blackberry), 1733, 1736–1737
Rubus loganobaccus, 1803
- miracle berry (miracle fruit, *Synsepalum dulcificum*), 1815
- mulberry
Chinese (che, *Cudrania tricuspidata*), 1750
Indian (*Morinda*), 1816
Morus spp., 1817
paper (*Broussonetia papyrifera*), 1828
red (*Morus rubra*), 1817
in North America (pre-Columbian), 1289
- nannyberry (black haw, *Viburnum prunifolium*, *Crataegus douglasii*), 1734
- naseberry
Manilkara zapota (sapodilla), 1848
Mimusops sieberii, 1814
in North America (post-Columbian), 1312
- Panama berry (capulin, *Muntingia calabura*), 1745
- partridgeberry (pokeweed, *Phytolacca americana*), 1209
- raspberry (see raspberry)
- in Russia (19th cent.), 1242
- salmonberry (*Rubus spectabilis*), 1847
in Arctic, 1299
in North America (pre-Columbian), 1299
- serviceberry
Amelanchier, 1851
in North America (pre-Columbian), 1289
Amelanchier alnifolia, 1851
- rowanberry (*Sorbus aucuparia*), 1845
- soapberry (*Sapindus* spp.), 1853
S. saponaria, 1754
- strawberry (see strawberry)
- tawa berry (*Beilschmiedia tawa*), 1866
- thimbleberry
Rubus spp. (raspberry), 1843
Rubus spectabilis (salmonberry), 1843, 1847
- tutu berry (*Coriaria ruscifolia*), 1873–1874
- white beam berry (rowanberry, *Sorbus aucuparia*), 1845
- whortleberry
Gaylussacia spp. (huckleberry), 1787–1788
Vaccinium angustifolium (blueberry), 1734–1735
Vaccinium corymbosum (blueberry), 1734–1735
Vaccinium myrtillus (bilberry), 1732
- wineberry
Coriaria ruscifolia (tutu berry), 1873–1874
Rubus phoenicolasu (Japanese wineberry), 1792
- winterberry
Ilex glabra, 1882–1883
Ilex verticillata, 1882–1883
- wonderberry (*Solanum nigrum*), 1883
- zulu milkberry (*Manilkara colorata*), 1886
- Bertholletia excelsa* (Brazil nut), 1737
- Beta* spp. (beet), 1730–1731. See also beet
- Beta maritima* (wild sea-beet), 445
- Beta vulgaris* (mangelwurzel), 1809
- Beta vulgaris* var. *cicla* (Swiss chard), 1864
- beta-carotene, 741. See also vitamin A
- in algae, 242
- and cancer, 296
- and cardiovascular disease, 1105
- discovery of, 744–745
- in foods, 749
- units of, 741–742
- beta-glucan, in oats, 125, 127, 130
- Betatakin Pueblo site (Arizona), 582
- betel, 666
- betel nut (*Areca catechu*), 1163–1164, 1353, 1732
and beriberi, 915, 916
in Pacific Islands, 1353, 1360
- betel (*Piper betle*)
in Asia, Southeast, 1163
in Pacific Islands, 1360
- betel(nut) palm (betel nut, *Areca catechu*), 1732
- Betula lenta* (sweet birch), 1862
- beverages. See also specific beverages, e.g., beer; specific countries/regions, e.g., France, dietary liquids in alcoholic (see alcoholic beverages)
- in Asia, Southeast, 1163
- carbonated, 702, 705–706, 724 (see also soft drinks)
- medicinal use of, 1541
- phosphate additives in, 836
- Bewley's Mephitic Julep, 705

1950

Subject Index

- bezoar goat (*Capra aegagrus*), 532.
See also goat
- bezoar stones, llama and alpaca, 556
- bhindee (okra, *Hibiscus esculentus*, *Abelmoschus esculentus*), 1824
- bhindi (okra, *Hibiscus esculentus*, *Abelmoschus esculentus*), 1824. See also okra
- Bibb lettuce (lettuce, *Lactuca sativa* var. *capitata*), 1801. See also lettuce
- Bible. See also Christianity
on drunkennes, 620
on food taboos, 1498–1499, 1500
plant foods in
cumin, 1765
garlic, 256
mustard seed, 1820
olive, 1825
potato, 1879
on salt, 848
sheep slaughter in, 575
on wine drinking, 621
- Bible Christian Church, 1557
- Bible leaf (costmary, *Chrysanthemum balsamita*), 1763
- Bible-leaf mace (costmary, *Chrysanthemum balsamita*), 1763
- Bibliographie Gastronomique*, 1374
- Bibliography of American Cookery Books, 1742–1860*, 1374
- A Bibliography of Cookery Books Published in Britain, 1875–1914*, 1374
- A Bibliography of Household Books Published in Britain, 1800–1914*, 1374
- Bibliotheca Scorbatica*, 988
- bicarbonate of soda, in soft drinks, 707
- Bidyanus bidyanus* (silver perch), 1341
- bifidus factor, 633
- big green plum (*Planchonella planchoniana*), 1341, 1732
- Big Juniper House site (Arizona), 582
- big-leafed hydrangea (*Hydrangea macrophylla*), 1732
as sweetener, 1680
- Bigarade orange (orange, *Citrus sinensis*), 1826
- Bigarreau cherry (cherry, *Prunus*), 1751
- bignay (*Antidesma bunius*), 1732
- bija (annatto, *Bixa orellana*), 1719.
See also annatto
- bijol (annatto, *Bixa orellana*), 1719.
See also annatto
- bilberry (*Vaccinium myrtillus*), 1732
- bile, black, 1205
- bile acid, in colorectal cancer, 1090–1091
- billion-dollar grass (Japanese millet, *Echinochloa frumentacea*), 1791
- bilsted (sweet gum, *Liquidambar styraciflua*), 1862
- bindi (okra, *Hibiscus esculentus*, *Abelmoschus esculentus*), 1824. See also okra
- bindweed
Calystegia spp., 1343
root of (*Smilax aspera*), 1845
rough (*Smilax aspera*), 1845
- bing cherry (cherry, *Prunus*), 1751
- Bintje potato (*Solanum tuberosum*), 193. See also potato(es)
- bioanthropology, 13–28
dietary reconstruction and
and bone chemistry and isotopes, 16–17, 59–62, 163
and tooth wear, 17–19
nutritional assessment in, 20–28 (see also nutritional assessment)
- nutriture in, 13
dietary history and, 13–16
sample quality in, 28
- bioavailability
of calcium, 787, 788
of food toxins, 1695
of iron, 813
of magnesium, 791
- bioflavonoids, 1686–1688
- biological value (BV), 368
- Biology and Utilization of the Cucurbitaceae*, 337
- biotechnology, 1643–1659. See also food biotechnology
- biotin, 753
- biotypes, 964
- biphosphonates, for osteoporosis, 790
- bird(s). See also specific types, e.g.,
guinea hen
in British Isles
1700–1900, 1224
early Medieval, 1219
Medieval, 1220
eggs of, in British Isles (prehistoric), 1217
in North America (pre-Columbian), 1297
in Russia (early), 1241
sea
in Arctic, 1299
in North America (pre-Columbian), 1298, 1299
- bird cherry (cherry, *Prunus*), 1751
- bird chilli, 1723
- bird pepper. See also chilli pepper(s)
- Capsicum annuum* (tepín chillies), 1868
- Capsicum annuum* var. *glabrisculum*, 284
- Capsicum frutescens* (Brazilian malagueta), 1737
- bird vetch (tufted vetch, *Vicia*), 1873
- bird's-beak (cayenne pepper, *Capsicum annuum*), 1748. See also chilli pepper(s)
- bird's-eye chilli, 1723
- Birgus latro* (coconut crab, robber crab), 394–395
- biribá (*Rollinia deliciosa*), 1732
- birth intervals, nursing on, 1444
- birth rates, famine on, 1415
- birth weights
of Europeans, 1429, 1579
maternal factors and, 1439–1440
and mortality and disease, 1387–1388
Women, Infant, and Children (WIC) program on, 1320
- birthroots (*Trillium pendulum*), 1871
- bishop's weed (*Ajowan*, *Carum ajowan*), 1716
- bison, American (*Bison bison*), 450–455
biology of, 450
conservation of, 454
east of the Mississippi, 451–452
as food, 454–455
history of, 450–451
hunting of
commercial, 452–453
end of, 453–454
in North America
post-Columbian, 1304, 1312, 1313
pre-Columbian, 1291, 1293
preparation of, 451
west of the Mississippi, 452–453
- Bison bison* (American bison), 450–455. See also bison, American
- bistort (*Polygonum bistorta*, *P. bistortoides*), 1797
- bitter (beer), 619. See also beer
- bitter buttons (tansy, *Tanacetum vulgare*), 1865
- bitter cucumber (*Momordica charantia*), 1732–1733
- bitter gallberry (winterberry, *Ilex glabra*), 1882–1883
- bitter gourd (*Momordica charantia*), 1732–1733
- bitter melon (*Momordica charantia*), 1158, 1732–1733, 1813. See also melon(s)
on blood sugar, 1084

Subject Index

1951

- bitter oca (oca, *Oxalis tuberosa*), 1824
 bitter orange (orange, *Citrus sinensis*), 1826. *See also* orange(s), common (*Citrus*)
 bitter potato (*Solanum* × *juzepeczukii*, *S.* × *curtilobum*), 1733. *See also* potato(es)
 bitter root (*Lewisia rediviva*), 1733. *See also* bitterroot
 bitter taste, 1479
 vs. sweet, 1477
 bitter tomato (*Solanum incanum*), 1803
 bitter vetch (*Vicia ervilia*, *Ervum ervilia*), 1733. *See also* vetch in Near East (ancient), 277
 bitter yam (*Dioscorea dumetorum*), 1733
 bitterroot (valerian, *Valeriana* spp.), 1874. *See also* bitter root
 bitters (angostura, *Galipea officinalis*, *Cusparia trifoliata* = *C. febrifuga*), 1719
 bittersweet
 Celastrus scandens (American bittersweet), 1718
 Glycymeris spp. (bivalve), 1290
 bitterweed (ragweed, *Ambrosia*), 1842
 bivalves. *See also* specific types, e.g., oyster
 in North America (pre-Columbian), 1293, 1295, 1297
 bixa (annatto, *Bixa orellana*), 1719. *See also* annatto
Bixa orellana (annatto), 1719. *See also* annatto
Bjerkandera adusta, 327
 black alder (winterberry, *Ilex verticillata*), 1882–1883
 black bean (*Phaseolus vulgaris*)
 in Brazil, 1257
 in Caribbean (post-Columbian), 1286
 common bean, 1729, 1800
 turtle bean, 1873
 black bear (*Ursus americanus*), 1291, 1295, 1297
 black bile, 1205
 black birch (sweet birch, *Betula lenta*), 1862
 black caraway
 Nigella sativa (nigella), 1822
 Pimpinella saxifraga, 432
 Black Caribs (Garifuna), diet and nutrition of, 1273–1274. *See also* Garifuna
 black cherry (*Prunus*), 1751. *See also* cherry
 P. serotina, 1744
 P. virginiana (wild black cherry), 1751
 wild (*P. serotina*), 1744
 in North America (pre-Columbian), 1289
 black chokecherry (chokecherry, *Prunus virginiana*), 1751, 1756
 “Black Christ,” 972
 black cumin (nigella, *Nigella sativa*), 1822
 black currant (*Ribes nigrum*), 1733, 1766
 juice drinks from, 708–709
 Black Death, in the Netherlands (1300–1500), 1233
 black dhal (mung bean, *Phaseolus aureus*), 1817
 black diamond (Périgord truffle, *Tuber melanosporum*), 1872. *See also* truffle(s)
 “black drink” (yaupon, *Ilex vomitoria*), 1884–1885
 in North America
 pre-Columbian, 1289, 1296
 16th cent., 1304–1305
 17th cent., 1307
 black drum (*Pogonias cromis*), in North America
 pre-Columbian, 1290
 Spanish colonial, 1300
 black-eyed bean, 1728–1730
Vigna spp. (cowpea), 1764
 black-eyed pea (cowpea, *Vigna* spp.), 1728–1730, 1764
 in Caribbean (post-Columbian), 1272
 black fonio (fonio, *Digitaria iburua*), 116, 1775
 in Africa, 116
 Black Forest squash (buttercup squash, *Cucurbita maxima*), 1740. *See also* squash
 black gram bean (*Phaseolus mungo*), 1157
 black gram (mung bean, *Phaseolus aureus*), 1817
 black grape, 1781
 black gum (*Nyssa sylvatica*, *Nyssa* spp.), 1733–1734
 in North America (pre-Columbian), 1289
 black haw
 Crataegus douglasii, 1734
 Viburnum
 in North America (pre-Columbian), 1289, 1294
 V. prunifolium, 1734
 black hemp (hemp dogbane, *Apocynum cannabinum*), 1785
 black honey ants (*Camponotus inflatus*), 551–552
 black huckleberry (huckleberry, *Gaylussacia* spp.), 1787–1788
 black Indian hemp (hemp dogbane, *Apocynum cannabinum*), 1785
 black lentil (*Phaseolus mungo*), 1801
 black locust (locust, *Robinia pseudoacacia*), 1803
 Black Mission fig (fig, *Ficus carica*), 1774
 black monkey orange (*Strychnos madagascariensis*), 1734
 black morel (*Morchella* spp.), 1816
 black mulberry (*Morus nigra*), 1817
 black mung (mung bean, *Phaseolus aureus*), 1817
 black mustard (*Brassica nigra*), 292–293, 1820
 black nigella (nigella, *Nigella sativa*), 1822
 black nightshade
 Solanum americanum, 1883
 Solanum nigrum (wonderberry), 1883
 black oak (*Quercus velutina*), 1289
 black olive (*Olea europaea*), 378, 1824–1825. *See also* olive(s)
 black oyster plant (scorzonera, *Scorzonera hispanica*), 1849
 black pepper, 436
 Indian (*Piper nigrum*), 282, 1160, 1832
 black peppercorn (peppercorn(s), *Piper nigrum*), 282, 1160, 1832. *See also* peppercorn(s)
 black persimmon (black sapote, *Diospyros digyna*), 1734
 black raspberry (raspberry, *Rubus* spp.), 1843. *See also* raspberry
 black salsify (scorzonera, *Scorzonera hispanica*), 1849
 black sapota (black sapote, *Diospyros digyna*), 1734
 black sapote (*Diospyros digyna*), 1734. *See also* white sapote
 Black Saturnalia, 1283
 black sloe (sloe, *Prunus spinosa*), 1853
 black snakeroot (wild ginger, *Asarum canadense*), 1881
 black-stemmed tree-fern (tree-fern, *Cyathea*), 1871
 black swan (*Cygnis atratus*), 1341
 black tamarind (velvet tamarind, *Dialium indicum*, *D. guineense*), 1875

1952

Subject Index

- black tea (tea, *Camellia sinensis*), 1866–1867. *See also* tea(s)
- black thorn (sloe, *Prunus spinosa*), 1853
- “black tongue,” 109, 752, 965
- black tree-fern (tree-fern, *Cyathea*), 1871
- C. medullus*, 1343
- black (tree) fungus (cloud ear, *Auricularia polytica*, *A. polytrica*), 1758, 1819
- black truffle (Perigord truffle, *Tuber melanosporum*), 327
- black turtle (*caguama prieta*, *Chelonia mydas agassiz*), 568
- black vulture (*Coragyps atratus*), 1291
- black walnut (walnut, *Juglans nigra*), 1876
- in North America (pre-Columbian), 1289, 1296
- blackberry (dewberry, *Rubus* spp.), 1732, 1733, 1736–1737, 1768
- in British Isles (prehistoric), 1217
- medicinal use of, 1540
- in North America (pre-Columbian), 1288, 1289, 1293, 1294
- blackcap raspberry (raspberry, *Rubus strigosus* = *R. leucodermis*), 1843
- blackstrap molasses, 442
- blackthorn (haw)
- Crataegus spinosa*, 1784
- Crataegus uniflora*, 1784
- bladder campion (*Silene cucubalus* = *S. vulgaris*), 1734
- bladder weed
- kelp (Laminariales, Fucales), 1796
- seaweed, 1850
- Blanc Fumé grape (Sauvignon blanc, *Vitis vinifera*), 1849. *See also* grape(s); wine(s)
- blanco (algarrobo, *Prosopis pallida*), 1716
- blé de Turquie (maize, *Zea mays*), 1805–1807
- Blechnum indicum* (swamp fern), 1341
- bledos (amaranth, *Amaranthus hypochondriacus*, *A. cruentus*, *A. caudatus*), 1717–1718
- Blemmys, 1333
- blessed herb (herb bennet, *Geum urbanum*), 1785
- Blighia sapida* (ackee, akee, vegetable brains), 1713–1714. *See also* akee
- blimbling (belimbing, *Averrhoa bilimbi*), 1731
- “blind staggers,” 861
- blindness
- night (nyctalopia), 742–744, 745, 746
- from vitamin A deficiency, 1473
- blood
- camel, 474
- cattle, 612
- in humoral physiology, 1205
- sea turtle, 568
- yak, 612–614
- blood clotting cascade, 777–778
- blood cockle, modern farming of, 467
- blood loss, occult gastrointestinal, 921
- blood orange (*Citrus sinensis*), 1734. *See also* orange(s)
- blood pressure. *See also* hypertension
- phosphate and, 836
- potassium and, 846, 847
- salt-sensitivity in, 851
- blood sausage, 1209
- blood vessels, 1110–1111
- blue agave (agave, *Agave tequilina*), 1715
- blue cohosh (*Caulophyllum thalictroides*), 1735
- blue crab (*Callinectes sapidus*), 1290. *See also* crab(s)
- blue elderberry (elderberry, *Sambucus* spp.), 1771
- blue ginseng (blue cohosh, *Caulophyllum thalictroides*), 1735
- blue-green algae, 232
- blue kale (kale, *Brassica oleracea* var. *acephala*), 1795
- blue lotus (lotus, Nymphaeaceae), 1804
- blue lupine (*Lupinus angustifolius*), 1728–1729
- blue mountain tea (goldenrod, *Solidago odora*), 1779
- blue rocket (*Aconitum*), 1079
- blue-stem (*Andropogon furcatus*), 1735
- blue-stem wheatgrass (blue-stem, *Andropogon furcatus*), 1735
- blue vervain (*Verbena hastata*), 1735
- blue water lily (lotus, Nymphaeaceae), 1804
- blueberry (*Vaccinium*), 1732
- in Arctic, 1299
- in North America (pre-Columbian), 1288, 1289, 1293, 1295, 1299
- in Subarctic, 1324, 1325, 1327
- V. angustifolium*, 1734–1735
- V. corymbosum*, 1734–1735
- V. myrtillos* (bilberry), 1732
- blueberry elder (elderberry, *Sambucus* spp.), 1771
- bluebottle (cornflower, *Centaurea cyanus*), 1762
- Bluefield banana (banana, *Musa paradisiaca*), 1726
- bluefish (*Pomatomus salatrix*), 1155
- in North America (pre-Columbian), 1290
- BMI (Body Mass Index). *See* Body Mass Index (BMI)
- BMR (basal metabolic rate). *See* basal metabolic rate (BMR)
- Bo-lum site (Vietnam), 598
- boar
- in British Isles (Medieval), 1220
- in southern Europe courtly diet, 1207
- Sus scrofa* (= wild boar)
- in British Isles
- prehistoric, 1217
- Roman period, 1218
- in Europe, northern (Mesolithic), 1227
- Sus scrofa domestica*, 536–537
- (*see also* pig(s))
- bobcat (*Felis rufus*), 1291
- bochweit (buckwheat, *Fagopyrum esculentum*, *Fagopyrum* spp.), 1739
- body composition, and protein-energy malnutrition, 983–984
- body image
- in anorexia nervosa, 1001
- in Pacific Islands, 1359
- in United States, 1483
- Body Mass Index (BMI), 1386–1387
- in body size classification, 909
- in obesity measurements, 1062–1063
- body weight, 1062–1063
- on basal metabolic rate, 895
- boechweite (buckwheat, *Fagopyrum esculentum*, *Fagopyrum* spp.), 1739
- Boer goat (*Capra bircus*), 534. *See also* goat(s)
- Boer War, 1224
- bog heather (*Erica tetralix*), 1735
- bog myrtle
- Myrsine trifoliata*, 1735
- Myrica gale*, 432, 1735
- bog potato (apios, *Apios americana*, *A. tuberosa*), 1719–1720
- bog rhubarb (coltsfoot, *Tussilago farfara*), 1761
- bogbean (bog myrtle, *Myrica gale*), 1735
- Boghazhöy site (Turkey), 596
- bogong moth, in Aborigine diet, 1342
- Bohemia
- fish in, 458
- rutabagas in, 295
- Bohemian squash (delicata, *Cucur-*

Subject Index

1953

- bita pepo*, 1768. *See also* squash
Bobnenkaffe, 644
 bok choy (*Brassica rapa*), 1735, 1741. *See also* cabbage; Chinese cabbage
 bolete (*Boletus edulis*), 1735. *See also* fungus(i); mushroom(s)
 boletes, 316
Boletus edulis (bolete, *Steinpilz*, *porcini*, *cépe*), 1735, 1818
Boletus purpureus, 316
Boletus suillus, 316
 Bolivia
 animal foods in
 alpaca, 555
 llama, 555
 sheep, 555, 578
 sheep milk cheese, 577
 diet in, 1257
 dietary liquids in
 coca, 709
 grape brandy, 1259
 yerba maté, 1259
 food aid in, 1259
 food supply problems in, 1260
 geophagia in, 969
 nutrition in
 anemia and, 929
 iodine deficiency and, childhood, 805
 nutritional standards in, 1258
 plant foods in
 cañihua, 1255
 maize (corn), 1257
 oca, 1824
 peanut, native, 384
 potato, 1257
 white, 188, 195
 squash, 348
 yam, 1733
 plant foods in (pre-Columbian)
 peanut, native, 364
 potato, white, native, 1254–1255
 squash, 345, 347
 bolting, 107
 bomb calorimeter, 891–892
Bombax glabra (Malabar nut), 1807
bombilla, 1885
Bombyx mori (silkworm pupae), 551
 Bonanza peach (peach, *Prunus persica*), 1830. *See also* peach(es)
 Bonavist bean (horse gram, *Dolichos biflorus*), 1787
 bondue (amaranth, *Amaranthus hypochondriacus*, *A. cruentus*, *A. caudatus*), 1717–1718
 bone(s)
 in ancient populations, 35, 163
 Harris lines of density of, 23
 anemia and, 923
 chemical analysis of, 58–62, 163
 anthropological, 60–61
 approaches and assumptions, 58–59
 statistical analysis of, 62
 cortical (compact), in ancient populations
 remodeling and microstructure of, 22
 thickness of, 21–22
 disposal of, in Near East urban sites (ancient), 1127
 fatigue damage in, 951, 958
 fluorosis, 40–41
 formation of
 aluminum and, 1701–1702
 boron in, 858
 calcium and, 785–789 (*see also* calcium)
 manganese and, 861
 phosphorus and, 789–790
 silicon and, 863–864
 vitamin D deficiency and, 763–764
 and osteoporosis
 fragility of, 950–951
 of Inuits *vs.* Caucasians, 1469
 mass of, 950
 remodeling of, 949–950
 calcium and, 958
 parathyroid hormone and, 842
 taphonomic factors and, 52
 vitamin C and, 37–38
 vitamin D and, 36
 bone fluid compartment (BFC), 839–840
 bone grease (caribou), 484–485
 bone proteins, 778
 bonefish (*Albula vulpes*)
 in Caribbean (pre-Columbian), 1266, 1268
 in North America (pre-Columbian), 1290
 boneset (*Eupatorium perfoliatum*, *Eupatorium* spp.), 1735–1736
bonet, 632
boniata, 1736
boniato (*Ipomoea batatas*), 1736. *See also* sweet potato; yam
 bonito, dried (*katsuo-bushi*), 1178
 bonnet (Scotch Bonnet pepper, *Capsicum chinense*), 1783
 bonnethead shark (*Sphyrna tiburo*), 1290
Book of Agriculture, 315
Book of Degress, 1537
The Book of God's Deeds, 1502
The Book of Keruyng, 1221
Book of Odes, 422
Book of Poetry, 232
Book of Rites, 315
The Book of Songs, 315
The Book of the Thousand Nights and One Night, 1525
 Booth avocado (avocado, *Persea americana*), 1724–1725. *See also* avocado
 borage
 Borago officinalis, 432, 1736
 in British Isles
 Medieval, 1219
 Roman period, 1218
 in Europe, southern, 1209
 Indian (*Coleus amboinicus*), 1789
 Borago officinalis (borage), 432, 1736. *See also* borage
 Boran, 474
Borassus flabellifer (wine palm), 1882
 Borassus palm (wine palm, *Borassus flabellifer*), 1882
 borax, as food preservative, 857
 Bordeaux, wines of, 732, 734, 735
 boreal vetch (tufted vetch, *Vicia*), 1873
 borecole (*Brassica oleracea* var. *acephala*)
 collards, 1761
 kale, 1795
 boric acid, as food preservative, 857
 Borneo
 plant foods in
 coconut, 394
 sago, 202, 205
 sea turtles as food in, 572
 boron
 oral intake history of, 857
 as trace element, 857–858
Bos spp. *See* cattle
Bos frontalis (mithan), 490. *See also* cattle
 worship of, 491
Bos gaurus (wild gaur), 490. *See also* cattle
Bos grunniens (domesticated yak), 490, 607–614. *See also* cattle; yak
Bos indicus (zebu cattle), 490, 1332. *See also* cattle
 in Latin America, 494
Bos javanicus (banteng, Bali cattle), 490. *See also* cattle
Bos mutus (wild yak), 490, 607. *See also* cattle
Bos primigenius (auroch), 490, 491. *See also* cattle

1954

Subject Index

- Bos primigenius f. taurus*. *See also* cattle
 in Africa, sub-Saharan, 1332
 in Europe, northern (Mesolithic), 1227
- Bos taurus* (European cattle), 490, 1332. *See also* cattle
- Bosc pear (pear, *Pyrus communis*), 1831. *See also* pear
- Boston Floating Hospital, 979
- Boston lettuce (lettuce, *Lactuca sativa* var. *capitata*), 1801. *See also* lettuce
- Boston Tea Party, 644, 1867
- Boswell's Journal of a Tour to the Hebrides with Samuel Johnson*, 1370
- Botaurus lentiginosus* (American bittern), 1291
- botoko plum (governor's plum, *Flacourtia indica*), 1780
- Botrytis* (neck rot), on onions, 253
- Botswana
 baTlokwa ba Moshaweng in, 1505–1507, 1508
 food prejudices and taboos in, 1505–1507, 1508
- bottle gourd
Crescentia cujete (calabash), 1742
Lagenaria leucantha, 1158
Lagenaria siceraria, 1736 (*see also* calabash; pumpkin; squash)
 in North America (pre-Columbian), 1289
 in New Zealand, 1343
 in North America (pre-Columbian), 1289, 1294, 1295, 1297
- bottle-nosed dolphin (*Tursiops truncatus*), 1291
- bottling, glass
 in beer production, 624
 in British Isles (1700–1900), 1223
- botulism, 1034, 1037–1038
- Bouea macrophylla* (kudangan, *kundungan*), 1160, 1798
- bouillie*, 632–633
- bounce berry (cranberry, *Vaccinium macrocarpon*), 1764. *See also* cranberry
- Bounty*, H.M.S., 1355, 1737
- Bouqras site, 84
- Bourbon. *See also* Réunion
 coffee production in, 648
- bourbon, 660–661
- Bourbon cane (*Saccharum officinarum*), 438–439. *See also* sugar
- bourgeois cuisine, European, 1208
- bousa*, 620, 621
- bovine growth hormone, 494, 1655–1659
 animal welfare and, 1656
 consumer response to, 1658
 in dairy farming, 1656–1657
 implications of, 1658
 industry actions for, 1658
 international issues on, 1657–1658
 regulation of, 1657
 safety of, 1655–1656
- bovine somatotropin, 494, 1655–1659. *See also* bovine growth hormone
- bovine spongiform encephalopathy (BSE), 1043, 1651
- bowfin (*Amia calva*), 1290, 1295, 1297
- Bowles mint (*Mentha × rotundifolia*), 1815
- box thorn (matrimony vine, *Lycium chinense*, *L. andersonii*), 1811
- box turtle (*Terrapene carolina*), 1290, 1295, 1297
- boysenberry (*Rubus loganobaccus*), 1733, 1736
- Brachiaria deflexa*, 155
 animal fonio, 116
 guinea millet, 1331
- Brachiaria ramosa* (peda sama), 118
- Brachidontes* spp. (mussel), 1290. *See also* mussel(s)
- bracken (bracken fern, *Pteridium aquilinum*), 1736
 in British Isles (prehistoric), 1217
 in North America (pre-Columbian), 1299
- bracken fern
Pteridium aquilinum, 1736
 in British Isles (prehistoric), 1217
 in North America (pre-Columbian), 1299
- Pteridium aquilinum* var. *esculentum*, 1343
- Pteridium esculentum*, 1340
- braga*, in Russia
 Soviet period, 1246
 19th cent., 1243
- brain development. *See also* mental development
 iodine deficiency and, 802–803, 804
 protein-energy malnutrition and, 985, 1462
- brake (bracken fern, *Pteridium aquilinum*), 1736
- bramble(s) (*Rubus* spp.), 1733, 1736–1737. *See also* berries; specific berries, e.g., cloudberry
- bran. *See also* fiber
 and calcium absorption, 953
 diet reformers on, 1561
 brand names, and food labeling, 1622
- brandy, 656–657, 733
 in British Isles (1485–1688), 1223
 in Caribbean (colonial), 1283
 distillation of, early, 655
 in France, 656–657
 grape, in South America, 1259
 toddy, 662
- Branta canadensis* (Canada goose), 529
 in North America
 pre-Columbian, 1291
 Spanish colonial, 1300
- Brassica*, 433. *See also* rapeseed (canola) oil
- Brassica alba* (= *Sinapis alba*, white mustard), 289, 292–293, 1820
- Brassica alboglabra* (Chinese broccoli), 293, 1754. *See also* cabbage
- Brassica campestris* (flowering white cabbage, turnip), 289, 294, 1774. *See also* cabbage; turnip
- Brassica caulorapa*, 289. *See also* *Brassica oleracea*
- Brassica chinensis* (Chinese cabbage, pakchoi, kai choi), 293, 1157, 1827
choi sam, 293
- Brassica juncea* (= *Sinapis juncea*, mustard greens), 289, 293, 1157, 1819–1820
 rapeseed, 383
- Brassica napobrassica* (rutabaga), 289, 295, 1845–1846
- Brassica napus*
 broccoli raab, 1738
 Hanover kale, 1783 (*see also* cabbage; kale)
 rape, 383, 1843
- Brassica nigra* (= *Sinapis nigra*, black mustard), 289, 292–293, 1820
- Brassica oleracea* (= *Brassica caulorapa*), 289, 290. *See also* broccoli; Brussels sprouts; cabbage; cauliflower; collards; kale; kohlrabi
 broccoli, 291–292
 Brussels sprouts, 292
 cabbage, 290–291
 cauliflower, 291–292
 collards, 291
 couve, 1763
 kale, 291
 kohlrabi, 292

Subject Index

1955

- Brassica oleracea* Gongylodes Group (kohlrabi), 1797. *See also* cabbage
- Brassica oleracea* var. *acephala* (collards, kale), 1761. *See also* cabbage; collards; kale
 collards, 1741, 1761
 slavery and, 1761
 kale, 1795
- Brassica oleracea* var. *botrytis* (cauliflower), 1747–1748
- Brassica oleracea* var. *gemmifera* (Brussels sprouts), 1738–1739
- Brassica parachinensis* (Chinese flowering cabbage), 1755
- Brassica pekinensis* (Chinese cabbage), 289, 293, 1754–1755. *See also* cabbage
- Brassica rapa*, 289. *See also* cabbage
 bok choy, 1735
 Holland greens, 1786
 turnip (turnip greens), 294–295, 1873 (*see also* turnip)
- Braunschweig-Volkenrode Genetic Resources Center, 195
- Brazil
 animal foods in
 buffalo milk, 589–590
 cattle (post-Columbian), 493–494
 goat milk, 534
 pig, 539
 sea turtle eggs (pre-Columbian), 569
 sheep, 578
 water buffalo, 589–590
 coffee exports of, 18th cent., 1310
 cretinism in, 801
 diet in, 1257
 dietary liquids in
 ale, 625
 beer, 625, 1259
 cacao, 635
 chicba, 1259
 coffee, 647, 649–650, 1259, 1760–1761
 production of, 648, 649–650, 652, 1310
 guaraná, 1259
 tea, 718
 yerba maté, 1259
 droughts in, 1260
 famine in, 1260, 1413
 food aid in, 1259
 food exports of, 1259, 1310
 parasitic worm infections in, 926
 plant foods in
 banana, 180, 1726
 black beans, 1257
 buckwheat, 90
 coconut milk, 1257
 coffee, 1259
 corn mint, 1762
 cornmeal, 1257
cuscutz paulista, 1257
 gherkin (cucumber), 1777
 hearts of palm, 1259
 kale, 1257
 mace, 1805
 maize (corn), 98, 99
 manioc, 182, 183, 1257, 1265, 1810
 orange, 1257
 palm oil, 400, 1257
 passion fruit, 1829
 peanut, 384, 1255, 1257, 1831
 potato, white, 188
 red palm oil, 397
 rice, 1257
 roselle, 1845
 shrimp, 1257
 soybean, 1259
 sugar, 437
 sugarcane, 437, 443, 447, 660, 1259, 1280, 1860
 turtle bean, 1873
 watermelon, 306, 307
 wheat, 1256, 1257
 plant foods in (pre-Columbian)
 chilli pepper, 281
 manioc, 182
 water buffalo in, 586, 587, 589–590
 Brazil nut (*Bertholletia excelsa*), 67, 1737
 Brazil nut soybeans, 1646
 Brazilian banana (banana, *Musa paradisiaca*), 177, 1726
 Brazilian cherry (pitanga, *Eugenia uniflora*), 1836
 Brazilian Corporation for Agricultural Research (EMBRAPA), 100
 Brazilian cowtree (*Mimusops elata*), 1814
 Brazilian grape (jaboticaba, *Myrciaria cauliflora*), 1790
 Brazilian grape tree (jaboticaba, *Myrciaria cauliflora*), 1790
 Brazilian guava (guava, *Psidium guajava*), 1782
 Brazilian malagueta (*Capsicum frutescens*), 1737. *See also* chilli pepper(s)
- bread. *See also* wheat
 in Arab countries, 1145, 1146
 in Australia (colonial), 1346
 in Egypt (ancient), 1878
 food prejudices and, 1207
 in Indian cookery, 1148
 iodized, 808
 Italian subsidy of, 1581
 in Japan, 1182
kvass from, 710
 in Mesopotamia, 1141–1142
 in North America
 17th cent., 1305, 1307
 18th cent., 1308
 19th cent., 1312–1313
 nutritive value of, Rubner on, 901
 in Ottoman period, of Turkey, 1148
pain de campagne, 1310
 in Pharaonic Period, 1130
 sourdough, in North America (19th cent.), 1312–1313
 Bread for the World (BFW), 1590
 bread wheat (wheat, *Triticum aestivum*), 1878. *See also* wheat
 cytogenetics of, 168
 breadfruit
Artocarpus altilis (= *A. communis* = *A. incisus*), 1159, 1737
 in Jamaica (post-Columbian), 1737
 in Pacific Islands, 1355, 1357
 preservation of, 1358–1359
Artocarpus mariannensis, 1355
Treculia africana, 1737
 breadnut
Artocarpus altilis (= *A. communis* = *A. incisus*, breadfruit), 1737 (*see also* breadfruit)
Brosimum alicastrum, 1737
 breadroot (= Indian turnip)
Arisaema triphyllum, 1790
Eriogonum longifolium, 1790
Psoralea spp., 1790
Psoralea esculenta, 1737–1738
 breadroot scurf pea (breadroot, *Psoralea esculenta*), 1737–1738
 breakfast
 cereals for, 1489–1490
 and cognitive function, 1459
 bream
 in Europe (ancient-medieval), 458
 farming of, modern, 466
 sea (*Synagris* spp.), 1155
 breast cancer
 diet-related, 1091–1092
 Mediterranean diet and, 1199
 breast milk, 626–630
 colostrum, 626–627
 maternal, 626–628
 mercenary (wet nurse), 628–630
 qualities of, 627
 supply of, 627
 breastfeeding, 1444–1451
 in Africa, sub-Saharan, 1337
 decline of, 633
 in developing world, modern, 1450–1451

1956

Subject Index

- breastfeeding (*cont.*)
 and diabetes, 1084
 education levels and, 1449–1451
 and food allergy, 1024,
 1049–1050
 in France (1890s), 698
 and immune function, 1400
 industrial era, 1448–1449
vs. infant formulas, vitamin K deficiencies and, 780
 marasmus from, 978–979, 980
 maternal, 626–628
 mercenary, 628–630, 633
 in Neolithic to Renaissance,
 1444–1446
 and ovulation, 627–628
 prehistoric, 1444
 re-emergence of, 633
 in Renaissance to eve of industrialization, 1446–1447
 and rickets incidence, 765
 in “scientific” era, 1449–1450
 World Fertility Survey on, 633
 breeding. *See also* specific plant or animal, e.g., wheat
 animal
 Arctic char, 459
 chickens, 501
 ducks, 517
 mollusks, 464
 Pacific salmon, 459
 sea turtles, 573
 selective livestock, 1225
 shad, 459
 trout, 459
 plant
 maize (corn), 101–103, 109–110
 oats, 123–125
 potato, white, 195
 rice, 145
 sugar beet, 445
 sugarcane, 439, 444
 sunflower, 429–430
 brewer’s yeast, 1083–1084
 brewing, beer and ale. *See also* ale; beer
 in antiquity, 620–621
 in Europe, 621–622
 innovations in, 623–624
 in Islamic world, 621
 and microbreweries, 625
 in modern world, 624–625
 in New World, 622–623
 in North America, early, 623
bringal (*Solanum melongena*), 1158. *See also* eggplant
brinjal (eggplant, *Solanum melongena*), 1770. *See also* eggplant
 bristle grass (millet, *Panicum* spp., *Setaria* spp.), 1814
 Britain. *See* British Isles; England
 British Cameroons, palm oil in, 399
 British East India Company, 712, 714, 715
 British Empire Potato Collecting Expedition, 193
 British field garlic (garlic, *Allium vineale*), 1776. *See also* garlic
 British Guiana
 Demerara sugar in, 441–442
 indentured servants in, 1284
 British Isles. *See also* specific countries, e.g., England
 animal domestication in, prehistoric, 1217
 animal farming in
 Roman period, 1218
 20th cent., 1225
 animal foods in
 cattle, 492
 sheep, 576
 animal foods in (1485–1688)
 anchovies, 1221
 bacon, 1222
 butter, 1222
 cattle, 1222
 cheese, 1221, 1222
 chickens, 1222
 eels, 1221
 ham, 1222
 herring, 1221
 lobster, 1221
 milk, 1222
 oysters, 1221
 pig, 1222
 prawns, 1221
 salmon, 1221
 sheep, 1222
 shellfish, 1221
 shrimp, 1221
 sturgeons, 1221
 swan, 1223
 turkey, 1221, 1223
 veal, 1223
 venison, 1222
 whelk, 1221
 animal foods in (1700–1900)
 capons, 1224
 cod fish, 1223, 1224
 eels, 1224
 game birds, 1224
 hake, 1224
 herring, 1224
 milk, 1223
 pheasant, 1224
 salmon, 1224
 shellfish, 1224
 skate, 1224
 veal, 1224
 animal foods in (early Medieval)
 butter, ewes’ milk, 1219
 cattle, 1219
 eggs, 1219
 game birds, 1219
 goats, 1219
 goose, 530, 1219
 hens, 1219
 herring, 1219
 hogs, 1219
 pig, 1219
 sheep, 1219
 whale, 1219
 animal foods in (Medieval)
 boar, wild, 1220
 butter, 1220
 cattle, 1219
 cheese, 1220
 curd cheese, 1220
 curlew, 1220
 deer, 1220
 eggs, 1220
 game birds, 1220
 herons, 1220
 herring, 1219
 mutton, 1219
 partridge, 1220
 peacock, 1220
 pigeon, 1220
 porpoises, 1219
 quail, 1220
 snipe, 1220
 swan, 1220
 woodchuck, 1220
 animal foods in (prehistoric)
 beaver, 1217
 boar, wild, 1217
 butter, 1217
 cattle, 1217
 cheese, 1217, 1218
 chicken, 1217
 crabs, 1217
 deer
 red, 1217
 roe, 1217
 ducks, 1217
 eggs, bird, 1217
 elk, 1217
 fox, 1217
 game birds, eggs of, 1217
 goat, 1217
 goose, 1217
 greylag, 1217
 grouse, 1217
 honey, 1218
 lobster, 1217
 otter, 1217
 oxen, wild, 1217
 pig, 1217
 pike, 1217
 ptarmigan, 1217
 salmon, 1217

Subject Index

1957

- sheep, 1217
 swan, whooper, 1217
 trout, 1217
 wildcat, 1217
 animal foods in (Roman period)
 barnacle geese, 1218
 bear, 1218
 boar, wild, 1218
 capons, 1218
 cattle, 1218
 cheese, 1218
 chicken, 1218
 deer
 fallow, 1218
 red, 1218
 roe, 1218
 eggs, 1218
 goose, barnacle, 1218
 guinea fowl, 1218
 hare, 1218
 honey, 1218
 mallards, 1218
 mutton, 1218
 oyster, 1218
 partridge, 1218
 peacock, 1218
 pheasant, 1218
 pig, 1218
 pigeon, wild, 1218
 rabbit, 1218
 rennet, cheese, 1218
 rennet, lamb (kid), 1218
 shellfish, 1218
 snails, 1218
 cattle feed in, 1688–1750, 1222
 celiac disease in, 1010
 cuisine in, 1217–1226
 Celtic, 1217–1218
 early Medieval (407–1066), 1219
 early modern (1688–1750), 1222–1223
 later modern (1700–1900), 1223–1224
 Medieval (1066–1485), 1219–1221
 prehistorical (6000 B.C. to 54 B.C.), 1217–1218
 Roman (54 B.C. to A.D. 407), 1218
 20th cent., 1224–1226
 Tudor, Elizabethan, and Stuart, 1221–1222
 dietary liquids in, milk and dairy products, 698–700
 dietary liquids in (1485–1688)
 ale, 1222, 1223
 beer, 1222, 1223
 brandy, 1223
 chocolate, 1223
 coffee, 1223
 gin, 1223
 rum, 1223
 tea, 1222, 1223
 dietary liquids in (1700–1900), tea, 1223
 dietary liquids in (early Medieval)
 ale, 1219
 beer, 1219
 mead, 1219
 dietary liquids in (Medieval)
 buttermilk, 1220
 cider, 1220
 perry, 1220
 whey, 1220
 wine, 1220
 dietary liquids in (prehistoric)
 beer, 1218
 mead, 1218
 whey, 1218
 wine, 1218
 dietary liquids in (Roman period)
 beer, 1218
 wine, 1218
 farming in, 20th cent., 1225
 fasting in
 early Medieval, 1219
 Medieval, 1220
 food additives in, 1224
 government food policy in
 19th cent., 1579–1580
 World War I, 1580–1582
 World War II, 1582–1583
 livestock breeding in, selective, 20th cent., 1225
 Plague in (1348–1400), 1221
 plant foods in
 dulce, 1769
 oca, 1824
 potato, 991–992
 white, 191, 197, 1879
 scarlet runner bean, 1729
 seaweed, 1850
 plant foods in (1485–1688)
 alexander, 1221
 apricot, 1222
 cabbage, 1223
 carrot, 1223
 crab apple, 1221
 endive
 Belgian, 1221
 white, 1221
 gooseberry, 1222
 mushrooms, 1223
 peas, 1222
 potato, white, 1222, 1223
 spinach, 1223
 sugar, 1221
 turnip, 1222
 wheat, 1222
 plant foods in (1700–1900)
 potato, white, 1223
 sugar, 1223
 plant foods in (early medieval)
 beet, 1219
 cabbage, 1219
 leek, 263
 linseed, 1219
 onion, 1219
 orache, 1219
 rosemary, 1219
 thyme, 1219
 wild beet, 1219
 plant foods in (Medieval)
 almond milk, 1220
 apple, 1219
 barley, 1220
 borage, 1219
 cabbage, 1221
 cherry, 1219
 cinnamon, 1220
 citrus, 1219
 clove, 1220
 coriander, 1220
 cress, 1219
 cumin, 1220
 fennel, 1219
 garlic, 1221
 ginger, 1220
 gooseberry, 1219
 grains-of-paradise, 1220
 leek, 1219, 1221
 mace, 1220
 Malvasia grape, 1220
 medlar, 1219
 nutmeg, 1220
 oats, 1220
 onion, 1219, 1221
 parsley, 1219
 peach, 1219
 pear, 1219
 plum, 1219
 pomegranate, 1219
 purslane, 1219
 quince, 1219
 rosemary, 1219
 rue, 1219
 rye, 1220
 sage, 1219
 strawberry, 1220
 sugar, 1220
 wheat, 1220
 plant foods in (prehistoric)
 acorn, 1217
 algae, 1217
 asparagus, 1217
 beechnut, 1217
 beefsteak fungus, 1217
 blackberry, 1217
 bracken fern, 1217
 cabbage, wild, 1217
 chard, 1217
 chestnut, 1217

1958

Subject Index

- British Isles (*cont.*)
 coriander, 1217
 corn mint, 1217
 crab apple, 1217
 dandelion, 1217
 elderberry, 1217
 fern, 1217
 fungi, tree, 1217
 garlic, 1217
 Good-King-Henry, 1217
 harebell, 1217
 hazelnut, 1217
 hogweed, 1217
 ivy-leaved toadflax, 1217
 juniper, 1217
 lamb's-lettuce, 1217
 lichen, 1217
 lily bulb, 1217
 mallow, 1217
 marjoram, wild, 1217
 mushrooms, 1217
 mustard, wild, 1217
 nettles, 1217
 onion, 1217
 orache, 1217
 pine nut, 1217
 pinecone, 1217
 poppy, 1217
 purslane, 1217
 red clover, 1217
 salad burnet, 1217
 sea holly, 1217
 sea kale, 1217
 sea purslane, 1217
 sea spinach, 1217
 sloes, 1217
 Solomon's seal, 1217
 strawberry, 1217
 tansy, 1217
 walnut, 1217
 wheat, 1217–1218
 wood sorrel, 1217
 yellow rocket, 1217
 plant foods in (Roman period)
 almond, 1218
 apricot, 1218
 artichoke, 1218
 asparagus, 1218
 barley, 1218
 borage, 1218
 cassia, 1218
 chervil, 1218
 cinnamon, 1218
 cornsalad, 1218
 dill, 1218
 endive, 1218
 fennel, 1218
 figs, 1218
 ginger, 1218
 globe artichoke, 1218
 Good-King-Henry, 1218
 grapes, 1218
 lentils, 1218
liquamen, 1218
 lovage, 1218
 mustard, white, 1218
 nettles, 1218
 oats, 1218
 peaches, 1218
 pennycress, 1218
 pepper, 1218
 rennet, plant, 1218
 rye, 1218
 sage, 1218
 shallots, 1218
silphium, 1218
 thyme, 1218
 scurvy in, 990
 1485–1688, 1222
 ancient-medieval, 991
 social compact in, 1586
 vegetarianism in
 1485–1688, 1224
 20th cent., 1226
 British Medical Association, 1610
 on food additives, 1670
British Medical Journal, 1689
 British White Fish Authority, 464
 British wild garlic (garlic, *Allium oleraceum*), 1776. *See also* garlic
 broad bean paste (*doubanjiang*), 1168
 broad beans (*Vicia faba*, fava), 271, 276–280, 1728. *See also* fava bean; lentil(s); pea(s)
 in Afghanistan, 273
 in China, 273
 in India, 273
 origins of, 273
 in Tadzhikistan, 273
 in Uzbekistan, 273
 broad bellflower
Campanula (campanula), 1743
 in Korea, 1185
 broad-leafed endive (endive, *Cichorium endivia*), 1771
 broad-leaved tea tree (*Melaleuca quinquenervia*, *M. cajuputi*), 1742
 Broad Spectrum Revolution, 160–161
 broad-toothed rat (*Mastomys fuscus*), 1341
 broad-winged hawk (*Buteo platypterus*), 1291
 broccoli, 1738, 1741. *See also* broccoli raab; cabbage; calabrese; cauliflower; Chinese broccoli
Brassica alboglabra (Chinese), 293, 1754
Brassica oleracea, 291–292
 nutritional value of, 297
Brassica oleracea var. *botrytis* (cauliflower), 1748
Brassica oleracea var. *italica*, 1738, 1741
 in Europe, southern, 1209
 glucobrassicin in, 1696
 in North America (18th cent.), 1307–1308
 broccoli raab (*Brassica napus*), 1738.
See also broccoli; cabbage
 broccoli rab (broccoli raab, *Brassica napus*), 1738
 broccoli rabe (broccoli raab, *Brassica napus*), 1738
 broccoli rape (broccoli raab, *Brassica napus*), 1738
 brocket (*Mazama americana*), 1263
brocoletti di rape (broccoli raab, *Brassica napus*), 1738
 Broken Orange Pekoe Fannings tea (tea, *Camellia sinensis*), 1866–1867. *See also* tea(s)
 bromelia (*Bromelia*), 1738
Bromelia balansae, 1835
Bromelia karatas, 1835
Bromelia pinguin (pinguin), 1835
Bromus, 113
Bromus mango (mango), 113
 Bronze Age
 Korean cookware in, 1186
 and northern European diet, 1228–1229
 brook trout. *See also* trout
 early breeding of, 459
 brooklime (*Veronica beccabunga*, *V. americana*, etc.), 1738
 for scurvy, 993
 brooklyme (brooklime, *Veronica beccabunga*, *V. americana*, etc.), 1738
 broomcorn (sorghum, *Sorghum vulgare* = *S. bicolor*), 1853–1854
Brosimum alicastrum (breadnut, *ramón*), 1737
 in highland Central America (pre-Columbian), 1249
Broussonetia papyrifera (paper mulberry), 1828
 brown bear (*Ursus arctos*), 1291, 1293
 brown-capped mushroom, 1818
 brown lentil (*Lens esculenta*), 1712
 brown mustard (*Brassica juncea*), 1819–1820
 brown rice (rice, *Oryza sativa*), 132, 1843–1844. *See also* rice
 brown trout. *See also* trout
 early breeding of, 459

Subject Index

1959

- Brown Turkey fig (fig, *Ficus carica*), 1774
- Brown University, 1372
- Alan Shawn Feinstein World Hunger Program at, 1413
- Brucella* spp., hyperferremia on, 819
- Brucellosis*, food-borne, 1041–1042
- Bruguiera grymnorhiza* (Burma mangrove), 1740
- Brunei Darus, water buffalo in, 586, 587
- brush cherry (*Eugenia myrtifolia*, *Syzygium paniculatum*), 1738
- brushtail possum (*Trichosurus vulpecula*), 1341
- Brussels Convention (1902), 446
- Brussels sprouts (*Brassica oleracea* var. *gemmifera*), 292, 1738–1739, 1741. *See also* cabbage
- in Europe, 292
- glucobrassicin in, 1696
- Bt (*Bacillus thuringiensis*), 1650
- Bubalus bubalis* (water buffalo), 583–601, 1156. *See also* water buffalo
- Bubalus mephistopheles*, 597
- Bubalus murrensis*, 592
- Bubalus palaeindicus*, 590
- Bubalus paleo kerabau*, 592
- The Bubba Gump Shrimp Co. Cookbook*, 1494
- Buchanania arborescens* (little gooseberry tree), 1803
- Buchanania latifolia* (cuddapah almond), 1765
- Buchaninia arborescens* (jungle plum), 1341
- Buchloe dactyloides* (buffalo grass), 450
- buckbean (bog myrtle, *Menyanthes trifoliata*), 1735
- buckeye (*Aesculus* spp.), 1739
- in North America (pre-Columbian), 1289
- buckthorn
- Rhamnus* spp., 1739
- sea (*Hippophae rhamnoides*), 434, 1849
- buckwheat (*Fagopyrum esculentum*, *Fagopyrum* spp.), 90–97, 1739
- in Africa, South, 90
- in Asia, 90
- in Australia, 90
- in Brazil, 90
- in Canada, 90
- carbohydrates in, 92
- chemical composition of, 91
- in China, 90, 1739
- end products of, 95, 97
- in Europe, 90, 1739
- grading of, 93–94
- handling of, 94
- in India, 90
- infant feeding with, 632
- in Japan, 90
- kernel structure of, 91
- in Korea, 1185
- lipids in, 92
- in Netherlands, 1739
- in North America (18th cent.), 1308
- origins of, 90
- phenolic compounds in, 92–93
- plant and seed morphology of, 91
- in Poland, 90
- processing of, primary, 95, 96
- proteins in, 91, 93
- in Russia, 1739
- early, 1240
- 19th cent., 1242, 1243
- rutin from, 1687
- in Soviet Union, former, 1739
- storage of, 94, 95
- types and cultivars of, 90–91
- in United States, 90
- vitamins and minerals in, 92
- world production of, 90
- buckwheat grits (buckwheat, *Fagopyrum esculentum*, *Fagopyrum* spp.), 1739
- buckwheat groats (buckwheat, *Fagopyrum esculentum*, *Fagopyrum* spp.), 1739
- Buddha's-hand (chayote, *Secium edule*), 1750
- Buddhism
- buffalo and, 588
- food restrictions in
- animal flesh, 1176, 1489, 1553
- in Korea, 1188
- pork, 540
- sea turtles, 568
- soybean and, 423
- and tea consumption, in Korea, 1189
- and tofu consumption, 1178
- yaks and, 608, 610
- bleeding of, 613, 614
- Zen, tea drinking by, 715
- budu* (fish soy), 1162
- buffalo
- American bison (*see* American bison)
- Ictiobus* spp., 1290
- water (*Bubalus bubalis*), 583–601, 1156 (*see also* water buffalo)
- milk from, 694
- buffalo berry (*Shepherdia argentea*, *S. canadensis*), 1739
- buffalo gourd (*Cucurbita foetidissima*), 1739, 1858. *See also* squash
- buffalo grass (*Buchloe dactyloides*), 450
- buffalo mozzarella cheese, 1209
- buffalo robes, 452
- buffering agents, 1672
- Bulgaria
- buffalo milk in, 589
- cerebrovascular disease in, 1113
- sunflower in, 428, 429
- water buffalo in, 586, 587, 589
- as food, 589
- bulghur* (cracked wheat), in Middle East, 1142, 1146
- bulgur (wheat, *Triticum aestivum*), 1878
- bull-dog (turkey fruit, *Grewia retusifolia*), 1873
- bull kelp (*Durvillea antarctica*), 1344
- bull shark (*Carcharhinus leucas*), 1290
- Bullace grape (muscadine grape, *Vitis rotundifolia*), 1817
- bullace plum (Damson plum, *Prunus insititia*), 1767
- bullbrier (greenbrier, *Smilax* spp., *S. rotundifolia*), 1781
- bullhead catfish (*Ameiurus* spp.), 1290
- bullock's heart (*Annona reticulata*), 1159
- bullrush (bulrush, *Scirpus* spp.), 1739–1740
- bullsfoot (coltsfoot, *Tussilago farfara*), 1761
- bulrush(es)
- Scirpus* spp., 1739–1740 (*see also* cattail)
- S. validus*, in North America, 196
- pre-Columbian, 1289
- Typba domingensis*, 1340
- Typba orientalis*, 1340, 1343
- bulrush millet
- Panicum* spp. (millet), 1814
- Pennisetum glaucum*, 114
- Setaria* spp. (millet), 1814
- bunchberry (*Cornus canadensis*), 1763
- bunchosia (*Bunchosia argentea*), 1740
- buni* (bignay, *Antidesma bunius*), 1732
- Bunrui Haiku Zenshu*, 316
- bur grass (*Cenchrus biflorus*), 155

1960

Subject Index

- Burbank's spineless (prickly pear, *Opuntia*), 1839
 burbot, in Subarctic, 1324
 Burdekin plum (*Pleiogynium timoriense*, *P. solandri*), 1740
 burdock (*Arctium lappa*), 1740
 Bureau of Science (Manila), 918
 Burger King, 1319, 1488
Burbinus capensis (dikkop), 1506
Burbinus oediceemus (stone curlew), 1504
 Burma. *See* Myanmar
 Burma mangrove (*Bruguiera gymnorhiza*), 1740
 burnet
 great (*Sanguisorba officinalis*), 432, 1740
 Poterium sanguisorba, 1740
 Sanguisorba spp., 432
 burning bush (dittany, *Dictamnus albus*), 1769
 burning nettle(s) (*Urtica dioica*), 1822
 Burnsides Research Laboratory, 1568
 Burpee Hybrid cucumber, 308
 Burpee Hybrid melon, 308
 burr oak (*Quercus macrocarpa*), 1289
 burrfish (*Chilomycterus*), 1290
 Burundi
 coffee production in, 652
 maize in, 1335
 protein energy malnutrition in, 1337
 bush banana (*Leichhardtia australis*), 1340
 bush basil (basil, *Ocimum minimum*, *Satureja vulgaris*), 1727–1728
 bush bean (*Rhynchospora linearis*), 1340
 bush currant (*Antidesma ghaesembilla*), 1740
 bush greens (amaranth, *Amaranthus hypochondriacus*, *A. cruentus*, *A. caudatus*), 1717–1718. *See also* amaranth
 bush okra (Jew's mallow, *Corchorus olitorus*), 1793
 bush rat (*Rattus fuscipes*), 1341
 bush tomato (*Solanum*), 1340
 "Bushmen," anemia in, 926–927
Busycon spp. (whelk), 1290
 butchering
 Islam rules on, 1504
 Kosher laws on, 1500
Buteo platypterus (broad-winged hawk), 1291
Butia capitata (jelly palm), 1792
 butter, 385, 692, 694, 699
 in British Isles
 1485–1688, 1222
 Medieval, 1220
 prehistoric, 1217
 clarified, 694
 in Indian subcontinent, 1150
 coloring of, 1669
 in England, 699
 ewes' milk, 1219
 fatty acids in, 385
 health and, 700
 in the Netherlands
 1300–1500, 1233, 1234
 1800–1960, 1237
 in North America
 post-Columbian, 1313
 18th cent., 1308
 reduced, 694
 in Russia (19th cent.), 1243
 in Scandinavia, 699
 in United States, 699
 yak, 611–612
 butter beans (*Phaseolus lunatus*), 1729
 butter pear (avocado, *Persea americana*), 1724–1725. *See also* avocado
 butter-tea, 612
 buttercup squash (*Cucurbita maxima*), 342, 343, 1740. *See also* squash
 butterflies, 547
Butterflies in My Stomach, 546
 butterfly weed (*Asclepias tuberosa*), 1740
 butterhead lettuce (lettuce, *Lactuca sativa* var. *capitata*), 1801. *See also* lettuce
 buttermilk
 in British Isles (Medieval), 1220
 in Dutch Republic (1500–1800), 1235
 in India, 715
 in the Netherlands (1300–1500), 1234
 butternut
 Caryocar amygdaliferum (souari nut), 1854
 Caryocar nuciferum (souari nut), 1854
 Juglans cinerea (walnut), 1876
 in North America (pre-Columbian), 1289
 butternut squash (*Cucurbita moschata*), 340, 350, 1740, 1857. *See also* *Cucurbita moschata*; squash
 butterweed (horseweed, *Erigeron canadensis* = *Conyza canadensis*), 1787
 button mushrooms, 1818
Butyrospermum parkii (shea tree), 1852
buvettes à deaux gazeuses, 707
Byronima crassifolia (nance), 1821
- ## C
- Caballo Muerte site, 231
 cabbage
 Brassica spp.
 in Australia (colonial period), 1346
 B. campestris (flowering white cabbage), 1774
 B. oleracea, 290–292, 1741
 (*see also* broccoli; Brussels sprouts; cauliflower; Chinese broccoli)
 B. oleracea var. *acephala* (green cabbage, kale), 1795
 B. parachinensis (Chinese flowering cabbage), 1755
 B. pekinensis (Chinese cabbage), 290, 293, 1754–1755
 B. rapa (napa, bok choy), 1735, 1741
 in British Isles
 1485–1688, 1223
 early Medieval, 1219
 Medieval, 1221
 in Caribbean (post-Columbian), 1272, 1279
 Chinese
 B. chinensis, 1157
 in Korea, 1188
 B. pekinensis, 290, 1754–1755
 in Dutch Republic
 (1500–1800), 1235
 in Europe, southern, 1209
 European spring (*Brassica oleracea*), 290, 1741
 in Greek city-states, 290
 hard-headed *vs.* loose, 291
 medicinal uses of, 290, 1541
 in Mediterranean, native, 1738
 in the Netherlands
 (1300–1500), 1234
 in New Zealand, 1345
 in North America
 18th cent., 1307–1308, 1311
 19th cent., 1311
 in Roman empire, 290–291
 in Russia, 290
 early, 1240
 19th cent., 1242
 Savoy, 290, 291

Subject Index

1961

- sea (*B. oleracea*), 290
types of, 290, 291
wild, 1738
B. oleracea, 290
Sabal palmetto (swamp cabbage, hearts of palm), 1784
cabbage-cole, 292
cabbage palm (hearts of palm, *Sabal palmetto*), 1784
in North America (pre-Columbian), 1289
cabbage tree (*Cordyline terminalis*, etc.), 1741
in New Zealand, 1343
cabbage turnip (kohlrabi, *Brassica oleracea* Gongyloides Group), 1797
Cabernet Franc grape (*Vitis vinifera*), 1741. *See also* grape(s); wine
Cabernet Sauvignon grape (*Vitis vinifera*), 1741. *See also* grape(s); wine
cabras (goat, *Capra hircus*), 533
cacao (*Theobroma cacao*), 432, 635–640, 1163, 1741–1742. *See also* cacao
in Africa, sub-Saharan, 1335
in America, 636–638
as aphrodisiac, 1529
in British Isles (1485–1688), 1223
changing tastes and, 638
commercial production of, 639–640
cultivation of, 636
drinks from, 637
in Eskimo diet, 1326
fungal fermentation of, 329
in Garifuna diet, 1273–1274
manufacturing of, modern, 637
markets for, new, 638
medicinal use of, 1540
in Mexico, 1261
in North America (19th cent.), 1315
origins of, 635
in South America, 1257
supply of, modern, 637–638
varieties of, 635–636
witchbroom disease on, 640
cacao butter, extraction of, 637
cacha, 632
cachaça (cane liquor), 442, 660
cachexia africana, 969, 971
cachira (ice-cream bean, *Inga vera*), 1788
cachiri, 1788
cactus
barrel (*Ferocactus wislizenii*, *Echinocactus* spp.), 1727
in Mexico and highland Central America (early), 1248
pitahaya (*Cephalocereus*, *Helio- cereus*, *Echinocereus*), 1836
spineless (prickly pear, *Opuntia*), 1839
tree (*Cephalocereus*), 1836
cactus fig (prickly pear, *Opuntia*), 1839
cactus pad (nopales, *Opuntia* spp.), 1823
cactus paddle (nopales, *Opuntia* spp.), 1823
cactus pear (prickly pear, *Opuntia*), 1839
cactus-spoon (sotol, *Dasyli- rion wheeleri*), 1854
Cadbury, 639
in Australia and New Zealand, 1348
cadmium, 1701
Çafar Höyük site (Tarus Mts.), 84
Café Foy, 643
Café Heinrichhof, 643
Café Mozart, 643
Café Procope, 1760
cafés
in Europe, 643, 1760
origin of, 642
caffeine
action of, 684
on calcium absorption, 953–954
in coffee, 647
religious prohibitions of, 1503
caguama prieta (black turtle, *Chelonia mydas agassiz*), 568
Cahokia Mounds site (southwestern Illinois), 923
caihua (korila, *Cyclantherea pedata*), 1797
cail (kale, *Brassica oleracea* var. *acephala*), 1795
Cairina moschata (Muscovy duck), 559–561
Cairina moschata domestica (Mus- covy duck, domesticated), 560
cajá (taperebá, *Spondias lutea*), 1866
Cajan cuisine, 1311
Cajanus cajan (pigeon pea), 1834. *See also* pigeon pea
Cajanus indicus
pigeon pea, 1834 (*see also* pigeon pea)
red gram bean, 1157
cajeput (*Melaleuca quinquenervia*, *M. cajuputi*), 1742
calabash (*Crescentia cujete*), 1742. *See also* bottle gourd; gourd; xicalli
calabaza. *See also* bottle gourd; cal- abash; gourd; squash; xicalli
Crescentia cujete (calabash), 1742
Cucurbita (pumpkin), 1839–1840
Cucurbita moschata, 1742
calabaza squash (*Cucurbita mixta*), 1857. *See also* squash
calabazilla (buffalo gourd, *Cucurbita foetidissima*), 1739
Calabrese broccoli (broccoli, *Bras- sica oleracea* var. *italica*), 292, 1738, 1742–1743. *See also* broccoli
calabur (capulin, *Muntingia cal- abura*), 1745
calalu (callaloo, *Amaranthus*, *Colo- casia esculenta*), 1743
calamondin (× *Citrofortunella microcarpa* = *Citrus mitis* = *Citrus reticulata*), 1743
calamondin orange (calamondin, × *Citrofortunella micro- carpa* = *Citrus mitis* = *Citrus reticulata*), 1743
calamus (sweet flag, *Acorus calamus*), 432, 1862
calamus root (sweet flag, *Acorus calamus*), 432, 1862
Calathea allouia (guinea arrowroot, llerén), 1262, 1782–1783
calciol (cholecalciferol), 763
calcitrophic hormones, 949
calcitonin, 786
and PTH, 839
calcitriol, 765
on phosphate absorption, 839
calcium, 785–793
absorption of, 1469
alcohol consumption and, 793
calcitonin and, 786
and cardiovascular disease, 1115–1119
Caribbean slave deficiency of, 1282
in cereal-based diets, 1473
dietary
daily intake of, 952–953
modern *vs.* ancient intakes of, 1705–1706
fluoride interaction with, 791
historical aspects of, 785
homeostasis of, 949–950
in Inuit diet, 1468–1469
life and, 947–948
magnesium interaction with, 790–791
medications and, 793
in milk, 700
nutritional aspects of, 787
in osteoporosis, 787–788
and bone remodeling, 958
and life, 947–948

- calcium (*cont.*)
 milk consumption and, 1058
 regulation of, bone in, 948
 requirement for, 952
 bases for, 952–954
 dermal losses in, 954
 during growth, 954–956
 intestinal absorption of, 953–954
 during maturity, 956–957
 during postmenopause, 957
 RDA in, 954
 renal losses and, 954
 during senescence, 957–958
 parathyroid hormone on, 786–787
 phosphorus interaction with, 789–790, 838
 protein-energy malnutrition and, 41
 protein interaction with, 792–793
 requirement of, 788–789, 952–954
 sources of, 1058
 strontium interaction with, 792
 threshold intake of, 954–956, 957
 in vegetarian diet, 1566
 vitamin D and, 785–786
 zinc interaction with, 791–792
 calcium binding protein, 786
 Caldwell Cave site (Culberson County, Texas), 48
 calebasse (calabash, *Crescentia cujete*), 1742
 Calendriers ... du Limousin, 361
Calendula officinalis (marigold), 433, 1810–1811
 Calgene, 1654–1655
 Calgene tomato, 1650
 caliciviruses, 1700
 California barberry (barberry, *Berberis* spp.), 1727
 California black walnut (walnut, *Juglans nigra*), 1876
 California chia (chia, *Salvia columbariae*), 1752
 California chilli (Anaheim pepper, New Mexico chillies, *Capsicum annuum*), 1718, 1822. *See also* chilli pepper(s)
 California French plum (plum, *Prunus domestica*), 1837
 California Fruit Growers, 1491
 California grape, 1781. *See also* grape(s); wine
 California onion (onion, *Allium cepa*), 1825
 Calimyrna fig (fig, *Ficus carica*), 1774
 calipee, 567, 572
Calium (lady's bedstraw), 1798
 callaloo. *See also* cocoyam; taro
 Amaranthus, 1743
 Colocasia antiquorum (taro), 1866
 Colocasia esculenta (taro), 1743, 1866
 Xanthosoma sagittifolium (= *X. violaceum*, white malanga), 1807
 callalou greens (callaloo, *Amaranthus*, *Colocasia esculenta*), 1743
Callinectes sapidus (blue crab), 1290. *See also* crab(s)
Calluna vulgaris (heather), 1784–1785
 Calmeria grape, 1781
Calocarpum sapota (= *Pouteria sapota*, mamey sapote), 1807
Calocarpum viride (= *Pouteria viridis*, green sapote), 1781
Calorhinus ursinus (seals). *See also* seal(s)
 in Alaskan Arctic, 55
 calorie consumption
 in pregnancy, limitation of, 1439–1440
 and productivity, 1440
 calorimetry, in protein metabolism, 890–892
Caltha palustris (cowslip, marsh marigold), 1764
 caltrop (water chestnut, *Trapa natans*), 1876
 caltrops (*Tribulus terrestris*), for diabetes, 1079
 calvados, 657
 calvance pea (chickpea, garbanzo, *Cicer arietinum*), 1752
 calves. *See also* cattle
 in the Netherlands (1300–1500), 1232
 Calvinism, on Dutch diet, 1234, 1235
 camas
 Camassia esculenta, 1743
 Camassia leichtlinii, 1743
 Camassia quamash, 1743
 Camassia scilloides, 1743
 death (*Zigadenus* spp.), 1743
 in North America (pre-Columbian), 1299
 camash (camas, *Camassia scilloides*, *C. leichtlinii*, *C. quamash*, *C. esculenta*), 1743
 camass (camas, *Camassia scilloides*, *C. leichtlinii*, *C. quamash*, *C. esculenta*), 1743
Camassia esculenta (camas, wild hyacinth), 1743
 in North America (pre-Columbian), 1289, 1296, 1299
Camassia leichtlinii (camas), 1743
Camassia quamash (camas), 1743
Camassia scilloides (camas), 1743
 Cambodia, rice in, 132
 cambucá (*Marlierea edulis*), 1743
 Cambuhy Estate, 649
 camelids. *See* alpaca; llama
Camellia sinensis assamica, 712
Camellia sinensis sinensis, 712
Camellia sinensis (tea), 712–719, 1866–1867. *See also* tea
 camels (*Camelus dromedarius*, *C. bactrianus*), 467–479
 in Africa, sub-Saharan
 Ethiopia, 1333
 introduction to, 1332
 in antiquity, 476–479
 domestication of
 bactrian, 477–478
 as beasts of burden, 478–479
 dromedary, 476–477
 blood of, 474
 diseases of, 471
 distribution of, 469–471
 dung from, 474
 food and water requirements of, 471
 as forbidden food, 1499
 herding strategies for, mixed, 475–476
 hump of, 471
 husbandry strategies for, 475–476
 hybrid, 469
 life history of, 475
 meat of, 474
 milk of, 472–474
 as dietary staple, 473–474
 fermented, Islam on, 621
 processing of, 473
 quality of, 472
 quantity of, 472–473
 nomadic pastoralists and, 468
 origin of, 469
 in overland trade, 478
 productive potential of, 471–474
 reproductive characteristics of, 475
 species of, 468–469
 as transport, 472
 urine from, 474
 wool from, 474
Camelus bactrianus (camel), 468–469. *See also* camels
Camelus dromedarius (camel), 468–469. *See also* camels
 Cameroon
 insects as food in, 550
 plant foods in
 palm oil, 402
 sorghum, 154
 taro, 224
 camomile (chamomile, *Anthemis nobilis*), 1749

Subject Index

1963

- camote* (sweet potato, *Ipomoea batatas*), 1863
in highland Central America (pre-Columbian), 1249
Campaign Against Hunger, 102, 103
campanula (*Campanula*), 1743
Campanula rapunculus (rampion), 1743
Campanula versicolor, 1743
Campeloma (*Campeloma* spp.), 1290
Camponotus inflatus (black honey ants), 551–552
Campylobacter spp.
in food poisoning, 1035, 1038–1039
in slaughterhouse, 1032
Campylobacter jejuni, 1700
food-borne, 1038–1039
campylobacteriosis, 1038–1039
Can Hasan III site, 149
Canada
animal foods in
buffalo (American bison), 450–455
pre-Columbian, 450–451
caribou, 481, 482
doves, 564
eggs (chicken), 502
horse, 545
pig, 539
reindeer (farmed), 486–487
whale oil, 387
beriberi in, 916
diet in, post-Columbian, 1310–1311
dietary liquids in
soft drinks, carbonated, 709–710
whiskey, production of, 661
diseases in
anorexia nervosa, 1005
cancer, endometrial, 1092
cardiovascular, 1098
diphyllobothriasis, 1047
food additives in, 1670, 1674
genetically engineered foods in, 1651, 1652
public perception of, 1653
infant mortality in, 698
native peoples of, 1325
western contact on, 1325–1326
plant foods in
buckwheat, 90
cabbage, 291
horseradish, 1787
maize (corn), 98
oat, 123, 125, 126
oyster mushroom, 1827
rapeseed (canola) oil, 383
rutabagas, 295
rye, 151
spelt, 1856
squash, 339
sunflower, 428, 429
Canada balsam (balsam fir, *Abies balsamea*), 1726
Canada buffalo berry (*Shepherdia canadensis*), 1739
Canada Dry Corporation, 709
Canada ginger (wild ginger, *Asarum canadense*), 1881
Canada goose (*Branta canadensis*), 529
in North America
pre-Columbian, 1291
Spanish colonial, 1300
Canada pea (tufted vetch, *Vicia*), 1873
Canada snakeroot (wild ginger, *Asarum canadense*), 1881
Canada sweetgale (sweet fern, *Comptonia peregrina*), 1862
Canada turnips (rutabagas, *Brassica napobrassica*), 295
Canada wild ginger (wild ginger, *Asarum canadense*), 1881
Canadian Council on Nutrition, 1610–1611
Canadian turnip (rutabaga, *Brassica napobrassica*), 1845–1846
cañahua (cañihua, *Chenopodium pallidicaule*), 1743–1744
canard de Barbarie (Muscovy duck), 560
Canarium album (Chinese white olive), 1755
Canarium commune (Java almond), 1792
Canarium ovatum (pili nut), 1834
canary grass (*Phalaris canariensis*), 119, 1812
Canary Islands
squash in, 348
sugarcane in, 443
Canary Islands site, 41
Canavalia ensiformis (jackbean), 1790
Canavalia gladiata (sword bean), 1864
Canbra oil. *See* canola oil
cancer, 1086–1095
alternate cures for, 1546
beta-carotene on, 296
carcinogenesis of, 1088–1089
and celiac disease, 1017
contaminants and, 1093–1094
cruciferous vegetables and, 1698
“Darwinian medicine” and, 1704
diet-related, 1089–1093, 1320
breast, 1091–1092
colon, 1090–1091
endometrium, 1092
esophagus, 1089–1090
lung, 1093
oral cavity, 1089–1090
ovary, 1092
pancreas, 1092
pharynx, 1089–1090
prostate, 1092–1093
rectum, 1090–1091
stomach, 1090, 1474
epidemiological studies of, 1087–1088, 1567
in modern societies, 1474
food additives and, 1093–1094
free radicals in, 296
iron and, 817–818
natural toxins and, 1093–1094
nitrosamine-induced, vitamin C and, 760–761
prevention of, 1094–1095 (*see also* anticarcinogens)
skin, pigmentation and, 767–768
tumor models of, 1087
vitamin A and, 296
vitamin C and, 296
Candida alkane yeasts, 329
Candida krusei, in cocoa, 329
candleberry (candlenut, *Aleurites moluccana*), 1743
candlenut (*Aleurites moluccana*), 1743
candy plant (cicely, *Myrrhis odorata*), 1756
cane
giant (*Arundinaria gigantea*), 1799
large (*Arundinaria gigantea*), 1799
in North America (pre-Columbian), 1289, 1296
small (*Arundinaria tecta*), 1289
spirits from, 657–661
sugar- (*see* sugar, sugarcane)
canella (white cinnamon, *Canella alba*, *C. winteriana*), 1878
Canella alba (white cinnamon), 1878
medicinal use of, 1540
Canella winteriana (white cinnamon), 1878
cañibua (quinoa, *Chenopodium pallidicaule*), 1743–1744, 1750, 1841. *See also* chenopodium; quinoa
in South America, 1255
Canis canis (dog), 1344. *See also* dog(s)
Canis familiaris (dog), 508–516. *See also* dog(s)
Canis latrans (coyote), 1291
Canis latrans lestes (wolf), 515. *See also* dog(s)

1964

Subject Index

- Canis lupus* (wolf, grey wolf). *See also* dog(s)
archaeological specimens of, 513–514
hunting by, 512
in North America (pre-Columbian), 1291
- Canis lupus albus* (wolf), 513. *See also* dog(s)
- Canis lupus chanco* (Chinese wolf), 513
- Canis lupus domesticus* (short-faced wolf), 513
- Canis lupus familiaris* (short-faced wolf), 513
- canistel (*Pouteria campechiana*), 1744
- cankerroot (goldthread, *Cotis trifolia*), 1779
- canna (achira, *Canna edulis*), 1255, 1713
- Canna edulis* (achira, Australia arrowroot, canna, gruya, Queensland arrowroot, *tous-les-ois*), 1713
in South America, 1255
- Cannabis sativa* (hemp seed, marijuana), 1785
in Garifuna diet, 1273
- cannellini bean (common bean, *Phaseolus vulgaris*), 1729, 1744. *See also* bean(s)
- cannibalism
by Aztecs, 1249
in Caribbean, 1273
by Maoris, 1345
in North America (17th cent.), 1305–1306
in Pacific Islands, 1360
- canning, of foods
in British Isles (1700–1900), 1223
contamination in, 1033–1034, 1673
in France (18th cent.), 1487
in North America
19th cent., 1314
20th cent., 1317
in United States, 1319
- canola oil (rapeseed, *Brassica napus*), 375, 381, 383–384, 1843. *See also* rapeseed
fatty acids in, 379, 380
genetically engineered, 1650
tocopherols in, 381
- Canon of Medicine*, 722, 1536
- cans, aluminum soft drink, 711
- cantaloupe, 299, 300. *See also* melon(s)
Cucumis melo (muskmelon), 1744
Cucumis melo var. *cantalupensis*, 1813
- as potassium source, 847
- cantarella (okra, *Hibiscus esculentus*, *Abelmoschus esculentus*), 1824
- Canterbury bell(s) (campanula, *Campanula*), 1743
- Canterbury Tales*, 458, 1524
- Cantbarellus cibarius* (chanterelle), 1749, 1818. *See also* fungus(i); mushroom(s)
- Cantonese cuisine, 1168
- Cape Denbigh site, 514
- cape gooseberry (*Physalis peruviana*), 1744
- cape periwinkle (periwinkle, *Vinca rosea* = *Catharanthus roseus*), 1833
- caper (*Capparis spinosa*), 432, 1744
medicinal use of, 1540
- caper berry (caper(s), *Capparis spinosa*), 1744
- caper bud (caper(s), *Capparis spinosa*), 1744
- caper fruit (caper(s), *Capparis spinosa*), 1744
- caperbush (caper(s), *Capparis spinosa*), 1744
- capillaries, vitamin C and, 1686–1687
- Capitulare de Villis*, 257
- Capitularium de Villis*, 520
- capons, in British Isles
1700–1900, 1224
Roman period, 1218
- Capparis spinosa* (caper(s)), 432, 1744
- cappero* (caper(s), *Capparis spinosa*), 1744
- Capra aegagrus* (Persian wild goat, bezoar goat, *padang*), 532. *See also* goat(s)
- Capra aegagrus f. bircus*, 1227. *See also* goat(s)
- Capra bircus* (goat), 531–536. *See also* goat(s)
in Asia, Southeast, 1156
- capsaicin, 283, 285, 1161
medicinal uses of, 286, 287
and substance P, 286
- capsaicinoids (CAPS), 285
- capsicum (pepper, chilli peppers, *Capsicum annuum*), 1753–1754. *See also* chilli pepper(s)
- Capsicum* spp., 281. *See also* chilli pepper(s); specific species, e.g., *Capsicum frutescens*
Asian chillies, 1722–1723
de agua, 1768
Dutch red pepper, 1769
Fresno, 1775
- in North America (pre-Columbian), 1289
origin of, 283–284
poblano, 1837
taxonomy of, 284
- Capsicum annuum*, 433, 1753–1754. *See also* chilli pepper(s)
Anaheim chilli, 1718, 1723
Anaheim pepper, 1718, 1723
in United States, 1718
bell pepper, 1161, 1862–1863
bird pepper (tepín chillies), 1868
bird's-beak (cayenne pepper), 1748
California chilli (Anaheim pepper, New Mexico chillies), 1718, 1822
on capillary fragility, 1686
capsicum, 1753–1754
cascabel, 1746–1747
catarina, 1747
cayenne (pepper), 1748
in Africa, West, 1748
in Asia, South, 1748
in Asia, Southeast, 1161, 1748
in China, 1748
in French Guiana, 1748
in Mexico, 1748
in United States, 1748
- cbawa* (sweet peppers), 1862–1863
- cherry pepper (Hungarian), 1788
- cbilaca* (pasilla), 1829
- Chile Colorado Anaheim (Anaheim pepper), 1718
- cbile* (pepper), 1753–1754
- cbile pimienta* (sweet peppers), 1862–1863
- Chile Verde Anaheim (Anaheim pepper), 1718
- chilhuacle peppers, 1753
- cbili pimienta* (sweet peppers), 1862–1863
- cbilli bola* (cascabel), 1746–1747
- cbilli colorado* (Anaheim pepper, New Mexico chillies), 1718, 1822
- chilli negro (pasilla), 1829
- chilli peppers
in Europe, Eastern, 1828
in Poland, 1828
in Spanish empire, 1828
- cbilli pequeño* (tepín chillies), 1868
- cbilli pequin* (tepín chillies), 1868
- chilli seco (serrano chilli), 1850–1851
- chilli(es), 1753–1754
- chipotle (chilli) (jalapeño), 1791
- chipotle grande (jalapeño), 1791
- colorado* (New Mexico chillies), 1822

Subject Index

1965

- costeño* (guajillo chillies), 1782
 cubanelle pepper (sweet peppers), 1862–1863
de árbol (cayenne pepper), 1748
 in Europe, eastern, 1788, 1828
 ginnie pepper (cayenne pepper), 1748
 green bell pepper (sweet peppers), 1862–1863
 green pepper (sweet peppers), 1862–1863
 guajillo chillies, 1782
 guine pepper (cayenne pepper), 1748
 Holland pepper (sweet peppers), 1862–1863
 hot red pepper (cayenne pepper), 1748
huachinango (jalapeño), 1791
 Hungarian cherry pepper, 1788
 Hungarian sweet chilli (sweet peppers), 1862–1863
 in Hungary, 1788
 paprika, 1863
 sweet peppers, 1863
 Jalapa hybrid (jalapeño), 1791
 jalapeño, 1791
 in Mexico, 1791
 in United States, 1791
 Japanese mustard (chilli pepper(s)), 1753–1754
 Korean mustard (chilli pepper(s)), 1753–1754
 long green chilli
 Anaheim pepper, 1718
 New Mexico chilli, 1822
 Macho peper (tepín chillies), 1868
 mango pepper (sweet peppers), 1862–1863
 in Mediterranean
 peperoncini, 1832
 sweet peppers, 1863
 Mexi-Bell pepper (sweet pepper), 1862–1863
 in Mexico, 1782, 1788
 onza, 1826
 paprika, 1828
 pasilla, 1829
 serrano chilli, 1850–1851
 sweet peppers, 1863
 tepín chillies, 1868
mora chilli (jalapeño), 1791
mora grande (jalapeño), 1791
mora rojo (jalapeño), 1791
morita (jalapeño), 1791
 in Netherlands, 1863
 New Mexican chilli (Anaheim pepper), 1718, 1822
 New Mexico green, 1822
 New Mexico Miniature, 1822
 New Mexico Red, 1822
 NuMex Eclipse, 1822
 NuMex Sunrise, 1822
 NuMex Sunset, 1822
 onza, 1826
 origin of, 284
 paprika, 1828
 in Hungary, 1863
 in Mexico, 1828
 in Poland, 1828
 in Spain, 1828
 spread of, 1828
 in United States, 1828
 paprika pepper (paprika), 1828
 paprika plant (paprika), 1828
pasado (Anaheim pepper), 1718
 pasilla, 1829
 in Mexico, 1829
Pasillo de Oaxaca (pasilla), 1829
Pátzcuaro (pasilla), 1829
 peperoncini, 1832–1833
 in Mediterranean, 1832
 in United States, 1833
 pepper of Calicut (chilli pepper(s)), 1753–1754
pequín (tepín chillies), 1868
Pico de Pajaro (cayenne pepper), 1748
 pimento (sweet peppers), 1862–1863
 pimiento
 chilli pepper(s), 1753–1754
 sweet peppers, 1862–1863
pimiento dulce (sweet peppers), 1862–1863
pimiento morrón (sweet peppers), 1862–1863
 in Poland
 chilli peppers, 1828
 paprika, 1828
 pulla chillies (guajillo chillies), 1782
 red bell pepper (sweet peppers), 1862–1863
 Red Chile Anaheim (Anaheim pepper), 1718
 red pepper (chilli pepper(s)), 1753–1754
 serrano chilli, 1850–1851
 in Mexico, 1850–1851
 in United States, 1850–1851
 serrano seco (serrano chilli), 1850–1851
 in Spain
 paprika, 1828
 sweet peppers, 1863
 in Spanish empire, chilli peppers, 1828
 sweet peppers, 1862–1863
 sweet purple pepper (sweet peppers), 1862–1863
 tepín chillies, 1868
 Tepín pepper (tepín chillies), 1868
tuxtla (tepín chillies), 1868
 in United States, 1788
 paprika, 1828
 peperoncini, 1833
 serrano chilli, 1850–1851
 sweet peppers, 1863
 tepín chillies, 1868
 wax peppers, 1877
Capsicum annuum complex, 284
Capsicum annuum var. *annuum*, 284
 chawa, 1862–1863
 chile pimiento, 1862–1863
 chili pimiento, 1862–1863
 cubanelle pepper, 1862–1863
 green bell pepper, 1862–1863
 green pepper, 1862–1863
 Holland pepper, 1862–1863
 Hungarian sweet chilli, 1862–1863
 in Hungary, 1863
 mango pepper, 1862–1863
 in Mediterranean, 1863
 Mexi-Bell pepper, 1862–1863
 in Mexico, 1863
 in Netherlands, 1863
 pimento, 1862–1863
 pimiento, 1862–1863
 pimiento dulce, 1862–1863
 pimiento morrón, 1862–1863
 red bell pepper, 1862–1863
 in Spain, 1863
 sweet peppers, 1862–1863
 sweet purple pepper, 1862–1863
 in United States, 1863
Capsicum annuum var. *glabrisculum*, 284
Capsicum aviculare (bird pepper), 284
Capsicum baccatum (*ají*), 1715, 1716
 origin of, 284
Capsicum baccatum var. *pendulum* (*Willdenow*) *Esbbaugh*, 284
Capsicum chinense
 ají dulce, 1716
 in Caribbean, 1783
 in Central America, 1783
 in Cuba, 1783
 habanero, 1716, 1783
 in Jamaica, 1783
 Scotch bonnet, 1783
 in Yucatán, 1783
Capsicum chinense *Jacquin*, 284
Capsicum frutescens, 284–285, 432, 1753–1754
 tabasco pepper, 284–285, 1864
Capsicum pubescens
 Brazilian malagueta, 1737
 chile caballo, 1810
 chilli rocoto, 1810
 goat chilli, 1779

- Capsicum pubescens* (cont.)
goat pepper, 1779
manzana, 1810
manzano, 1810
origin of, 284
- Capsicum pubescens* Ruiz and Pavón, 284
- capucine (mashua, *Tropaeolum tuberosum*), 1811
- capuli (*Prunus*)
cherry, 1751
P. capuli (capulin), 1744–1745
P. salicifolia (capulin), 1744–1745
- Capulin (*Prunus*). See also cherry
P. capuli (cherry), 1744–1745, 1751
P. salicifolia (cherry), 1744–1745, 1751
- capybara (*Hydrochaeris* sp.), in pre-historic diets, 55
- Caracas Company, 637
- Caracolus* sp. (land snail)
in Caribbean (pre-Columbian), 1263
in Dominican Republic, 1271
- carageenans, 233, 241
- carageenin (carrageen, *Chondrus crispus*; *Gigartina mamilliosa*), 1746. See also algae
- caragheen (carrageen, *Chondrus crispus*), 1746
- Caraka Sambita*, 1078–1079, 1504
- carambola
Averrhoa bilimbi (sour finger carambola, belimbing), 1731
Averrhoa carambola, 1745
- Carangidae* (jack fishes), 54
- Caranx* spp. (jack), 1290
- Caranx leptolepis* (scad), 1155
- caranda (*Carissa carandas*), 1745
- caraway
black
Nigella sativa (nigella), 1822
Pimpinella saxifraga, 432
Carum carvi, 432, 1161, 1745
as spice, 436
medicinal use of, 1540
- carbohydrates, 13
in coronary artery disease, 1105
dietary caloric intake of, 1694
in Inuit diet, 1467
principal dietary, source of, 893
- carbon dioxide, 889–890
- carbon isotopes, in dietary reconstruction, 16–17, 59–62
- carbonated beverages, 702, 705–706, 724. See also soft drinks
- carbonated water, 724
- flavored, 706
invention of, 848
carbonized seeds, 353
- Carbarbinus plumbeus* (sandbar shark), 1290
- carcinogenesis. See also anticarcinogens
mechanism of, 1088–1089
natural plant sources in, 1474
- Cardamine pratensis* (lady's smock), 433, 1798
- cardamom
Amomum cardamomum, 1745
Amomun kepulaga, 1161
Elettaria cardamomum, 432, 1745
medicinal use of, 1540
- cardamum (cardamom, *Elettaria cardamomum*), 1745
- cardi* (cardo, *Cynara cardunculus*), 1745–1746
- cardiac beriberi, 917
- cardiovascular system
arsenic deficiency and, 857
beriberi and, 917
calcium and, 785
chromium and, 858
circulatory function and, 1109–1111
copper deficiency and, 860
coronary artery disease and alcohol and, 1106
atherosclerosis and, 1098–1099, 1111–1113
cholesterol and, 1099–1103
epidemiological studies of, early, 1099–1100
hypercholesterolemia and, 1100–1101
lowering of, intervention for, 1101–1103
sources of, 1100
dietary carbohydrates and fiber and, 1105
dietary fat and, 1103–1104, 1567
dietary protein and, 1104–1105
epidemiological studies of, 1113–1114
French paradox and, 1567
Inuit peoples and, 1469–1470, 1472
marine oils and, 1469–1470
Mediterranean diet and, 1196–1197, 1471
olive oil and, 1199
statistical studies of, 1115–1117
vitamins and, 1105–1106
- garlic and, 1550
heart-healthy diets and, 1082
iron and, 817
- Keshan disease and, 940–942, 1473 (see also Keshan disease)
- magnesium and, 790
deficiency of, 828, 831
obesity and, 1072
potassium and, 847
selenium deficiency and, 862, 940–941
vitamin E and, 772
waist-to-hip ratio and, 747
water hardness and, 830–831
workload and, 1109
- Cardisoma guanbumi* (land crabs). See also crab(s)
in Caribbean (pre-Columbian), 1263, 1266, 1267
in Lesser Antillies (prehistoric), 1270
- Cardium* (mollusks), 1156
- cardoni* (cardo, *Cynara cardunculus*), 1745–1746
- cardo (Cynara cardunculus), 1745–1746
in Europe, southern, 1209
- Carduus* (thistle), 1869
- Caretta caretta* (loggerhead turtle), 567
- Carex* (sedge), 1850
- Carex aquatilis* (sedge), 1850
- Carex kobomugi* (sedge), 1850
- Caribbean Islands
animal foods in
cattle, 494
conch, 54
duck, Muscovy, 560
grouper, 54
insects, 547–549
jack fishes, 54
parrotfish, 54
sea turtles, 56, 569, 572, 573
surgeonfish, 54
West Indian top shell, 54
- animal foods in (post-Columbian)
cattle, 1272, 1278, 1279, 1281
chicken, 1272
codfish, 1281, 1286
goat, 1272, 1279
herring, 1281
mackerel, 1283
pig, 538, 1278, 1279
salmon, 1283
sheep, 1272, 1279
- animal foods in (pre-Columbian)
agouti, 1263
armadillo, 1263, 1279
bagre (catfish), 1279
bonefish, 1266, 1268
chiton, 1263, 1266, 1267, 1268
clams, 1279
conch, 1263, 1266, 1267, 1268, 1279

Subject Index

1967

- crabs, 1279
 crayfish, 1279
 crocodiles, 1263
 dog, 1263, 1279
 dogfish, 1279
 duck, Muscovy, 559, 1263
 grubs, 1263
 herring, 1279
 iguana, 1263, 1266
 insects, 1263
 land crab, 1263, 1266, 1267, 1270
 land snail, 1263
 lizard, 1279
 mackerel, 1279
 manatee, 1263
 mollusks, 1263, 1266, 1267
 stable isotope analysis of, 1269
 mullet, 1279
 mussels, 1279
 nerites, 1263, 1266, 1267, 1268
 opossum, 1263, 1279
 oysters, 1279
 porpoises, 1263
 raccoon, 1279
 rayfish, 1279
 rock iguana, 1267
 rodents, 1279
 sea turtle eggs, 569
 shark, 1279
 shrimp, 1279
 snakes, 1279
 spider, 1279
 tapir, 1279
 tiger lucine clam, 1263, 1266, 1267, 1268
 tunny, 1279
 turtle, 1279
 turtle eggs, 569
 turtles
 green, 1266, 1267
 sea, 1263, 1266, 1268
 West Indian monk seals, 1263, 1266
 West Indian top shell, 1263, 1266, 1268
 whale, 1266
 animal introductions into, 54
 breastfeeding in, 1451
 British and African introductions to, 1272-1273
cachexia africana in, 969
 diet and nutrition in
 post-Columbian, 1278-1286
 British and African influences on, 1272-1273
 modern, 1284-1286
 and Asian transplants, 1284
 and new peasants, 1284-1285
 transnational cuisine in, 1285-1286
 on plantations, 1280-1284
 disease in, 1282-1283
 great house dining in, 1283-1284
 slave subsistence and, 1280-1282
 Spanish influences on, 1272, 1278-1279
 sugar tyranny and, 1280
 pre-Columbian, 1260-1274, 1262-1264, 1263, 1265-1268
 aquatic animals in, large, 1263
 culinary origins of, 1269-1271
 dietary breadth of, 1265
 fish in, 1263, 1265
 food procurement in, 1265-1266
 horticulture in, 1266-1268
 marine fishes in, 1263, 1265
 meats in, 1263
 mollusks in, 1263
 West Indian, 1262-1264
 dietary deficiencies in, 1285
 dietary liquids in
 brandy, 1283
 cacao, 635, 638, 1741-1742
 coffee, 648-649, 1760
 production of, 648-649, 1284
 kola nut, 686, 688
 rum, 659-660, 1272, 1283
 wine, 1279, 1283
 emancipation in, 1284
 famine in, 1413
 indentured servants in, 1284
 infant-feeding practices in, 1448
 native cuisine of, 1286
 plant foods in
 aji (chilli pepper), 1715, 1716
 allspice, 1716-1717
 amberseed, 1718
 annatto, 1719
 avocado, 1724
 banana, 178, 179, 180, 1726
 cacao, 1741-1742
 calabaza, 1742
 chilli peppers, 1753
 collards, 1761
 cucumber (gherkin), 1765
 daikon, 1767
 gherkin (cucumber), 1777
 grapefruit, 1758
 jackbean (horse, cut-eye), 1790
 Jerusalem pea, 1793
 kola nut, 1797
 lemon, 1800
 mace, 1805
 maize (corn), 99, 103, 1261, 1806
 manioc, 182-183, 1810
 melons, 1813
 peanut, 1831
 peppercorn, native, 1832
 pigeon pea, 1834
 potato, white, 194-195
 rice, 139
 rice bean, 1844
 sage, 1847
 sapodilla, 1848
 Scotch Bonnet chilli, 1783
 sesame, 419
 sorghum, 156
 squash, 338-339
 sugarcane, 442, 660, 1860
 slavery and, 1272
 sweet potato, 1863
 sword bean, 1864
 taro, 218, 224, 226, 1866
 tepin chillies, 1868
 water yam, 1877
 white cinnamon, 1878
 winged bean, 1882
 yam, 1766
 plant foods in (post-Columbian)
 akee, 1278, 1281, 1286
 allspice, 1284
 arrowroot, 1284
 banana, 1279, 1281, 1284
 beans, 1273, 1286
 black bean, 1286
 black-eyed pea, 1272
 cabbage, 1272, 1279
 carrot, 1279
 castorbean, 1272
 chickpea, 1279
 chilli peppers, 284
 cinnamon, 1279
 coconut, 1279
 cowpea, 1272
 cucumber, 305
 eddo, 1272
 eggplant, 1279
 garlic, 1279
 ginger, 1279, 1284
 guava, 1273, 1279
 Guinea corn (sorghum), 1272
 Indian corn, 1272
 lemon, 1279
 lettuce, 1279
 lime, 1279
 maize (corn), 1278, 1281
 mamey, 1273
 manioc, 1272, 1278, 1279, 1281
 melon, 1272

- Caribbean Islands (*cont.*)
 muskmelon, 1279
 oil palm, 1280
 okra, 1272, 1278, 1280
 olives, 1279
 onion, 1279
 oranges, 1278
 sour, 1279
 sweet, 1279
 peach, 1272
 pigeon pea, 1272, 1280
 pineapple, 1273, 1279
 plaintain, 1279, 1284
 plantain, 1281
 pomegranate, 1279
 pumpkin, 1272
 radish, 1279
 red bean, 1286
 rice, 1272, 1278, 1281, 1286
 snap bean, 1272
 sorghum, 1272
 soursop, 1273
 squash, 345
 sugarcane, 437, 1272, 1279
 sweet potato, 1272
 taro, 1280
 watermelon, 306, 307, 1272, 1280
 wheat, 1250, 1279
 yam, 1272, 1280, 1281
 plant foods in (pre-Columbian)
 annatto, 1262
 beans, 1262, 1268, 1279
 cashew, 1279
 chilli peppers, 281–282, 1262
 cockspur, 1262
 cocoplum, 1262
 cocoyam, 1262
 cupey, 1262
 genipop, 1262
 guanábana, 1262
 guava, 1262
 hicaco, 1262
 house garden, 1263, 1264
 jagua, 1262
 lima bean, 1279
 maize (corn), 1261, 1262, 1263, 1268, 1272, 1274
 mamey, 1262, 1279
 manioc, 182, 1262–1263, 1265
 mastichbully, 1262
 palm fruits, 1262
 pawpaw (papaya), 1279
 peanut, 1268
 pigeon plum, 1262
 primrose, 1262
 purslane, 1262
 sapodilla, 1262
 sea grape, 1262
 soursop, 1262
 sweet potato, 1262, 1279
 tania, 1279
 yautía, 1262
 zamia, 1262
 Spanish culture and, 1250
 Spanish introductions to, 1272
 water buffalo in, 586, 587, 589–590
 Caribou Eskimos. *See also* Eskimos
 caribou hunting of, 483
 caribou (*Rangifer tarandus*), 480–487, 1291. *See also* reindeer
 in Arctic and Subarctic, 1299, 1324, 1325, 1326
 Alaskan, 55, 1299
 butchery and consumption of, 484–485
 dietary importance of, 482–484
 exploitation of, 481–482
 food and social storage of, 485–486
 in Inuit diet, 1467
 migrations of, 481–482
 in North America (pre-Columbian), 1293, 1298, 1299
 prehistory of, 481
 subsistence survival and, 487
 Caribs. *See also* Caribbean Islands
 on Dominica, 1279
 epidemics and, 1279
Carica candamarcensis (= *C. pubescens*, mountain papaya), 1817
Carica papaya (papaya, pawpaw), 1725, 1828
 in Asia, Southeast, 1160
 in Caribbean (pre-Columbian), 1279
 in South America, 1255
Carica pentagona (babaco), 1725. *See also* papaya
Carica pubescens (chamburo, mountain papaya), 1725, 1749. *See also* papaya
Carica stipulata (chamburo), 1725
 caries, dental, 19–20, 28, 35, 69
Carissa carandas (carambola), 1745
Carissa grandiflora (natal plum), 1821
Carissa macrocarpa (natal plum), 1821
 Carnation Foods, 1491
 Carnegie Foundation, 1582
 Carnegie Institute, 891
Carnegiea gigantea (saguaro cactus), 1847
 Carnevale (Carnival), 1204
 carnitine, as supplement, 1689–1692, 1693
 carnivores, salt consumption of, 849
 carob bean (*Ceratonia siliqua*), 1746, 1800
 Carolina rice (rice, *Oryza sativa*), 1843–1844
 Carolina tea-tree (yaupon, *Ilex vomitoria*), 1884–1885
 Carolina vanilla (*Trilisa odoratissima*), 1746
 Caroline Islands, coconut in, 394
 Carophyta, 234
 carotene. *See* beta-carotene
 carotenoids, 741. *See also* beta-carotene; vitamin A
 in food, 749
 carp
 in China, 456
 in Europe, southern, 1209
 farm-raised
 in Asia, modern, 466
 in China, early, 456
 in Europe (ancient-medieval), 458
 in Hungary, 464
 in India, 462
 in Israel, 464
 in Roman empire, 457
 in the Netherlands (1300–1500), 1233
 silver, farming of, 463
 Carpathian walnut (walnut, *Juglans* spp.), 1876
Carpoides cyprinus (quillback), 1290
 carrageen (*Chondrus crispus*), 1746. *See also* algae
 carrageen moss (seaweed), 1850
 carrot
 Australian (*Daucus glochidiatus*), 1340, 1724
Daucus carota, 1746
 in Asia, Southeast, 1157
 in Australia (colonial period), 1346
 in British Isles (1485–1688), 1223
 in Caribbean (post-Columbian), 1279
 in Dutch Republic (1500–1800), 1236
 as flavoring, 431
 in Mexico (post-Columbian), 1251
 in New Zealand, 1345
 in North America (18th cent.), 1307–1308
 in Russia (early), 1240
Daucus sativus, 1746
 native (*Geranium solanderi*), 1340
 white, Peruvian (arracacha, *Arracacia xanthorrhiza*, *A. esculenta*), 1721
Carthamus tinctorius (safflower), 434, 1846
Carum ajowan (ajowan), 1716
Carum carvi (caraway), 432, 1161, 1745

Subject Index

1969

- Carum gairdneri* (yampah, Indian potato), 1789
- Carum kelloggii* (yampah, Indian potato), 1789
- Carya* spp. (hickory, pecan), 1785.
See also hickory; pecan
in North America (pre-Columbian), 1288, 1289, 1293, 1295
- Carya glabra* (pignut hickory), 1289
- Carya illinoensis* (pecan), 1288, 1289, 1296, 1831
- Carya laciniosa* (shellbark hickory), 1289
- Carya ovata* (shagbark hickory), 1289, 1785
- Carya tomentosa* (mockernut hickory), 1289
- Caryocar amygdaliferum* (souari nut), 1854
- Caryocar nuciferum* (souari nut), 1854
- Caryota* (sago), 201
- Caryota urens* (sago), 203
- Casa de la Contratación, 355
- casaba (melon), 300
Cucumis melo, 1746 (see also melon(s))
Cucumis melo var. *inodorus*, 1813
- casabel (*Capsicum annuum*), 1746–1747. See also chilli pepper(s)
- CASH (Consensus Action on Salt and Hypertension), 853
- cashew (*Anacardium occidentale*), 1747
in Asia, Southeast, 1159
in Caribbean (pre-Columbian), 1279
- cashew fruit (cashew, *Anacardium occidentale*), 1747
- cashew nut (cashew, *Anacardium occidentale*), 1747
- cashmere goat, 535
- Casimiroa edulis* (white sapote), 1880
- Casma site, 188
- Casma Valley (Peru) sites, 182
- Casmerodius albus* (great egret), 1291
- cassaba (casaba, *Cucumis melo*), 1746
- cassabanana (cucumber, *Cucumis sativus*), 1765
- cassava (*Manihot esculenta* = *M. utilissima*). See manioc
- cassia
Cinnamomum aromaticum, 432
Cinnamomum cassia, 432, 1160, 1757
in British Isles (Roman period), 1218
in Burma, 1757
in Europe, southern, 1209
- Cinnamomum loureirii* (Saigon cinnamon), 1847
- Cinnamomum tamala* (Indian cassava, Indian bark), 1789
- Cinnamomum cassia*, 1160
- Cassia* (senna), 1850
- Cassia augustifolia* (senna), 1850
- Cassia italica* (senna), in Garifuna diet, 1273
- Cassia occidentalis* (senna), 1850
- cassina (yaupon, *Ilex vomitoria*), 1884–1885
in North America (pre-Columbian), 1296
- cassine (dahoon holly, *Ilex cassine*), 1766
- cassis* (black currant, *Ribes nigrum*), 1733
- cast iron kettles, in Korea, 1186
- cast iron ovens, in North America (19th cent.), 1314
- cast iron pots, in North America (18th cent.), 1308
- Castanea*, 1751–1752
- Castanea dentata* (chestnut, American chestnut, native chestnut), 1751–1752. See also chestnut
in North America (pre-Columbian), 1289, 1293
- Castanea pumila* (chinquapin), 1289
- Castanea sativa* (chestnut), 359–363. See also chestnut
- Castanospermum australe* (Australian chestnut), 1724
- Castor canadensis* (beaver), 1291, 1295, 1297. See also beaver
- castor-oil plant (castorbean, *Ricinus communis*), 1747
- castorbean (*Ricinus communis*), 1747
in Caribbean (post-Columbian), 1272
- cat (khat, *Catha edulis*), 1796
- catabolic losses, infection and nutrition in, 1401–1402
- Çatal Hüyük site (Anatolia), 490, 537, 575, 654, 1127
- catarina (*Capsicum annuum*), 1747. See also chilli pepper(s)
- Catawba grape (*Vitis labrusca*), 1747, 1781. See also grape(s); wine
- catbrier (greenbrier, *Smilax* spp., *S. rotundifolia*), 1781
- catchweed (goosegrass, *Galium aparine*), 1780
- catclaw acacia (acacia, *Acacia greggii*), 1713
- catechu* (betel nut, *Areca catechu*), 1732
- caterpillars, 549, 550. See also insects
in Africa, sub-Saharan, 1336
with *Coryceps* infection, 551
nutritional value of, 553
- catfish
Ariopsis felis, 54
bullhead (*Ameiurus* spp.), 1290
- Chilinus* spp., 1155
farming of, modern, 466
- flathead (*Pylodictis olivaris*), 1290
- freshwater (*Ictalurus* spp.), 1290
- gafftopsail (*Bagre marinus*), in North America
pre-Columbian, 1290
Spanish colonial, 1300
- hardhead (*Arius felis*), in North America
pre-Columbian, 1290
Spanish colonial, 1300
- as Nile Valley dietary staple, 1129
- in North America
pre-Columbian, 1290, 1295, 1297
Spanish colonial, 1300
in United States, 464
- Catha edulis* (khat), 641, 671–682. See also khat
- Catha spinosa*, 671. See also khat
- Catharsian monks, diet of, 1205
- cathine (*d-norpseudoephedrine*), 671, 679
- cathinone [(α -aminopropiophenone), 671, 679–680
- Catholic Encyclopedia*, 543
- Catholic Relief, 1425
- Catholicism, and North American diet (19th cent.), 1313
- catjang (*Vigna unguiculata*), 1747. See also cowpea
- catmint (catnip, *Nepeta cataria*), 1747
- catnep (catnip, *Nepeta cataria*), 1747
- catnip (*Nepeta cataria*), 1747
- Catoptrophorus semipalmatus* (willet), 1291
- Catostomus* spp. (sucker), 1290, 1295, 1297. See also sucker
- cats
introductions of, 54
Toxoplasma gondii from, 1045
- cat's-eye (longan, *Euphoria longan* = *Dimocarpus longan*), 1803
- cat's eyes (*Nepheleium malaiense*), 1159
- catseye (*Lunella smaragda*), 1341
- cattail (*Typha* spp.), 1747. See also bulrush
in North America, 1747
pre-Columbian, 1289, 1296

1970

Subject Index

- cattely guava (strawberry guava, *Psidium catteianum*), 1859
- cattle (*Bos* spp.), 489–495. *See also* livestock
- in Africa, 492–493
 - in Africa, sub-Saharan, 1332–1333
 - anabolic steroids in, 494
 - in Argentina, 1257, 1258, 1259
 - artificial insemination of, 494
 - in Asia, Southeast, 1156
 - B. primigenius f. taurus*, 1227
 - B. taurus*, 1272
 - Bali (*Bos javanicus*), 490
 - beef grading and, 495
 - bovine growth hormone for, 1655–1656
 - bovine somatotropin in, 494
 - in British Isles
 - 1485–1688, 1222
 - early Medieval, 1219
 - Medieval, 1219
 - prehistoric, 1217
 - Roman period, 1218
 - in Caribbean
 - colonial, 1272, 1281
 - post-Columbian, 1272, 1278, 1279
 - slave plantations, 1281
 - in Central America, highland (post-Columbian), 1250
 - in China, 586
 - consumption of, 494–495
 - domestication of, 490–491
 - in early civilizations, 491–492
 - in Egypt (ancient), 1497–1498
 - ethical treatment of, 1562–1563
 - in Europe, 492, 494
 - European (*B. taurus*), 490
 - in Fertile Cresecent, 491
 - food prohibitions of, 1507
 - in France
 - Middle Ages, 1211
 - 14th–18th cent., 1212
 - hamburger from, 465
 - in India, 493
 - in Korea, 1188
 - in Latin America, 493–494
 - Longhorn, 1222
 - in Mexico
 - post-Columbian, 1250, 1251
 - 20th cent., 1252
 - milk of (*see* milk, cow)
 - nomadic pastoralists and, 468
 - nomenclature for, 490
 - in North America, 494
 - Spanish colonial, 1300
 - oxen, 492
 - in Russia
 - early, 1241
 - 19th cent., 1243
 - in South America, 1256
 - steak from, 495
 - in Uruguay, 1257, 1259
 - veal from, 464–465
 - worship of, 491
 - zebu (*B. indicus*), 490
 - in Latin America, 494
- cattle feed
- in British Isles (1688–1750), 1222
 - oats, 122, 123
 - soybeans, 423–424
- Caucasia, rye in, 149
- Caucasians, bone fragility in, 959
- cauliculi, 290
- cauliflower (*Brassica oleracea* var. *botrytis*), 291–292, 1741, 1747–1748
- from broccoli, 1738
 - in Europe, 292
 - southern, 1209
 - in Greece (ancient), 292
 - in North America (18th cent.), 1307–1308
- cauliflower broccoli (cauliflower, *Brassica oleracea* var. *botrytis*), 1748
- Caulophyllum thalictroides* (blue cohosh), 1735
- caulorapa (kohlrabi, *Brassica oleracea* Gongyloides Group), 1797
- The Causes and Signs of Acute and Chronic Disease*, 1079
- cava (kava, *Piper methysticum*), 1796
- Cavendish banana (banana, *Musa paradisiaca*), 177, 1726
- caviar
- in North America (post-Columbian), 1317
 - sturgeon, in Russia (early), 1241
- cayenne (cayenne pepper, *Capsicum annum*, *C. frutescens*), 432, 1748. *See also* chilli pepper(s)
- in Africa, West, 1748
 - in Asia, South, 1748
 - in Asia, Southeast, 1161, 1748
 - in China, 1748
 - in French Guiana, 1748
 - in Mexico, 1748
 - in North America (post-Columbian), 1312
 - in United States, 1748
- Cayenne cherry (pitanga, *Eugenia uniflora*), 1836
- cayenne pepper (*Capsicum annum*), 1748. *See also* chilli pepper(s)
- cayenne pineapple (pineapple, *Ananas comosus*), 1834
- caygua (korila, *Cyclantherea pedata*), 1797
- Cayman Islands, sea turtles in, 569
- The Cayman Islands Turtle Farm, 573
- Çayönü site, 83
- cayua (korila, *Cyclantherea pedata*), 1797
- Cebu
- sweet potato in, 209
 - yam in, 215
- ceci (chickpea, garbanzo, *Cicer arietinum*), 1752
- Cecropbia peltata* (trumpet tree), 1872
- cedar (*Thuja* spp.), 1748
- giant (*T. plicata*), 1748
 - western red (*T. plicata*), 1748
 - white (*T. occidentalis*), 1748
- ceiba (kapok tree, *Ceiba pentandra*), 1795
- Ceiba pentandra* (kapok tree), 1795
- Celastrus scandens* (American bitter-sweet), 1718
- Celebes, sugarcane in, 438
- céleri rave* (celery, *Apium graveolens*), 1748–1749
- celeriac (celery, *Apium graveolens* var. *rapaceum*), 1749
- celery (*Apium graveolens*), 432, 1748–1749
- anaphylaxis from, 1024
 - in Europe, northern (Neolithic), 1228
 - as flavoring, 431
 - medicinal use of, 1541
 - pesticides in, natural, 1666–1667, 1697
- celery cabbage
- Brassica pekinensis* (Chinese cabbage), 1754–1755
 - Brassica rapa* (bok choy), 1735
- celery heart(s) (celery, *Apium graveolens*), 1748–1749
- celery mustard (pakchoi, *Brassica chinensis*), 1827
- celery root
- Apium graveolens*, 1748–1749
 - Apium graveolens* var. *rapaceum* (celery), 1749
- celery seed (*Apium graveolens* var. *dulce*), 432, 1749
- in France, 1749
- celiac disease, 1008–1017, 1052
- agriculture origins and, 1009–1010
 - autism in, 1016–1017
 - cereal grains in, harmful, 1010–1011
 - digestion in, 1013–1014
 - diseases associated with, 1015–1017
 - distribution of, geographical, 1009
 - gluten in, 1012–1013

Subject Index

1971

- gluten protein in, evolution of, 1012
- histocompatibility in, 1014–1015
- history of, 1008
- intestinal mucosa in, 1010–1011, 1014
- nutrient absorption in, 1013–1014
- schizophrenia and, 1016
- tissue damage in, 1014
- wheat and
- evolution of, 1011–1012
 - farming of, 1009–1010
 - fractionation of, 1012–1013
- Celtis* spp. (hackberry), 1783
- Celtis iguanaea* (cockspur), 1759
- Celtis occidentalis* (hackberry), 1289, 1293, 1294
- Celts
- diet of (prehistoric), 1217–1218 (see also British Isles, cuisine in)
 - cabbage in, 291
 - wheat processing by, 1217–1218
- celtuce (lettuce, *Lactuca* spp.), 1801. See also lettuce
- Cenchrus biflorus* (bur grass), 155
- Centaurea cyanus* (cornflower), 1762
- Centella* (pennywort), 1832
- Central America. See Americas, Central
- Central American Maize Program, 103
- Central Food Technological Research Institute (India), 227
- Centro de Agricultura Tropical para Investigación y Enseñanzas (Costa Rica), 103
- Centropomus* spp. (snook), 1290
- Centropristis* spp. (sea bass), 1290
- century plant (agave, *Agave americana*), 1715
- cep (bolete, *Boletus edulis*), 1735
- cèpe (bolete, *Boletus edulis*), 1735, 1818
- cèpe de bolete (bolete, *Boletus edulis*), 1735
- cèpe de Bordeaux (bolete, *Boletus edulis*), 1735
- Cephalocereus* (pitahaya), 1836
- Ceram, sago in, 202
- Cerambycid beetle larvae, 551
- Cerastium* spp. (chickweed), 1752
- Cerasus vulgaris* (= *Prunus cerasus*, sour cherry), 1854
- Ceratonia siliqua* (carob), 1746
- Cercospora arachidicola*, 365
- cereal(s). See also grain(s); specific cereals, e.g., barley
- African savannah cultivation of, early, 155
 - amino acids in, 908
 - in Arabia, pre-Islamic, 1141
 - breakfast, prepared, 1489–1490, 1546
 - in celiac disease, 1010–1011
 - diets based on, metabolic adaptation to, 1472–1474
 - domestication of, 81–82, 122, 154 (see also specific cereals, e.g., oat(s))
 - causes of, 161–162
 - process of, 160–161
 - fungus fermentation of, 327
 - in Korea (modern), 1186–1187
 - kvass from, 710
 - lysine deficiency in, 885, 901
 - malting of, 329
 - in Oligocene epoch, 1011–1012
 - phosphates in, 836
 - phytates in, 838
 - production of, 113
 - saccharification of, in Japan, 1180
 - wild, digestibility of, 1124
- cereal-legume mixes, 370
- cerebrovascular disease, 1113
- Cereus giganteus* (saguaro cactus), 1847
- ceriman de Mexico* (monstera, *Monstera deliciosa*), 1816
- Ceriops tagal* (tagal mangrove), 1864
- Cervus elaphus* (elk, wapiti), 1291, 1293, 1297, 1298
- Cervus unicolor* (deer), 1156
- cess deposits, in Near East, ancient, 1126–1127
- cestodes (tapeworms), from food, 1032, 1046–1047
- Cetraria islandica* (Iceland moss), 1789
- Ceylon. See Sri Lanka
- Ceylon gooseberry (*Dovyalis hebecarpa*), 1749
- Ceylon spinach
- Basella rubra* (= *B. alba*, Malabar spinach), 1807
 - Talinum triangulare* (talinum), 1865
- Cha Ching* (*Scripture of Tea*), 713
- cha-dou, 1180
- ch'a (tea, *Camellia sinensis*), 1866–1867. See also tea(s)
- chaco (chayote, *Secium edule*), 1750
- Chad
- sorghum in, 154
 - Spirulina platensis* in, 232
- chad (beet, *Beta vulgaris*), 1730–1731. See also beet
- Chaenomeles speciosa* (Japanese quince), 1792
- Chaerophyllum bulbosum* (chervil), 1751
- Chaetoceros*, 329
- Chaetomium globosum*, 327
- chago (mauka, *Mirabilis expansa*), 1811–1812
- chain stores, 1319
- chalybeate (iron-bearing) water, 724
- chamburo
- Carica pubescens*, 1749 (see also papaya)
 - Carica stipulata*, 1725
- chamomile (*Anthemis nobilis*), 1749
- champagne, 733–734
- Dom Perignon, 1205
 - monks and, 1205
 - nonalcoholic, 708
- Champagne loquat (loquat, *Eriobotrya japonica*), 1803–1804
- Champignon d'Paris* (Paris mushroom), 1818
- Chan Chan site, 231
- chan (*Hyptis suaveolens*), 1788
- chanterelle (*Cantharellus cibarius*), 1749, 1818. See also fungus(i); mushroom(s)
- chao tao (*Way of Tea*), 714
- char, Arctic, 1324
- early breeding of, 459
- Charadrius vociferus* (killdeer), 1291
- Charaka Sambita*, 250, 256
- chard
- Beta vulgaris* (beet), 1730–1731
 - Beta vulgaris* var. *cicla* (Swiss chard), 1864
 - in British Isles (prehistoric), 1217
- Chardonnay grapes (*Vitis vinifera*), 1749, 1781. See also grape(s); wine
- charnushka (nigella, *Nigella sativa*), 1822
- Charophyta (stoneworts), 231
- Chartreuse, 661
- basil in, 1728
 - bee balm in, 1730
 - hyssop in, 1788
 - monks and, 1205
- Charybdis* spp. (crabs), 1155
- Chase and Sanborn coffee, 1761
- chaste tree (*Vitex agnus-castus*), 1749–1750
- châtaigne (chestnut, *Castanea sativa*), 362, 1751–1752. See also chestnut
- chaw, 716. See also tea(s)
- chawa
- Capsicum annuum* var. *annuum* (sweet peppers), 1862–1863 (see also chilli pepper(s))
 - Capsicum* (wax peppers), 1877
 - sweet peppers, 1862–1863

- chaya (*Cnidoscolus chayamansa*), 1750
in highland Central America (pre-Columbian), 1249
- chayote (*Secium edule*), 1750
- chayotli (chayote, *Secium edule*), 1750
- che (*Cudrania tricuspidata*), 1750
- checkerberry (wintergreen, *Gaultheria procumbens*), 1883
- checkoff programs, 1635–1636
- cheese(s), 692, 693
in Australia (colonial), 1346
Benedictine, 1205
in British Isles
1485–1688, 1221, 1222
Medieval, 1220
prehistoric, 1217, 1218
Roman period, 1218
in China, 315
Christian prohibitions of, 1503
cottage, in Russia
early, 1241
19th cent., 1242
cow, 558
curd, 1220
in Europe, 694, 695
southern, 1209
fungi in, 329
goat, 534, 558
lactose intolerance and, 558
mozzarella di bufala, 1209
in the Netherlands
1300–1500, 1233, 1234
1800–1960, 1237
in North America (18th cent.), 1308
parmiagiano-reggiano, 1209
pecorino romano, 1209
reindeer milk, 486
rennet in, 1218
ricotta, 1209
in Scandinavia, 699
sheep, 558, 577
in United States, 699
yak, 612
yak milk, 612
- cheese pumpkin (*Cucurbita moschata*), 338, 339, 345
- chekkurmanis (sweet shoot, *Sauropus androgynous*), 1863–1864
- Chelonia mydas* (green sea turtle), 567, 569, 1156, 1341
in Caribbean (pre-Columbian), 1266, 1267
- Chelonia mydas agassiz* (black turtle, *caguama prieta*), 568
- Cheloniidae (sea turtles)
in Caribbean (pre-Columbian), 1263, 1266, 1268
- in North America
pre-Columbian, 1291
Spanish colonial, 1300
in prehistoric diets, 55, 56
- Chelydra serpentina* (snapping turtle), 1290, 1295, 1297
- Chemical Investigations of Fats of Animal Origin*, 876
- chempedak
Artocarpus champeden, 1159
Artocarpus integer, 1750
- Chen caerulescens* (snow goose), 1291
- chenopod (*Chenopodium*). *See also* individual species, e.g., lamb's quarter
in North America (pre-Columbian), 1289, 1294, 1295, 1297
at Shahr-i Sokhta site, 1126
- Chenopodium* (chenopod, chenopodium, goosefoot), 1750, 1780. *See also* Good-King-Henry; goosefoot; quinoa
- Chenopodium album* (lamb's quarter), 1750, 1798
in North America (pre-Columbian), 1289
- Chenopodium ambrosioides* (*epazote*), 1750, 1772
- Chenopodium ambrosioides* var. *anthelminticum* (*epazote*), 1772
- Chenopodium berlandieri*, 428
in North America (pre-Columbian)
goosefoot, 1289
wild goosefoot, 1289
quinoa (= *C. nuttalliae*, *huauzontle*), 1841
- Chenopodium berlandieri* ssp. *jonesianum* (domestic chenopod), 1289
- Chenopodium bonus-henricus* (chenopodium, wild spinach, Good-King-Henry), 1750, 1779
- Chenopodium busbianum*, 1750
- Chenopodium huauzontle* (chenopodium, *chia*), 1750
- Chenopodium nuttalliae* (= *C. berlandieri*, quinoa, *huauzontle*), 1750, 1841
- Chenopodium pallidicaule* (quinoa, cañihua), 1743–1744, 1750, 1841. *See also* chenopodium; quinoa
in South America, 1255
- Chenopodium quinoa* (quinoa), 1750, 1841
in South America, 1255, 1841
- cherimoya (*Annona cherimola*), 1159, 1750
- chermai*
Cicca acida, 1159
Phyllanthus acidus (otaheite gooseberry), 1827
- cherry. *See also* capulin; cherry laurel; chimaja
common (*Prunus*), 1751
Amarelle, 1751
Bigarreau, 1751
bing, 1751
bird, 1751
black, 1751
P. serotina, 1744
P. virginiana, 1751
brandy from, 657
in British Isles (Medieval), 1219
choke- (*P. virginiana*), 1751, 1756
in Europe, southern, 1209
Gean, 1751
Guigne, 1751
in Korea, 1189
Mazard, 1751
medicinal use of, 1540
in Mexico (post-Columbian), 1251
Montmorency, 1751
pie, 1751
red, 1751
in Russia (early), 1240
sand (*P. pumila*), 1848
sour (*P. cerasus*), 1751
sweet (*P. avium*), 1751
tart, 1751
tea from, 1189
western sand (*P. besseyi*), 1848
wild black
P. serotina, 1289, 1293
P. virginiana, 1751, 1756
wild red, 1751
- cornelian (*Cornus mas*), 1763
- Eugenia*
Brazilian (pitanga, *E. uniflora*), 1836
brush (*E. myrtifolia*, *Syzygium paniculatum*), 1738
Cayenne (pitanga, *E. uniflora*), 1836
pitanga (pitanga, *E. uniflora*), 1836
Surinam (pitanga, *E. uniflora*), 1836
- Jamaica (capulin, *Muntingia calabura*), 1745
- Peruvian (cape gooseberry, *Physalis peruviana*), 1744
- winter (cape gooseberry, *Physalis peruviana*), 1744

Subject Index

1973

- cherry birch (sweet birch, *Betula lenta*), 1862
- cherry laurel (*Prunus laurocerasus*), 1751. *See also* laurel
- cherry pepper (Hungarian, *Cap-sicum annuum*), 1788
- cherry plum (*Prunus cerasifera*), 1751
- cherry tomato
Lycopersicon esculentum, 1870–1871
Lycopersicon esculentum var. *cerasiforme*, 352
- chervil
Anthriscus cerefolium, 432, 1751
in Asia, 1751
in Balkans, 1751
in British Isles (Roman period), 1218
Cbaerophyllum bulbosum, 1751
in Europe, 1751
in France (14th–18th cent.), 1211
in Roman empire, 1751
Spanish (cicely, *Myrrhis odorata*), 1756
sweet (cicely, *Myrrhis odorata*), 1756
- Chesapeake region
17th cent., 1305–1306
18th cent., 1309–1310
- Chester jar, 461
- chestnut(s)
Australian, Moreton Bay (*Castanospermum australe*), 1724
common (*Castanea*), 1751–1752
American (*C. dentata*), 1751–1752
in North America (pre-Columbian), 1289, 1293
in British Isles (prehistoric), 1217
C. sativa, 359–363
consumers of, 361–362
cultivation of, 360–361
for fruit vs. wood, 359–360
decline of, 362–363
distribution of, 359
drying of, 361
flour from, 361
grinding of, 361
harvesting of, 361
in Mediterranean, 359
nutritive value of, 360
nuts of, 360
origin of, 359
peeling of, 361
planting of, 360
preparation of, 360
trees of, 359–360
- Chinese, 1751–1752
in Europe, southern, 1209
European, 1751–1752
Japanese, 1751–1752
in Korea, 1185, 1187
Spanish, 1751–1752
sweet, 1751–1752
horse (*Aesculus*), 1739
A. bippocastum (buckeye), 1751–1752
European (*A. bippocastum*), 1751–1752
Polynesian (*Inocarpus edulis*), 1837
Tahitian (*Inocarpus fagifer*), 1357
- chestnut bean (chickpea, garbanzo, *Cicer arietinum*), 1752
- chestnut oak (*Quercus prinus*), 1289
- chevaline (horse, *Equus caballus*), 543–544. *See also* horse(s)
- chevrotain (*Tragulus javanicus*, *Tragulus napu*), 1156
- Chez Panisse, 1492
- chi, 1079
- Ch'i-Min-Yao-Shu, 141, 142, 250, 256, 263, 315
- chia
Chenopodium huauzontle, 1750
Salvia columbariae, 1752
Salvia hispanica, 1752
- chiang, 315
- Chianti wine. *See also* grape(s); wine(s)
Sangiovese (*Vitis vinifera*), 1848
Trebiano (*Vitis vinifera*), 1871
- Chicago Assyrian Dictionary, 414
- chicory (chicory, *Cichorium intybus*), 1753
- chich (chickpea, garbanzo, *Cicer arietinum*), 1752. *See also* chickpea(s)
- chich-pea (chickpea, garbanzo, *Cicer arietinum*), 1752. *See also* chickpea(s)
- chicha, 623, 1811
in South America, 1259
- chicken(s) (*Gallus gallus*, *G. domesticus*), 496–498, 561. *See also* chicken egg(s)
in Africa, North, 497
in Africa, sub-Saharan, 497–498
introduction of, 1332
in Asia, Southeast, 496–497, 1156
in Asia, Southwest, 497
in Australia (colonial period), 1346
in British Isles
1485–1688, 1222
Roman period, 1218
in Caribbean (post-Columbian), 1272
- in Central Asia, 497
- coccidiosis in, 501
- Cochin, 501
- in divination and sacrifice, 500
- in Europe, 497
southern, 1209
- in France (Middle Ages), 1211
- in Korea, 1188
- in Mexico
post-Columbian, 1251
pre-Columbian, 1249
- in New World, 498
- nomenclature of, 498
- in North America (Spanish colonial), 1300
- in Oceania, 496–497
- origins of, 496, 499–500, 561
- in Pacific Islands, 1357
- in Russia (early), 1241
- show breeding of, 501
- in South America, 1256
- uses of, 496
- chicken egg(s), 499–507, 561
air cell of, 503, 504
albumen of, 502–504, 505
chemistry of, 505
desugaring of, 507
in divination, 500
drying and dehydration of, 506–507
Easter eggs from, 500
formation of, 502–503
grading of, 504
hard-cooked, 507
history of, 499–501
homogenization of, 506
Lent and, 500
liquid egg industry and, 506–507
microbiology of, 505–506
nutritional value of, 501, 505
packaging of, 506
pasteurization of, 506
production of, world, 502
quality evaluation in, 504
quality preservation in, 504–505
Salmonella enteritidis in, 505, 1032
shell of, 504
industry for, 501–502
sizes of, 505
structure of, 503–504
USDA grading of, 504
white of, 505
yolk of, 502–504, 505
- chicken turtle (*Deirochelys reticularia*), 1290
- chickling grass (chickling vetch, *Lathyrus sativus*), 1752
- chickling pea (chickling vetch, *Lathyrus sativus*), 279, 1752

- chickling vetch
Lathyrus sativus, 1752 (see also legume(s))
Pisum sativum (peas), 1830
- chickpea(s) (garbanzo, *Cicer arietinum*), 1728, 1752
in Asia, 1728, 1752
in Caribbean (post-Columbian), 1279
in Egypt, 1728
in Europe, southern, 1208
in Greek empire, 1728, 1752
in Iberia, 1752
in India, 1752
in Middle East, 1728, 1752
in Near East (ancient), 277, 1135
in North America, 1752
in Phoenicia, 1728, 1752
in Spain and Portugal, 1752
Spanish dissemination of, 1305
- chickweed
Cerastium spp., 1752
Stellaria spp., 1752
common (*S. media*), 1752
- chicle tree (sapodilla, *Manilkara zapota*), 1848
- chico (sapodilla, *Manilkara zapota*), 1848
- chico sapote (sapodilla, *Manilkara zapota*), 1848
- chico zapote (sapodilla, *Manilkara zapota*), 1848
- chicorée (endive, *Cichorium endivia*), 1771
- chicory
Cichorium intybus (chicory), 1753
medicinal use of, 1541
Roman (puntarelle, *Cichorium*), 1840
- chieb ts'ai* (*Brassica juncea*), 293
- chibli* cabbage (Chinese cabbage, *Brassica pekinensis*), 1754–1755
- Ch'i-min-yao-sbu*. See *Ch'i-Min-Yao-Sbu*
- chiku (sapodilla, *Manilkara zapota*), 1848
- chilaca* (pasilla, *Capsicum annuum*), 1829. See also chilli pepper(s)
- chilca* (anisillo, *Tagetes minuta*), 1719
- Chilca Canyon site, 188, 207–208
- childbirth
iodine deficiency and, 803–804
vitamin D deficiency in, 764
- children. See also infant(s)
anemia in, 929–930
in famine, 1415
food allocation to, 1441–1442
food subsidies for, 1593–1604 (see also food subsidies)
- iodine deficiency disease and, 804–805
- malnutrition of, global, 1585
and mental development, 1459–1463
- protein requirements of, 886, 888
- sexual maturity of
nutrition on, 1453–1455
zinc deficiency on, 868–870, 871
- sodium intake of, 853
- vegetarian diet on, 1566–1567
- Chile
animal foods in
abalone, 1258
fish and fishmeal, 1259
mussels, 1258
oysters, 1258
salmon, Atlantic, 466
scallops, 1258
sea urchins, 1258
sheep, 578
shrimp, 1258
swordfish, 1258
- diet in, 1258
- dietary liquids in
brandy, 657
grape brandy, 1259
wine, 734, 735, 737, 1259
- diseases in
diphyllobothriasis, 1047
taeniasis, 1046–1047
- food exports in, 1259
- food preparation in, 1257
- food supply problems in, 1260
- llama in, 555
- plant foods in
algae, 232
artichoke, 1258
blue-green algae, 232
fig-leaf gourd, 342
grape, 1259
kiwifruit, 1259
lucuma, 1804
nectarine, 1259
olives, 1256
peach, 1259
pear, 1259
plum, 1259
potato, white, 188
quinoa, 1841
tomato, 352
wheat, 170, 1258
- plant foods in (pre-Columbian)
common bean, 274
squash, 347
- chile* (pepper) (chilli pepper(s), *Capsicum annuum*), 283, 1753–1754. See also chilli pepper(s)
- chile caballo* (manzana, *Capsicum pubescens*), 1810
- chile colorado*, 283
- Chile Colorado Anaheim (Anaheim pepper, *Capsicum annuum*), 1718. See also chilli pepper(s)
- chile pimienta* (sweet peppers, *Capsicum annuum* var. *annuum*), 1862–1863. See also chilli pepper(s)
- chile poblano*, 283
- Chile Verde Anaheim (Anaheim pepper, *Capsicum annuum*), 1718. See also chilli pepper(s)
- Chilean cranberry (Chilean guava myrtle, *Myrtus ugni*), 1753
- Chilean guava myrtle (*Myrtus ugni*), 1753
- Chilean pine (*Araucaria araucana*), 1753
- Chilean Rough Purple Chili potato (*Solanum tuberosum*), 193. See also potato(es)
- chilhuacle peppers (*Capsicum annuum*), 1753. See also chilli pepper(s)
- chili bean (common bean, *Phaseolus vulgaris*), 1729
- chili (pepper) (chilli pepper(s), *Capsicum annuum*), 1753–1754. See also *Capsicum annuum*; chilli pepper(s)
- chili pimienta* (sweet peppers, *Capsicum annuum* var. *annuum*), 1862–1863. See also chilli pepper(s)
- Chilinus* spp. (catfish), 1155
- chille peppers. See chilli pepper(s)
- chilli. See chilli pepper(s)
- chilli bola* (cascabel, *Capsicum annuum*), 1746–1747. See also chilli pepper(s)
- chilli colorado* (Anaheim pepper, *Capsicum annuum*, New Mexico chillies), 1718, 1822. See also chilli pepper(s)
- chilli negro* (pasilla, *Capsicum annuum*), 1829. See also chilli pepper(s)
- chilli pepper(s), 281–287, 1753–1754. See also *Capsicum annuum*; *Capsicum annuum* var. *annuum*
in Africa, 282
in Africa, sub-Saharan, 1336
aroma, flavor, and color of, 286
in Asia, 1722–1723

Subject Index

1975

- in Asia, Southeast, 1161
 biology of, 285–286
Capsicum spp.
 Asian, 1722–1723
 Dutch red pepper, 1769
 Fresno, 1775
 goat chilli, 1779
 Holland chilli, 1769
 in Mexico, 1768, 1775
 mulato (poblano), 1837
 in North America (pre-Columbian), 1289
 in United States, 1775
Capsicum annuum, 1753
 Anaheim, 1718, 1723
 in Aztec diet, 1312
 California (Anaheim pepper), 1718
 cascabel, 1746–1747
 catarina, 1747
 cayenne pepper, 1748
 in Asia, Southeast, 1161
 cherry pepper (Hungarian), 1788
chilaca (pasilla), 1829
 Chile Colorado Anaheim (Anaheim pepper), 1718
 Chile Verde Anaheim (Anaheim pepper), 1718
 chilhuacle, 1753
chilli bola (cascabel), 1746–1747
chilli colorado (Anaheim pepper), 1718
 chilli negro (pasilla), 1829
 chilli seco (serrano chilli), 1850–1851
colorado (New Mexico chillies), 1822
costeño, 1782
 guajillo, 1782
 health benefits of, 1186
 Hungarian cherry pepper, 1788
 jalapeño, 1791
 in Mexico, 1791
 in United States, 1791
 in Korea, 1185–1186
 in kim-chee, 1188
 long green
 Anaheim pepper, 1718
 New Mexico chillies, 1822
 in Mexico, 1782
 New Mexican (Anaheim pepper), 1718
 New Mexico green, 1822
 New Mexico Miniature, 1822
 New Mexico Red, 1822
 NuMex Eclipse, 1822
 NuMex Sunrise, 1822
 NuMex Sunset, 1822
 onza, 1826
 paprika, 1828
pasado (Anaheim pepper), 1718
 pasilla, 1829
Pasillo de Oaxaca (pasilla), 1829
Pátzcuaro (pasilla), 1829
 peperoncini, 1832–1833
 pulla, 1782
 Red Chile Anaheim (Anaheim pepper), 1718
 serrano chilli, 1850–1851
 serrano seco (serrano chilli), 1850–1851
 wax peppers, 1877
Capsicum annuum var. *annuum*, 284
Capsicum annuum var. *glabrisculum*, 284
Capsicum baccatum (*ají*), 1715, 1716
Capsicum baccatum var. *pendulum* (*Willdenow*) *Eshbaugh*, 284
Capsicum chinense, 284
ají dulce, 1716
 in Caribbean, 1783
 in Central America, 1783
 in Cuba, 1783
 habanero, 1716, 1783
 in Jamaica, 1783
 Scotch bonnet, 1783
 in Yucatán, 1783
Capsicum frutescens, 284–285, 1753
 in Europe, Eastern, 1828
 paprika, 1828
 in Poland, 1828
 in Spanish empire, 1828
 tabasco pepper, 1864
Capsicum pubescens, 284
 chile caballo, 1810
 chilli rocoto, 1810
 goat chilli, 1779
 goat pepper, 1779
 manzana, 1810
 manzano, 1810
 in Central America, highland
 early, 1248, 1249
 19th cent., 1252
 in China, 1161
 cultivation requirements of, 286–287
 diagnostic descriptions of, 284–285
 distribution of, geographic, 285
 economic and other uses of, 287
 in Europe, southern, 1209
 in Garafuna diet, 1273
 history of, 281–283
 in India, 282
 jalapeño, 1723
 in Japan, 1723
 in Korea, 1723
 medicinal uses of, 286, 287
 in Mexico, 1753
 early, 1248, 1249
 19th cent., 1252
 names of, 283
 in North America
 Spanish colonial, 1299
 18th cent., 1310–1311
 19th cent., 1312
 20th cent., 1321–1322
 nutritional considerations of, 285
 oral burn from, 1481, 1482
 origin of, 283–284, 352
 pungency of, 285–286
 serrano, 1723
 in Spanish empire, 1828
 spread of, 352
 in Thailand, 1723
 chilli pequeño (tepín chillies, *Capsicum annuum*), 1868. *See also* chilli pepper(s)
 chilli pequín (tepín chillies, *Capsicum annuum*), 1868. *See also* chilli pepper(s)
 chilli rocoto (manzana, *Capsicum pubescens*), 1810
 chilli seco (serrano chilli, *Capsicum annuum*), 1850–1851. *See also* chilli pepper(s)
 chilli(es) (chilli pepper(s), *Capsicum annuum*), 283, 1753–1754. *See also* *Capsicum annuum* var. *annuum*; chilli pepper(s)
 chilly (chilli pepper(s), *Capsicum annuum*), 283
Chilomycterus (burrfish), 1290
 chimaja (*Prunus ilicifolia*), 1754. *See also* cherry
Chimaphila maculata (pipsissewa), 1835
Chimaphila umbellata (pipsissewa), 1835
Chi'min-yao-shu. *See* *Cb'i-Min-Yao-Shu*
 China
 agar in, 1715
 animal foods in
 camel, 468–469, 470
 carp, 456
 cattle, 586
 cheese, 315
 chicken, 500
 dog, 508
 duck, 517, 519
 eggs (chicken), 500, 502
 fish, 456
 farmed, 462

1976

Subject Index

- China (*cont.*)
 goose, 530
 pig, 538, 539
 sheep, 576, 578
 silkworm pupae, 551
 animal foods in (ancient)
 camel, 477
 pig, 537
 animal foods in (prehistoric)
 chicken, 496–497
 duck, 517, 519
 water buffalo, 597
 dietary history and culture in,
 1165–1174
 alcoholic beverages in,
 1171–1172
 cereals in, 1166
 cooking technique in,
 1168–1171
 historical roots, 1166–1168
 salt in
 medicinal knowledge of,
 853
 mining of, 848
 tea in, 1172–1174
 dietary liquids in
 beer and ale, 625
 coffee, 647
 milk and dairy products, 694
 spirits, 661
 tea, 713–715, 1172–1174,
 1866, 1867
 water, 722–723, 724
 wine, 736
 dietary liquids in (ancient)
 alcoholic beverages, 315
chiang, 315
 dietary liquids in (premodern)
 ale, 655
 rice wine, 655
 tea, 713–714
 water, 722–723
 diseases in
 cancer, of oral cavity, pharynx
 and esophagus,
 1089–1090
 cardiovascular disease, 1101,
 1104
 fasciolopsis, 1045
 gastrodisciasis, 1046
 geophagia, 969
 hydatidosis, 1047
 Keshan disease, 863, 939–946,
 1473 (*see also* Keshan
 disease)
 taeniasis, 1046–1047
 diseases in (ancient), diabetes,
 1079
 famine in, 1413
 194 A.D., 422
 government policy on, 1422
 fish farming in
 early, 462
 primitive, 456
 food additives in, 1668
 North American emigration from,
 1313–1314
 nutrition in
 anemia and, 928
 beriberi and, 915
 iodine deficiency and
 on adults, 805–806
 cretinism, 801
 iodized salt for, 807
 oil injections for, 807
 medicinal dietetics in,
 1546–1547
 plant foods in
 agar, 1715
 amaranth, 80
 apricot, 1720
 azuki bean, 1725
 bamboo shoots, 1726
 barley, 1727
 beans, 380, 425, 1725, 1772,
 1855, 1882
 beet sugar, 447
 buckwheat, 90, 1739
 cabbage, 293, 297, 1741, 1754
 cayenne, 1748
 chestnut, 359
chieb ts'ai, 293
 chilli peppers, 282, 1754
 Chinese cabbage, 293, 1754
ch'ing ts'ai, 293
 chives, 1756
choi sam, 293
choi-sum, 297
 cinnamon, 1757
 citrus fruit, 1758
 cloves, 1758
 collards, 1761
 corn mint, 1762
 cowpea, 1764
 cucumber, 305, 309
 daikon, 1767
 fava bean, 1772
 flowering white cabbage, 297
 foxtail millet, 119
 fungi, 316–317
 garlic, 256
 ginger, 1778
 Japanese millet, 117, 118
 jelly fungi, 1758
kaai choi, 293
kaai laan, 293
 kumquat, 1758
 legumes, 1800
 lemon, 1800
 long coriander, 1803
 maize (corn), 97, 98, 99, 106,
 1806
 Mandarin orange, 1808–1809
 manioc, 186
 melon, 305, 306, 309
 millet
 foxtail, 119
 Japanese, 117, 118
 native, 1814
 proso, 118, 119
 mushrooms, 1819
 mustard, 292
 mustard greens, 1820
 mustard seed, 1820
Nostoc coeruleum, 232
 oat, 122, 125, 126
 onion, Welsh, 1878
 orange, 1758, 1826
pai ts'ai, 293
pak choi, 293
 pea leaf, 1830
 peach, native, 1830
 peanut, 364, 366, 367, 1831
 peas, 1830
 peppercorn, 1832
 persimmon, orange-red,
 native, 1833
 pomegranate, 1837–1838
 potato, white, 194, 198, 1879
 proso millet, 118, 119
 rapeseed (canola) oil, 383
 rhubarb, native, 1843
 rice, 132, 134, 135, 140–142,
 145, 146, 1843
 cultivation of, early,
 1175–1176
 native, 133, 1843
 production of, 145
 rice bean, 1844
 sesame, 411, 417–418
 sorghum, 152, 153, 154, 156,
 157
 soybean, 380, 425, 1855
 squash, 347, 348
 squash seeds, 349
 star-anise, 1858
 sugar, 437
 sugar, beet, 445
 sugar pea, native, 1860–1861
 sugarcane, 438
 sweet potato, 209
 tangerine, 1758
 taro, 1866
 tomato, 357, 1870
 watermelon, 310, 1877
 wheat, 1878
 introduction of, 1010
 winged bean, native, 1882
 yam, 212, 215, 1755, 1801
 lesser, 1801
 plant foods in (ancient)
 broad bean, 273
 fava bean, 279

Subject Index

1977

- fungi, 315–316
garlic, 256
leek, 263
soybean, 380, 422
sugarcane, 442
plant foods in (prehistoric)
algae
 Cladophora spp., 232
 Codium fragile, 232
 Ecklonia kurone, 232
 Enteromorpha spp., 232
 Enteromorpha prolifera, 232
 Euchema muricatum, 232
 Gelidium divaricatum, 232
 Gloiopeltis furcata, 232
 Gracilaria verrucosa, 232
 Laminaria japonica, 232
 Monostroma nitidum, 232
 Nostoc sphaeroides, 232
 Porphyra, 232
 Prasiola sinensis, 232
 Ulva lactuca, 232
oat, 122
proso millet, 118
rice, 134, 138–139
sago, 202
taro, 223
yam, 214
plant foods in (premodern)
algae
 Ecklonia, 232
 Gloiopeltis furcata, 232
 Nostoc commune, 232
amaranth, 78
buckwheat, 90
sesame, 416
spring onion, 250
watermelon, 306
water buffalo in, 586, 587
 domestication of, 595, 596–598, 601
 in Plio-Pleistocene, 590–592
yin-yang food prohibitions, 1507–1508
China bean (cowpea, *Vigna* spp.), 1764
China orange (calamondin, × *Citrofortunella microcarpa* = *Citrus mitis* = *Citrus reticulata*), 1743
China sweet orange (orange, *Citrus sinensis*), 1826
chinaberry
 Melia azedarach, 1754
 Sapindus saponaria (soapberry), 1754
chinampas, 1249
chinchayote (chayote, *Secium edule*), 1750
chinbilla (anisillo, *Tagetes minuta*), 1719
Chinese Academy of Medical Sciences, 941, 942
Chinese amaranth (*Amaranthus tri-color*; *Amaranthus* spp.), 1754
Chinese-American cuisine, 1322
Chinese anise (star-anise, *Illicium verum*), 1858
Chinese artichoke (*Stachys sieboldii* = *S. affinis*), 1754
Chinese black mushroom (*Lentinus edodes*), 1819
Chinese broccoli. *See also* cabbage
 Brassica alboglabra, 293, 1754
 Brassica pekinensis (Chinese cabbage), 1754–1755
Chinese cabbage
 Brassica pekinensis, 290, 293, 1754–1755 (*see also* cabbage)
 in China, 1754
 in Israel, 1754
 in Japan, 1754
 in Korea, 1754
 in United States, 1754
 Brassica rapa (bok choy), 1735, 1741
Chinese-Canadians, anemia in, 931
Chinese chard (pakchoi, *Brassica chinensis*), 1827
Chinese chestnut (chestnut, *Castanea*), 1751–1752
Chinese chive (*Allium tuberosum*), 1755
Chinese cinnamon (cassia, *Cinnamomum cassia*), 1757
Chinese Cookbooks: An Annotated English-Language Compendium Bibliography, 1374
Chinese dates (jujube, *Ziziphus jujuba*), 1794
Chinese eddoe (cocoyam, *Colocasia esculenta*), 1760
Chinese fig (persimmon, *Diospyros kaki*, *D. virginiana*), 1833
Chinese filbert (hazelnut, *Corylus* spp.), 1784
Chinese flowering cabbage (*Brassica parachinensis*), 1755
Chinese garlic (chive(s), *Allium schoenoprasum*), 1755–1756
Chinese gooseberry (kiwifruit, *Actinidia chinensis*), 1796
Chinese grapefruit (pomelo, *Citrus maximus*, *C. grandis*), 1838
Chinese hazel (hazelnut, *Corylus* spp.), 1784
Chinese hazelnut (hazelnut, *Corylus* spp.), 1784
Chinese jujube (jujube, *Ziziphus jujuba*), 1794
Chinese kale
 Brassica alboglabra (Chinese broccoli), 1754 (*see also* cabbage)
 Brassica oleracea var. *acephala* (kale), 1795
Chinese lantern (tomatillo, *Physalis ixocarpa*), 1869–1870
Chinese laurel (bignay, *Antidesma bunius*), 1732
Chinese leaf (Chinese cabbage, *Brassica pekinensis*), 1754–1755
Chinese leek (Chinese chive, *Allium tuberosum*), 1755
Chinese mugwort (*Artemisia verlotorum*), 1817
Chinese mulberry
 Cudrania tricuspidata (che), 1750
 Morus alba, 1817
Chinese mushroom (cloud ear, *Auricularia polytricha*, *A. auricula*), 1758
Chinese mustard (*Brassica juncea*), 1819–1820
 hot, 1820
Chinese mustard cabbage (bok choy, *Brassica rapa*), 1735
Chinese okra (angled luffa, *Luffa acutangula*), 1719
Chinese olive (Chinese white olive, *Canarium album*), 1755
Chinese onion
 Allium fistulosum (Welsh onion), 1878
 Allium schoenoprasum (chive[s]), 1755–1756
Chinese orange (orange, *Citrus sinensis*), 1826
Chinese parsley (cilantro, *Coriandrum sativum*), 1161, 1757, 1762
Chinese pea
 Glycine max (soybean), 422–426 (*see also* soybean)
 Pisum sativum var. *macrocarpon* (sugar pea), 1860–1861
Chinese pea pod
 Pisum sativum (peas), 1830
 Pisum sativum var. *macrocarpon* (sugar pea), 1860–1861
Chinese pear (Asian pear, *Pyrus ussuriensis*, *P. pyrifolia*), 1723
Chinese pink lotus (lotus, *Nelumbo nucifera*), 1804

1978

Subject Index

- Chinese potato (*Dioscorea batatas*), 1755
- Chinese radish (daikon, *Rapbanus sativus*), 1767
- Chinese raisin tree (Japanese raisin tree, *Hovenia dulcis*), 1792
- Chinese rapeseed (*Brassica campestris*, flowering white cabbage), 293
- Chinese red dates (jujube, *Ziziphus jujuba*), 1794
- Chinese Restaurant Syndrome, 1053
- Chinese rhubarb (*Rheum officinale*), 1843
- Chinese snow pod (sugar pea, *Pisum sativum* var. *macrocarpon*), 1860–1861
- Chinese spinach
Amaranthus
A. tricolor (Chinese amaranth), 1754
callaloo, 1743
Colocasia esculenta (callaloo), 1743
- Chinese squash (fuzzy melon, *Benincasa hispida* = *B. cerifera*), 1775–1776
- Chinese star fruit (carambola, *Averrhoa carambola*), 1745
- Chinese tallow tree (*Sapium sebiferum*), 1755
- Chinese taro (*Alocasia cucullata*), 1717
in Asia, 1717
- Chinese vegetable marrow (fuzzy melon, *Benincasa hispida* = *B. cerifera*), 1775–1776
- Chinese vegetable tallow (Chinese tallow tree, *Sapium sebiferum*), 1755
- Chinese water chestnut (water chestnut, *Eleocharis dulcis*, *Trapa bicornis*), 1876
- Chinese white olive (*Canarium album*), 1755
- Chinese winter melon (*Benincasa hispida*), 1813
- Chinese yam
Dioscorea batatas, 1755
Dioscorea esculenta (lesser yam), 1801
- ch'ing ts'ai (*Brassica chinensis*), 293
- chinquapin (*Castanea pumila*), 1289
- Chione* spp. (Venus shell), 1290
- Chione stutchburyi* (cockles), 1341
- chipiles (*quelites*, *Crotalaria pumila*), 1841
- chipmunk (*Tamias striatus*), 1291
- chipotle (chilli) (jalapeño, *Capsicum annuum*), 1791
- chipotle grande (jalapeño, *Capsicum annuum*), 1791
- chiquilla* (anisillo, *Tagetes minuta*), 1719
- chirauli nut (cuddapah almond, *Buchanania latifolia*), 1765
- chirimen (kabocha squash, *Cucurbita maxima*, *C. moscbata*), 1794. *See also* squash
- chirimoya (cherimoya, *Annona cherimola*), 1750
- Chirocentrus dorab* (dorab), 1155
- chiton (*Cbiton* sp.), 1263, 1266, 1267, 1268
- chiu*
Allium ramosum (Chinese leek), 263
rice wine, 655
- chives
Allium schoenoprasum, 264, 432, 1755–1756
in China, 1756
in Europe, 1756
as food, 264
in Greek city-states, 1756
history of, 264
horticulture and botany of, 264
medicinal uses of, 264
in Mediterranean, 1756
in North America, 1756
nutritive value of, 264
pathogens and pests on, 264
Allium tuberosum
Chinese, 1755
flowering, 1755
in France (14th–18th cent.), 1211
- Chlonorichis*, 1403
- chlorination, of water, 728, 1033, 1042
- Chlorophyta (green algae), 231, 234–235
amino acids in, 240
chemical composition of, 239
in Chile and Peru, 232
fatty acids in, 244
vitamins in, 241
- Chloroscombrus chrysurus* (Atlantic bumper), 1290
- chlorosis, 919–920
and pica, 968–969
- chocho (Andean lupin, *Lupinus mutabilis*), 1718
- choco (chayote, *Secium edule*), 1750
- chocolate. *See* cacao
- chocolate bars, 639. *See also* cacao
- chocolate lily, 1299
- chocolate-pudding fruit (black sapote, *Diospyros digyna*), 1734
- Choctaw-root (hemp dogbane, *Apocynum cannabinum*), 1785
- choi sam* (*Brassica chinensis*), 293
- choi-sum* (flowering white cabbage, *Brassica campestris*), 297
- chokeberry (*Aronia melanocarpa*, *A. arbutifolia*), 1756
- chokecherry (cherry, *Prunus virginiana*), 1751, 1756
in pemmican, 451
- choko* (chayote, *Secium edule*), 1750
- cholecalciferol, 763
and boron, 858
in calcium absorption, 1118
- cholera, 1205
- cholera, 726
1892 Hamburg epidemic of, 727
food-borne, 1040–1041
sodium loss in, 851
- cholesterol, 1111–1112
algae on, 245
avoidance of, dietary, 1320
in coronary artery disease, 1099–1103, 1470–1471
epidemiological studies of
early, 1099–1100
Inuit, 1470
history of, 1550
hypercholesterolemia and, 1100–1101
lowering of, intervention for, 1101–1103
sources of, 1100
dietary fiber and, 1689
trans fatty acids and, 1678
- Cholesterol-Lowering Atherosclerosis Study (CLAS), 1102
- cholesterol oxides, 375, 376
- Chondria armata*, alpha-kainic acid and domoic acid in, 245
- Chondrus* (seaweed), 1850
carageenans from, 241
- Chondrus crispus* (carrageen), 1746
- chopsuey greens (chrysanthemum, *Chrysanthemum coronarium*), 1756
- chori*, 1186
- Chorleywood Bread Process, 761
- Choson era (Korea), 1184–1185, 1186
fishing techniques in, 1188
- chou de chine* (Chinese cabbage, *Brassica pekinensis*), 1754–1755
- chou-rave (kohlrabi, *Brassica oleracea* Gongylodes Group), 1797
- choy sum*
Brassica campestris (flowering white cabbage), 1774
Brassica parachinensis (Chinese flowering cabbage), 1755

Subject Index

1979

- Christ-thorn berry
Paliurus spina-Christi (Christ's-thorn fruit), 1756
Ziziphus spina-Christi (jujube), 1794
- Christian monks, diet of, 1204–1205
- Christiana Programme, 461
- Christianity
bread in, symbolism of, 1515
in Europe, southern, 1203–1205
fasting in, 1203–1204
food prejudices and taboos in, 1502–1503
 carion in, 1509
 horsemeat prohibition in, 542–543
and Japanese food culture, 1181
sheep slaughter in, 575
and *terra sigillata*, 968
Christianity in the Kitchen, 1316
- Christmas Rose grape, 1781
- Christmas tea-bush (yaupon, *Ilex vomitoria*), 1884–1885
- christophene (chayote, *Secium edule*), 1750
- christophine (chayote, *Secium edule*), 1750
- Christ's-thorn fruit (*Ziziphus spina-Christi*, *Paliurus spina-Christi*), 1756
at Nabta Playa (Egypt) site, 1129, 1130
- chromatography
for amino acid analysis, 900–901
of fatty acids, 877
- chromium, as trace element, 858–859
- chronic fatigue syndrome, 830
- Chroococcus turgidus* (*cocolin*), 232
- chrysanthemum
in Korea, 1187, 1189
in wine, 1189
- Chrysanthemum balsamita* (costmary), 433, 1763
- chrysanthemum (*Chrysanthemum coronarium*, *C. spatiosum*), 1756
edible-leaved (*Chrysanthemum coronarium*), 1756
garland (*Chrysanthemum spatiosum*), 1756
- Chrysanthemum coronarium* (chrysanthemum), 1756
- Chrysanthemum spatiosum* (chrysanthemum), 1756
- Chrysemys picta* (painted turtle), 1290
- Chrysobalanus ellipticus* (pigeon plum), 1834
- Chrysobalanus icaco* (cocoplum), 1759–1760
- Chrysophrys auratus* (snapper), 1341
- Chrystophyta (golden-brown, yellow-green algae, diatoms), 231
- cbu*, 315. *See also* fungus(i); yeast
- cbu chi* (matrimony vine, *Lycium chinense*, *L. andersonii*), 1811
- chuchbu* (chayote, *Secium edule*), 1750
- chufa (*Cyperus esculentus*), 1756
- chung*, 714, 715
- chuño* (white potato), 189, 1255. *See also* potato(es), white
- church(es). *See* specific religions, e.g., Christianity
- Church of Jesus Christ of Latterday Saints, 1503, 1567
- Chvostek's sign, 830
- chylomicrons, 1100
- chymosin, 1654
- Ciboney. *See* Guanahatabey
- cicadas, 547, 549
- Cicca acida* (*chermay*), 1159
- cicely
Myrrhis odorata, 434, 1756
as sweetener, 1680
sweet
Anthriscus cerefolium, 1751
Chaerophyllum bulbosum, 1751
- Cicer arietinum* (chickpea, garbanzo), 1728, 1752. *See also* chickpea(s)
- Cichorium* (puntarelle), 1840
- Cichorium endivia*. *See also* endive
Belgian endive, 1731
endive, 1753, 1771
escarole, 1753
- Cichorium intybus* (chicory), 1753
- cider
in British Isles (ancient-medieval), 1220
hard, 657, 1320
in North America (18th cent.), 1308–1309
- ciguatera poisoning, 465, 1699
- cilabus*, 1218
- cilantrillo* (cilantro, *Coriandrum sativum*), 1757. *See also* coriander
- cilantro (*Coriandrum sativum*), 433, 1161, 1757, 1762. *See also* coriander
- cimaru* (tonka bean, *Dipteryx odorata*), 1871
- CIMMYT (International Center for the Improvement of Maize and Wheat), 98, 100, 110
- Cinderella pumpkin (*Cucurbita maxima*, *Rouge Vif d'Étampes* pumpkin), 1845
- cinnammon (*Cinnamomum verum*), 432, 1757
- cinnamom bark. *See* cinnamon bark
- Cinnamomum aromaticum* (cassia), 432, 1160
- Cinnamomum cassia* (cassia), 432, 1160, 1757. *See also* cassia; cinnamon
- Cinnamomum tamala* (Indian bark), 1789
- Cinnamomum verum* (cinnamon), 432, 1757. *See also* cassia; *Cinnamomum zeylanicum*; cinnamon
- Cinnamomum zeylanicum* (cinnamon), 432, 1160, 1757. *See also* cassia; cinnamon
- cinnamon
in British Isles
 Medieval, 1220
 Roman period, 1218
in Caribbean (post-Columbian), 1279
in China, 1757
Cinnamomum cassia (cassia), 432, 1160, 1757
on blood sugar, 1083
Chinese, 1757
in Europe, southern, 1209
false, 1757
Cinnamomum loureirii (Saigon cinnamon), 1847
Cinnamomum verum, 432, 1757 (*see also* *Cinnamomum zeylanicum*)
Cinnamomum zeylanicum (= *C. verum*), 432, 1160, 1757
in China, 1757
in Europe, North, 1757
in India, 1757
in Middle East, 1757
in Morocco, 1757
in North America, 1757
Seychelles, 1757
in Sri Lanka, 1757
true, 1757
in Egypt, 1757
in Europe, North, 1757
in France (Middle Ages), 1211
in Greece, 1757
in India, 1757
medicinal use of, 1540
in Mexico (post-Columbian), 1251
in Middle East, 1757
in Morocco, 1757
in North America, 1757
in Roman empire, 1757
in Russia (early), 1241
in Sri Lanka, 1757
in United States, 1757
white (wild, *Canella alba*, *C. winteriana*), 434, 1878

1980

Subject Index

- cinnamon bark. *See also* cassia; cinnamon
Cinnamomum cassia (cassia), 1757
Cinnamomum zeylanicum (= *C. verum*, cinnamon), 1757
 in Korea, 1189
 tea from, 1189
 cinnamon vine (*Dioscorea batatas*), 1755
 Cinsault grape (*Vitis vinifera*), 1757. *See also* grape(s); wine
 circulatory system, 1109–1111
 cirrhosis, and protein-energy malnutrition, 983
Cirsium (thistle), 1869
 ciruela (bunchosia, *Bunchosia argentea*), 1740
 Cistercian monks, diet of, 1205
Cittarium pica (intertidal gastropods), 1271
 citrange (*Poncirus trifoliata*, sweet orange hybrid), 1757. *See also* kumquat; orange
 citrangequat (*Citrus*, *Poncirus*, *Fortunella* hybrid), 1757. *See also* kumquat; orange
 citric acid, 706
 from beet sugar, 445
 from cane sugar, 442
 from fungi, 329
 and iron bioavailability, 26–27
 citric acid cycle (Krebs cycle), 894
 citrin, 1686–1687
 × *Citrofortunella microcarpa* (calamondin), 1743
 citron
Citrullus lanatus var. *citroides*, 299, 304
Citrus limon (lemon), 1686, 1800
Citrus medica, 432, 1757–1758 (*see also* lemon)
 Corsican, 1757–1758
 Diamante, 1757–1758
 in Garifuna diet, 1273
 in Greece, ancient, 1758
 in Korea, 1189
 leghorn, 1757–1758
 tea from, 1189
 citron melon (*Citrullus lanatus* var. *citroides*), 1758
 citronella grass (*Cymbopogon citratus*), 1161
Citrullus colocynthis (egusi), 1770. *See also* watermelon
Citrullus lanatus (= *C. vulgaris*, watermelon), 1813, 1877. *See also* melon; watermelon
 in Asia, Southeast, 1160
 in Egypt (ancient), 1133
Citrullus lanatus var. *citroides* (citron, watermelon), 299, 304, 1758
Citrullus vulgaris (= *C. lanatus*, watermelon), 1813. *See also* *Citrullus lanatus*; watermelon
Citrus, 1758. *See also* individual types and species, e.g., *Citrus aurantiifolia*, lime
 in Asia, Southeast, 1758
 in British Isles (Medieval), 1219
 in Caribbean (post-Columbian), 1278
 citrangequat hybrid from, 1757
 dihydrochalcones from, 1680
 in Europe, southern, 1209
 in Japan and China, 1758
 in Mediterranean, 1758
 orange (*see* orange(s))
 orangequat (*Citrus* spp., *Fortunella* spp.), 1826
 photodermatitis from, 1667
 pomelit, 1838
 and scurvy, 705, 1608
 in South America, 1257
 trifoliolate orange (*Poncirus trifoliata*), 1871
 ugli fruit, 1874
Citrus × *Fortunella* (limequat), 1798, 1802. *See also* kumquat; lime
Citrus × *paradisi* (grapefruit), 1780
Citrus aurantiifolia (lime), 433, 1158, 1802. *See also* lime; limequat
 in Caribbean (post-Columbian), 1279
 in Mexico (post-Columbian), 1251
 in South America, 1257
 West Indian lime, 995
Citrus aurantium
 neroli, 1822
 orange, 1826 (*see also* orange(s), common (*Citrus*))
 in Caribbean (post-Columbian), 1279
Citrus australis (native lime), 1821
Citrus bergamia (bergamot), 1731
 citrus fruits. *See* specific types, e.g., orange
Citrus grandis (pomelo), 1158, 1780, 1838
Citrus hystrix (kaffir lime), 1794
 citrus juices, 709
Citrus limetta (limetta), 1802
Citrus limon (lemon), 433, 1800. *See also* lemon
Citrus maxima
 pomelo, 1780, 1838
 sweet pomelo, 1158
Citrus medica, 432. *See also* lemon
 citron, 1757–1758 (*see also* citron) and yuzu, 1886
Citrus microcarpa, 1158
Citrus mitis (× *Citrofortunella microcarpa*, calamondin), 1743
Citrus nobilis, 1158
Citrus reticulata
 × *Citrofortunella microcarpa* (calamondin), 1743
 Mandarin orange, 1808–1809
 tangor orange, 1865
Citrus sinensis, 433, 1158, 1826. *See also* orange(s), common (*Citrus*)
 blood orange, 1734
 in Caribbean (post-Columbian), 1279
 tangor orange, 1865
Citrus taitensis (otaheite orange), 1827
citta, 969
Cittarium pica (West Indian top shell) in Caribbean, 54
 pre-Columbian, 1263, 1266, 1268
 civet-cat fruit (durian, *Durio zibethinus*), 1769
ckoito (amaranth, *Amaranthus hypochondriacus*, *A. cruentus*, *A. caudatus*), 1717–1718
Cladophora spp., 232
clairin, 660
 clam(s)
 in Caribbean (pre-Columbian), 1279
 farming of, modern, 467
 hard (*Mercenaria* spp.), 1290
 in Korean archeological sites, 1187
 marsh (*Polymesoda carolinana*), 1290
 in North America
 pre-Columbian, 1290, 1298
 18th cent., 1310
 Clapp pear (pear, *Pyrus communis*), 1831. *See also* pear(s), common
 claret, 732, 734. *See also* wine
 clary sage (clary, *Salvia sclarea*), 433, 1758
 clary (*Salvia sclarea*), 1758
Clausena lansium (wampi), 1876
Claviceps, 329
Claviceps purpurea, 329
 clay
 and iron absorption, 974
 medicinal use of, 969–970
 in Belize, 972
 clear-up cactus (pitahaya, *Echinocereus triglochidiatus*), 1836

Subject Index

1981

- cleavers (goosegrass, *Galium aparine*), 1780
- Clementine
Citrus reticulata (Mandarin orange), 1808–1809
Citrus sinensis (orange), 1826
- Clemson University, 579
- Clevner grape (Pinot Blanc, *Vitis vinifera*), 1835. *See also* grape(s); wine(s)
- climate
 in Asia, Southeast, 1151–1152
 change of, on early agriculture, 162
 on famine, 1420
 on foragers
 in Arctic and Subarctic region, 1325
 in Near East (prehistoric), 1124
 on puberty, 1455
 on resting energy expenditure, 896
- climbing bittersweet (American bittersweet, *Celastrus scandens*), 1718
- climbing snake gourd (*Trichosanthes anguina*, *T. cucumerina*), 1158
- clingstone peach (peach, *Prunus persica*), 1830. *See also* peach(es)
- clipper ships, and tea trade, 1867
- clonorchiasis, 1045–1046
 in Korea, 1190
- Clostridium botulinum*, 1033, 1663, 1700
 incubation period of, 1034
 nitrates and, 1672
- Clostridium perfringens*
 food-borne, 1033, 1036–1037, 1700
 incubation period of, 1034
- clothbur (burdock, *Arctium lappa*), 1740
- clotting proteins, 777–778
- cloud ear fungus (*Auricularia polytrica*, *A. auricula*), 1758, 1819. *See also* fungus(i); mushroom(s)
- cloudberry (*Rubus chamaemorus*), 1758
- clove (*Syzygium aromaticum* = *Eugenia aromatica*), 433, 1159, 1160, 1758–1759
 in British Isles (Medieval), 1220
 cordials with, 704
 in Europe, southern, 1209
 in Japan, 1177
 medicinal use of, 1540
 in Mexico (post-Columbian), 1251
- clover radish (radish, *Raphanus sativus*), 1842. *See also* radish
- clover (*Trifolium* spp.), 1759
 Ladino, 1759
 large hop (*T. campestre*), 1759
 red (*T. pratense*), 1759
 in British Isles (prehistoric), 1217
 sweet, 1759
 white Dutch (*T. repens*), 1759
 white (*T. repens*), 1759
- Cluniac monasteries, diet in, 1205
- Clupea* (herring), 1155
Clupea kanagurta (shad), 1155
 Clupeidae (herring), 54
 in North America (pre-Columbian), 1290
- Clusea rosea* (cupey)
 in Archaic West Indian diet, 1271
 in Caribbean (pre-Columbian), 1262
- cluster yam (bitter yam, *Dioscorea dumetorum*), 1733
- clusterbean (guar, *Cyamopsis tetragonolobus*), 1782. *See also* legume(s)
- Cnidocolus chayamansa* (chaya), 1750
 in highland Central America (pre-Columbian), 1249
- Coachella Valley site (southern California), 48
- Coast Lapps, 486
- cob (hazelnut, *Corylus* spp.), 1784
- cobalamin (vitamin B₁₂), 753–754, 1473
 and nickel, 862
 and vegetarian diet, 1565–1566
- cobnut (hazelnut, *Corylus* spp.), 1784
- coca (*Erythroxylum coca*), 1259, 1759
- Coca-Cola, 690, 709, 1375, 1488, 1489
- coca wine, 709
- cocaine plant (coca, *Erythroxylum coca*), 1759
 in Colombia, 1259
- Coccinea cordifolia* (= *C. grandis*, ivy gourd), 1790. *See also* tandoori
- Coccinea grandis* (= *C. cordifolia*, ivy gourd), 1790. *See also* tandoori
- Coccoloba diversifolia* (= *C. floridana*, pigeon plum), 1834
- Coccoloba floridana* (= *C. diversifolia*, pigeon plum), 1834
- Coccoloba uvifera* (sea grape), 1849
- Cocculus indicus*, 1669
- Coccus cacti* (cochineal), 1669
- Cochin chicken, 501. *See also* chicken(s)
- cochineal (*Coccus cacti*), 1669
- cochineal plant (nopales, *Nopalea cochenillifera*), 1823
- Cochlearia officinalis* (scurvy grass), 993, 1849
- Cochlospermum gregorii* (wild kapok), 1341
- cock chafer grubs, 546, 549
- cockfighting, 500. *See also* chicken(s)
- cocklebur (*Xanthium commune*), 1759
- cockles
 farming of, 467
Cardium, 1156
Chione stutchburyi, 1341
- cockspur (*Celtis iguanaea*), 1759
 in Caribbean (pre-Columbian), 1262
- cockspur grass (*Echinocloa* spp.), 1289
- cockspur thorn (hawthorn berry, *Crataegus* spp.), 1784
- coco (cocona, *Cocos nucifera*), 1759
- cocoa (*Theobroma cacao*). *See also* cacao
- cocoa butter, 390, 1742
- cocoaplum (cocoplum, *Cbrysobalanus icaco*), 1759–1760
- cocolin (*Cbroococcus turgidus*), 232
- cocona (*Cocos nucifera*), 1759. *See also* coconut
- coconut (*Cocos nucifera*), 385, 388–395, 1759. *See also* coconut oil
 in Asia, Southeast, 1162
 botany of, 389
 in Brazil, 1257
 cake and meal from, 391
 in Caribbean (post-Columbian), 1279
 copra from, 391
 desiccated, 392
 domestication of, 394
 flour from, 391
 fruit of, 389
 in Garifuna diet, 1273
 heart of palm from, 389
 importance and uses of, 394–395
 milk from, 392
 nectar of, 391–392
 origins of, 385, 394
 in Pacific Islands, 1353, 1355, 1357
 spread of, 394
 toddy from, 392–393
 water of, 392, 393
 wine from, 392–393
- coconut crab (*Birgus latro*), 394–395
- coconut cream, 392

1982

Subject Index

- coconut milk, 392
 coconut oil (*Cocos nucifera*), 385
 extraction of, 390
 fatty acids in, 390
 as fuel, 391
 myristic acid in, 390
 nonfood uses of, 390
 in soap, 391, 394
 tocopherols in, 381, 390
 coconut oleine, 390–391
 coconut palm (*Cocos nucifera*), 385.
 See also coconut
 coconut pollen, 395
 coconut stearine, 390
 coconut water, 392, 393
 cocoplum (*Chrysobalanus icaco*),
 1759–1760
 in Caribbean (pre-Columbian),
 1262
Cocos nucifera (cocona, coconut,
 coconut oil), 385, 388–395,
 1759. *See also* coconut;
 coconut oil
 cocoyam, 1154
 Colocasia, 1721
 Colocasia antiquorum (taro),
 1866
 dissemination of, 1334–1335
 Colocasia esculenta (taro), 1760,
 1866 (*see also* taro)
 Xanthosoma atrovirens
 (malanga), 1807
 Xanthosoma sagittifolium, 1262
 cocozelle (zucchini squash, *Cucur-
 bita pepo*), 1886. *See also*
 squash
 cod
 Atlantic, propagation and release of
 in Britain, 461
 in U.S., 460
 Murray (*Maccullochella mac-
 quariensis*), 1341
 in North America (18th cent.),
 1310
 red (*Pseudolabrus* spp.), 1341
 trout (*Maccullochella mitchelli*),
 1341
 cod liver oil, 386–387
 for night blindness, 743
 tocopherols in, 381
 as vitamin D source, 765
Codakia orbicularis (tiger lucine
 clam)
 in Barrera-Mordan settlement, 1271
 in Caribbean (pre-Columbian),
 1263, 1266, 1267, 1268
 Codd's bottle, 711
 Code Noir, 1281
Codes des nourrices de Paris, 628
 Codex Alimentarius Commission,
 1657–1658
 on food additives, 1668
Codex Badianus, 316
 Codex Elzers, 256
Codex Magliabecchi, 316
 codfish
 in British Isles (1700–1900), 1223,
 1224
 in Caribbean, 1281, 1286
 on slave plantations, 1281
 in Europe, southern, 1209
 Gadus macrocephalus, in
 Alaskan Arctic, 55
Codium fragile
 in China (prehistoric), 232
 in Japan (premodern), 233
 Cofachiqui, 1305
Coffea arabica (coffee), 641, 651,
 1760–1761. *See also*
 coffee
Coffea canephora (= *Coffea*
robusta, coffee), 1761
Coffea liberica (coffee), 1163
Coffea robusta (= *C. canephora*, cof-
 fee), 1761
 coffee, 639, 641–652, 1760–1761
 as aphrodisiac, 1529
 brewing of, 645, 1760
 and calcium absorption, 953–954
 Coffea arabica, 1760–1761
 Coffea canephora (= *Coffea*
 robusta), 1761
 Coffea liberica, 1163
 consumption of
 in British Isles (1485–1688),
 1223
 in Dutch Republic
 (1500–1800), 1235
 by Eskimos, 1326
 in Europe, 642–644, 1760
 northern, 1230
 Garifuna, 1273
 in Korea, 1189
 in Middle East, 1143
 in the Netherlands
 (1800–1960), 1237
 in North America, 1317
 17th cent., 1307
 18th cent., 1310
 19th cent., 1315–1316
 in Russia (18th cent.), 1242
 in South America, 1259
 by Sufis, 641
 in Turkey, 1147
 in United States, 644–647, 1761
 in world, 647
 decaffeinated, 647
 domestication of, 641, 1760
 exchanges and trading of, 645–646,
 1760
 freeze-dried, 1761
 gourmet, 646
 government restrictions on, 1371
 grinds of, 1761
 instant, 647, 1760
 Java, 645, 646, 1761
 medicinal use of, 1541
 origins of, 641–642, 1760
 preparation of, early, 641, 1760
 production of
 in Africa, 651–652, 1760
 sub-Saharan, 1331
 in Arabia, 647–648, 1760
 in Asia, 648
 Southeast, 1163
 in Brazil, 649–650, 1259,
 1760–1761
 in Caribbean, 648–649, 1284,
 1760
 in Latin America, 652, 1760
 in Mexico, 1252
 Mocca (Mocha), 645, 646,
 1760, 1761
 and slave labor, 648–649
 and slavery, 1760
 Spanish-American, 650–651,
 1760
 prohibitions against, 1560
 roasting of, 645, 1761
 development of, 1315–1316
 socioeconomic aspects of,
 651–652
 soluble, 651–652
 standardization of, 646
 types and grades of, 651, 1761
 vacuum packing of, 645
 coffee breaks, 646
 coffee shops, 646
 coffeehouses
 in British Isles (1485–1688), 1223
 in Dutch Republic (1500–1800),
 1235
 in Europe, 643–644, 1760
 origin of, 642, 1760
 in United States, 644
 Viennese, 643, 1760
 coffeeweed (sesban)
 Sesbania cavanillesii, 1851
 Sesbania grandiflora, 1851
 cognac, 656–657, 733
 from French colombard grapes,
 1775
 cognitive performance, nutrition on,
 1442, 1458. *See also* men-
 tal development
 cohosh, blue (*Caulophyllum thalic-
 troides*), 1735
 cohune (nut) palm (*Orbignya*
cobune, *Attalea cobune*),
 1761
coimi (amaranth, *Amaranthus hypo-
 chondriacus*, *A. cruentus*,
A. caudatus), 1717–1718

Subject Index

1983

- coines* (quince, *Cydonia oblonga*), 1841
- coing (quince, *Cydonia oblonga*), 1841
- coinworth (pennywort, *Centella Hydrocotyle*), 1832
- coir (coconut fiber), 394
- Coix lacryma-jobi* (Job's tears), 117, 1793. *See also* millet
- cokernut (cocona, *Cocos nucifera*), 1759
- cola (kola nut, *Cola acuminata*, *C. nitida*), 1797
- cola(s), 709–710
- Cola acuminata* (kola nut, *abata kola*), 685, 1797. *See also* kola nut
- Cola anomala*, 685
- Cola ballayi*, 685
- Cola cardifolia*, 685
- Cola johnsonii*, 686
- Cola nitida* (kola nut, *ghanja kola*), 685, 1797. *See also* kola nut
- cola nut (kola nut, *Cola acuminata*, *C. nitida*), 1797. *See also* kola nut
- Cola togoensis*, 685
- Cola verticillata*, 686
- colds, vitamin C and, 758
- cole (cabbage), 290
- cole cabbage (cabbage, *Brassica oleracea*), 1741. *See also* cabbage
- coleslaw, 1741. *See also* cabbage
- Coleus amboinicus* (Indian borage), 1789
- Coleus tuberosus* (= *C. parviflorus* = *Solenostemon rotundifolius*, Sudan potato), 1859
- colewort, 290, 292, 1711. *See also* *Brassica oleracea*; cabbage
- cabbage (*Brassica oleracea*), 1741
- colicroot (wild yam, *Dioscorea villosa*), 1882
- Colin expeller, 402
- Colinus virginianus* (quail), 1291, 1295, 1297
- colirrambano (kohlrabi, *Brassica oleracea* Gongylodes Group), 1797
- collagen
- in bone remnants, 17
 - silicon and, 863–864
 - vitamin C and, 758–759
- collagen synthesis, iron in, 811
- collard greens (collards, *Brassica oleracea* var. *acephala*), 290, 291, 1741, 1761. *See also* cabbage; kale
- in Asia Minor, native, 291
 - in Mediterranean, native, 291
 - slavery and, 1741, 1761
- collards (*Brassica oleracea* var. *acephala*), 1761. *See also* collard greens
- collard greens
- collation, 1204
- Collected Work of Comprehensive Scientific Survey on Keshan Disease in Chuxiong Prefecture*, 943
- Collectotrichum circinans* (onion smudge), 253
- Colletotrichum orbiculare* (anthracnose), 308
- Collybia velutipes* (= *Flammulina velutipes*, enokitake), 1771, 1819. *See also* mushroom(s)
- Colocasia*. *See also* taro
- botanical features of, 219, 220
 - in Caribbean (post-Columbian), 1272
 - in Pacific Islands, 1354
- Colocasia antiquorum* (taro), 218–219, 1866
- origin of, 1866
 - slave trade and, 1866
 - spread of, 1334–1335, 1866
- Colocasia esculenta* (taro, cocoyam), 218–219, 1717, 1721, 1866. *See also* taro
- in Asia, Southeast, 1154
 - callaloo, 1743
 - cocoyam, 1760
 - in New Zealand, preColonial, 1343
 - origin of, 1866
 - in Pacific Islands, 1353, 1354
 - slave trade and, 1760, 1866
 - spread of, 1866
- colocynth (egusi, *Citrullus colocynthis*), 1770
- Colocynthis citrullus* (watermelon), in sub-Saharan Africa, 1331
- Colombia
- animal foods in
 - ants, 546, 549
 - duck, Muscovy, 559–560, 560
 - insects, 546, 549
 - animal foods in (post-Columbian)
 - cattle, 493–494
 - pig, 538
 - coffee production in, 650–651, 652
 - diseases in, parasitic worm infection, 926
 - food aid in, 1259
 - food exports in, 1259
 - food preparation in, 1257
 - geophagia in (pre-Columbian), 969
 - plant foods in
 - banana, 179, 180
 - bird pepper (post-Columbian), 284
 - coffee, 1259
 - mace, 1805
 - maize (corn), 98, 102, 103
 - palm oil, 400
 - potato, white, 188
 - squash, 338
 - pre-Columbian, 345
 - sweet potato, 208
- Colombian coffee (coffee, *Coffea arabica*), 1761. *See also* coffee
- Colombian exchange. *See* Columbian exchange
- colon cancer, diet-related, 1090–1091
- Colonial Development Corporation, 570
- “Colorado brown stain,” 860
- Colorado pandora lindseyi* (Pandora moth larva), 546
- colorectal cancer, 1090–1091
- colostrum, 626–627, 1446–1447
- coltsfoot (*Tussilago farfara*), 1761
- Colubridae (nonpoisonous snake), 1291
- Columba livia* (rock pigeon), 561–562
- Columba oenas* (stock dove), 562
- Columba palumbus* (European wood pigeon), 562, 564
- columbarium (dovecotes), 563, 564, 1218
- Columbian exchange
- academic study of, 1367–1368
 - exhibits on, 1374
- comfrey (*Symphytum officinale*), 1761–1762
- toxicity of, 1697
- comida novohispana*, 1251
- comino* (cumin, *Cuminum cyminum*), 1765–1766. *See also* cumin
- Comité national de secours et d'alimentation*, 1581
- commas (camas, *Camassia scilloides*, *C. leichtlinii*, *C. quamash*, *C. esculenta*), 1743
- Commissioner of Fish and Fisheries, 460
- Committee on Diet, Nutrition, and Cancer, 296
- Committee on Dietary Allowances of the Food and Nutrition Board (COMA), 1687, 1689, 1690
- Committee on Physical Deterioration, 1579
- Committee to Study the Problem of Alimentation, 1583

- common bean (*Phaseolus vulgaris*), 1729, 1800. *See also* bean(s)
 in Mexico (pre-Columbian), 1729
 in North America, 1729
 pre-Columbian, 1289, 1297
 origin and domestication of, 274
 in Peru (pre-Columbian), 1729
 in South America, 1729
- common cabbage (cabbage, *Brassica oleracea*), 1741
- common camass (camas, *Camassia scilloides*, *C. leichtlinii*, *C. quamash*, *C. esculenta*), 1743
- common cardoon (cardoon, *Cynara cardunculus*), 1745–1746
- common chickweed (*Stellaria media*), 1752
- common cold, vitamin C on, 758
- common duck (*Anas platyrhynchos*), 559. *See also* duck(s)
- common fig (fig, *Ficus carica*), 1774. *See also* fig(s)
- common guava (guava, *Psidium guajava*), 1782. *See also* guava
- common huckleberry (huckleberry, *Gaylussacia* spp.), 1787–1788
- common jujube (jujube, *Ziziphus jujuba*), 1794. *See also* jujube
- common juniper (juniper berry, *Juniperus communis*), 1794
- common loon (*Gavia immer*), 1291
- common milkweed (*Asclepias syriaca*), 1814
- common mushroom, 1818. *See also* mushroom(s)
- common orange (orange, *Citrus aurantium*, *C. sinensis*), 1826. *See also* orange(s), common (*Citrus*)
- common pea, *Pisum sativum*, 1830. *See also* pea(s)
- common pear (pear, *Pyrus communis*), 1831. *See also* pear(s), common
- common periwinkle (periwinkle, *Vinca minor*), 1833
- common persimmon (persimmon, *Diospyros kaki*, *D. virginiana*), 1833. *See also* persimmon
- common pipsissewa (pipsissewa, *Chimaphila umbellata*), 1835
- common plum (plum, *Prunus domestica*), 1837. *See also* plum(s), *Prunus*
- common potato. *See also* potato(es)
 white potato (*Solanum tuberosum*), 1878–1880 (*see also* potato(es))
- common ragweed (*Ambrosia* cf. *artemisiifolia*), in North America (pre-Columbian), 1289
- common red ribes (currant, *Ribes* spp.), 1766
- common reed (*Phragmites communis*, *P. australis*), 1762
- common sage (sage, *Salvia officinalis*), 1846–1847. *See also* sage
- common snipe (*Galinago gallinago*)
 in British Isles (Medieval), 1220
 in North America (pre-Columbian), 1291
- common sunflower (sunflower oil, *Helianthus annuus*), 1861. *See also* sunflower
- common thyme (thyme, *Thymus vulgaris*), 1869. *See also* thyme
- common valerian (valerian, *Valeriana officinalis*), 1874
- common vetch (*Vicia sativa*), 1875. *See also* vetch
- common wheat (wheat, *Triticum aestivum*), 1878. *See also* wheat
- common white mushroom, 1818. *See also* mushroom(s)
- Commonwealth Potato Collecting Expedition, 193
- community feeding programs, 1602–1603
- community-supported agriculture, 1320–1321
- Compañía de Subsistencias Populares* (CONASUPO), 1253
- compass plant (silphium, *Silphium laciniatum*, *S. laeve*), 1852
- Compendium of Materia Medica* (*Bencaigangmu*), 232
- The Compleat Housewife*, 1311
- The Complete Farmer*, 991
- Comptonia peregrina* (sweet fern), 1862
- conacre system (Ireland), 192–193
- conch
 horse (*Pleuroploca* spp.), 1290
 queen (*Strombus* spp.), 1290
Strombus gigas
 in Caribbean, 54
 pre-Columbian, 1263, 1266, 1267, 1268, 1279
 in North America (pre-Columbian), 1290
- Concha site, 231
- concombre des Antilles* (gherkin, *Cucumis anguria*), 1777
- Concord grape (*Vitis labrusca*), 1762, 1781. *See also* grape(s)
- conditioning, Pavlovian, in food choice psychology, 1481
- cone (*Triticum turgidum*), 164, 1795
- cone wheat (wheat, *Triticum aestivum*), 1878
- coneflower
Echinacea, 1762
Ratibida columnifera, 1762
Rudbeckia laciniata, 1762
- Conference Piscicole Anglo-Belge, 463
- Confessions* (Rousseau), 629
- Confucianism, on diet, 1489
 in Korea, 1186, 1187
 on tea consumption, 1189
- congestive heart failure
 in Keshan's disease, 940
 treatment of, 941
 potassium and, 846
- Congo Basin, plant foods in
 kola nut, 1797
 manioc, 184
 palm oil, 398–399, 403
 rice, 139
 sorghum, 153
- Congo goober (Bambara groundnut, *Voandzeia subterranea*, *Vigna subterranea*), 1726
- Congo pea (pigeon pea, *Cajanus cajan*, *C. indicus*), 1834. *See also* pigeon pea
- Connecticut Agricultural Experimental Station, 102
- Conopodium denudatum* (earth nut, pignut), 1770
- Consasur (Southern Cone, South America), 103
- Consensus Action on Salt and Hypertension (CASH), 853
- “conservation of energy,” in muscle metabolism, 884, 891
- Consiliorum et Epistolarum Medicinalium*, 990
- Constantia wine, 734
- Consultation on Energy and Protein Requirements, in infectious disease morbidity, 1405
- Consultative Group on International Agricultural Research, 103
- consumer food-price subsidies, 1596–1599
- contaminants
 on cancer, 1093–1094
 of food (*see* infection(s), food-borne)
- contraception, in France, 630–631
- convenience foods
 in Australia and New Zealand, 1348

Subject Index

1985

- in United States, 1319
 Convention on International Trade in Endangered Species (CITES), on sea turtles, 568, 572
 Convention on the Rights of the Child (CRC), 1590
 convolvulus (*Ipomoea*), 1340, 1341
 convulsion, magnesium on, 827, 831
Conyza canadensis (= *Erigeron canadensis*, horseweed), 1787
 cook books
 and culinary history, 1373–1374
 of French cuisine, 1211
 in North America, 18th cent., 1311
 popularity of, 1494
 Cook Islands
 kava in, 664, 665, 667–668
 sweet potato in (pre-Columbian), 210
 taro in, 223
 cookbooks. *See* cook books
 cooking
 of Aborigines, 1342
 carcinogenic reactions in, 1091, 1094
 in China (modern), 1168–1171
 and culinary history, 1371
 early use of, 1571
 level measurement for, 1317
 in Middle East (ancient-medieval), 1143
 in Pacific Islands, 1358
 cooking utensils
 of Indian subcontinent, 1149
 in Korea, 1186
 cook's truffle (truffle(s), *Tuber aestivum*), 327, 1872
 coolwort (*Tiarella cordifolia*), 1762
 coontie (zamia, *Zamia* spp.), 1886
 in North America (pre-Columbian), 1289, 1296
 coot (*Fulca americana*), 1291
 cooter (*Pseudemys* spp.), in North America
 pre-Columbian, 1290, 1297
 Spanish colonial, 1300
Copernicia cerifera (sago), 204. *See also* sago
 copper
 in infection and nutrition interactions, 1404–1405
 as trace element, 859–860
 copra (coconut), 385, 391, 1162. *See also* coconut; coconut oil
 in Pacific Islands, 1355
 coprine, 330
Coprinus atramentarius, 330
 coprolites, 44–49
 Anasazi, 924
 constituents in, 45–46
 dietary fiber in, 1689
 dietary reconstruction from, 46–49
 gender specificity of, 49
 history of research on, 44–45
 medicinal plant usage and, 48
 Nubian, 925
 nutritional analyses of, 47
 parasites and nutrition and, 46
 pollen in, 45–46
 protein residues in, 48–49
 regional syntheses from, 46–47
 study of, 353
Coprosma quadrifida (currants), 1340. *See also* currant(s)
 coptis (goldthread, *Cotis trifolia*), 1779
 coquina (*Donax* spp.), 1290
Coragyps atratus (black vulture), 1291
 coral bean
 Erythrina berterioana (pito), 1762
 Erythrina fusca, 1762
 Erythrina poeppigiana (poro), 1762
 Erythrina rubinervia (galito), 1762
Corchorus olitorus (Jew's mallow), 1146, 1793
 cordate walnut (walnut, *Juglans* spp.), 1876. *See also* walnut
Cordeauxia edulis (yehib), 1884–1885
 cordia (*Cordia myxa*), 1762
 in Egypt (ancient), 1133
Cordia myxa (cordia), 1762
 in Egypt (ancient), 1133
 cordials, 704
Cordyceps, in caterpillars, 551
Cordyline australis (cabbage tree), 1343
Cordyline fruticosa, 1356
Cordyline indivisa (cabbage tree), 1343
Cordyline pumilio (cabbage tree), 1343
Cordyline terminalis (cabbage tree), 1741
 in New Zealand, 1343
 in Pacific Islands, 1356
 coriander
 Coriandrum sativum (cilantro), 433, 1161, 1757, 1762
 in British Isles
 Medieval, 1220
 prehistoric, 1217
 in Europe, southern, 1209
 in South America, 1257
 false (*Eryngium foetidum*), 1803
 long (*Eryngium foetidum*), 1803
 medicinal use of, 1540
Coriandrum sativum (coriander, cilantro), 434, 1161, 1757, 1762. *See also* coriander
Coriaria spp. (*tutu*), 1343–1344
Coriaria ruscifolia (*tutu* berry), 1873–1874
Corisella, 549
 cork, 733
 corkscrew tree, Australian (sesban, *Sesbania grandiflora*), 1851
 corkwood tree (sesban, *Sesbania grandiflora*), 1851
 cormorant (*Phalacrocorax auritus*), 1291
 corn (maize, *Zea mays*). *See* maize
Corn and Corn Growing, 98
Corn and Culture, 98
Corn and Its Early Fathers, 98
The Corn Economy of Indonesia, 98
 Corn Laws, 1423
 potato blight and, 193
 repeal of, 696
 corn mint (*Mentha arvensis*), 1762–1763
 in Brazil, 1762
 in British Isles (prehistoric), 1217
 in China, 1762
 in Japan, 1762
 corn oil, 107
 linoleic acid content of, 880
 corn syrup, 1375
 high-fructose, 99, 107, 108, 447–448
 corn whiskey, 660–661
 corneal xerosis, 744
 corned beef, contamination of, 1033–1034
 Cornelian cherry (*Cornus mas*), 1763
 cornets, 631
 cornflower (*Centaurea cyanus*), 1762
 cornmeal (maize, *Zea mays*), 1805–1807. *See also* maize
 cornsalad
 in North America, 18th cent., 1307–1308
 Valerianella olitor, *V. locusta*, etc., 1763
 in British Isles (Roman period), 1218
Cornus, 1763
Cornus canadensis (bunchberry), 1763
Cornus florida (flowering dogwood), 1763
Cornus mas (cornelian cherry), 1763
 coronary artery disease. *See under* cardiovascular system
 coronary heart disease. *See under* cardiovascular system
Corpha umbraculifera (sago), 203

- Corpus Hippocraticum*, 742
 Corsican citron (citron, *Citrus medica*), 1757–1758
 cortical (compact) bone
 analysis of, 59
 remodeling and microstructure of, 22
 thickness of, 21–22
Cortinellus shitake (shitake), 1818–1819
 Corvidae (crow), 1291
Corvina spp. (croaker), 1155
Corylus (hazelnut), 1289, 1293
Corylus americana (hazelnut), 1784. *See also* filbert
 in British Isles (prehistoric), 1217
 in Europe, southern, 1209
Corylus avellana (filbert, European filbert, “hazelnut”), 433, 1784. *See also* hazelnut
 in Europe, northern (Mesolithic), 1227
 in North America (pre-Columbian), 1289
Corylus maxima (filbert, giant filbert), 1784. *See also* hazelnut
Corynocarpus laevigatus (karaka), 1343, 1795–1796
Corypha (sago), 201
Coryphaena hippurus (dolphin), 1155
 cos (lettuce, *Lactuca sativa* var. *longifolia*), 1801. *See also* lettuce
coscushaw (cushaw, *Cucurbita moschata*), 1766
 cossettes, 445
 Cossid moth (*Xyleutes leuchomochla*) larvae, 551, 552
 Costa Rica
 anemia in, of infants, 933
 dietary liquids in
 cacao, 638
 coffee, 647
 production of, 650, 651, 652
 plant foods in
 banana, 179, 180
 maize (corn), 103
 palm oil, 400, 406
 sea turtle in, 569
 eggs of, 572
 Costa Rican guava (wild guava, *Psidium friedrichstalianum*), 1881
costeño (guajillo chillies, *Capsicum annuum*), 1782. *See also* chilli pepper(s)
 costmary (*Chrysanthemum balsamita*), 433, 1763
Cotis trifolia (goldthread), 1779
 cottage cheese, in Russia
 early, 1241
 19th cent., 1242
 cotton, genetically engineered, 1650
 cottonseed oil (*Gossypium* spp.), 381, 384, 1763
 hydrogenated, 377
 in napalm, 394
 scarcity of (1915), 424
 tocopherols in, 381
 cottonwood, 1299
 cottony jujube (jujube, *Ziziphus jujuba*), 1794
Coturnix coturnix (migratory quail), 1509–1510
 couch grass (*Agropyron repens* = *Elytrigia repens*), 1763
Couepia longipendula (eggnut), 1770
 cougar (*Felis concolor*), 1291
 coughwort (coltsfoot, *Tussilago farfara*), 1761
 coumarin, 781
 counterculture, and food fads, 1491–1492
 country almond (Malabar almond, *Terminalia catappa*), 1807
 courgette (zucchini squash, *Cucurbita pepo*), 1886. *See also* squash
 courtly aesthetic, in southern European diet, 1207–1209
 couscous, in Egypt, 1146
couve. *See also* cabbage; collards
Brassica oleracea, 1763
Brassica oleracea var. *acephala*
 collards, 1761
 kale, 1795
 Covenant on Economic, Social and Cultural Rights (CESCR), 1589
 cow. *See* cattle
 cow bitter (tansy, *Tanacetum vulgare*), 1865
 cow parsnip
 American (*Heracleum lanatum*), 1764
 in Arctic, 1299
Heracleum spondylium, 1763–1764
 in North America (pre-Columbian), 1299
 cow vetch (tufted vetch, *Vicia*), 1873
 cowberry (lingonberry, *Vaccinium vitis-idaea*), 1802
 cownose ray (*Rhinoptera bonasus*), 1290
 cowpea (*Vigna* spp., *V. unguiculata*, *V. sesquipedalis*, *V. sinensis*), 271, 279. *See also* bean(s); legume(s); pea(s)
 in Africa, 279
 in Asia, Southeast, 279
 in Caribbean (post-Columbian), 1272
 in Mediterranean, 279
 slavery and, 1764
Vigna sesquipedalis, 1764, 1800
Vigna sinensis, 1764, 1800
Vigna unguiculata, 1729, 1764, 1800
 in Africa, sub-Saharan, 1332
 in North America (pre-Columbian), 1289
 cowslip
 in Arctic, 1299
Caltha palustris (marsh marigold), 1764
 in North America (pre-Columbian), 1299
Primula veris, 433, 1764
 cowtree, Brazilian (*Mimusops elata*), 1814
 Coxcatlan Cave site, 275
Coxiella burnetti, 1042
 coyo (amaranth, *Amaranthus hypochondriacus*, *A. cruentus*, *A. caudatus*), 1717–1718. *See also* amaranth
 coyote (*Canis latrans*), 1291
 coyote melon (*Cucurbita palmata*), 1858
 crab(s)
 blue (*Callinectes sapidus*), 1290
 in British Isles (prehistoric), 1217
 in Caribbean (pre-Columbian), 1279
Charybdis spp., 1155
 in Korea, 1155
 coconut (*Birgus latro*), 394–395
 land
Cardisoma guanbumi, *Gecarcinus* sp.
 in Caribbean (pre-Columbian), 1263, 1266, 1267
 in Lesser Antilles, prehistoric, 1270
Gecarcinus lateralis, in Dominican Republic, 1271
 in Saladoid culture, 1271
 in New Zealand, 1344
 robber (*Birgus latro*), 394–395
 stone (*Menippe mercenaria*), 1290
 in Subarctic, 1324
 crab apple
 in British Isles (1485–1688), 1221
Malus spp. (*see* apple, crab)
Malus coronaria (*see also* apple)
 in North America (pre-Columbian), 1289

Subject Index

1987

- Malus domestica* (see apple, crab)
Pyrus malus (see apple, crab)
 crab grass (*Digitaria sanguinalis*), 118
 cracked wheat (wheat, *Triticum aestivum*), 1878. *See also* wheat
 crackers, marketing of, 1487
Crambe maritima (seakale), 1850
 cramp bark (highbush cranberry, *Viburnum trilobum*), 1785
 cranberry
 highbush (*Viburnum trilobum*), 1785
 in Subarctic, 1324
 Vaccinium spp., 1732
 in Arctic, 1299, 1325
 bounce (*V. macrocarpon*), 764
 crane (*V. macrocarpon*), 1764
 as flavoring, 431
 lowbush (*V. oxycoccos*), 1764
 in Subarctic, 1324
 mountain (lingonberry, *V. vitis-idaea*), 1802
 in North America (pre-Columbian), 1288, 1289, 1299
 rock (lingonberry, *V. vitis-idaea*), 1802
 in Subarctic, 1324
 in Subarctic region, 1325
 V. macrocarpon, 1764
 juice drink from, 708
 cranberry bean (common bean, *Phaseolus vulgaris*), 1729
 cranberry bush (highbush cranberry, *Viburnum trilobum*), 1785
 crane(s)
 in France (Middle Ages), 1211
 sandhill (*Grus canadensis*), 1291
 crane berry (cranberry, *Vaccinium macrocarpon*), 1764. *See also* cranberry
 crapaudback (*calabaza*, *Cucurbita moschata*), 1742
 crappie (*Pomoxis* spp.), 1290
Crassostrea rizhoporae (oyster), 1271
Crassostrea virginica (oyster), 1290
Crataegus spp. (haw, hawthorn berry, hawthorn), 1784
 in North America (pre-Columbian), 1289
Crataegus azarolus (azarole), 1725
Crataegus douglasii (black haw), 1734
Crataegus spinosa (haw, blackthorn, sloe), 1784
Crataegus uniflora (haw, blackthorn), 1784
 crayfish
 in Caribbean (pre-Columbian), 1279
 freshwater, 466
 Jassus spp., 1341
 in New Zealand (precolonial), 1344
 cream nut (Brazil nut, *Bertholletia excelsa*), 1737
 cream of tartar, in soft drinks, 707
 creeping myrtle (periwinkle, *Vinca minor*), 1833
 creeping thyme (thyme, *Thymus serpyllum*), 1869. *See also* thyme
 crème de cassis
 black currant in, 1766
 blackberry in, 1733
 cremini mushroom, 1818. *See also* mushroom(s)
 Grenshaw melon (*Cucumis*), 1813
 creole mustard (horseradish, *Armoracia rusticana* = *A. lapathifolia*), 1787
 creosote bush (*Larrea tridentata* = *L. mexicana*), 1765
Crepidula spp. (slipper-shell), 1290
Crescentia cujete
 calabash, 1742
 Xicalli, 1883–1884
 cress
 common (*Lepidium sativum*), 433, 1765
 in British Isles (Medieval), 1219
 in England, 1765
 Indian (nasturtium, *Tropaeolum majus*), 433, 1821
 water- (*see* watercress)
 Cretan dittany (*Origanum dictamnus*), 1769
 Crete. *See also* Europe; Europe, southern
 diet in
 changes in, 1199–1200
 Rockefeller Study of, 1194–1196, 1198
 onion in (ancient), 250
 sugarcane in, 443
 wheat in (ancient), 168
 wine in (ancient), 731
 Crete dittany (dittany, *Origanum dictamnus*), 1769
 cretinism
 in Europe
 Medieval, 798
 18th cent., 799
 and mental development, 1457, 1458
 in remote areas, 801
 sporadic *vs.* congenital hypothyroidism and, 801–802
 in Switzerland, 800
cribra orbitalia, 27, 39, 47, 67
 cricket(s), 546
 Mormon (*Anabrus simplex*), 546
 crinkleroot (toothwort, *Dentaria diphylla*), 1871
criollo cacao, 635, 637
criollo (goat, *Capra hircus*), 533
 Crisco, 377
 crisphead lettuce (lettuce, *Lactuca sativa* var. *capitata*), 1801. *See also* lettuce
Critbnum maritimum (samphire), 434, 1848
 critics, gastronomic, in France (19th cent.), 1213
 croaker, 1155
 in Korea, 1188
 crocodiles
 Crocodylus spp., 1263
 farming of, 467
Crocodylus spp. (crocodiles), 1263
Crocus sativus (saffron), 434, 1846. *See also* saffron
 crookneck squash. *See also* squash
Cucurbita mixta, 1766
Cucurbita moschata, 338, 339, 1766
 evolution and history of, 345
Cucurbita pepo ssp. *ovifera* var. *ovifera*, 339–341
 in North America (pre-Columbian), 1294
 in South America, 1255
 crop protection, food prejudices and taboos and, 1508
crozne (Chinese artichoke, *Stachys sieboldii* = *S. affinis*), 1754
 cross-leaf(ved) heath (*Erica tetralix*), 1735
Crotalaria pumila (*quelites*, *chipiles*), 1841
Croton gratissimus, 1509
 crow (Corvidae), 1291
 crowberry (bearberry, *Arctostaphylos*), 1730
 in Arctic, 1299
 in North America (pre-Columbian), 1299
 Crowder pea (cowpea, *Vigna* spp.), 1764
 crown daisy (chrysanthemum, *Chrysanthemum spatio-sum*), 1756
 crown rust (*Puccinia coronata* Cda. var. *avenae*), 124
 Cruciferae, 288–298. *See also* Brassica
 antioxidants in, 296
 as cultivated food source, 289–290
 disease prevention from, 296–297

1988

Subject Index

- Cruciferae (*cont.*)
 nutritional value of, 295–297
 taxonomy of, 288–289
 cruciferous and green leafy vegetables, 288–298
 antioxidants in, 296
 on cancer, 1698
 as cultivated food source, 289–290
 (*see also Brassica*)
 disease prevention from, 296–297
 nutritional value of, 295–297
 taxonomy of, 288–289
 crustaceans. *See also* individual species, e.g., lobster
 in Europe, southern, 1209
 in North America (pre-Columbian), 1297
 paragonimiasis from, 1046
Cruydeboek, 356, 989–990
The Cry of Nature, 1555
 cryptosporidiosis, 1043–1044
Cryptosporidium parvum, 1043–1044
Cryptotaenia canadensis (honestwort), 1786
Cryptotaenia japonica (honestwort), 1786
cuajilote (*Parmentiera edulis* = *P. aculeata*), 1765
 Cuba
 animal foods in
 mollusks, 1271
 pig, 538, 1279
 Barrera-Mordan settlement in, 1271
 as colonial port, 1279
 dietary liquids in
 coffee, 1760–1761
 production of, 649
 rum, 660
 emancipation in, 1284
 indentured servants in, 1284
 malnutrition in, 1285
 plant foods in
 black beans, 1286
 calabaza, 1742
 habanero chilli, 1783
 red beans, 1286
 sugar, 437, 660
 sugarcane, 442, 443, 447, 1280
 turtle bean, 1873
 yam, 1736
 Sambaqui-type shell mounds in, 1271
 Cubagua, Sambaqui-type shell mounds in, 1271
 Cuban spinach (purslane, *Portulaca oleracea*), 1840
 Cuban squash (*calabaza*, *Cucurbita moschata*), 1742. *See also* squash
 Cuban sweet potato (boniato, *Ipomoea batatas*), 1736
 cubanelle pepper (sweet peppers, *Capsicum annuum* var. *annuum*), 1862–1863. *See also* chilli pepper(s)
 cubeb pepper (tailed pepper, *Piper cubeba*), 1864–1865
 cubebs, in British Isles (Medieval), 1220
 cuckoo flower (lady's smock, *Cardamine pratensis*), 1798
 cucumber(s), 300–303. *See also* gherkin; melon(s); squash
 in Africa, 1765
 Armenian (*Cucumis melo*), 300, 302
 bitter (*Momordica charantia*), 1158
Cucumis anguria (gherkin), 1777
 West Indian gherkin (cucumber), 1765
 botany of, 302
Cucumis melo var. *flexuosus*
 serpent, 1765
 snake, 1765
Cucumis metuliferus
 African horned (kiwano), 1765
 kiwano, 1796
Cucumis sativus, 1765
 botany of, 300–301, 302, 303
 Burpee Hybrid, 308
 consumption of, 311
 fresh-market, 302
 history and ethnography of, 305
 hothouse, 1765
 in India, native, 305
 lemon, 302, 1765
 Mandera, 1765
 nutritional composition of, 311
 origin of, 305
 pickling, 302, 1765
 production of, 308–309
 slicing, 1765
 Spartan Dawn, 308
 spread of, 305
 taxonomy of, 299
 uses of, 305
 variety improvement in, 307–308
 in Egypt (ancient), 1765
 in Europe, 1765
 southern, 1208
 fluted (oysternut, *Telfairia pedata*), 1827
 in Greek city-states, 1765
 Indian (*Medeola virginiana*), 1789
 in North America (pre-Columbian), 1289, 1296
 Korea, 1185
 native (pepino, *Solanum muricatum*), 1832
 in Roman empire, 1765
 in Russia
 early, 1240
 19th cent., 1242
 spread of, 1813
 Spanish empire in, 1305
 wild (korila, *Cyclantherea pedata*), 1797
 cucumber tree (belimbing, *Averrhoa bilimbi*), 1731
 Cucumerinae, 299
Cucumis anguria (gherkin), 1777.
 See also cucumber
 West Indian gherkin (cucumber), 1765
 botany of, 302
Cucumis melo. *See also* melon(s); muskmelon
C. melo var. *cantalupensis* (cantaloupe), 1813
C. melo var. *conomon* (gherkin), 1777
C. melo var. *flexuosus* (cucumber, serpent cucumber, snake cucumber), 1765
C. melo var. *inodorus* (winter melon), 1813
C. melo var. *reticulatus* (muskmelon), 1813
 cantaloupe (muskmelon), 1744
 casaba, 1746
 in Egypt (ancient), 1133
 honeydew melon, 1786
 in North America (pre-Columbian), 1289
 ogen melon, 1824
Cucumis metuliferus
 African horned cucumber (cucumber), 1765
 kiwano, 1796
Cucumis sativus (cucumber), 299, 300–303, 305, 1765. *See also* cucumber(s); gherkin; squash
Cucurbita, 335–351, 1839–1840. *See also* squash
 in Caribbean (pre-Columbian), 1262
Cucurbita argyrosperma (= *C. mixta*, cushaw squash), 336, 1766. *See also* squash
 domestication of, 344
 evolution of, 344–345
 history of, 337, 344–345
 in North America (pre-Columbian), 1289
 origin of, 344
 plant and fruit of, 337

Subject Index

1989

- pumpkin, 336, 1839–1840
 seeds of, 339
 squash, 1839–1840
 uses of, 344
 varieties of, domesticated, 337, 338
- Cucurbita argyrosperma* ssp. *argyrosperma*, subspecies of, 344
- Cucurbita argyrosperma* ssp. *argyrosperma* var. *argyrosperma*, 337, 338, 344
- Cucurbita argyrosperma* ssp. *argyrosperma* var. *callicarpa*, 337, 338, 344
- Cucurbita argyrosperma* ssp. *argyrosperma* var. *palmeri*, 337, 344
- Cucurbita argyrosperma* ssp. *argyrosperma* var. *stenosperma*, 337, 338, 344
- Cucurbita argyrosperma* ssp. *sororia*, 344
- Cucurbita ficifolia*. *See also* squash
 fig-leaf gourd, 335, 1774
 domestication of, 348
 evolution and history of, 348
 history of, 336, 337
 plant and fruit of, 342
 preparation and consumption of, 348
- squash, 1858
- Cucurbita foetidissima* (buffalo gourd), 1739, 1858
- Cucurbita maxima*, 1857. *See also* pumpkin; squash
 Australian blue squash, 1724
 Baby Blue Hubbard, 1787
 buttercup squash, 1740
 cultivars of, 342
 cultivation of, 347
 evolution and history of, 347
 Golden Hubbard, 1787
 Golden Nugget (squash), 1779
 history of, 336
 Hubbard squash, 1787
 kabocha, 1794 (*see also* squash)
 marrow, 1811
 plant and fruit of, 340
 pumpkin, 336
 pumpkin (*Rouge Vif d'Étampes*), 1839–1840, 1845, 1857
 winter squash, 1255
 zapallo, 1255
- Cucurbita maxima* ssp. *andreana*, 347
- Cucurbita mixta*. *See Cucurbita argyrosperma*
- Cucurbita moschata*, 1857. *See also* squash
 butternut squash, 1740
- calabaza*, 1742
- coscushaw*, 1766
- crookneck squash, 1255
- cultivars of, 338–339
- cushaw, 1766
- evolution and history of, 345
- kabocha, 1794 (*see also* squash)
- moschata squash
 in North America
 pre-Columbian, 1289
 Spanish colonial, 1299
 pumpkin, 1839–1840
 plant and fruit of, 337–338
 preparation and consumption of, 348
- pumpkin, 336
 seeds of, 339
- Cucurbita okeechobeensis* (squash), 1858
- Cucurbita palmata* (coyote melon), 1858
- Cucurbita pepo*, 335, 428. *See also* gourd-squash; squash
 acorn squash, 1714
 Delicata, 340, 341
 delicata (squash), 1768
 domestication of, 345–346, 1857
 evolution and history of, 345–347
 history of, 336
 marrow, 1811
 in North America (pre-Columbian), 1294
 plant and fruit of, 339–340
 preparation and consumption of, 348
- pumpkin, 336
 evolution of, 347
 pumpkin-marrow, 1289, 1295, 1297
- pumpkin (pumpkin seed), 1839–1840
- seeds of, 339
- small-fruited cultivars of, 340, 341
- spaghetti squash, 1855–1856
- squash, 336, 1714
- sweet dumpling squash, 1862
- zucchini squash, 1886
- Cucurbita pepo* ssp. *fraterna*, 339, 340
 domestication of, 347
 wild races of, 346, 347
- Cucurbita pepo* ssp. *ovifera* var. *ovifera* (gourd-squash), 339. *See also* squash
 in North America (pre-Columbian), 1289, 1294, 1295, 1297
 wild races of, 347
- Cucurbita pepo* ssp. *ovifera* var. *ozarkana*, 339
 wild races of, 346, 347
- Cucurbita pepo* ssp. *ovifera* var. *texana* (Texas wild gourd), 339
 in North America (pre-Columbian), 1289, 1294
 wild races of, 346, 347
- Cucurbita pepo* ssp. *pepo*, 339, 340
 evolution of, 346–347
 wild races of, 345
- Cucurbitaceae, 298–312, 335, 1813.
See also Cucurbita pepo;
 cucurbits; individual
 species, e.g., cucumber(s)
- Cucurbitoidae, 299
- cucurbits, 298–303. *See also* individual
 species, e.g., cucumber(s)
 consumption of, 311
 distribution of, 299
 history and ethnography of,
 304–307
 literature on, 299
 nutritional composition of, 311
 plant and fruit morphology of,
 300–304
 squash, 335–351 (*see also* squash)
 taxonomy of, 299–300
- cucurutz* (maize, *Zea mays*),
 1805–1807. *See also* maize
- cuddapah almond (*Buchanania latifolia*), 1765
- cudrang (che, *Cudrania tricuspidata*), 1750
- Cudrania tricuspidata* (che), 1750
- cuime* (amaranth, *Amaranthus hypochondriacus*, *A. cruentus*, *A. caudatus*),
 1717–1718. *See also* amaranth
- cuisine. *See also under* specific
 regions, e.g., France; specific
 types, e.g., nouvelle
 cuisine
 as communication system, 1517
 in food choice psychology,
 1479–1480
 and national pride, 1493
 regional, 1215
- cuisine classique*, 1214
- cuisine de liberté* (nouvelle cuisine),
 1214
- cuisine moderne*, 1214
- Cuisinier François*, 1211
- cuke (cucumber, *Cucumis sativus*),
 1765. *See also* cucumber
- culantro (cilantro, *Coriandrum sativum*), 1757, 1762
- culinary arts. *See* cooking; food
 preparation
- Culinary Historians of Bostons, 1374
- culinary history, 1367–1375
 anthropological evidence in, 1373

1990

Subject Index

- culinary history (*cont.*)
 anthropology and, 1369–1370
 cookbooks and cooking journals
 in, 1373–1374
 hands-on approaches to, 1370
 manuscript sources for, 1370
 as nutritional anthropology,
 1369–1370
 printed literature in, 1370–1372
 scholarly societies of, 1374–1375
 as social history, 1367–1368
 symposia on, 1374–1375
 visual materials in, 1372–1373
 as women's history, 1368–1369
- cultivation, of plants, archaeological
 evidence of, 1291. *See also*
 specific plants, e.g., wheat,
 cultivation of
- culture
 and famine, 1416–1419
 and food, 1513–1520 (*see also*
 food(s), cultural and
 social uses of)
- cumin
 black (*Nigella sativa*), in Egypt
 (ancient), 1135
 common (*Cuminum cyminum*),
 433, 1161, 1765–1766
 in Africa, North, 1765
 in Asia, 1765
 in Bible, 1765
 in British Isles (Medieval),
 1220
 in Egypt, 1765
 in Europe, southern, 1209
 in India, 1765–1766
 in Mediterranean, 1765
 in Mexico, 1765–1766
 in Rome, ancient, 1765
 medicinal use of, 1540
- cummin (cumin, *Cuminum*
cyminum), 1765–1766. *See*
also cumin
- cumquat (kumquat, *Fortunella*
 spp.), 1798
- Cunila origanoides* (dittany, stone
 mint), 1769
- Cuoco Segrete di Papa Pio Quinto*,
 1373
- cup plant (silphium, *Silphium perfo-*
liatum), 1852
- cupey (*Clusea rosea*)
 in Archaic West Indian diet, 1271
 in Caribbean (pre-Columbian),
 1262
 in Dominican Republic, 1271
- cupuassu (*Theobroma grandiflo-*
rum), 1766
- Curaçao liqueur, 661
- curcas (cocoyam, *Colocasia escu-*
lenta), 1760
- curcas oil (physic nut, *Jatropha cur-*
cas), 1833
- Curcuma domestica* (turmeric),
 1161
- Curcuma longa* (turmeric), 434,
 1079, 1161, 1873
 for diabetes, 1079
- Curcubita maxima* (banana
 squash), 1727. *See also*
 pumpkin; squash
- curd cheese. *See also* cottage cheese
 in British Isles (Medieval), 1220
- curled dock (*Rumex crispus*), 1766
- curled lettuce (lettuce, *Lactuca* spp.),
 1801. *See also* lettuce
- curled mustard (*Brassica juncea*),
 1819–1820
- curlew, in British Isles (Medieval),
 1220
- curly dock (curled dock, *Rumex cris-*
pus), 1766
- curly endive (endive, *Cichorium*
endivia), 1771
- curly greens (kale, *Brassica oleracea*
 var. *acephala*), 1795
- curly kale (kale, *Brassica oleracea*
 var. *acephala*), 1795
- curly parsley (parsley, *Petroselinum*
crispum), 1829
- currant(s)
 Australian (*Leucopogon richiei*),
 1724
 bush (*Antidesma ghaesembilla*),
 1740
Coprosma quadrifida, 1340
 medicinal use of, 1540
 Nebraska (buffalo berry, *Shepher-*
dia argentea, *S.*
canadensis), 1739
 in North America
 post-Columbian
 17th cent., 1305
 18th cent., 1307
 pre-Columbian, 1299
Ribes spp., 1732, 1766
 black (*R. nigrum*), 1733,
 1766
 European red (*R. rubrum*),
 1766
 in North America (pre-
 Columbian), 1299
 North American red (*R. san-*
guineum), 1766
 white (*R. sativum*), 1766
 wolf (gooseberry, *Ribes wolfii*),
 1780
- currant bush (bush currant, *Anti-*
desma ghaesembilla), 1740
- Current Research in Culinary His-*
tory: Sources, Topics, and
Methods, 1374
- Current Topics in Nutrition and*
Disease, 13
- curri (hazelnut, *Corylus* spp.), 1784
- curry leaf (*Murraya koenigii*), 433,
 1766
- cuscutz paulista, in Brazil, 1257
- cush-cush yam, *Dioscorea trifida*,
 1766, 1884
- cushaw (squash). *See also* squash
Cucurbita argyrosperma, 1289
Cucurbita mixta, 1766, 1857
Cucurbita moschata, 1766
- Cushites, 1333, 1336
- cushuro
Nostoc spp., 231, 232
Nostoc commune, 232
- Cusparia trifoliata* (= *C. febrifuga*,
 angostura), 1719
- custard apple
Annona spp., 1766
A. chirimola (cherimoya),
 1750, 1766
A. reticulata, 1159, 1766
A. senegalensis (wild),
 1880–1881
A. squamosa (sweet sop),
 1864
Asimina triloba (papaw), 1828
Casimiroa edulis (white sapote),
 1880
- custard marrow (chayote, *Secium*
edule), 1750
- cut-eye bean (jackbean, *Canavalia*
ensiformis), 1790, 1800
- cuttlefish (*Loligo* spp., *Sepia* spp.),
 1155
 in Korea, 1188
- Cyamopsis tetragonolobus* (guar),
 1782. *See also* legume(s)
- cyanide, 1676
 in food staples, 801
 in manioc (cassava), 1697–1698
 (*see also* manioc)
- cyanobacteria, 231. *See also* algae
 in Chile and Peru, 232
- cyanogenic glucosides, 801
 in manioc, 1263
- Cyanophyta, 233
 amino acids in, 240
 chemical composition of, 239
 fatty acids in, 244
 vitamins in, 242
- Cyanoramphus* spp. (parakeets),
 1344
- Cyathea* spp. (tree-ferns), 1341, 1871
- Cybister*, 551
- cycad (zamia, *Zamia* spp.), 1886
- Cycas angulata* (*Zamia* palm), 1341
- cyclamate, 710, 1093
- Cyclantherea pedata* (korila), 1255,
 1797. *See also* cucumber

Subject Index

1991

- Cyclonaias tuberculata* (purple wartyback), 1290
 cyclooxygenase, 880
Cyclura (iguana)
 C. carinata, in Caribbean (pre-Columbian), 1267
 in Caribbean (pre-Columbian), 1263, 1266, 1267
 in Dominican Republic, 1271
Cydonia oblonga (quince), 1841
Cygnus spp. (swan), 1291
Cygnus atratus (black swan), 1341
Cymbopogon citratus (lemongrass), 433, 1161, 1800–1801
Cymbopogon flexuosus (lemon-grass), 1800–1801
 cymling squash (*Cucurbita pepo*), 1857. *See also* squash
Cynara cardunculus (cardoon), 1745–1746
Cynara scolymus (artichoke), 1722. *See also* artichoke
Cynoscion spp. (sea trout), 1290
Cyperus esculentus (chufa, nut-grass), 1756
 and Egyptian farmers (ancient), 1130
Cyperus papyrus (papyrus), 1828
Cyperus rotundus (purple nutgrass), as Nile Valley dietary staple, 1129
Cyphomandra betacea (tamarillo, tree tomato), 1865
 in South America, 1255
 Cyprus
 goat in, 536
 plant foods in
 cauliflower, 1748
 taro, 224
Cyrtosperma chamissonis (giant swamp taro), 219. *See also* taro
 in Asia, Southeast, 1154
 botanical features of, 221
 in Pacific Islands, 1353–1354
 cysteine
 functions of, 903
 precursor of, 903
 cystic fibrosis, 851
 cysticercosis, 1046–1047
Cystophyllum fusiforme (seaweed, *bijiki*), 1850
 Czechoslovakia, oat in, 125, 126
- D**
- dabbling duck (*Anas* spp.), 1291
 dace, 458
 dagmay (cocoyam, *Colocasia esculenta*), 1760. *See also* cocoyam
 Dahomey (Benin), plant foods in
 maize (corn), 184
 manioc, 184
 palm oil, 398
 yam, 184
 dahoon holly (*Ilex cassine*), 1766
 in North America (pre-Columbian), 1289
 daikon (radish, *Raphanus sativus*), 1767, 1842
 in Caribbean, 1767
 in China, 1767
 Chinese radish, 1767
 giant white radish, 1767
 green Oriental radish, 1767
 in India, 1767
 in Japan, 1767
 Japanese, 294
 Japanese radish, 1767
 Japanese white radish, 1767
 in Korea, 1767
 Oriental radish, 1767
 red-fleshed radish, 1767
 daily energy intake, average, in 1800s
 Japan, 1176
 Daima site, 1331
 Dairy Board, 1635–1636
 dairy products, 692–700. *See also* specific types, e.g., milk
 in East Asia, 1176
 in England, 698–700
 human adaptation to, 1705–1706
 in Japan, 1182
 in Korea, 1185
 and lactase persistence, 1059–1061
 in Near East (ancient-medieval), 1126
 as phosphate source, 835
 dairying. *See* dairy products; milk
 daisy
 crown (chrysanthemum, *Chrysanthemum spatiosum*), 1756
 as flavoring, 431
 dalima (pomegranate, *Punica granatum*), 1837–1838
 dalo (cocoyam, *Colocasia esculenta*), 1760
 damiana (*Turnera diffusa* = *T. aphrodisiaca*), 1532, 1767
 Damson plum (*Prunus insititia*), 1767
 medicinal use of, 1540
 Dancy tangerine (Mandarin orange, *Citrus reticulata*), 1808–1809
 dandelion (*Taraxacum officinale*), 433, 1767
 in British Isles (prehistoric), 1217
 in Europe, southern, 1208
 as flavoring, 431
 dandelion stout, 708
 Danger Cave site (Tamaulipas, Mexico), 45
 Darjeeling tea (tea, *Camellia sinensis*), 1866–1867. *See also* tea(s)
 dark adaptation, 743, 745
 Darling Region site (Australia), 53–54
 darnel (*Lolium temulentum*), 1846
 D'Arrigo Brothers Company, 292
 Darwinian nutrition, 1704, 1708
 dasheen, 1154. *See also* taro
 Amaranthus (callaloo), 1743
 Colocasia antiquorum (taro), 224, 1866
 Colocasia esculenta
 callaloo, 1743
 cocoyam, 1760
 taro, 224, 1866
 white malanga (*Xanthosoma sagittifolium* = *X. violaceum*), 1807
 dasbi, 1178, 1179
Dasyatis spp. (stingray), 1290
Dasytirion wheeleri (sotol), 1854
Dasyprocta punctata (agouti)
 in Caribbean (pre-Columbian), 1263
 in prehistoric diets, 55
Dasyus novemcinctus (armadillo)
 in Caribbean (pre-Columbian), 1263, 1279
 date(s)
 Chinese (juzube, *Ziziphus jujuba*), 1794
 Chinese red (juzube, *Ziziphus jujuba*), 1794
 common (*Phoenix dactylifera*), 1767–1768
 in Arabia, 1145
 pre-Islamic, 1141
 in Europe, southern, 1209
 in Korea, 1189
 medicinal use of, 1540
 tea from, 1189
 kaffir (kaffir plum, *Harpephyllum caffrum*), 1795
 date palm (date, *Phoenix dactylifera*), 1767–1768
 date plum (persimmon, *Diospyros kaki*, *D. virginiana*), 1833
Datura (moonflower), 1816
Datura meteloides (moonflower), 1816
Daucus carota (carrot), 1746. *See also* carrot
Daucus carota spp. *carota* (carrot, wild), 1746. *See also* carrot
Daucus carota spp. *sativus* (carrot, domesticated), 1746. *See also* carrot

- Daucus glochidiatus* (Australian carrot), 1340
- daylily (*Hemerocallis* spp.), 1768
- DDT, 1491
- de agua (*Capsicum* spp.), 1768
- De Alimentorum Facultatibus*, 1537
- de árbol* (cayenne pepper, *Capsicum annuum*), 1748. *See also* chilli pepper(s)
- De Cicco broccoli (broccoli, *Brassica oleracea* var. *italica*), 292. *See also* broccoli
- De Honesta Voluptate*, 1211
- De Morbo Scorbuto Liber...*, 992
- De Nutrimento*, 1537
- De Praestigiis Daemonum*, 992
- De Scorbuto*, 992
- De Subtiliante Dieta*, 1537
- De verstandige Kock of Sorghvuldige Huysboudster*, 1235–1236
- De Virtutibus Cibariorum*, 1537
- death camas (*Zigadenus* spp.), 1743
- death rates, McKeown on, 1381–1382
- decay, 327
- fungi in, 327
- Dedmond Remedy Company, 962
- deer
- in Asia, Southeast, 1156
 - in British Isles
 - Medieval, 1220
 - Roman period, 1218
 - fallow, 1218
 - Mazama americana* (prehistoric), 55
 - in North America
 - pre-Columbian, 1299
 - white-tailed, 55, 1291, 1293, 1295, 1296, 1297
 - Spanish colonial, 1300
 - red (*Cervus elaphus*)
 - in British Isles
 - prehistoric, 1217
 - Roman period, 1218
 - in Europe, northern (Mesolithic), 1227
 - roe, in British Isles
 - prehistoric, 1217
 - Roman period, 1218
 - thyroid of, in goiter treatment, 797–798
 - white-tailed (*Odocoileus virginianus*)
 - in North America (pre-Columbian), 1291, 1293, 1295, 1296, 1297
 - in prehistoric diets, 55
 - deer's-ears (gentian, *Frasera speciosa*, *Swertia radiata*), 1777
 - deertongue (Carolina vanilla, *Trilisa odoratissima*), 1746
 - deficiency disease(s). *See also* specific types, e.g., goiter
 - anthropological evidence of, 25–28
 - in Caribbean, 1285
 - “deficiency disease theory,” 755
 - degerminated corn, 107
 - Deglet Noor date (date, *Phoenix dactylifera*), 1767–1768. *See also* date(s)
 - dehydration, salt deficiency in, 851
 - Deir Alla site (Jordan), 414
 - Deir el-Medineh site, 1134
 - Deirochelys reticularia* (chicken turtle), 1290
 - Delaney Clause, 1675
 - delayed cutaneous hypersensitivity response, malnutrition on, 1399–1400
 - Delica (kabocha squash, *Cucurbita maxima*, *C. moschata*), 1794. *See also* squash
 - delicata (squash) (*Cucurbita pepo*), 1768. *See also* squash
 - delicious squash (*Cucurbita maxima*), 340, 342, 350. *See also* squash
 - Della historia e material medicinale*, 355
 - Delphinidae (porpoises), 1263
 - demon walnut (walnut, *Juglans* spp.), 1876. *See also* walnut(s)
 - Denbigh peoples, caribou hunting of, 483
 - Denmark
 - animal foods in
 - duck, 518
 - duck (prehistoric), 518
 - horse, 543
 - pig, 539, 541
 - sea turtle, 572
 - trout (farmed), 464
 - celiac disease in, 1009
 - dietary liquids in
 - coffee, 643
 - milk and dairy products, 696–697
 - fish hatcheries in, early, 460
 - food additive regulation in, 1673
 - food policy in, 1625
 - plant foods in
 - oat, 125, 126
 - sugar, beet, 446
 - vitamin A deficiency in, 743–744
 - dent maize (maize, *Zea mays*), 1805–1807. *See also* maize
 - dental caries, 19–20, 28, 35, 69
 - dental development
 - formation and eruption in, 23
 - macrodefects in, 24–25
 - microdefects in, 25, 68
 - tooth size in, 23–24
 - dental paleopathology, 35, 58
 - Dentaria* (toothwort), 1871
 - in North America (pre-Columbian), 1289, 1296
 - Departamento Nacional de Café*, 649
 - Department of Health, Education, and Welfare (DHEW), 1637
 - dependency theory, 649
 - Dereivka site (Kurgan), 542
 - dermatitis
 - atopic, food allergy on, 1023
 - from food-induced anaphylaxis, 1024
 - herpetiformis
 - in celiac disease, 1015–1016
 - as food allergy, 1052
 - in pellagra, 960
 - Dermochelys coriacea* (giant leatherback turtle), 567
 - Descurainia pinnata* (tansy mustard), 1865–1866
 - Descurainia richardsonii* (tansy mustard), 1865–1866
 - desert apple (*Ziziphus mauritiana*), 1768
 - desert blazing star (moonflower, *Mentzelia pumila*), 1816
 - desert holly (saltbush, *Atriplex canescens*), 1848
 - desert jointfir (Mormon tea, *Ephedra* spp.), 1816
 - desert lavender (*Hyptis albida*, *H. emoryi*), 1788
 - desert locust (*Schistocerca gregaria*), 550
 - desert-spoon (sotol, *Dasylirion wheeleri*), 1854
 - desert thorn (matrimony vine, *Lycium andersonii*), 1811
 - Designing Foods*, 1639
 - dessert grape, 1781
 - Destitute Children's Dinner Society, 1580
 - Deuteromycotina, 314
 - devil-in-the-bush (nigella, *Nigella sativa*), 1822. *See also* nigella
 - devil's-bones (wild yam, *Dioscorea villosa*), 1882
 - devil's claws (unicorn plant, *Proboscidea louisianica*, *P. parviflora*, *fragrans*), 1874
 - devil's-dung (asafetida, *Ferula assafoetida*), 1722
 - devil's shoestring (*Tepbrosia virginiana*), 1289

Subject Index

1993

- devilwood (osmanthus, *Osmanthus*), 1827
- dewberry (blackberry, *Rubus* spp.), 1733, 1768
- dhal (pigeon pea, *Cajanus cajan*, *C. indicus*), 1834. *See also* pigeon pea
- Dhar Tichitt site, 1331
- Dharma-Sutra, 1504–1505
- Dhina, yam in, 215
- Día de los Muertos*, 1249
- diabetes mellitus, 1078–1084
 adult-onset, in primitive societies, 69
 in ancient history through Middle Ages, 1078–1079
 in celiac disease, 1016
 chromium supplementation for, 859
 and diets
 in the age of insulin therapy, 1081–1082
 current issues of, 1082–1084
 in Pacific Islands, 1363
 in Pima Indians, 1065
 in Renaissance to 1920s, 1079–1081
- diabetic diet, exchange system in, 1081
- diagenesis, 16
 in isotopic analysis, 17, 59, 61
- Dialium guineense* (velvet tamarind), 1875
- Dialium indicum* (velvet tamarind), 1875
- Diamante citron (citron, *Citrus medica*), 1757–1758
- diamondback terrapin (*Malaclemys terrapin*), in North America
 pre-Columbian, 1290, 1297
 Spanish colonial, 1300
- Dianthus* spp. (gillyflower), 1778
- diarrhea
E. coli in, 1039–1040
 from fecal contamination, 1033
 geophagia and, 970
 infant, infant formulas in, 1448–1450
 and infectious disease, malnutrition, 1397–1398, 1401
 in marasmus, 979
 from parasites, 66
 in protein-energy malnutrition, 983
 sodium loss in, 852
- Diary of a Country Parson*, 1370
- diasatyron, 1526
- diastases, 619, 623
- Dickson Mounds site (Illinois), 68, 924, 1444–1445
- Dicksonia antarctica* (tree ferns), 1341
- Dictamnus albus* (dittany, gas plant), 1769
- dictionaries, and culinary history, 1372
- Dictionary* (Johnson), 392
- Dictionnaire Encyclopédique des Sciences Médicales*, 988
- Dictyopteris (limu lipoa)*, essential oils in, 245
- Didelphis virginiana* (opossum)
 in Caribbean (pre-Columbian), 1263, 1279
 in North America
 pre-Columbian, 1291, 1295, 1297
 Spanish colonial, 1300
- Die Natürliche Lebensweise*, 1490
- Dier-el-Medina site, 1508
- diet(s). *See also* specific types, e.g., Rastafarian diet
 of affluence, 739
 of Benedictine monks, 1204–1205
 and cancer, 1086–1087, 1089–1093
 of Catharsian monks, 1205
 of Cistercian monks, 1205
 complex and, 1206
 culture in, 1200
 and dental decay, 1569
 direct transference in, 1206
 disease and, 1193
 doctrine of signatures in, 1206
 education in, 1200
 European monastic, 1204, 1205
 evolutionary phases of, 13–15
 food-balance data and, 1199
 of Franciscan monks, 1205
 of Gesuati monks, 1205
 healthful, 1193
 humoral theory of, 1205–1207
 of hunter-gatherer (*see* hunter-gatherers)
 as medicine (*see also* medicine/medications, food as)
 in China (premodern), 1165–1166
 Mediterranean, 1193–1201 (*see also* Mediterranean diet)
 modern, risks of, 1474
 in Near East (ancient-medieval), social status on, 1126, 1127
 and obesity, 1066–1067, 1073
 paleolithic, salt in, 853
 plant-based, 1200 (*see also* Mediterranean diet; vegetarian diet)
 plant carcinogens in, 1474
 of prehistoric agriculturalists, 15
 protein content of, 886–888
 rachitogenic, 764
 research methods and, 1198–1199
 southern European, 1203–1209 (*see also* Europe, southern)
 supplementation of (*see* specific supplements, e.g., vitamin E)
 temporary changes in, 60
 vegetarian, 1199 (*see also* vegetarian diet)
- Diet, Nutrition, and Cancer*, 1638
- diet books, *Regimen Sanitatis* (1160), 1205
- diet-breadth model, 1267–1268
- The Diet Death*, 1565
- Diet for a Small Planet*, 1321, 1491, 1563
- diet-induced thermogenesis (DIT), 895
- diet industry, 1493
- dietary allowance, recommended, 1606–1619. *See also* Recommended Dietary Allowance (RDA)
- dietary fiber hypothesis, 1689. *See also* fiber
- Dietary Fibre in Human Nutrition*, 1688
- Dietary Goals for the United States*, lobbyists on, 1636–1637
- dietary gratification, democratization of, 1580
- Dietary Guidelines for Americans*, 1200
 1980, 1638
 1985, 1638–1639
 1990, 1639
 1995, 1640
- dietary reconstruction
 chemical approaches in, 58–62
 anthropological, 60–61
 general approaches and assumptions, 58–59
 samples, instrumentation, and variables, 59–60
 statistical analysis, 62
 cultural taboos in, 58
 from human remains, 16–20
 seasonal availability in, 58
 skeletal remains in, 58, 67–68
 bone chemistry and isotopes, 16–17, 58–62, 163
 dental caries, 19–20, 28, 35, 69
 elements, 16, 59–60
 tooth wear, 17–19, 58
 temporary changes in, 60
- dietary supplements
 definitions in, 1685–1686
 multivitamin/minerals, on mental development, 1457
 nonfoods as, 1685–1693
 bioflavonoids, 1686–1688

- dietary supplements (*cont.*)
 carnitine, 1689–1692
 dietary fiber, 1688–1689 (*see also* fiber)
 phosphorus, 836
 during pregnancy, 1439–1440
The Dietetics, 1503
 dietetics, medical, 1534–1542. *See also* medicine/medications, food as
Digenea simplex, alpha-kainic acid and domoic acid in, 245
Digest: An Interdisciplinary Study of Food and Foodways, 1374
 digestibility, and protein metabolism, 901–902
 digestion
 in celiac disease, 1013–1014
 on food toxins, 1694–1695
 of phosphorus, 838
 theories of
 in ancient world, 1535–1536
 in Medieval Europe, 1536–1537
 in modern food science, 1542–1544
 during Scientific Revolution, 1538
 digitalis, medicinal use of, 846
Digitaria barbinodis, 116
Digitaria ciliaris, 116
Digitaria cruciata (raishan), 117
Digitaria exilis (fonio, white fonio), 116, 1775
 in Africa, 116
 sub-Saharan, 1331, 1333
Digitaria iburua (fonio, black fonio), 116, 1775
 in Africa, 116
Digitaria longiflora, 116
Digitaria sanguinalis (crab grass), 118
Digitaria ternata, 116
dibe (tecuitatl, *Spirulina getitleri*), 1867–1868
dibé (tecuitatl, *Spirulina getitleri*), 1867–1868
 dihydrochalcones, 1680
 Dijon mustard, 1820
dikiri-pol (coconut endosperm), 389
 dikkop (*Burbinus capensis*), 1506
 dill (*Anethum graveolens*), 433, 1768–1769
 in British Isles (Roman period), 1218
 in Central Asia, 1768
 in Europe, 1768
 in Europe, northern (Neolithic), 1228
 in Greece, 1768
 medicinal use of, 1540
 in Mediterranean, 1768
 in Roman empire, 1768
 in Scandinavia, 1768
 in United States, 1768
 dilly (sapodilla, *Manilkara zapota*), 1848
dimdzo, 610
Dimocarpus longan (= *Euphoria longan*, longan), 1803
dimsum, in teahouses, 714
Diodon bistris (porcupine fish), 1290
Dioscorea spp. (yam(s)), 1755, 1884.
 See also yam(s)
Dioscorea × *cayenensis*
 twelve months (yellow yam), 1885
 yellow Guinea (yellow yam), 1885
 yellow yam, 1885
Dioscorea abyssinica, 213
Dioscorea alata, 212, 214, 1884
 in Asia, Southeast, 1154
 Asiatic (water yam), 1877
 greater (water yam), 1877, 1884
 in Pacific Islands, 1354
 water yam, 1877, 1884
 white yam (water yam), 1877
 winged yam (water yam), 1877
 yam, 1884
Dioscorea batatas
 in China, 1755
 Chinese yam, 1755
 in East Asia, 1755
 in Japan, 1755
Dioscorea bulbifera
 aerial yam (air potato), 1715
 in Asia, South, 1715
 potato (air potato), 1715
 round yam, in Australia, 1341
 in South Pacific, 1715
Dioscorea cayenensis, 212–213, 214
 yellow yam, 1884
Dioscorea cayenensis-rotundata
 complex, 212, 214
Dioscorea dumetorum
 bitter yam, 1733
 in Bolivia, 1733
 in Peru, 1733
Dioscorea esculenta, 212
 in Asia, Southeast, 1154, 1801
 Asiatic (lesser), 1801
 in China, 1801
 Chinese (lesser), 1801
 lesser, 1801
 in Pacific Islands, 1354
 potato (lesser), 1801
Dioscorea hamiltonii, 212
Dioscorea lecardii, 213
Dioscorea liebrechtsiana, 213
Dioscorea persimilis, 212
Dioscorea praehensilis, 212, 213
Dioscorea rotundata, 212, 214, 1884
 Eboe (white yam), 1880
 Guinea (white yam), 1880
 white Guinea (white yam), 1880
 white yam, 1880
Dioscorea sagittifolia, 213
Dioscorea transversa (long yam), in Australia, 1341
Dioscorea trifida
 in Africa, West, 1766
 in Asia, 1766
 Barbados yam (yams), 1884
 in Caribbean, 1766
 cush-cush (yams), 1766, 1884
 ñame (yams), 1884
 in South America, 1766
 yam, 1884
 yampie (yams), 1884
Dioscorea villosa
 colicroot (wild yam), 1882
 devil's-bones (wild yam), 1882
 native potato (wild yam), 1882
 rheumatism root (wild yam), 1882
 wild yam, 1882
Dioscoreophyllum cumminsii (serendipity berry), 1680, 1850
Diospyros digyna (black sapote), 1734
Diospyros discolor (mabolo), 1804
Diospyros kaki (orange-red persimmon), 1833
Diospyros virginiana (American persimmon), 1833
 in North America (pre-Columbian), 1289, 1294, 1295, 1296
 dioxin, 1696
 diphyllbothriasis, 1047
Diphyllbothrium latum, 1047, 1403–1404
Diplazium esculentum (edible ferns, vegetable ferns), 1157, 1875
Dipteryx odorata (tonka bean), 1871
Directions for Impregnating Water with Fixed Air, 705
 disability, and osteoporosis, 959
 disaccharides, principal dietary source of, 893
Disasters Report of Red Cross/Red Crescent, 1372
 “The Discovery of Virginia,” 706
 disease(s)
 airborne, and mortality, 1381–1382
 anemia as defense against, 922
 chronic
 hypoferremia in, 815–816
 iron deficiency and anemia from, 919–934 (*see also under* anemia; iron, deficiency of)
 and nutrition policy, 1618
 of deficiency (*see* specific types, e.g., goiter)

Subject Index

1995

- in famine, 1415–1416
 in McKeown's mortality analysis, 1381–1382
 morbidity
 and birth weights, 1439–1440
 infection and nutrition interactions and, 1405–1406
 sexually transmitted, 1043
 disgust, in food aversion, 1482
Dispensatory, 1549
 distillation
 by alchemists, 655
 alcoholic beverages and, 654
 distilled beverages, 653–663. *See also* alcoholic beverages
 5500 B.C. to A.D. 1500, 654–656
 alcohol in, 656
 in Australia (colonial period), 1346
 bourbon, 660–661
 brandy, 656–657
 in East, 662
 gin, 658–659
 grain and cane spirits, 657–661
 human health and, 662–663
 liqueurs, 661
 nutritional content of, 662
 rum, 659–660
 vodka, 659
 whiskey
 Irish, 657–658
 New World, 660–661
 Scotch, 657–658
 ditch-stonecrop (stonecrop, *Sedum* spp.), 1858
 dithizone technique, 870
 dittany
 Cretan (*Origanum dictamnus*), 1769
 Crete (*Origanum dictamnus*), 1769
 Cunila origanoides, 1769
 Dictamnus albus, 1769
 Maryland (*Cunila origanoides*), 1769
Ditylenchus dipsaci (nematode)
 and chives, 264
 and onions, 253–254
 diuretics, and blood pressure, 854
 “Divine Ploughman,” 315
 diving duck (*Aythya* spp.), 1291
 Djibouti, khat in, 671, 677
 DNA. *See also* genetics
 arsenic deficiency and, 857
 carcinogens and, 1088–1089
 of wheat, 1012
 and zinc metabolism, 872
 dock (sorrel, *Rumex* spp.), 1854
 curled, curly (*Rumex crispus*), 1766
 narrow (*Rumex crispus*), 1766
 in North America (pre-Columbian), 1289, 1299
 sour (*Rumex crispus*), 1766
 in Arctic, 1299
 in North America (pre-Columbian), 1299
 yellow (*Rumex crispus*), 1766
 doctrine of signatures, 1206
The Doctor's Quick Weight Loss Diet, 1070
 Dodds Botanical Station (Barbados), 439
 dodo (*Raphus cucullatus*), 564
 dog(s)
 Canis canis, in New Zealand, 1344
 Canis familiaris, 508–516 (*see also* wolf)
 archaeological specimens of, 514–515
 in Arctic and Subarctic region, 1326
 Basketmaker, 509–511
 burial sites of, 508–509
 in Caribbean (pre-Columbian), 1263, 1279
 in diet, 51
 domestication of, 511–516
 Eskimo, 514, 516
 fossils of, 508–511
 as human food, 508–516
 human hunting with, 513
 as hunters, 512
 introductions of, 54
 Jaguar Cave, 515, 516
 Mexican hairless (*xoloitzcuintli*), 1249
 in Mexico (pre-Columbian), 1249
 mummification of, 509–511
 in North America (pre-Columbian), 582, 1291, 1296
 Plains Indian, 516
 Pueblo Indian, 516
 ritual sacrifices of, 509
 in Pacific Islands, 1357
 food taboos and, 1359
 dog rose (rose hips, *Rosa canina*, *R. rugosa*), 1844
 dogbane (hemp dogbane, *Apocynum cannabinum*), 1785
 dogberry (winterberry, *Ilex verticillata*), 1882–1883
 dogfish
 in Caribbean (pre-Columbian), 1279
 Scoliodon sorrakowah C., 1156
 dogtooth (couch grass, *Agropyron repens* = *Elytrigia repens*), 1763
 dogwood, flowering (*Cornus florida*), 1763
Dolichos biflorus (horse gram), 1787
Dolichos erosus (= *Pachyrhizus erosus*, jicama), 1793
 dolphin
 bottle-nosed (*Tursiops truncatus*), 1291
 Coryphaena hippurus, 1155
 in New Zealand, precolonial, 1344
 in North America (pre-Columbian), 1291, 1297
 dom palm (*Hyphaene thebaica*), 1769
 Dom Pérignon champagne, 733–734
 Domesday Book, 458, 732
 domestic chenopod (*Chenopodium berlandieri* ssp. *jonesianum*), 1289
Domestic Medicine, 1543
 domestic science, 1490
 in North America, 1317
 domestic sumpweed (*Iva annua* v. *macrocarpa*), 1289
 domestic sunflower (*Helianthus annuus* v. *macrocarpus*), 1289
 domestication. *See also* specific plants and animals, e.g., wheat
 animal
 in Africa, sub-Saharan (Stone Age), 1332
 in ancient populations, 56–57
 in British Isles (prehistoric), 1217
 in Ethiopia, ancient, 1333
 and infant feeding, 804
 plant
 in Africa, sub-Saharan
 Ethiopia, 1333
 Stone Age, 1331–1332, 1333
 archaeological evidence of, 1291
 cereals, 154
 fruits, in Near East (ancient-medieval), 1125
 in Near East (prehistoric), 1125
 in Pacific Islands, 1354
 on toxin content, 1474
 Dominica, Caribs, 1279
 Dominican Republic
 animal foods in (pre-Columbian)
 gastropods, intertidal, 1271
 iguana, 1271
 land crab, 1271
 land snail, 1271
 marine cockroach, 1271
 mollusks, 1271
 oyster, 1271
 parrot fishes, 1271
 rodents, 1271

1996

Subject Index

- Dominican Republic (*cont.*)
 archaeological sites on, 1271
 Archaic West Indians in, 1271
 Barrera-Mordan settlement in, 1271
 dietary deficiencies in, 1285
 food riots in, 1285
 nutrition in
 anemia and, 1285
 kwashiorkor and, 1285
 plant foods in
 chilli pepper (pre-Columbian), 281
 cupey, 1271
 palm oil, 400
 potato, white, 194–195
 zamia, 1271
 Sambaqui-type shell mounds in, 1271
 domoic acid, in algae, 245
Don Quixote de la Mancha, 500
Donax spp. (coquina), 1290
 Dong Son culture, 598
 donkey's milk, in infant feeding, 632
doodbi (bottle gourd, *Lagenaria siceraria*), 1736
 doom palm (dom palm, *Hyphaene thebaica*), 1769
 dorab (*Chirocentrus dorab*), 1155
 Dorset peoples, caribou hunting of, 483
dosbas, 1078
 double blind, placebo-controlled food challenge (DBPCFC), 1026–1027, 1051
 doubly labeled water (DLW) method, 897
doubé (tecuítatl, *Spirulina geitleri*), 1867–1868
 doum palm (dom palm, *Hyphaene thebaica*), 1769
 dove
 mourning (*Zenaida macroura*), 564
 in North America (pre-Columbian), 1291, 1297
 stock (*Columba oenas*), 562
Streptopelia spp., 1504
 turtle (*Streptopelia turtur*), 562
 dove-cotes, 563, 564, 1218
Dovyalis hebecarpa (Ceylon goose-berry), 1749
 down syndrome, in celiac disease, 1016
 downy groundcherry (*Physalis pubescens*), 1745
 downy haw (hawthorn berry, *Crataegus* spp.), 1784
 downy mildew (*Peronospora destructor*)
 on chives, 264
 on onions, 252
 on sunflower, 429
Dr. Atkin's Diet Revolution, 1493
 Dr. Pepper, 709
 draft animals, 56
 dragon's-eye (longan, *Euphoria longan* = *Dimocarpus longan*), 1803
 dragon's tongue (pipsisewa, *Chimaphila maculata*), 1835
 Drax Hall (Jamaica) site, 1272
 "drinking nuts," 1355
 drinks. *See under* specific countries, e.g., England, dietary liquids in
 dromedaries, 468–469. *See also* camels
 domestication of, 476–477
Dromiceius novaehollandie (emu), 1341
 dropsy. *See also* beriberi; hypertension
 humoral theory on, 1535
 in Keshan's disease, 940
 potassium and, 846
 drugs
 medical (*see* medicine/medications)
 non-medical, and anemia, 932
 drum
 black (*Pogonias cromis*), in North America
 pre-Columbian, 1290
 Spanish colonial, 1300
 freshwater (*Aplodinotus grunniens*), 1290, 1295, 1297
 red (*Sciaenops ocellatus*), in North America
 pre-Columbian, 1290
 Spanish colonial, 1300
 drumstick tree (benoil tree, *Moringa oleifera*, *M. pterygosperma*), 1731
 drumstick vegetable (benoil tree, *Moringa oleifera*, *M. pterygosperma*), 1731
 dry bellyache, 61, 660, 1283
 in Caribbean slaves, 1272
 dry beriberi, 917
 dry-grinding, 107
 dry-hopping, 619
 dry rice (rice, *Oryza sativa*), 1843–1844. *See also* rice
 du jour (kale, *Brassica oleracea* var. *acephala*), 1795. *See also* kale
 duan salam (*Eugenia polyantha*, *Syzygium polyantha*), 1769
Duboisia hopwoodii (pituri), 1836
 in Aborigine diet, 1342
 Duchscher press, 402
 duck(s)
Anas spp., 517–522
A. gibberifrons, 1344
 in Asia, Southeast, 1157
 breeding of, 517
 categories of, 518
 in China, 517, 519
 prehistoric, 519
 common (*A. platyrhynchos*), 559
 dabbling, 1291
 distribution of, geographic, 517
 domestic breeds of, 518
 domestication of, 520–522
 early, 519–520
 mallard, 517, 520, 521
 in New Zealand, 1344
 in North America (pre-Columbian), 1291
 Peking, 519, 1168
 pintail (*A. acuta*), 519, 522
 prehistoric, 518
 in Subarctic, 1327
 teal (*A. crecca*), 522
 in Arctic, 1299, 1327
 in British Isles (prehistoric), 1217
 diving (*Aythya* spp.), in North America (pre-Columbian), 1291
 in Europe, southern, 1209
 in Mexico (pre-Columbian), 1249
 mountain (*Tadorna tadornoides*), 1341
mulard, 560
 Muscovy (*Cairina moschata*), 559–561
 in Caribbean (pre-Columbian), 1263
 distribution of, geographical, 559
 domestication of, 560
 in North America
 pre-Columbian, 1297, 1298, 1299
 ruddy (*Oxyura jamaicensis*), 1291
 wood (*Aix sponsa*), 1291
 Spanish colonial, 1300
 ruddy (*Oxyura jamaicensis*), 1291
 in Russia (early), 1241
 in Subarctic, 1324, 1325
 wood (*Aix sponsa*), 1291
 duck-billed platypus (*Ornithorhynchus anatinus*), 1339
 duck eggs, 499, 522
 in Asia, Southeast, 501–502
 Muscovy, 560

Subject Index

1997

- duck potato (arrowhead, *Sagittaria* spp.), 1721
- dugong (*Dugong dugon*), 1341
- duika (*Irvingia gabonensis*), 1769
- duku (langsar, *Lansium domesticum*), 1798–1799
- dulse
- Rbodymenia palmata*, 1769 (see also seaweed)
 - in Iceland, Scotland, Mediterranean, 233
 - in Scotland, 1769
 - in United States, 1769
 - seaweeds, 1850
- Dunbar hatchery, 460
- dung beetles, 551
- Durga Devi famine, 1412
- durian
- Durio zibethinus*, 1159, 1769
 - Dutch (*Annona muricata*), 1159
 - Durio zibethinus* (durian), 1159, 1769
- durum wheat (wheat, *Triticum aestivum*), 1878. See also wheat
- cytogenetics of, 167
- Durvillea antarctica* (bull kelp), 1344
- Düsseldorf mustard, 1820
- dust (tea, *Camellia sinensis*), 1866–1867. See also tea(s)
- Dutch durian (soursop, *Annona muricata*), 1159, 1854–1855
- Dutch East India Company, 712, 915
- Dutch Guiana. See Surinam
- Dutch oven, 1308, 1347–1348
- Dutch plow, 1308
- Dutch red pepper (*Capsicum* spp.), 1769. See also chilli pepper(s)
- Dutch Republic. See the Netherlands
- dwarf banana (banana, *Musa paradisiaca*), 177, 1726. See also bananas and plantains
- Dwarf Cavendish banana (banana, *Musa paradisiaca*), 177, 181. See also bananas and plantains
- dwarf chestnut (chestnut, *Castanea*), 1751–1752
- dwarf ginseng (*Panax trifolius*), 1778
- dwarf pea (chickpea, garbanzo, *Cicer arietinum*), 1752. See also chickpea(s)
- dwarfism, zinc deficiency and, 870
- dyes, 1670
- dysentery
- bacillary, 1039
 - chilli peppers for, 1186
- dyspepsia, in Victorian era, 1489, 1490
- Dytiscid beetles (*Cybister*, etc.), 551
- E**
- E. coli* (*Escherichia coli*)
- diarrhea from, 1401
 - food-borne, 1039–1040, 1663
 - in gastroenteritis, 1039–1040
 - in immune function, 1400
 - on nonspherocytic hemolytic anemia, 821
 - zinc metabolism in, 872
- E. histolytica* (*Escherichia histolytica*), 922
- eagle ray (*Myliobatis* spp.), 1290
- Early Ceramic Tortugas site, 208
- early leaf spot, 365
- early pea (peas, *Pisum sativum*), 1830. See also pea(s)
- Early Red loquat (loquat, *Eriobotrya japonica*), 1803–1804
- Early Rose potato (*Solanum tuberosum*), 193. See also potato(es)
- earth almond
- chufa (*Cyperus esculentus*), 1756
 - peanut (*Arachis hypogaea*), 364–372 (see also peanut(s))
- earth nut
- Conopodium denudatum*, 1770
 - Lathyrus tuberosus*, 1770
 - peanuts (*Arachis hypogaea*), 364–372, 1830–1831 (see also peanut(s))
- earth's testicles (potato, *Solanum tuberosum*), 191. See also potato(es)
- East Africa. See Africa, East
- East India Company, 717, 1423
- Dutch, 915
 - soybeans (*Glycine max*) and, 1855
- East Java Research Station, 439
- Easter Island
- manioc in, 186
 - sweet potato in (pre-Columbian), 210
- eastern black walnut (walnut, *Juglans* spp.), 1876. See also walnut(s)
- eastern elderberry (elderberry, *Sambucus* spp.), 1771. See also elderberry
- eastern hemlock (*Tsuga canadensis*), 1785
- Eastern mactra (*Mactra fragilis*), 1290
- Eastern Woodlands (North America), 1288, 1292–1293
- cultivation in, 1291
 - horticulture in, 1291–1292
 - in Paleo-Indian period, 1293
- Eat, Drink, Man, Woman*, 1494
- eating behavior, regulator of, 909
- eating disorders, and pica, 975
- “eating down,” 1439
- Eating Right Pyramid*, 1628
- Ebers Papyrus, 296–297
- on diabetes, 1079
 - on goiter, 798
- ebisu (kabocha squash, *Cucurbita maxima*, *C. moschata*), 1794. See also squash
- Eboe yam (white yam, *Dioscorea rotundata*), 1880
- Echinacea* (coneflower), 1762
- Echinocactus* spp. (barrel cactus), 1727
- Echinocactus grandis* (barrel cactus), 1727
- Echinocereus* (pitahaya), 1836
- Echinocereus conglomeratus* (pitahaya, *pitahaya de Agosto*), 1836
- Echinocereus stramineus* (pitahaya, Mexican strawberry), 1836
- Echinocereus triglochidiatus* (pitahaya, clear-up cactus), 1836
- Echinochloa* spp. (cockspur grass), 1289
- Echinochloa cruss-galli* (Japanese millet), 117, 118
- Echinochloa frumentacea* (Japanese millet), 118, 1791
- Echinochloa oryzoides*, 118
- Echinococcus granulosis*, 1047
- Ecklonia*
- alginates in, 241
 - in China, 232
- Ecklonia kurone*, 232
- ecological imperialism, in North America, 1305
- economics
- of biotechnology, 1644–1645
 - of bovine growth hormone, 1656
 - and breastfeeding practices, 1448, 1450
 - crisis of 1930s, 1582–1583
 - growth of, on anthropometric measures, 1435
- Ectopistes migratorius* (passenger pigeon), 564
- in North America (pre-Columbian), 1291, 1295, 1297
- Ecuador
- animal foods in
 - duck, Muscovy (prehistoric), 560
 - sheep, 578
 - shrimp (marine farmed), 464, 466
 - llama in, 555
 - nutrition in
 - anemia and, 928

- Ecuador (*cont.*)
 iodine deficiency and childhood scholastic achievement, 805
 iron supplementation and, 1457
 nutritional standards in, 1258
 plant foods in
 banana, 179, 1259
 maize (pre-Columbian), 100
 palm oil, 400
 potato, white, 188
 taro, 224
 tomato, 352
 plant foods in, cacao, 635, 637–638, 640
eczema, fatty acids and, 877
Ed Debevic's, 1488
eddo(e) (cocoyam, *Colocasia* spp.), 1154, 1760, 1866. *See also* taro
eddy root (taro, *Colocasia esculenta*, *C. antiquorum*), 1866. *See also* taro
edema, in protein-energy malnutrition, 984
edible burdock (burdock, *Arctium lappa*), 1740
edible greens (*quelites*), 1841
edible hibiscus (sunset hibiscus, *Abelmoschus manihot* = *Hibiscus manihot*), 1861
edible-leaved chrysanthemum (chrysanthemum, *Chrysanthemum coronarium*), 1756
edible-podded pea
Pisum sativum (pea), 1830
Pisum sativum var. *macrocarpon* (sugar pea), 1860–1861
Edinburgh University Press, 1374
Edo period (Japan)
 food culture in, 1181
shochu in, 1180
shoyu in, 1178
eels
 in Australia, 1341
 in British Isles
 1485–1688, 1221
 1700–1900, 1224
 in Europe, southern, 1209
 freshwater, Japanese culture of, 462
 in Germany, 464
 marine, farming of, 463
 in the Netherlands (1300–1500), 1233
 in Roman empire, 457
 in Taiwan, 464
Een notabel boecxken van cokeryen, 1232
egg(s)
 in Aborigine diet, 1342
 in Africa, sub-Saharan, 1336
 alligator, 499
 amino acid composition of, 904
 in Arctic and Subarctic region, 1325
 in Asia, Southeast, 1156–1157
 bird, in British Isles (prehistoric), 1217
 in British Isles
 early Medieval, 1219
 Medieval, 1220
 Roman period, 1218
 chicken, 499–507 (*see also* chicken egg(s))
 and cholesterol, 1568
 duck, 499, 522
 in Asia, Southeast, 501–502
 Muscovy, 560
 in Europe, southern, 1209
 food allergies to, 1024
 food prohibitions on, 1506–1507
 goose, 499, 529
 gull, 499
 hemiptera (*abauatle*), 549
 in Inuit diet, 1467
 in Japanese diet, 1176
 Lent and, 500
 medicinal use of, 1541–1542
 in the Netherlands
 1300–1500, 1232, 1234
 1500–1800, 1235
 ostrich, 499
 partridge, 499
 peafowl, 499
 pelican, 499
 pigeon, 499
 plover, 499
 protein efficiency ratio of, 1571
 quail, 499
 ritual use of, in Asia, Southeast, 1156
 in Russia
 early, 1241
 Soviet period, 1244, 1245
 19th cent., 1243
Salmonella enteritidis and, 505, 1032
 sea turtle, 567
 commercial harvesting of, 569, 572
 shell of, medicinal use of, 1541
 in South America, 1258
 turkey, 499
 turtle, 499
 in Aborigine diet, 1341
 types of, 499
Egg Grading Manual, 504
 egg production, in northern Europe, 1230
eggfruit (canistel, *Pouteria campechiana*), 1744
eggfruit tree (canistel, *Pouteria campechiana*), 1744
eggnut (*Couepia longipendula*), 1770
eggplant(s) (*Solanum melongena*), 1770
 in Asia, Southeast, 1158
 in Caribbean (post-Columbian), 1279
 in Europe, southern, 1209
 Korea, 1185
 in Mexico (post-Columbian), 1251
 in Middle East, 1142
 in North America, post-Columbian, 1313
 18th cent., 1307–1308
 in Russia (early), 1241
eggshell, medicinal use of, 1541
egret, great (*Casmerodius albus*), 1291
Egretta tricolor (tricolored heron), 1291
egusi (*Citrullus colocynthis*), 1770. *See also* watermelon
Egypt
 agriculture in
 beginnings of, 165, 1129–1136
 farmers in, 1129–1130
 Nile Valley hunter-gathers in, 1129
 Pharaonic period in, 1130–1135
 wheat cultivation in, 170
 cereals in, 155
 alchemy in (ancient), 655
 animal foods in
 camel, 469, 470, 474
 cattle, 491–492
 duck, 519
 pig, 539
 water buffalo, 589
 animal foods in (ancient)
 camel, 476, 478
 chicken, 497, 500
 fish, 456
 goose, 529, 530
 pig, 538
 rock pigeon, 561–562
 diet in (ancient), 1194
 pork prohibitions in, 1508–1509
 dietary liquids in
 alcohol, 621
 buffalo milk, 589
 coffee, 1760
 milk, 694
 dietary liquids in (ancient)
 beer, 314–315
 hops, 622

Subject Index

1999

- wine, 314–315, 731
diseases in
 diabetes (ancient), 1079
dog mummies in, 509
fish husbandry in, 462
 ancient, 456–457
food and drink in, 1146–1147
 ancient, 1194
 pork prohibitions in,
 1508–1509
 in Pharaonic period, 1141
food subsidies in, 1597–1598
medical theory in (ancient), 1534
plant foods in
 ajowan, 1716
 anise, 1719
 barley, 84, 155, 1727
 chickpea, 1728
 cinnamon, 1757
 cloves, 1758
 cucumber (gherkin), 1765
 cumin, 1765
 garlic, 1776
 lentils, 1801
 maize (corn), 99
 onion (prehistoric), 1825
 radish, 293
 sesame, 417
 squash, 347
 taro, 224
 truffles, 317
 watermelon, 1877
 wheat, 155, 1878
 emmer, 1771
plant foods in (ancient)
 fava beans, 277
 fungi, 314–315
 garlic, 256
 grapes, 1781
 leek, 263
 licorice, 1802
 melon, 305
 mustard seed, 1820
 onion, 250, 1825
 palm oil, 397
 peas, 1830
 plum, 1837
 poppy seed, 1838
 radish, 293
 rice, 139
 sawa, 117
 sesame, 413, 414
 spelt, 1856
 taro, 224, 1866
 watercress, 295
 watermelon, 306, 1812, 1877
 wheat, 170
religion of, on food prejudices
 and taboos, 1504
 ancient, 1497–1498
spice trade in, 435
water buffalo in, 586, 587,
 588–589
zinc deficiency in, 869–870
Egyptian bean (hyacinth bean,
 Lablab niger = *L. pur-
 pureus*), 1788
Egyptian corn (maize, *Zea mays*),
 1805–1807. *See also* maize
Egyptian doum (dom palm,
 Hyphaene thebaica), 1769
Egyptian goose (*Alopochen aegypti-
 aca*), 529, 530
Egyptian lotus (*Nymphaea lotus*),
 1804
Egyptian onion (onion tree, *Allium
 cepa*), 1825–1826
Egyptian taro (taro, *Colocasia
 antiquorum*), 1866
Egyptian thorn (acacia, *Acacia* spp.),
 1713
Egyptian tree onion (onion tree,
 Allium cepa), 1825–1826
eicosanoids, 880
eicosatrienoic acid
 biosynthesis of, 877
 conversion into eicosanoids, 880
Eighteenth Amendment (Volstead/
 Prohibition Act), 735
Ein Neu Kockbuch, 1373
einkorn
 distribution of, 169
 domestication of, 168
 in Near East (prehistoric),
 1125
 ecology of, 168
 in Mureybit site, 1124
 in Near East (ancient), 277
 Triticum monococcum, 164,
 1770 (*see also* wheat)
 in Europe, northern
 (Neolithic), 1228
wild
 Triticum boeoticum var.
 aegilopoides, 164
 Triticum boeoticum var.
 tbaoudar, 164
Eisenia, alginates in, 241
Eisenia bicyclis, ash of, 245
El Cocinero Puertorriqueño, 1283
El Koum 2 site, 84
El Mex Farm, 462
El Paraiso site (Peru), 188
El Salvador
 cacao in, 636, 637
 coffee production in, 650, 651,
 652
Elaeagnus, 1770–1771
Elaeagnus angustifolia (Russian olive,
 wild olive, oleaster), 1770
Elaeagnus commutata (silverberry),
 1770–1771
Elaeagnus philippinensis (lingaro),
 1770
Elaeagnus pungens (silverthorn),
 1770
Elaeagnus umbellata (autumn
 olive), 1770
Elaeis guineensis (oil palm), 375,
 381–382, 397–409. *See also*
 palm oil
 in Caribbean (post-Columbian),
 1280
 tocopherols in, 381
Elaeis oleifera (= *E. melanococca*,
 oil palm), 400. *See also*
 palm oil
Elaeocarpus denatus (*binau*, hinau
 berry), 1343, 1785
Elaeocarpus grandis (quandong),
 1840–1841
elderberry (*Sambucus canadensis*,
 S. caerulea, *S. nigra*, *Sam-
 bucus* spp.), 1771
 in British Isles (prehistoric), 1217
 medicinal use of, 1540
 in North America, 1771
 pre-Columbian, 1288, 1293,
 1294, 1299
 red, 1299
elderly. *See also* age; aging
 anemia in, 930
 famine and, 775
 Bangladesh 1974–75, 1415
elecampane (*Inula belenium*), 433,
 1771
elements, in skeletal remains, 16,
 59–60
Eleocharis dulcis (water chestnut),
 1876
elephant-ear plant (alocasia, *Alocasia*
 spp.), 1717
elephant garlic (garlic/onion hybrid),
 1776
elephant's-ear
 malanga (*Xanthosoma atro-
 virens*), 1807
 taro (*Colocasia esculenta*, *C.
 antiquorum*), 1866 (*see
 also* taro)
Elettaria cardamomum (car-
 damom), 432, 1745
Eleusine africana, 115
Eleusine coracana (finger millet),
 1774
 in Africa, 155
 sub-Saharan, 1331, 1333
 onion intercropping with, 251
Eleusine coracana ssp. *africana*, 115
Eleusine coracana ssp. *coracana*
 (finger millet), 115
Eleusine indica (goosegrass), 115,
 1780

2000

Subject Index

- elevation, and agriculture, 1123
 elimination diets, 1027, 1051
elixir vitriol, 994
 elk
 in British Isles (prehistoric), 1217
 Cervus elaphus (wapiti), 1291, 1293, 1297, 1298
 in North America (pre-Columbian), 1291, 1293, 1297, 1298
 elk-weed (gentian, *Frasera speciosa*, *Swertia radiata*), 1777
Elliptio spp. (spike), 1290
ellu (sesame, *Sesamum indicum*), 414. *See also* sesame;
 sesame oil
elulluchba (*Nostoc commune*), in Chile and Peru, 232
Elytrigia intermedia spp. *barbulata* (wild triga), 1882
Elytrigia repens (couch grass), 1763
 emancipation, of Caribbean slaves, 1284
 emblic (amalaka, *Phyllanthus emblica*), 1717
 EMBRAPA (Brazilian Corporation for Agricultural Research), 100
Émile, 629
 emmer wheat
 cytogenetics of, 167–168
 distribution of, 169
 domestication of, 168
 in Near East (prehistoric), 1125
 ecology of, 168, 169
 in Near East (ancient-medieval)
 for bread, 1133
 for brewing, 1133
 Triticum dicoccum (= *T. dicoccon*), 164, 1771
 in Europe, northern
 Bronze/Iron Age, 1228
 Neolithic, 1228
 wild (*Triticum dicocoides*), 164, 168–169
 Emperor grape, 1781. *See also* grape(s)
 emu (*Dromiceius novaehollandie*), 1341
 emulsifier-based fat substitutes, 1682
 emulsifying agents, 1224, 1671, 1682
 enamel hypoplasia, 24–25, 35
 Enclosures Acts, 1222
encomenderos, 637
encomiendas, 637
 encyclopedia(s), and culinary history, 1372
Encyclopedia Britannica
 on aphrodisiacs, 1523
 on mandrake, 1525–1526
Encyclopédie, 722, 799
 endergonic reactions, 894
 endive (*Cichorium endivia*), 1731, 1753, 1771. *See also* chicory
 Belgian, 1731
 in British Isles (1485–1688), 1221
 in British Isles (Roman period), 1218
 in Europe, southern, 1208
 medicinal use of, 1541
 in North America, post-Columbian, 1307–1308
 endometrium cancer, diet-related, 1092
 endorphins, in food aversion reversals, 1481
 endosperm, of wheat, 1012–1013
 endothelium, of arteries, 1110–1111
 energy
 infection and nutrition interactions in, 1404
 and protein metabolism, 888–911
 amino acids in, 899–905
 analysis of, 900–901
 metabolic pathways for, 902–903
 and protein quality, 899–900
 scoring systems for, 903–905
 calorimetry and, 890–892
 digestibility and, 901–902
 excess and deficit problems in, 909
 food energy in, 888–889
 requirements of, 896–898
 world supply of, 893–894
 food intake regulation in, 909
 gases in, discovery of, 889–890
 heat and life in, 889
 historical background in, 898–899
 human energy expenditure
 physical activity, 895–896
 resting, 894–895
 thermogenesis, 895
 malnutrition and, 909–911
 nutritional experimentation and, 890
 nutritional science and, development of, 892–893
 obesity and, 909
 protein-energy ratios and, 908–909
 protein requirements and, 904–908
 respiration chambers and, 890–892
 scientific concept development and, 889
 wasting and, 909–911
 and work capacity, 1691–1692
 energy-consuming reactions, 894
 energy expenditure, and obesity, 1071
 energy intake, food
 in 1800s Japan, 1176
 self-reporting procedures on, 897
 energy-producing reactions, 894
 England (*see also* British Isles)
 agriculture in (early), wheat cultivation, 170
 animal foods in
 butter, 699
 cod, Atlantic (farmed), 461
 duck, 517, 519
 eggs (chicken), 502
 haddock (farmed), 461
 horse, 544
 pig, 541
 pigeons, 563
 rainbow trout (farmed), 464
 salmon, Atlantic (farmed), 464
 sheep, 576, 578
 shrimp (marine farmed), 464
 trout (farmed), 464
 animal foods in (ancient-medieval)
 duck, 520
 eggs (chicken), 501
 rabbit, 565
 cuisine in (*see also* British Isles, cuisine in)
 in 1700s, 1346
 sugar in (18th cent.), 1486
 Tudor, Elizabeth, and Stuart (1485–1688), 1221–1222
 dietary liquids in
 ale, 622, 624
 beer, 622, 624
 ancient-medieval, 727
 black-currant juice drinks, 708–709
 brandy, 657
 coffee, 643, 1760
 formula feeding, 632
 ginger beer, 704, 707, 708
 lemonade, 704, 707
 effervescent, 706
 lime juice, 708
 milk and dairy products, 695, 696, 698–700
 orange juice, 704
 soda water, 705–706
 as mixer, 707
 squash (drink), 708
 tea, 716–717
 tonic water, 707
 water, 727
 diseases in
 bovine spongiform encephalopathy, 1043
 cardiovascular, 830–831, 1098
 sodium intake and, 854
 Cryptosporidium parvum, 1044

Subject Index

2001

- food-borne, 1031, 1034
 obesity, 1064
 pica, 968–969
 famine in, 1412
 food additive regulations in, 1673–1674
 food purity laws in, 697
 nutrition in
 hospital dietetics in, 1538–1539
 iron supplementation in, 1457
 plant foods in
 broccoli, 292
 Brussels sprouts, 292
 cabbage, 291
 calabrese, 1742–1743
 caraway, 1745
 cauliflower, 292
 chervil, 1751
 chestnut, 362
 chilli pepper, 282
 coconut, 392
 collard greens, 291
 costmary, 1763
 cress, 1765
 cucumber (gherkin), 305, 1765, 1777
 garlic, 257
 kale, 291
 kohlrabi, 292, 1797
 marrow, 1811
 mustard seed, 1820
 oat, 125, 126, 128, 129
 palm oil, 405
 potato, white, 193
 radish, 294
 rutabaga, 295, 1845–1846
 shallots, 264
 spices, 435
 sugar, beet, 446
 sunflower, 428
 tomato, 1870
 truffle, 1872
 watercress, 295
 plant foods in (ancient-medieval)
 chives, 264
 crucifers, 289
 fungi, 316
 leek, 263
 oat, 123
 radish, 294
 truffles, 316
 turnip, 294–295
 watermelon, 306
 wheat, 123
 vegetarian societies in, 1558–1559
England's Happiness Increased, 991
English Cookery Books to the Year 1850, 1374
 English gooseberry (gooseberry),
- Ribes grossularia* = *R. uva-crispa*, 1779–1780
 English pea (peas, *Pisum sativum*), 1830. *See also* pea(s)
 English ryegrass (*Lolium perenne*), 1846
 English tomato (kiwano, *Cucumis metuliferus*), 1796
 English walnut (walnut, *Juglans regia*), 1876. *See also* walnut(s)
 English wheat (wheat, *Triticum aestivum*), 1878. *See also* wheat
 enok mushroom (enokitake, *Flammulina velutipes* = *Collybia velutipes*), 1771, 1819
enoki (*Flammulina velutipes* = *Collybia velutipes*), 1771, 1819
 enokitake (*Flammulina velutipes* = *Collybia velutipes*), 1771, 1819. *See also* mushroom(s)
 enology, 730
Enquete agricole, 1578
 ensete
 Ensete ventricosum, 1772
 Musa ensete, 1771–1772
 in Africa, sub-Saharan, 1331
 Ensete ventricosum (ensete), 1772
Entamoeba histolytica, 1043
 enteric fever (typhoid), 1039
 enterobiasis, 1048
Enterobius vermicularis (pin worm), 1048
Enteromorpha spp., in China (pre-historic), 232
Enteromorpha compressa, and cholesterol, 245
Enteromorpha prolifera
 antitumor activity of, 245
 in China (prehistoric), 232
 and cholesterol, 245
 enterotoxins, 1040
Entertaining with Insects, 546
 entitlements, food. *See* food entitlement(s)
 environmental contamination, of food, 1033–1034
 Environmental Protection Agency (EPA), 1650
 enzymes
 as flavor enhancers, 1671, 1672
 recombinant, 1654
 eosinophilic gastroenteritis, from food allergies, 1051
 EPA (Environmental Protection Agency), 1650
epazote (*Chenopodium ambrosioides*), 1750, 1772
Ephedra nevadensis (Mormon tea), 48, 1816
Ephedra trifurca (Mormon tea), 1816
Ephedra viridis (Mormon tea), 1816
The Epidemic Streets: Infectious Disease and the Rise of Preventive Medicine 1865–1900, 1395
Epigaea repens (trailing arbutus), 1871
Epinephelus spp. (grouper), 1155
Equisetum spp. (horsetail), 1787
Equisetum arvense (horsetail plant), 1787
Equus asinus (ass), domestication of, 1332
Equus caballus (horse), 542. *See also* horse(s)
Equus ferus gmelini (tarpan, wild horse), 542
Equus ferus przewalski (Przhevalski horse), 542
Eragrostis pilosa, 116
Eragrostis tef (= *E. abyssinica*, tef), 116, 1868
 in sub-Saharan Africa, 1331
erdessen, 969
 erect knotweed (*Polygonum erectum*), 1289, 1294, 1295, 1297
Eremocitrus glauca (Australian desert lime), 1724
Erethizon dorsatum (porcupine)
 in North America (pre-Columbian), 1291
 in Subarctic, 1324
Eretmochelys imbricata (hawksbill turtle), 567
 ergosterol, 765–766
 ergot, 1509, 1698, 1846
 medicinal use of, 1541
 ergotism, 151, 330
Erica spp. (heather), 1784–1785
Erica tetralix (bog heather), 1735
 erigeron (horseweed, *Erigeron canadensis* = *Conyza canadensis*), 1787
Erigeron canadensis (= *Conyza canadensis*, horseweed), 1787
 erigeron oil, from horseweed, 1787
 eringo (sea holly, *Eryngium maritimum*), 1849
Eriobotrya japonica (loquat), 1803–1804
Eriodictyon californicum (yerba santa), 1885
Erioglossum rubiginosum (merta-jam), 1160, 1813
Eriogonum longifolium (Indian turnip), 1790

- erosus yam bean (jícama, *Pachyrhizus erosus* = *Dolichos erosus*), 1793
- Eruca sativa* (arugula, rocket), 434, 1524, 1722. *See also* arugula; rocket
- erucic acid, 383
in rapeseed (canola) oil, 383
- ervil (bitter vetch, *Vicia ervilia*, *Ervum ervilia*), 1733
- Ervum ervilia* (bitter vetch), 1733
- Erwinia carotovora* (soft rot)
onion maggot and, 254
on onions, 253
- Eryngium foetidum* (long coriander), 1803
- Eryngium maritimum* (sea holly), 1849
- eryngo (sea holly, *Eryngium maritimum*), 1849
- Erysiphe cichoracearum* (powdery mildew), 124
- Erysiphe graminis* DC. F.sp. *avenae* (powdery mildew), 124
- Erythrina berteroa* (coral bean, *pito*), 1762
- Erythrina fusca* (coral bean), 1762
- Erythrina poeppigiana* (coral bean), 1762
- Erythrina rubinervia* (coral bean, *galito*), 1762
- erythrocyte sedimentation rate (ESR), in anemia *vs.* chronic disease, 920, 922
- Erythroxylum coca* (coca), 1759
- escariola* (endive, *Cichorium endivia*), 1771
- escarole (*Cichorium endivia*), 1753. *See also* chicory
endive, 1771
- Escherichia coli*. *See E. coli*
- Eskimo dog (*Canis familiaris*), 514, 516
- Eskimos, 1324. *See also* Arctic and Subarctic regions
Alaskan Ipiutaks, 514
anemia in (prehistoric), 924
diet of, 1568–1569
caribou in, 482
fish oil in, 1104
game in, 527
oatmeal in, 1326
pre-Columbian, 1299
menarche and, 1455
Nunamiut
caribou hunting of, 483
caribou meat drying by, 485
caribou meat trading by, 485–486
scurvy in, 998–999
Esmeraldo de Situ Orbis, 687
- Esna site, 1498
- esophagus, cancer of, diet-related, 1089–1090
- Esox* spp. (pike), 1290, 1297. *See also* pike
- espinaca acquatica (swamp cabbage, *Ipomoea aquatica*), 1861–1862
- espresso coffee (coffee, *Coffea arabica*), 1761. *See also* coffee
- esrog (citron, *Citrus medica*), 1757–1758
- Essay on Sickness and Health*, 993, 994
- Essays* (Montaigne), 628
- essential amino acid index, 368
- essential fatty acids, 375, 876–881. *See also* fatty acids, essential
- Estimated Safe and Adequate Daily Dietary Intake (ESADDI)
of chromium, 859
of copper, 860
of fluorine, 860
of molybdenum, 862
- estrogen therapy, 1092
- Ethiopia
agriculture in
cereal, 155
introduction of, 115
animal domestication in, 1333
animal foods in
cattle, 493
chicken (prehistoric), 498
anorexia nervosa, 1005
dietary liquids in
coffee, 1760
ancient, 641
production of, 652
khat, 671, 672, 673, 676–677, 678
plant domestication in, 1331–1332, 1333
plant foods in
Avena abyssinica, 116–117
finger millet, 116
oat, 122
sesame, 411
sorghum, 153, 676
sunflower oil, 1861
tef, 116, 1336
tomato, 357
wheat, 1336
plant foods in (ancient)
finger millet, 115
sorghum, 155
vitamin A deficiency in, 747–748, 749
- Ethiopian Orthodox Church, pork prohibition in, 540
- ethnicity
and food fads, 1493
and food taboos, 1500
and obesity, 1063, 1065
and osteoporosis, 959–960
- ethrog (citron, *Citrus medica*), 1757–1758
- ethyl alcohol, in distilled beverages, 662–663
- etrog (citron, *Citrus medica*), 1757–1758
- Eucalyptus* spp. (eucalyptus)
in Australia, 1339
on diabetes, 1084
- Eucalyptus viminalis* (manna gum), 1810
- Eucharist, 1204
and wheat, 1279
- Euchema* spp. (agar), 1715. *See also* seaweed
- Euchema muricatum*
carageenans from, 241
in China (prehistoric), 232
- Euclidean* spp. (agar), 1715. *See also* seaweed
- Eugenia aromaticum*
carageenans from, 241
in China (prehistoric), 232
- Eugenia gelatinosa*, antitumor activity of, 245
- Eugenia* (sago), 201
- Eugenia aromatica* (clove). *See* clove; *Syzygium aromaticum*
- Eugenia brasiliensis* (= *E. dombeyi*, grumichama), 1782
- Eugenia corynantha* (sour cherry), 1854
- Eugenia cumini* (jambolan), 1791
- Eugenia dombeyi* (= *E. brasiliensis*, grumichama), 1782
- Eugenia jambolana* (jambolan plum), 1791
- Eugenia javanica* (Java apple), 1159
- Eugenia luschnathiana* (pitomba), 1836
- Eugenia malaccensis* (= *Syzygium malaccense*, Malay apples), 1159
- Eugenia myrtifolia* (brush cherry), 1738
- Eugenia polyantha* (duan salam), 1769
- Eugenia stipitata* (araçá-boi), 1721
- Eugenia uniflora* (pitanga), 1711, 1836
- Eugenics and Other Evils*, 963
- Eugenics movement, 963
- Euglenophyta (euglenas), 231
- Eukaryota
amino acids in, 240
vitamins in, 241
- eulachon (smelt), 1298
- Eulogy to Oriental Tea*, 1189
- Eulophia* (salep), 1847
- Eumatopius jubata* (sea lions), 55
- Eumycota, 314
- Eupatorium dalea*, 1736

Subject Index

2003

- Eupatorium perfoliatum* (boneset), 1735–1736
Eupatorium rugosum (white snake-root), 1736
Euphorbia spp. (spurge), 1799
Euphorbia esula (leafy spurge), 1799
Euphorbia maculata (spurge), 1289
Euphorbia longan (= *Dimocarpus longan*, longan), 1803
Eupodotis australis (wild turkey), 1341
 Eurasia. *See also* specific countries, e.g., Russia
 millet in, 118–119
 turnip in, native, 1873
 watercress in, native, 1876–1877
 EURATOM (European Atomic Energy Commission) study, 1197–1198
 Eureka lemon (lemon, *Citrus limon*), 1800. *See also* lemon
 Europe. *See also* specific countries, e.g., France
 agriculture in
 wheat cultivation, early, 170
 wheat domestication in, 170
 animal foods in
 buffalo milk, 589
 catfish, channel, 466
 cattle, 492, 494
 chicken, 497
 duck, Muscovy, 560
 goat milk, 534
 goose, 530
 horse, 543–544
 insects, 547–548, 549
 mussels, 466–467
 oysters, 466–467
 pig, 537–538, 539, 541
 ancient, 538
 pigeons, 563–564
 rabbit, 566
 salmon, 466
 Atlantic, 466
 sheep, 576, 578
 sheep milk, 577
 shrimp, 466
 tilapia, 466
 trout
 farmed, 464
 rainbow, 466
 turtle, sea, 572
 water buffalo, 589
 whale oil, 387
 animal foods in (ancient-medieval)
 cattle, 490
 chicken, 496, 497
 eggs (chicken), 501
 fish, farmed, 458–459
 goose, 529, 530
 horse, 542
 pig, 537–538
 rabbit, 565
 aquaculture in
 hatcheries, early
 freshwater, 459
 marine, 460
 stew-ponds, 458–459
 World War II, 462–463
 dietary history and culture
 agricultural revolution and (18th cent.), 1486–1487
 cattle-raising and (ancient-medieval), 1061
 vegetarianism and, 1559
 dietary liquids in
 alcoholic drinks, 703
 barley water, 708
 beer and ale, 621–622, 622
 bouillies, 631
 brandy, 657
 breast feeding, mercenary, 628–629
 cacao, 638–639, 1741–1742
 coffee, 642–644, 647, 1760–1761
 consumption of, 642–644
 dairy products, 694–695, 700
 lemonade, 704
 milk and dairy products, 693–700, 694–700 (*see also* milk)
 soft drinks, carbonated, 709–710
 squash (drink), 708
 tea, 1866–1867
 waters, 724
 wine, 730, 736–737
 dietary liquids in (ancient-medieval)
 beer and ale, 619, 621–622
 breast feeding, mercenary, 628–629
 milk and dairy products, 694
 wine, 732
 diseases in
 anorexia nervosa, 1005
 brucellosis, 1041
 cancer, breast, 1091
 celiac disease, 1009, 1010
 congenital nonspherocytic hemolytic anemia, 821
 obesity, 1063
 pellagra, 108–109
 pica, 968–969
 ruminant, grass tetany, 827
 emigration from, to North America, 1305–1307, 1308, 1313–1314
 famine in
 ancient-medieval, 1412
 government policy on, 1423
 fish farming in (ancient-medieval), 458–459
 fish hatcheries in, early, 460
 food additive regulations in, 1673–1674
 food labeling regulations in, 1624–1626
 infant abandonment in, 631
 and Japanese food culture, 1180–1181
 medicinal foods in (Medieval), 1536–1538
 mortality studies in, 1381–1384
 nutrition
 food energy requirements and, 898
 goiter and, history of, 798–800
 lactase persistence and, 1059
 marasmus and, 979
 pellagra and, 961
 eradication policies in, 965
 porotic hyperostosis and, ancient, 925
 scurvy and, 989–992
 18th and 19th cent., 1468
 pigeon husbandry in, 563
 plant foods in
 alexander, 1716
 allspice, 1717
 apricot, 1720
 arugula, 1722
 avocado, 1724–1725
 banana, 179, 180
 barley, 84, 1727
 basil, 1727, 1728
 beans, 1729
 bok choy, 1735
 broccoli, 1738
 buckwheat, 1739
 cabbage, 1741
 cacao, 1741–1742
 cardamom, 1745
 cauliflower, 1748
 chanterelle, 1749
 chilli pepper, 282
 chives, 264, 1756
 coconut, 1759
 coriander (cilantro), 1762
 crab grass, 118
 cucumber, 305, 308–309
 fig-leaf gourd, 342–343
 garlic, 256–257
 ginger, 1778
 grape, 1813
 juniper berry, 1794
 Lathyrus spp., 1728
 leek, 1799
 lemon, 1800
 lentils, 278, 1801
 long coriander, 1803
 mace, 1805

- Europe (*cont.*)
 maize (corn), 97–98, 98, 105, 1806
 melon, 309
 millet, 1814
 muskmelon, 1744
 mustard, 292, 293
 nigella, 1822
 oat, 125, 126
 peanut, 364, 365
 poppy seed, 1838
 potato, 187, 190–194
 white, 190–194, 197, 1879, 1880
 proso millet, 118, 119
 radish, 293, 294
 raisin, 1842
 rape, 1843
 rapeseed (canola) oil, 383
 rhubarb, 1843
 rice, 146, 1843
 rue, 1845
 rutabaga, 1845–1846
 rye, 1846
 sage, 1846–1847
 sesame, 418
 shallots, 1851
 sorrel, 1854
 soybean, 423, 1855
 spelt, 150
 origin of, 1856
 spices, 435
 spinach, 1856–1857
 squash, 347, 348
 sugar pea, 1860
 sugarcane, 437
 sunflower, 428, 429
 sweet potato, 209, 1863
 taro, 224, 1866
 tarragon, native, 1866
 tomato, 354, 1870
 turmeric, 1873
 turnip, 295, 1873
 vanilla, 1875
 watercress, 1876–1877, 1877
 wheat, 170, 1878
 einkorn, 1770
 emmer, 1771
 yam, 215, 1736
 plant foods in (ancient-medieval)
 amaranth, 78
 buckwheat, 90
 crucifers, 289
 fungi, 316
 grapes, 1781
 leek, 263
 melon, 305
 peas, 279
 rosemary, 1845
 rye, 150
 truffle, 1872
 turnip, native, 294
 watermelon, 306
 porcelain manufacture in, 717
 transition to agriculture economy
 in, 170
 water buffalo in, 586, 587, 589
 in Plio-Pleistocene, 592
 weaning in, 632
 wine in, 734
 Europe, Central, plant foods in
 chilli pepper, 282
 hops in (ancient-medieval), 622
 oats in (ancient-medieval), 122
 rutabaga, 295
 rye, 150
 spelt, 150
 Europe, Eastern
 animal foods in
 carp, 466
 eggs (chicken), 502
 fish (ancient-medieval), 458
 diseases in
 taeniasis, 1046–1047
 trichinosis, 1048
 plant foods in
 chilli peppers, 1828
 Hungarian cherry pepper, 1788
 lentils, 1801
 nigella, 1822
 oats, 122, 1823
 peas (ancient-medieval), 279
 potato, white, 193, 197
 radish, 1842
 rye, 1846
 sugar, beet, 446
 turnip, 294
 Europe, Northern. *See also* individual countries, e.g., Germany
 agriculture in, 1230
 animal farming in, 1230
 animal foods in
 eggs, 1230
 reindeer
 European tundra, 481
 Paleolithic, 1226
 animal foods in (Bronze/Iron Age)
 horse, 1228
 milk, 1229
 animal foods in (Mesolithic)
 badger, 1227
 boar, wild, 1227
 cattle, 1227
 deer, red, 1227
 goat, 1227
 pig, 1227
 sheep, 1227
 breastfeeding practices in,
 1446–1449
 cancer in, prostate, 1092
 diet in, 1226–1231
 Bronze Age and Iron Age,
 1228–1229
 Mesolithic, 1227
 Middle Ages, 1229–1230
 modern, 1230–1231
 Neolithic, 1227–1228
 Paleolithic, 1226–1227
 Roman Age, 1229
 dietary liquids in
 ale, 620–621
 beer, 620–621
 ancient-medieval, 621
 coffee, 643, 1230
 milk and dairy products,
 695–696
 tea, 1230
 famine in, 1412, 1423
 ancient-medieval, 1412, 1423
 Irish, 1418
 government food policy in
 19th cent., 1577–1580
 World War I, 1580–1582
 World War II, 1582–1584
 horse in, domestication of, 1228
 mortality studies in, 1381–1384
 nutrition in, and height,
 1428–1431
 plant foods in
 barley, 1727
 Brussels sprouts, 292
 caraway, 1745
 cinnamon, 1757
 dill, 1768
 flax seed oil, 1230
 kohlrabi, native, 292
 mushrooms, 1818
 oat, 123
 oats, 122, 1823
 poppy seed, 1838
 potato, white, 1230
 pumpkin, 1840
 raspberry, 1843
 rice, 1230
 rye, 1846
 spelt, 1230
 sunflower oil, 1861
 sunflower seed oil, 1230
 plant foods in (ancient-medieval)
 barley, 1230, 1727
 oat, 122, 123, 1230
 onion, 1825
 rye, 1230
 turnip, 295
 wheat, 1230
 plant foods in (Bronze/Iron Age)
 barley, 1228
 emmer wheat, 1228
 horsebean (fava bean), 1228
 millet, 1228
 spelt, 1228
 plant foods in (Neolithic)

Subject Index

2005

- barley, 1228
 celery, 1228
 dill, 1228
 einkorn, 1228
 emmer wheat, 1228
 lentils, 1228
 linseed oil, 1228
 parsley, 1228
 pea, 1228
 poppy, 1228
 wheat, 1228
 plant foods in (Roman Age)
 oats, 1229
 rice, 1229
 rye, 1229
 wheat, 1229
 social compact in, 1586
 Europe, Southeastern
 dill in, 1768
 horseradish in, 1787
 Europe, Southern and Western
 animal foods in
 anchovies, 1209
 bass, 1209
 blood sausage, 1209
 carp, 1209
 cheese, 1209
 goat milk, 1209
 sheep milk, 1209
 chicken, 1209
 cod fish, 1209
 crustaceans, 1209
 duck, 1209
 eel, 1209
 eggs, 1209
 fish, 1209
 fowl, 1209
 frog, 1209
 geese, 1209
 goat, kid, 1209
 guinea fowl, 1209
 lamb, 1209
 lark, 1209
 mackerel, 1209
 meats, 1209
 mullet, 1209
 octopus, 1209
 perch, 1209
 pheasant, 1209
 pike, 1209
 pork sausage, 1209
 prosciutto, 1209
 rabbits, 1209
 sardines, 1209
 shellfish, 1209
 sole, 1209
 sparrows, 1209
 squid, 1209
 sturgeon, 1209
 thrushes, 1209
 trout, 1209
 turbot, 1209
 turkey, 1209
 turtles, 1209
 veal, 1209
 animal foods in (courtly diet)
 boar, 1207
 peacock, 1207
 porpoise, 1207
 sturgeon, 1207
 swans, 1207
 venison, 1207
 cacao in, 640
 caribou (prehistoric) in, 481
 cuisine in, 1203–1209
 Christianity and, 1203–1205
 courtly aesthetic in, 1207–1209
 humoral physiology in,
 1205–1207
 ingredients of, 1203
 modern, 1208
 dietary liquids in
 ale and beer, 620
 coffee, 643
 wine, 1209
 diseases in
 cancer
 endometrial, 1092
 ovarian, 1092
 prostate, 1092
 cardiovascular, 1104
 fava bean, 1208
 food security in (ancient-
 medieval), 1585
 orache, 1208
 peasant foods in (ancient-
 medieval), 1207
 plant foods in
 almond, 1209
 anise, 1209
 artichoke, 1209
 asparagus, 1209
 barley, 1208
 basil, 1209
 bay laurel, 1209
 beef tongue fungus, 1209
 beet, 1208
 beet greens, 1208
 borage, 1209
 broccoli, 1209
 cabbage, 1209
 canary grass, 119
 cardoon, 1209
 cassia, 1209
 cauliflower, 1209
 cherry, 1209
 chestnut, 1209
 chickpea, 1208
 chilli peppers, 1209
 cinnamon, 1209
 citrus, 1209
 clove, 1209
 coriander, 1209
 cucumber, 1208
 cumin, 1209
 dandelion, 1208
 dates, 1209
 eggplant, 1209
 endive, 1208
 fennel, 1773
 figs, 1209
 foxtail millet, 119
 galanga, 1209
 garlic, 1209
 grains-of-paradise, 1209
 grapes, 1209, 1821
 hazelnut, 1209
 herbs, 1209
 juniper, 1209
 kale, 1209
 lavender, 1209
 legumes, 1208
 lemon balm, 1209
 lettuce, 1208
 lovage, 1209
 mace, 1209
 malagueta pepper, 1209
 melons, 1209, 1813
 mint geranium, 1209
 mushrooms, 1818
 myrtle, 1209
 nectarines, 1822
 nutmeg, 1209
 olive, 1209, 1825
 olive oil, 1203, 1209
 onion, 1209
 oregano, 1209
 parsley, 1209
 native, 1829
 partridgeberry, 1209
 pasta, 1208
 peach, 1209
 pear, 1209
 peas, 1208
 pepper, 1209
 pigeon berry, 1209
 pine nut, 1209
 pistachio nut, 1209
 plum, 1209
 pomegranate, 1209, 1837–1838
 proso millet, 118
 purslane, 1208
 quince, 1209
 radicchio, 1208
 rice, 1208
 rosemary, 1209
 rue, 1209
 saffron, 1209
 sage, 1209
 savory, 1209
 snails, 1209
 sorrel, 1208
 spinach, 1208

- Europe, Southern and Western
(*cont.*)
squash, 1208
strawberry, 1209
sugarcane, 1859
taro, 1866
19th cent., 1208
thyme, 1209
tomato, 1209
turnip greens, 1208
vegetables, 1208–1209
walnut, 1209
wheat, 1208
wine, 1209
wormwood, 1209
zucchini squash, 1208
- European angelica (angelica, *Angelica archangelica*), 1719
- European Atomic Energy Commission (EURATOM) study, 1197–1198
- European beech (*Fagus sylvatica*), 1730
- European black currant (black currant, *Ribes nigrum*), 1733
- European cattle (*Bos taurus*), 490, 491. *See also* cattle
- European chestnut (chestnut, *Castanea*), 1751–1752
- European Community (EC), 1624–1625. *See also* European Union
on bovine growth hormone, 1657
- European cornsalad (cornsalad, *Valerianella* spp.), 1763
- European cow parsnip (cow parsnip, *Heracleum spondylium*), 1764
- European filbert (“hazelnut,” *Corylus avellana*), 1784
- European gooseberry (gooseberry, *Ribes grossularia* = *R. uva-crispa*), 1779–1780
- European grape, 1781
- European grass pea (chickling vetch, *Lathyrus sativus*), 1752
- European hazel (hazelnut, *Corylus* spp.), 1784. *See also* filbert
- European horse chestnut (*Aesculus hippocastanum*), 1751–1752
- European plum (*Prunus domestica*), 1751. *See also* plum(s), *Prunus*
- European Potato Journal*, 188
- European potato (white potato, *Solanum tuberosum*), 1878–1880. *See also* potato(es)
- European red currant (*Ribes rubrum*), 1766
- European spring cabbage (cabbage, *Brassica oleracea*), 290, 1741. *See also* cabbage
- European strawberry (*Fragaria* spp.), 1859. *See also* strawberry
- European sugar beet (beet, *Beta vulgaris*), 1730–1731. *See also* beet
- European sweet chervil (cicely, *Myrrhis odorata*), 1756. *See also* cicely
- European Union (EU)
beet sugar in, 446, 447
on genetic engineering, 1651–1652
nutrition policy in, 1625
- European water chestnut (*Trapa natans*), 1876
- European wild rabbit (*Oryctolagus cuniculus*), 565
- European wild thyme (thyme, *Thymus* spp.), 1869. *See also* thyme
- European wood pigeon (*Columba palumbus*), 562, 564
- European wood sorrel (wood sorrel, *Oxalis acetosella*), 1883
- European yellow lupine (*Lupinus luteus*), 1728–1729
- Euwitis* (grape), 730
- evening primrose (*Oenothera biennis*), 1772
- evening star (moonflower, *Mentzelia pumila*), 1816
- everlasting pea (*Lathyrus latifolius*, *Lathyrus* spp.), 1772
- Eve’s apple (potato, *Solanum tuberosum*), 191. *See also* potato(es)
- ewes’ milk, butter from, 1219
- exercise
and colorectal cancer risk, 1091
and food allergies, 1049
for obesity, 1066, 1073–1074
- Exocarpos cuppressiformis* (native cherry), 1821
in Australia, 1340
- Exotic grape, 1781
- Exox masquinongy* (muskellunge), 1290
- expeller, 377
- The Experienced English Housekeeper*, 571
- explorers, scurvy of, 989. *See also* scurvy
- eyes, vitamin A deficiency and, 742–744
- F**
- faba* (*Vicia faba*), 1728. *See also* fava bean
- fagara (*Zanthoxylum simulans* Hance), 1168
- Fagopyrum cymosum*, 90
- Fagopyrum esculentum* (buckwheat), 90–97, 1739. *See also* buckwheat
- Fagopyrum kashmirianum*, 90
- Fagopyrum sagittatum*, 90
- Fagopyrum tataricum*, 90
- Fagus* (beechnut), 1730
in North America (pre-Columbian), 1289, 1293
- Fagus grandifolia* (American beech), 1730
- Fagus sylvatica* (European beech), 1730
- Fairbanks dredging site (Alaska), 513–514
- fairy-ring mushrooms (*Marasmius oreades*), 1819
- fairywort (coolwort, *Tiarella cordifolia*), 1762
- Falklands, sheep in diet of, 578
- fallow deer, in British Isles (Roman period), 1218
- false bitter-sweet (American bitter-sweet, *Celastrus scandens*), 1718
- false cinnamon (cassia, *Cinnamomum cassia*), 1757
- false coriander (long coriander, *Eryngium foetidum*), 1803
- false mitterwort (coolwort, *Tiarella cordifolia*), 1762
- false morel (*Gyromitra esculenta*), mutagenicity of, 330
- false sandalwood (tallow wood plum, *Ximelia americana*), 1865
- false taro (*Alocasia macrorrhiza*), 219
- false verbain (*Verbena hastata*), 1735
- fameflower (talinum, *Talinum aurantiacum*, *T. triangulare*), 1865
- family paradox, in food preference, 1482
- family planning, in 18th cent., 630–631
- famine, 1411–1426
in Africa
central, 1585
sub-Saharan, 1336–1337
in Antigua, 1281
in Arctic Inuits, 1472
in Barbados, 1281
Bengal famine (1943), 1416, 1418
in Brazil, northeast, 1260
causation theories of, 1419–1420

Subject Index

2007

- in China (A.D. 194), 422
 chronology of, 1416
 and culinary history, 1371–1372
 cultural and social coping practices for, 1416–1418
 as demographic crises, 1414–1415
 and disease, 1415–1416
Durga Devi, 1412
 food entitlement decline theory of, 1420–1421
 in history, 1411–1413, 1414
 in India, 1412, 1416, 1418, 1423
 in Ireland, 991–992, 1418, 1879
 in Korea, 1189–1190
 malnutrition in, 1416
 policies and
 early warning systems, 1425
 food security, 1423–1424
 in India, 1423
 past, 1422–1423
 relief and development, 1424–1425
 poverty and hunger and, 1413–1414
 in Russia, 1246–1247
 shum tree and, 1852
 sorghum and, 1854
 in St. Kitts, 1281
 staples *vs.* “famine foods” in, 1418
 trigger events of, 1422
 vulnerability models of, 1421–1422
 and women, 1419
fan chieb (tomato, *Lycopersicon esculentum*), 357. *See also* tomato(es)
 fanweed (pennycress, *Tblaspt*), 1832
 FAO. *See* Food and Agricultural Organization
 Far East. *See* Asia, East
 farina (wheat, *Triticum aestivum*), 1878. *See also* wheat
 farmer-herders, 525
 farmers. *See also* agriculture of Near East
 ancient, 1129–1130
 prehistoric, 1125–1126
 farming. *See* agriculture; animal farming
 Faroe Islands, sheep in diet of, 578
Fasciola hepatica, 1045
Fasciolaria spp. (tulip shell), 1290
 fascioliasis, 1045
 fasciolopsis, 1045
Fasciolopsis buski, 1045
 fashion, and food fads, 1494
 fast food, 1121
 restaurant chains of, 1488
 in United States, 1319
 fasting, 910
 in Advent, in Russia, 428
 in British Isles
 early Medieval, 1219
 Medieval, 1220
 calcium reserve in, 949
 in Christianity, 1203–1204
 in Greek and Eastern religion, 1203–1204
 in Lent, 428, 1203, 1204, 1205
 by Medieval women, 1519
 in the Netherlands (1300–1500), 1232–1233
 in Russia, 428
 early, 1241
 fat(s), 13, 1568. *See also* oils and fats
 animal, 15, 385–387
 fish liver oils, 386–387
 fish oils, 386
 marine fats, 385–387
 milkfat (butter), 385
 whale oils, 387
 in Asia, Southeast, 1162
 and cancer risk
 breast, 1091
 colorectal, 1090
 endometrial, 1092
 ovarian, 1092
 prostate, 1092
 in coronary artery disease, 1103–1104
 in diabetic diets, 1081–1082
 in diet, modern *vs.* ancient, 1705
 digestion of, 1695
 functions of, 1062
 malabsorption of, in vitamin E deficiency, 771
 in marasmus, 979
 metabolism of
 animal, 890
 carnitine and, 1689
 oxidation
 chilli peppers and, 1186
 in fasting, 910
 polyunsaturated, 1082
 and *Salmonella*, 1036
 sterols in, 375, 376
 substitutes for, 1681–1683
 synthesis of, 893
 and thrifty gene theory, 1707–1708
 USDA guidelines for, 1638–1639
 and vitamin K absorption, 776
 and vitamins, 375
 fat-hen (*Chenopodium bonus-benricus* [Good-King-Henry]), 1750, 1779
 in British Isles (prehistoric), 1217
Valerianella spp. (cornsalad), 1763
fatayel, 1143
 fatty acids. *See also* specific fatty acids, e.g., omega-3 fatty acid
 in coconut oil, 390
 in cottonseed oil, 379, 384
 essential, 375, 876–881
 carnitine and, 1689
 concept of, 876–877
 fat hydrogenation and, 1678
 interrelationships among, 877
 linolenic acid, 878–879
 modern history of, 880–881
 nomenclature for, 878
 and prostaglandins, 879–880
 requirement for, 877
 human, 878
 in fish oils, 386
 in milkfat (butter), 385
 nomenclature of, 375
 in olive oil, 379
 omega-3, 375
 in palm oil, 379, 382, 404, 405, 406, 407
 in peanut oil, 379, 384
 in rapeseed (canola) oil, 379, 383
 in sesame oil, 412
 in soybean oil, 379, 380
 in sunflower oil, 379, 380, 382–383, 429
 trans, 1678
 in vegetable oils, 379, 380
 fatty streaks, in atherosclerosis, 1112
 fava bean (*Vicia faba*), 279–280, 1728, 1772, 1875. *See also* bean(s)
 in Afghanistan, 279
 in Africa, 1772
 in Asia
 South and Central, 1728
 in China, 279, 1772
 domestication of, 277
 in Egypt (ancient), 277
 in Europe, southern, 1208
 favism from, 1509
 glucose-6-phosphate dehydrogenase deficiency and, 273, 277
 in Mediterranean, 1772
 in Middle East, 279, 869, 1772
 names of, 271–273
 on nonspherocytic hemolytic anemia, 821
 in North America, 279–280
 origins of, 279
 peeling of, 273
 in South America, 1772
 taboo against, 277
 favism (glucose-6-phosphate dehydrogenase deficiency)
 fava beans and, 273, 277
 mushrooms and, 330
 fawn lily, 1299
 Fayum Depression site, 1129–1130
fazendeiro, 649

2008

Subject Index

- FDA (Food and Drug Administration, U.S.). *See* Food and Drug Administration (U.S.)
- feasts/feasting
in Christianity, 1203, 1204
community, 1515
in Dutch Republic (1500–1800), 1234
Medieval, 1220
in the Netherlands (1300–1500), 1233
in Pacific Islands, 1359
in Russia (early), 1241
of Saint Martin, 1219
of Saint Michael, 538
southern European courtly, 1208
- featherleaf cedar (cedar, *Thuja occidentalis*), 1748
- fecal contamination, of food, 66, 1031–1032, 1033, 1039, 1040, 1042
- fecula (arracacha, *Arracacia xanthorrhiza*, *A. esculenta*), 1721
- Federal Election Campaign Act, 1633, 1634
- Federal Land Development Authority (FELDA), 397
- Federal Power Act of 1920, 462
- feeding. *See also* infant(s), feeding of behavior of, regulation of, 909
intravenous (*see* intravenous feeding)
- feeding programs, 1602–1603
- fe'i bananas (*Musa troglodytarum*), 175, 176, 177, 179
- Feijãoopreto (turtle bean, *Phaseolus vulgaris*), 1873
- feijoa (*Feijoa sellowiana*), 1772–1773
- Feijoa sellowiana (feijoa), 1772–1773
- Felis concolor (cougar), 1291
- Felis rufus (bobcat), 1291
- felon herb (mugwort, *Artemisia* spp.), 1817
- fen cranberry (cranberry, *Vaccinium macrocarpon*), 1764. *See also* cranberry
- fennel (*Foeniculum vulgare*), 433, 1773
in British Isles
Medieval, 1219
Roman period, 1218
in Europe, southern, 1209, 1773
in France, 1773
in Greece, 1773
in Greek city-states era, 1773
in Italy, 1773
in Roman empire, 1773
in United States, 1773
- fennel-flower (nigella, *Nigella sativa*), 1822. *See also* nigella
- fenugreek (*Trigonella foenum-graecum*), 433, 1773
in Egypt (ancient), 1135
medicinal use of, 1540
in Yemen, 679
- fermentation. *See also* brewing; fungus(i); specific products, e.g., beer
alcoholic
Aspergillus spp. in, 328, 329
fungi in, 329
Rhizopus spp. in, 328, 329
Saccharomyces spp. in, 328, 329
- of black tea, 712
- in brewing
chemical basis of, 619
“top” vs. “bottom,” 624
- of cacao nibs, 636
- in food preservation, 327, 1668–1669
in Korea, 1188, 1189
- fungi in, 327–329
in Korea, 1188–1189
in Near East (ancient-medieval), 1126, 1130
- of sushi, 1177
on zinc deficiency, 1473
- fern(s)
asparagus (*Asparagus*), 1723
black-stemmed tree- (tree-fern, *Cyathea*), 1871
black tree- (tree-fern, *Cyathea*), 1871
bracken (*Pteridium aquilinum*), 1736
brake (bracken fern, *Pteridium aquilinum*), 1736
Canada sweetgale (sweet fern, *Comptonia peregrina*), 1862
common (*Polypodium vulgare*), 1680
fernbush (sweet fern, *Comptonia peregrina*), 1862
ferngale (sweet fern, *Comptonia peregrina*), 1862
fiddlehead, 1773
florist's (*Asparagus*), 1723
giant holly (*Polystichum munitum*), 1777
in Korea, 1185
meadow (sweet fern, *Comptonia peregrina*), 1862
ostrich (*Matteuccia struthiopteris*), 1773
sago (tree-fern, *Cyathea*), 1871
silver tree- (tree-fern, *Cyathea*), 1871
in Southeast Asia, 1157
spiny wood, 1299
- sweet bush (sweet fern, *Comptonia peregrina*), 1862
sweet (*Comptonia peregrina*), 1862
sword (giant holly fern, *Polystichum munitum*), 1299, 1777
tree- (*Cyathea*), 1871
vegetable (*Diplazium esculentum*), 1875
- Fernando Pó, plant foods in
cacao, 1742
manioc, 184
- fernbush (sweet fern, *Comptonia peregrina*), 1862
- ferngale (sweet fern, *Comptonia peregrina*), 1862
- Ferocactus wislizenii (barrel cactus), 1727
- ferritin, 812
in anemia vs. chronic disease, 920, 922
and neoplasia, 818
- Fertile Crescent
food and drink in, 1145–1146
wheat cultivation in, 1010
- fertility
famine and, 1415
nutrition and, 1453–1455
- Ferula (silphium), 1852
- Ferula asafoetida (asafoetida, asafetida), 432, 1145, 1722
- feta cheese, 577
- fetus, iodine deficiency disease in, 803–804
- fever, 1704
infection-nutrition interactions in, 1402
on iron release, 816
- fever bush (winterberry, *Ilex verticillata*), 1882–1883
- feverwort (boneset, *Eupatorium perfoliatum*, *Eupatorium* spp.), 1735–1736
- fiber
and calcium absorption, 953
and colorectal cancer risk, 1091
in coronary artery disease, 1105
and diabetes, 1084
dietary reformers and, 1560, 1561
as dietary supplement, 1688–1689, 1692–1693
- fibroblasts, in atherosclerosis, 1112
- Ficus spp.
in Australia, 1341
quandong, 1340
- Ficus carica (fig, true fig), 1774. *See also* fig(s)
in Egypt (ancient), 1133
Ficus sycamorus (sycamore fig), in Egypt (ancient), 1130, 1134

Subject Index

2009

- fiddlehead fern, 1773
 fiddlehead greens, 1773
 fiddleheads, 1773
 field garlic (garlic, *Allium vineale*), 1776. *See also* garlic
 field horsetail (horsetail plant. *Equisetum arvense*), 1787
 field mint (corn mint, *Mentha arvensis*, *M.* spp.), 1217, 1762–1763, 1815. *See also* mint
 field mushroom (*Agaricus campestris*), 1819. *See also* mushroom(s)
 field pea
 Pisum sativum (peas), 1830 (*see also* pea(s))
 Vigna spp. (cowpea), 1764 (*see also* cowpea)
 field pennycress (pennycress, *Thlaspi*), 1832
 field salad (cornsalad, *Valerianella* spp.), 1763
 field vetch (vetch, *Vicia* spp.), 1875. *See also* vetch
 fig(s)
 Barbary (prickly pear, *Opuntia*), 1839
 cactus (prickly pear, *Opuntia*), 1839
 Chinese (persimmon, *Diospyros kaki*, *D. virginiana*), 1833
 Ficus carica, 1774
 in British Isles (Roman period), 1218
 in Egypt (ancient), 1133
 in Europe, southern, 1209
 in Mexico (post-Columbian), 1251
 in North America (pre-Columbian), 1289, 1296
 in Garifuna diet, 1273
 Indian (prickly pear, *Opuntia*), 1839
 medicinal use of, 1540
 in North America (post-Columbian), 1312
 photodermatitis from, 1667
 Spanish dissemination of, 1305
 sycamore (*Ficus sycamorus*), in Egypt (ancient), 1130, 1134
 true (*Ficus carica*), in Egypt (ancient), 1133
 fig-leaf gourd (*Cucurbita ficifolia*), 335
 domestication of, 348
 evolution and history of, 348
 history of, 336, 337
 plant and fruit of, 342
 preparation and consumption of, 348
 fig-leafed gourd (*Cucurbita ficifolia*), 1774, 1858. *See also* squash
 in Central America, 1774
 in Peru, 1774
 Fiji Islands
 dietary colonialism in, 1361
 dietary liquids in, kava, 664, 665, 666, 668
 hypertension in, 1363
 pit-mixed fermentation in, 329
 plant foods in
 manioc, 1356
 sago, 203
 sugar, 437
 taro, 219, 221, 223, 224, 225–227
 yam, 213
 filbert (*Corylus avellana*, *C. maxima*), 1784
 in Europe, northern (Mesolithic), 1227
 filé (sassafras, *Sassafras albidum*), 1848–1849
 filtration water, 723
 home, 728
 fincas, coffee production on, 650, 651
 fines herbes, 1756. *See also* chervil; chives; parsley; tarragon
 finger banana (banana, *Musa paradisiaca*), 177, 1726
 finger millet (*Eleusine coracana*), 115–116, 1774
 in Africa, 115, 155
 sub-Saharan, 1331, 1333
 in India, 115
 onion intercropping with, 251
 Finland
 coffee in, 643
 diseases in
 cardiovascular, 830–831
 reindeer in, 1227
 sugar, beet in, 445, 446
 finocchio (fennel, *Foeniculum vulgare*), 1773. *See also* fennel
 fir, balsam (*Abies balsamea*), 1726
 fire, first use of, 1571
 First Famine Commission, of India, 1423
 First International Conference on Tea and Health, 718
 First International Symposium on Magnesium Deficit in Human Pathology, 832
 fish, 464. *See also* aquaculture; fisheries; fishing; specific types, e.g., mackerel
 in Africa, sub-Saharan
 aversion to, 1336
 and hunter-gatherers, 1330–1331
 allergy to, 1024
 in Asia, Southeast, 1155–1156
 in Australia, in Aborigine diet, 1341
 in Christian food taboos, 1503
 diet for, 465
 in Egypt
 ancient, food taboos and, 1498
 Pharaonic Period, 1134–1135
 in Europe, southern, 1209
 farming of (*see* aquaculture)
 fermented, and beriberi, 915, 916
 in food-borne infection, 1032
 in hunter-gatherer diet, 524
 and iron absorption, 921–922
 in Islam food taboos, 1504
 in Japan, preparation of, 1177
 in Korea, preservation of, 1188
 Kosher laws on, 1502
 in North America
 post-Columbian
 16th cent., 1304
 18th cent., 1308
 pre-Columbian, 1293
 prehistoric, 1293
 nutritive value of, 465
 parasites from
 clonorchiasis, 1045–1046
 diphyllobothriasis, 1047
 opisthorchiasis, 1045–1046
 as phosphate source, 835
 as potassium source, 847
 preservation of, 465
 in Near East (ancient-medieval), 1128
 in Subarctic, 1324
 toxins in, 1699–1700
 fish and chips, 1880
 coconut oil in, 390
 Fish and Wildlife Conservation Act of 1934, 462
 fish farming. *See* aquaculture
 fish hatcheries. *See* aquaculture
 fish-hook cactus (barrel cactus, *Ferocactus wislizenii*, *Echinocactus* spp.), 1727
 fish liver oils, 386–387
 fish oils, 386–387
 in cardiovascular disease, 1104
 vitamin D content of, 767
 fish soy, 1162
 Fisher Lapps, 486
 fisheries
 European inland, demise of (19th cent.), 459
 marine, early development of, 460–461
 fishing
 in Korea (Choson era), 1188
 in Pacific Islands, 1358

2010

Subject Index

- fishing (*cont.*)
 in prehistoric diets, 55
 tribal, 457–458
Fistulina hepatica (beefsteak fungus), 1819
 in British Isles (prehistoric), 1217
Fit for Life, 1493
 fitweed (long coriander, *Eryngium foetidum*), 1803
 five-angled fruit (carambola, *Averrhoa carambola*), 1745
 five grain rice, in Korea, 1186, 1187
 flaccid paralysis, magnesium on, 826–827
Flacourtia indica (governor's plum), 1780
Flacourtia inermis (thornless rukam), 1869
Flacourtia rukam (Indian prune), 1790
 flag (*Iris germanica*), 1790
 flag root (sweet flag, *Acorus calamus*), 1862
 flageolet (common bean, *Phaseolus vulgaris*), 1729. *See also* *Phaseolus vulgaris*
 flame photometric method, for sodium measurement, 850
 Flame Seedless grape, 1781. *See also* grape(s)
Flammulina velutipes (= *Collybia velutipes*, enokitake mushroom), 1771, 1819. *See also* mushroom(s)
 Flanders, beer and ale in, 622
 flatfish, 1155
 flounder, 1290
 marine, farming of, 464
 flathead catfish (*Pylodictis olivaris*), 1290
 flavones, in cruciferous vegetables, 296
 flavorings, 431. *See also* spice(s); specific flavorings, e.g., onion(s)
 Flavr Savr tomato, 1654–1655
 flax seed (oil) (*Linum usitatissimum*, *Linum* spp.), 1774
 in Europe, northern, 1230
 in Near East, 277
 in Russia (19th cent.), 1242
fleisbig, 1500–1501
 flies, 547
 shore (*Hydropyros bians*), 546
 flint maize (maize, *Zea mays*), 1805–1807. *See also* maize
 flints, 101
 floater (*Anodonta* spp.), 1290
 Florence fennel (fennel, *Foeniculum vulgare*), 1773. *See also* fennel
 Florida arrowroot (zamia, *Zamia* spp.), 1886
 Florida sago (zamia, *Zamia* spp.), 1886
 florist's fern (*Asparagus*), 1723
 flounder (flatfish), 1155
Paralichthys spp., 1290
 floury maize (maize, *Zea mays*), 1805–1807. *See also* maize
 flowering bean (maloga bean, *Vigna lancelota*), 1808
 flowering chives (Chinese chive, *Allium tuberosum*), 1755. *See also* chives
 flowering dogwood (*Cornus florida*), 1763
 flowering white cabbage (*Brassica campestris*), 1774. *See also* cabbage
choi-sum, 297
 Flowery Orange Pekoe (tea, *Camellia sinensis*), 1866–1867. *See also* tea(s)
 flukes (trematodes)
 food-borne, 1032, 1045–1046
 in Korea, 1190
 fluoride, and calcium metabolism, 791
 fluorine
 and teeth, 860
 as trace element, 860
 fluorosis, 39
 in ancient times, 39–41
 fluted cucumber (oysternut, *Telfairia pedata*), 1827
 fluted gourd (*Telfairia occidentalis*), 1774–1775
 fluted pumpkin (fluted gourd, *Telfairia occidentalis*), 1774–1775
 fly agaric (*Amanita muscaria*), 330
 flying foxes (*Pteropus* spp.), 1341
 foalfoot (coltsfoot, *Tussilago farfara*), 1761
 foam flower (coolwort, *Tiarella cordifolia*), 1762
Foeniculum vulgare (fennel), 1773. *See also* fennel
 foenugreek (fenugreek, *Trigonella foenum-graecum*), 1773. *See also* fenugreek
foie gras
 duck, 560
 goose liver, 529
 folate, deficiency of, 820
 Folger's Coffee, 1761
 folic acid (folacin), 753
 on mental development, 1458
 neural tube defects and, 753
 folk lore
 and culinary history, 1372
 food and, 1517–1518
 fonio
 animal (*Brachiaria deflexa*), 116
Digitaria exilis, *D. iburua*, 116, 1775
 in Africa, 116
 sub-Saharan, 1331, 1333
Food, 1637–1638
 food(s)
 adverse reactions to, 1022–1028 (*see also* food allergies)
 allocation of, gender and age in, 1440–1441
 amino acids in, 908
 as aphrodisiacs/anaphrodisiacs, 1523–1532 (*see also* anaphrodisiacs; aphrodisiacs)
 canned, contamination of, 1033–1034
 color of, yellow, 744–745
 cultural and social uses of, 1513–1520
 community in, 1514–1515
 family in, 1516
 folklore in, 1517–1518
 gender and sexuality in, 1518–1520
 literature in, 1517–1518
 meaning, symbol and language in, 1516–1517
 power in, 1514
 distribution of (*see* food distribution)
 genetically altered (*see also* food biotechnology)
 food allergies and, 1025
 industrially created, 1582–1583
 medicinal uses of, 1534–1551 (*see also* medicine/medications, food as)
 in Asia, Southeast, 1155
 metabolism of, discovery of, 890 (*see also* metabolism)
 nonnutritive, in Southeast Asia, 1163–1164
 preservation of (*see* food preservation)
 production of *vs.* foraging, on infant diet, 1444–1445
 protein content of, comparative, 886–887
 purity of, Indian subcontinent customs of, 1151
 sensitivity to, 1049–1054 (*see also* food allergies; food sensitivity)
 substitute, 1677–1683 (*see also* substitute foods/ingredients)
 food, adulteration of, 697, 1578
 government interventions against, in Europe, 1579

Subject Index

2011

- during Industrial Revolution, 1669-1670
 saffron (*Crocus sativus*), 1846
 tea, 716-717, 1670
- Food, Drug, and Cosmetic Act (U.S.), 1622
- Food, Health and Income*, 1583
- food, wild. *See also* specific types, e.g., wild rice
 in dietary supplementation, in Egypt (ancient), 1130
 digestibility of, cereals and pulses, 1124
- food additives, 1667-1676
 antioxidants, 1672
 in British Isles (20th cent.), 1224
 on cancer, 1093-1094
 color, 1670
 control of, 1673-1675
 definition of, 1668
 flavor, 1670-1671
 in history, 1668-1670
 indirect, 1673
 in North America (20th cent.), 1320
 nutritive, 1672-1673
 phosphorus, 836-837
 in popular culture, 1675-1676
 preservatives, 1672
 salt, 852-853, 1668
 sweeteners, nonnutritive, 1671-1672
- food adulteration. *See* food, adulteration of
- Food Advice Division, 1225
- food aid
 political aspects of, 1372
 problems with, 1260
 to South America, 1259-1260
 of United Nations, 1424
 from United States, 1424
 in United States, food stamps as, 1320
- food allergies, 1022-1028, 1048-1054
 anaphylaxis and, 1023-1024, 1050-1051
 to aspartame, 1052-1053
 biotechnology and, 1646
 breastfeeding and, 1024, 1049-1050
 causative agents of, 1024-1026
 common allergens and, 1050
 cross-reactivity and, 1025-1026, 1050
 dermatitis herpetiformis and, 1015-1016, 1052
 diagnosis of, 1026-1027
 to eggs, 1024
 eosinophilic gastroenteritis and, 1051
- exercise and, 1049
- gliadin and, 1052
- histamine sensitivity and, 1052
- incidence of, 1024
- intolerance *vs.* hypersensitivity, 1022
- lactose and tolerance and, 1052
- mast cells and, 1022-1023
- mechanism of, 1022-1023
- to monosodium glutamate, 1053
- natural history of, 1024
- occupation and, 1026
- oral allergy syndrome and, 1051
- peanut allergy, 371
- peanut sensitivity, 370
- perspectives on, 1028
- prevention of, 1027-1028
- to soybeans, 1025
- to sulfites, 1053
- symptoms of, 1023-1024
- to tartrazine (FD&C Yellow 5), 1053
- treatment of, 1027-1028, 1051-1052
- type I reaction and, 1048-1049
- to wheat, 1024
- Food and Agricultural Organization (FAO), 402, 1440, 1589
 basal metabolic rate equations of, 895
 and beriberi prevention, 919
 Consultation and Energy and Protein Requirements of, 1405
 and dietary deficiency in Caribbean, 1285
 fish farming and, 463
 food-balance data of, 1199
 and food energy requirements, 896
 and food supplies per head, 887
 and kwashiorkor, 980
 and maize, 103
 Mediterranean Plan of, 536
 and mycotoxins, 1698
 rice breeding by, 145
 rice production and, 144
 Root Crops Program and, 225, 228
 taro, 227
- Food and Drug Administration (U.S.)
 and biotechnology policy, 1646-1651
 and bovine growth hormone, 1657
 formation of, 1534
 and hypomagnesemic constitutional spasmophilia, 829-830
 and labeling regulation, 1622
 and Olestra, 1682
 and plant pesticides, 1696
 and saccharin, 1679
- and sodium intake, 852-853
- Food and Foodways*, 1374
- Food and Nutrition Board of the National Research Institute (U.S.)
 and magnesium, 831
 and niacin supplementation, 965
- Food and Society*, 1374
- Food as a Human Right*, 1591
- food availability, 1199
 in industrialized *vs.* developing countries, 893
- Food Availability Decline (FAD) theory, 1420
- food aversion. *See also* food choice reversals of, 1481-1482
vs. taboos, 1495-1496
- food-balance data, 1199
- food biotechnology, 1643-1659
 benefits of, 1644-1645
 commercialization of, 1647
 costs of, 1644-1645
 and food allergies, 1025
 and food safety, 1648-1649, 1662-1667
 definitions and, 1662-1663
 microbial illness and, 1663-1664
 novel foods and, 1666-1667
 pesticides and, naturally occurring, 1664-1666
 synthetic chemicals and, 1663-1664
- marketing barriers to, 1645
- policy issues of, 1646-1652
 environmental impact and, 1649-1650
 food safety and, 1648-1649
 implications for, 1658-1659
 intellectual property rights and, 1650-1651
 international trade and, 1651-1652
 regulation and, 1646-1647
- predictive implications and, case studies of, 1653-1658
 bovine somatotropin, 1655-1658
 chymosin, 1654
 Flavr Savr tomato, 1654-1655
 pharmaceuticals, 1654
 promise of, 1644
 public perceptions of, 1652-1653
 risk issues and, 1645-1646
- food-borne infection, 1031-1048. *See also* infection(s), food-borne; specific infections, e.g., *Clostridium perfringens*
- food challenge, for food allergy, 1026-1027

2012

Subject Index

- food choice
 family paradox of, 1482
 psychology of, 1476–1484
 acquired likes/dislikes in,
 1480–1481
 aversion reversal, 1481–1482
 biological based biases and,
 1476
 culture and, 1479–1480
 disgust and, 1482
 food categorization and,
 1478–1479
 food preference transmission,
 1482
 food selection pathology,
 1483–1484
 genetics and, 1479
 human omnivore and,
 1477–1478
 neophilia and, 1480
 neophobia and, 1480
 weaning and, 1480
 theory of reasoned action, 1483
 food colorings, 1670
 food consumption, 1199
 food cooperatives, 1320
 Food (Defence Plans) Department,
 1224
 food distribution
 in Middle East (ancient-medieval),
 1143
 in Near East (ancient-medieval),
 1128
 in United States, 1319–1320
 food delivery services and,
 1321
 food energy, and protein metabo-
 lism, 888–889
 protein-energy ratios, 908–909
 requirements of, 896–898
 world supply of, 893–894
 food enrichment. *See* food fortification
 food entitlement(s), 1585–1593
 failure of, 1587, 1592–1593
 food security as
 household, 1587
 strategies for, 1587–1588
 human rights and, 1586–1587
 international
 conventions and covenants,
 1588–1589
 intergovernmental organiza-
 tions, 1589–1590
 nongovernmental organiza-
 tions, 1591–1592
 U.S.-based, 1590–1591
 Food Entitlement Decline (FED) the-
 ory, 1420–1421
 food fads, 1486–1494
 coca-colonization and, 1488–1489
 cuisine and capitalism, 1486–1487
 1995, 1640
 on *Food Guide Pyramid*,
 1639–1640
 on *Healthy People*, 1637
 and USDA food books,
 1637–1638
 history of, 1630–1631
 legislative mandate for,
 1631–1632
 methods of, 1633–1636
 academic/professional sup-
 port, 1636
 brand advertising, 1636
 election campaign contribu-
 tions, 1634–1635
 financial contributions,
 1633–1634
 generic advertising (checkoff
 programs), 1635–1636
 personal contacts, 1633
 revolving door, 1635
 technical expertise, 1633
 registered lobbyists as, 1632
 Food Marketing Institute, 1638
The Food of London, 704
 food-of-the-gods (asafoetida, *Ferula*
assa-foetida), 1722. *See*
also asafoetida
 food poisoning
 Bacillus cereus, 1037
 bacterial, 1034–1035, 1663–1664
 Colstridium perfringens,
 1036–1037
 conducive conditions for,
 1034–1035
 in home, 1474
 staphylococcal, 1035
 Vibrio parahaemolyticus, 1038
 food policy. *See also* food subsidies
 19th cent., 1577–1580
 World War I, 1580–1582
 World War II, 1582–1584
 food preference. *See* food choice
 food prejudices and taboos,
 1495–1510. *See also* food
 choice
 allopathy in, 1507–1508
 of baTlokwa ba Moshaweng
 (Republic of Botswana),
 1505–1507
 age and, 1506–1507
 crop protection and, 1506–1507
 gender and, 1506–1507
 bread and, 1207
 class and, 1207
 and crop protection, 1508
 in Europe, southern (ancient-
 medieval), 1207
 and health protection, 1508–1510
 and Islam, 1142
 Old World, 571
- food combining as, 1490–1491
 identity issues in, 1492–1494
 ethnic revival on, 1493–1494
 fashion on, 1494
 weight obsession and,
 1492–1493
 morality and, 1489–1492
 counterculture and, 1491–1492
 dietary reform and, 1490–1491
 science and, 1490–1491
 Victorian movements and,
 1489–1490
 restaurants and, 1487–1488
 food-for-cash programs, 1603
 Food for Peace (U.S. Public Law
 480), 1259
 Food for the Hungry, 1425
 food-for-work programs, 1603
 food fortification
 in food intervention programs,
 1599–1600
 with iron, 817
 of infant formulas, 930
 of rice, 1843
 with vitamin D, 765–766
 during World War II, 1318
 food groups, 1629–1630,
 1637–1638, 1640
 amino acid content in, 908
 early, 1610
Food Guide Pyramid, 1082,
 1640–1641
 food handlers
 in food-borne infection, 1033
 Staphylococcus aureus from,
 1035
 virus from, 1042
Food in Antiquity: Studies in
Ancient Society and Cul-
ture, 1374
 food intake, regulation of, 909
 food intolerances, 1052–1054
 food labeling, 1616–1617, 1621–1628
 importance of, 1621
 policy issues in, 1626–1627
 regulation of
 in Europe, 1624–1626
 evolution in, 1621–1623
 in United States, 1623–1624
 food lobbies, in United States,
 1630–1641
 agricultural establishment as,
 1632–1633
 definition of, 1630
 efforts of
 on *Dietary Goals for the United*
 States, 1636–1637
 on *Dietary Guidelines*
 1980, 1638
 1985, 1638–1639
 1990, 1639

Subject Index

2013

- in Pacific Islands, 1359
 pregnancy in, 1507
 religion and, 1497–1505
 Christianity, 1502–1503
 Egyptian (ancient), 1497–1498
 Hinduism, 1504–1505
 Islam, 1142, 1503–1504
 Judaism, 1498–1502
 food preparation. *See also* cooking
 Egyptian (ancient), 1130
 in Japan, 1177
 of Maoris, 1344–1345
 nationalism on, 1121
 in Near East (ancient-medieval), 1128
 in Pacific Islands, 1358
 food presentation
 in Japan, 1181
 in Korea, 1184
 food preservation
 borax in, 857
 in Egypt (ancient), 1146
 of fish, 465
 in Korea (premodern), 1188
 in Near East (ancient-medieval), 1128
 freezing, 1319
 of Maoris, 1343
 and mass production, 1487
 of meats, 435, 609
 of milk, 692–693
 in North America
 17th cent., 1305
 18th cent., 1309
 in Pacific Islands, 1358–1359
 in Roman empire, 1668
 saffron in, 1669
 salt
 and cancer risk, 1094
 and Europe, ancient-medieval, 848
 and Near East (ancient-medieval), 1126
 and shelf life, 1672
 smoking process in, 435
 of taro, 1358–1359
 of yak meat, 609
 food processing
 food fads and, 1486–1487
 mechanization of, 1487
 food procurement, adaptability in, 52
 food prohibitions. *See* food prejudices and taboos
 food purity laws, in Britain, 697
 food-related disorders. *See* specific types, e.g., anorexia nervosa
 food riots, 1418
 food safety, 1648–1649, 1662–1667
 definitions of, 1662–1663
 microbial illness and, 1663–1664
 novel (genetically modified) foods and, 1666–1667
 pesticides and, naturally occurring, 1664–1666
 synthetic chemicals and, 1663–1664
 food science, medicinal applications of, 1542–1544
 food security
 deprivation *vs.* poverty, 1413
 and famine policy, 1424
 household, 1440–1441, 1587
 international organizations and conventions and covenants, 1588–1589
 intergovernmental organizations, 1589–1590
 nongovernmental organizations, 1591–1592
 U.S.-based, 1590–1591
 strategies for, 1587–1588
 food sensitivity, 1048–1054. *See also* food allergies
 food shortages
 agriculture and, 15
 definition of, 1413
 food spoilage, and safety, 1664
 food stamps, 1598
 in United States, 1320
 food subsidies. *See also* food policy for infant and child nutrition, 1593–1604
 agriculture commercialization and, 1595–1596
 buffer stocks and, 1596
 consumer food-price subsidies and, 1596–1599
 general, 1597–1598
 rationed, 1598
 targeted, 1598–1599
 inputs and service availability and, 1595
 land reform and, 1595
 nutrition interventions and, 1599–1604
 food-for-cash programs, 1603
 food-for-work programs, 1603
 food fortification, 1599–1600
 formula foods, 1600
 nutrition education, 1603–1604
 supplementary feeding programs, 1600–1603
 technology improvements and, 1593–1594
 food supply, 1199
 food supply hypothesis, 1383
 food taboos. *See* food prejudices and taboos
 food toxins, 1694–1702. *See also* toxins
 food transportation. *See* food distribution
 foodborne disease. *See also* food safety and mortality, 1382
 Foodfirst Information and Action Network (FIAN), 1592
 foodways
 of Australia, 1349–1350
 of New Zealand, 1349–1350
 of North America
 African-Americans (19th cent.), 1311
 European colonial and native, 1299–1300
 Mississippian, 1293–1296
 19th cent., 1311–1313
 20th cent., 1317, 1320–1322
 foot-and-mouth disease, 541
 foragers. *See also* hunter-gatherers; hunting
 game in diet of, 525
 high-latitude, 524 (*see also* hunting)
 vs. hunting, 1570–1571
 of Near East (prehistoric), 1123–1124
 near-equatorial, 525
 foraging-farming
 native American, 306
 watermelon in, 306, 307
 forastero cacao, 635, 637
 Fordhooks (*Phaseolus lunatus*), 1729
 Forest Lapps, 486
 forest milkberry (*Manilkara discolor*), 1775
 forest mushroom (chanterelle, *Cantharellus cibarius*), 1749, 1819. *See also* mushroom(s)
 formula foods. *See under* infant(s), feeding of
 fortification, food. *See* food fortification
Fortunella spp.
 citrangequat hybrid from, 1757
 orangequat, 1826
Fortunella crassifolia (Meiwa kumquat), 1798
Fortunella japonica (Marumi kumquat), 1798
Fortunella margarita (Nagami kumquat), 1798
 Foundation for Innovation in Medicine, 1534
 foundlings
 feeding of, 631

2014

Subject Index

- foundlings (*cont.*)
 homes for, in Paris (18th cent.), 630, 631
 wet nursing of, 629, 630
- four-angled bean (winged bean, *Psophocarpus tetragonolobus*), 1882
- Four Hors d'Oeuvres*, 294
- The Four Seasons of the House of Cerruti*, 289, 291, 294, 297
- four wing saltbush (saltbush, *Atriplex canescens*), 1848
- Fourth Asian Congress of Nutrition, 809
- Fourth Lateran Council, 1204
- fowl. *See also* chicken(s)
 in Africa, sub-Saharan, introduction of, 1332
 in Asia, Southeast, 1156–1157
 in British Isles (Roman period), 1218
 in Europe, southern, 1209
 in France (Middle Ages), 1211
 in North America (post-Columbian), 1317
- Numida meleagris*, 1506
- fox
 in British Isles (prehistoric), 1217
 flying (*Pteropus edulis*, *P. vampyrus*), 1156
 gray (*Urocyon cinereoargenteus*), 1291
- fox grape, 1781
 southern, 1781
Vitis labrusca, 1775 (*see also* wine)
- foxberry (lingonberry, *Vaccinium vitis-idaea*), 1802
- foxtail barley (wild barley, *Hordeum jubatum*), 1880
- foxtail millet (*Setaria italica*)
 in Asia, Southeast, 1154
 in Eurasia, 118, 119
- Fragaria* spp. (strawberry), 1732.
See also strawberry
- Fragaria ananassa* (garden strawberry), 1859
- Fragaria chiloensis* (wild strawberry), 1881
- Fragaria moschata* (wild strawberry), 1881
- Fragaria vesca* (wild strawberry), 1881
- Fragaria vesca* var. *americana* (wild strawberry), 1881
- Fragaria vesca* var. *monophylla* (wild strawberry), 1881
- Fragaria virginiana* (virginia strawberry), 1859
- framboise*, 657
- Framingham Heart Study, 1099–1100, 1114
 on obesity, 1072
- France. *See also* Europe; Europe, southern
- animal foods in
 cattle, 464–465
 cheese, 1209
 duck, Muscovy, 560
 fish, marine (farmed), 460
 flatfish (farmed), 464
 goat milk, 534
 horse, 543–544
 oysters (farmed), 464
 pigeons, 563
 rabbit, 565, 566
 sea bass (farmed), 464
 sea turtle, 572
 sheep, 575
 sheep milk cheese, 577
 shellfish, marine (farmed), 460
 trout (farmed), 464
 veal, 464–465
- animal foods in (ancient-medieval)
 cattle, 1211, 1212
 chickens, 1211
 duck, 520
 eggs (chicken), 501
 fowl, 1211
 herons, 1211
 peacock, 1211
 pig, 1211, 1212
 storks, 1211
 swans, 1211
 venison, 1211
- contraception in, 630–631
- cuisine in, 1210–1216
 cookbooks and recipes on, 1211
cuisine classique in, 1214
cuisine de liberté (nouvelle cuisine) in, 1214
cuisine moderne in, 1214
 in 14th–18th centuries, 1211–1212
grande cuisine in, 1210–1211
 change of, 1213–1214
 emergence of, 1212–1213
 popularization of, 1214–1215
 in 19th cent., 1212–1213, 1487–1488
 regional, 1215
- dietary history and culture in
 canning in (18th cent.), 1487
 carbonated water industry in, 848
- dietary liquids in
 beer and ale, 622
 brandy, 656–657
 breast feeding
 mercenary, 628
 and wet nursing, 628–630, 698
- cacao, 638
- carbonated water industry in, 848
- coffee, 643, 1760
- lemonade, 704
- soft drinks, 707
- wine, 737 (*see also* grape(s), common wine and table)
- diseases in
 cancer, of oral cavity, pharynx and esophagus, 1089–1090
 cardiovascular, 1567
- family size in, 630
- foundling homes in, 630, 631
- infant mortality in, 698
- nutrition in
 goiter, 799–800
 pellagra, 961
 eradication of, 965
- plant foods in
 anise, 1719
 basil, 1728
 beet sugar, 447
 calabrese, 1742–1743
 cauliflower, 292
 celery seed, 1749
 chervil, 1751
 chestnut, 359, 362
 collard greens, 291
 cucumber (gherkin), 1765
 fennel, 1773
 fungi, 317
- grapes
 Pinot Blanc, 1835
 Pinot Meunier, 1835
 Pinot Noir, 1835
 Riesling, 1844
 Sauvignon Blanc, 1849
 Sémillon, 1850
 Silvaner, 1852
 Syrah, 1864
 Viognier, 1875
- kale, 291
- leek, 263, 1799
- lentil, 277
- maize (corn), 99, 1806
- marjoram, 1811
- mushrooms, 1749, 1818, 1819
- mustard seed, 1820
- neroli, 1822
- oat, 125, 126
- oca, 1824
- orange, introduction of, 1826
- peas, 1830
- potato, white, 191–192, 197, 1879
- pumpkin, 1840
 Rouge Vif d'Étampes, 1840

Subject Index

2015

- rice, 1208
rye, 151
sorrel, 1854
spices, 435
squash, 347, 1857
sugar, beet, 445, 446
sugarcane, 1860
sunflower, 428, 429
sunflower oil, 1861
tarragon, 1866
truffles, 1872
walnut, Persian, 1876
- plant foods in (ancient-medieval)
basil, 1211
bay leaf, 1211
chervil, 1211
chives, 1211
cinnamon, 1211
cranes, 1211
fungi, 316
ginger, 1211
grapes, 1781
mace, 1211
melons, 1813
olive, 378
passion fruit seeds, 1211
saffron, 1211
shallots, 264
tarragon, 1211
thyme, 1211
turnip, 295
- table manners in
Middle Ages, 1212
14th–18th cent., 1212
- franchising
of fast-food restaurants, 1488
of soft drinks, 709
- Franciscan monks, diet of, 1205
- francolin (*Francolinus* spp.), 1506
- Frasera speciosa* (deer's ears, green gentian, elk-weed), green gentian, 1777
- Fred Harvey System, 1488
- free radicals, 296
as carcinogens, 1088–1089
iron as, 811
vitamin E and, 769, 770–771
- Free University of Amsterdam, 958
- freestone peach (peach, *Prunus persica*), 1830. *See also* peach(es)
- Fremont screwbean (mesquite, *Prosopis* spp.), 1813–1814
- French artichoke (artichoke, *Cynara scolymus*), 1722. *See also* artichoke
- French bean (*haricot*, *Phaseolus* spp.), 1729. *See also* bean(s)
- French colombard grapes (*Vitis vinifera*), 1775. *See also* wine
- French endive (Belgian endive, *Cichorium endivia*), 1731. *See also* chicory
- French Guiana, cayenne in, 1748
- French Indochina, white potatoes in (colonial), 194
- French Institute for Tropical Agricultural Research, 103
- French Ministry of Agriculture, 1578
- French peanut (Malabar nut, *Bombax glabra*, *Pachira aquatica*), 1807
- French Polynesia, vanilla in, 1875
- French Revolution, and restaurant industry, 1487–1488
- French sorrel (sorrel, *Rumex scutellus*), 1854. *See also* sorrel
- French tarragon (*Artemisia dracunculus*), 1866. *See also* tarragon
- French thyme, wild (thyme, *Thymus serpyllum*), 1869. *See also* thyme
- French weed (pennycress, *Thlaspi*), 1832
- fresadilla* (tomatillo, *Physalis ixocarpa*), 1869–1870
- freshwater catfish (*Ictalurus* spp.), 1290
- freshwater drum (*Aplodinotus grunniens*), 1290, 1295
- Fresno (*Capsicum* spp.), 1775
- Friar's Cap (*Aconitum*), 1079
- frijol arroz* (rice bean, *Phaseolus calcaratus* = *Vigna umbellata*), 1844
- frijol negro* (turtle bean, *Phaseolus vulgaris*), 1873
- frisée* (endive, *Cichorium endivia*), 1771. *See also* endive
- frogs
in Europe, southern, 1209
farming of, 467
in North America (pre-Columbian), 1290, 1297
Rana catesbeiana, 1290
- frozen foods, 1319, 1494
- fruit(s), 1711. *See also* specific types, e.g., plum
amino acids in, 908
in Asia, Southeast, 1158–1160
brandy from, 657
domestication of, in Near East (ancient-medieval), 1125
in Egypt (Pharaonic Period), 1133–1134
medicinal use of, 1540
per capita consumption of, in United States, 1319
protein content of, comparative, 887
- fruit à pain* (breadfruit, *Artocarpus altilis* = *A. communis* = *A. incisus*), 1737
- fruit drinks, 708–709
- fruit-flavored drinks, 704
- fruit juices
concentrated and frozen, 709
pasteurization of, 709
- fruit salad fruit (monstera, *Monstera deliciosa*), 1816
- fruit wines, nonalcoholic, 708
- fruited pandanus (pandanus, *Pandanus*), 1827
- fruta de Mexico* (monstera, *Monstera deliciosa*), 1816
- frutillo* (matrimony vine, *Lycium chinense*, *L. andersonii*), 1811
- Fry Company, 639
- Fucus* (seaweed), 1850
- Fuerte avocado (avocado, *Persea americana*), 1724–1725. *See also* avocado
- fuga* (truffles), 317
- fugu fish (puffer), 1700
- Fulani (Puel) culture, cattle in, 493
- Fulica americana* (coot), 1291
- fumaric acid, from fungi, 329
- Fumé Blanc grape (Sauvignon blanc, *Vitis vinifera*), 1849. *See also* grape(s); wine(s)
- funeral rites, in Egypt (ancient), 1134
- fungal processing, 327–328
- fungus. *See* fungus(i)
- fungus(i), 313–330. *See also* mushroom(s); individual species, e.g., *Agaricus campestris*
in alcoholic fermentation, 329
alkaloids from, 329–330
allergies to, 330
Aspergillus, 1162
Auricularia auricula (cloud ear), 1819
Auricularia polytrica (cloud ear), 1819
in cheese, 329
chemical composition of, 324–326
variations in, 325, 326
in China, 315–316
in decay, 327
definition of, 313–314
edible species of, 316–324
in Egypt, 314–315
in Europe, 316
favism and, 330
in fermentation, 327–329
Fistulina hepatica (beefsteak fungus), 1819
flavors and volatiles in, 326–327
in food-borne infection, 1032
garlic and, 1550
in Greece and Rome, 316

2016

Subject Index

- fungus(i) (*cont.*)
 hallucinogenic, in Mexico, 316
 historical background of, 314–316
 in Japan, 316
 jelly (Tremallales), 1758
koji, 1178
 magico-religious uses of, 330
 medicine from, 329
 in Mesopotamia, 314
 in Mexico, 316
 mutagenicity of, 330
 in Near East, 316
 nutritional value of, 324–326
 organic acids from, 329
Phytophthora infestans, 1879
Saccharomyces, 1162
 secondary metabolites of, 329–330
 single-cell protein from, 327, 329
 in Sudan, 315
 toxins in, 317, 329–330
 tree, in British Isles (prehistoric), 1217
 true (Eumycota), 314
 truffles, 327, 1872
 vitamin content of, 326
 zearalanol from, 330
 fur seal. *See also* seal(s)
 in New Zealand (*Arctocephalus forsteri*), 1344
 in North America, 1298
 fur trade, 1325–1326
 furanocoumarins, 1697
Furcellaria, carageenans from, 241
Fusanus acuminatus (quandong), 1840–1841
Fusarium oxysporum f. sp. *niveum* (fusarium wilt), 308
Fusarium poae, 327
 fusarium wilt (*Fusarium oxysporum* f. sp. *niveum*), 308
Fusconaia spp. (pigtoe), 1290
 fusel oils, 654, 662
 Futuna
 kava in, 664, 666, 667, 668
 taro in, 221, 223
 Fuyu (persimmon, *Diospyros kaki*, *D. virginiana*), 1833. *See also* persimmon
 fuzzy melon (*Benincasa hispida* = *B. cerifera*), 1775–1776, 1813. *See also* melon(s)
- G**
- gaai chow (pakchoi, *Brassica chinensis*), 1827
 Gabon
 cacao in, 640
 plant foods in
 kola nut, 1797
 palm oil, 398
 taro, 224
Gadus macrocephalus (cod), 55. *See also* cod
 gafftopsail (*Bagre marinus*), in
 North America
 pre-Columbian, 1290
 Spanish colonial, 1300
 gai chow (pakchoi, *Brassica chinensis*), 1827
 gai choy (pakchoi, *Brassica chinensis*), 1827
Gai Lon (broccoli, *Brassica oleracea* var. *italica*), 292. *See also* broccoli
gailarn (Chinese broccoli, *Brassica alboglabra*), 1754. *See also* cabbage
 galanga (*Kaempferia galanga*), 1776
 in Europe, southern, 1209
 galangal (galangale)
Alpinia galanga, 433, 1776
Alpinia officinarum, 433
Zingiber galanga, 1160–1161
 Galapagos Islands, tomato in, 352
 galega (goat's rue, *Galega officinalis*), 1779
Galega officinalis (goat's rue), 1779
Galeocerdo cuvier (tiger shark), 1290
Galinago gallinago (common snipe)
 in British Isles (Medieval), 1220
 in North America (pre-Columbian), 1291
 galingale
Alpinia galanga, 1756
 galangal, 1776
 in British Isles (Medieval), 1220
Cyperus esculentus (chufa), 1756
Galinsoga parviflora (quelites, *bel-dobes*), 1841
Galipea officinalis (angostura), 1719
 galito (coral bean, *Erythrina rubinervia*), 1762
Galium spp. (goosegrass), 1780
Galium aparine (goosegrass), 1780
Galium odoratum (= *Asperula odorata*, woodruff), 434, 1883
Galium verum (lady's bedstraw), 1798
 gallberry (winterberry, *Ilex glabra*), 1882–1883
Gallus domesticus (chicken), 496–498, 561. *See also* chicken; chicken egg(s)
Gallus gallus (chicken), 496–498. *See also* chicken(s); chicken egg(s)
Gallus lafayettei (chicken), 496. *See also* chicken
Gallus sonnerati (chicken), 496. *See also* chicken
 Gamay Beaujolais grape (*Vitis vinifera*), 1776. *See also* wine
 Gamay grape (*Vitis vinifera*), 1776. *See also* grape(s); wine
 Gamay Noir grape (*Vitis vinifera*), 1776. *See also* wine
Gambierdiscus toxicus, 1699
 game, 524–528. *See also* hunting;
 specific types, e.g., caribou
 allocation of, 524, 526–527
 definition of, 524
 in diet, 526–527
 drives, 14
 gathering efficiency for, 66–67
 in hunter-gatherer diet, 524–525
 hunting of, 524–528
 males in, 524
 prehistoric, 524
 trade in, 527
 wild, 1311, 1313
 gandul (pigeon pea, *Cajanus cajan*, *C. indicus*), 1834. *See also* pigeon pea
 Ganj Dareh site (Iran), 83, 532
Ganoderma sp. (*ling gi*), 315
 gar (*Lepisosteus* spp.), 1290, 1295, 1297
 Garanacha grape (*Vitis vinifera*), 1781. *See also* wine
 garavance (chickpea, garbanzo, *Cicer arietinum*), 1752. *See also* chickpea(s)
 Garaway's, 643
 garbanza (chickpea, garbanzo, *Cicer arietinum*), 1752. *See also* chickpea(s)
 garbanzo (chickpea, *Cicer arietinum*), 1728, 1752. *See also* chickpea(s)
Garcinia atroviridis (asam gelugur), 1159, 1722
Garcinia hombroniana (assam aur aur), 1723
Garcinia livingstonei (imbé), 1789
Garcinia mangostana (mangosteen), 1158–1159, 1809–1810
 garden angelica (angelica, *Angelica archangelica*), 432, 1540, 1719
 medicinal use of, 1540
 garden asparagus (asparagus, *Asparagus officinalis*), 1723. *See also* asparagus
 garden balm (*Melissa officinalis*)
 bee balm, 1730
 lemon balm, 1800
 garden beet (beet, *Beta vulgaris*), 1730–1731. *See also* beet

Subject Index

2017

- “Garden Book,” 418
- garden burnet (burnet, *Poterium sanguisorba*), 1740
- garden chervil (*Anthriscus cerefolium*, *Chaerophyllum bulbosum*), 1751
- garden cress (cress, *Lepidium sativum*), 1765
- garden egg
Solanum incanum (local), 1803
Solanum macrocarpon (local), 1803
Solanum melongena (eggplant), 1770 (see also egg-plant(s))
- “garden hunting,” 55, 56
- garden lettuce (lettuce, *Lactuca* spp., *Lactuca sativa* var. *crispa*), 1801. See also lettuce
- garden myrrh (cicely, *Myrrhis odorata*), 1756. See also cicely
- garden nasturtium (nasturtium, *Tropaeolum majus*), 1821
- garden orach (orach, *Atriplex* spp.), 1826
- garden pea (peas, *Pisum sativum*), 1830. See also pea(s)
- garden plum (plum, *Prunus domestica*), 1837. See also plum(s), *Prunus*
- garden rhubarb (rhubarb, *Rheum rhubarbarum*), 1843. See also rhubarb
- garden rocket (arugula, *Eruca sativa*), 1722
- garden sage (sage, *Salvia officinalis*), 1846–1847. See also sage
- garden sorrel (sorrel, *Rumex acetosa*), 1854. See also sorrel
- garden strawberry (*Fragaria ananassa*), 1859. See also strawberry
- garden thyme (thyme, *Thymus vulgaris*), 1869. See also thyme
- gardener’s ham (evening primrose, *Oenothera biennis*), 1772
- gardens, victory, 1318
- Garifuna (Black Caribs) diet, 1273–1274
- coffee in, 1273
- pig in, 1273
- plant foods in
- akee, 1273
- arrowroot, 1273
- banana and plantain, 1273
- cacao, 1273–1274, 1273–1742
- cassava, 1273
- chilli peppers, 1273
- coconut, 1273
- mango, 1273
- manioc, 1273
- okra, 1273
- peanut, 1273
- pigeon pea, 1273
- rice, 1273
- senna, 1273
- sorghum, 1273
- sugar, 1273
- sweet potato, 1273
- yam, 1273
- garland chrysanthemum (chrysanthemum, *Chrysanthemum spatiosum*), 1756
- garlic (*Allium sativum*, *A. oleraceum*, *A. canadense*, *A. vineale*), 433, 1776
- allithiamin in, 259
- American field (*A. vineale*), 1776
- antioxidant activity of, 259
- in Ayurveda and Unani Tibb, 256
- British field (*A. vineale*), 1776
- in British Isles
- Medieval, 1221
- prehistoric, 1217
- British wild (*A. oleraceum*), 1776
- in Caribbean (post-Columbian), 1279
- in China (ancient), 256
- Chinese (Chinese chive, *A. tuberosum*), 1755–1756
- common (*Allium sativum*), 256–263
- in Americas, 257
- anticarcinogenic activity of, 262
- antihelminthic and antifungal actions of, 261–262
- antimicrobial and antiviral actions of, 260–261
- in antiquity, 256
- in Asia, 256
- in Asia, Southeast, 1161
- and atherosclerosis, 259–260
- botany of, 257
- chemistry of, 258–259
- and cholesterol and triglycerides, 260
- cultivation of, 258
- curing of, 258
- dehydrated, 258
- in Europe, 256–257
- history of, 256–257
- and hyperlipidemia, 260
- and hypertension, 262
- in Korea, 1185, 1188
- and lipids and lipoproteins, 260
- medicinal uses of, 259–262, 1540
- ancient-medieval, 1547–1549
- in modern laboratory, 1550–1551
- during Scientific Revolution, 1549–1550
- in North America (post-Columbian)
- 17th cent., 1305
- 20th cent., 1317
- nutritional value of, 258
- odor of, 262–263
- processing of, 258
- production of, modern, 257
- in Russia, 257
- selenium-rich, 262
- Spanish dissemination of, 1305
- and thrombosis, 260
- in Egypt, 1776
- elephant (garlic/onion hybrid), 1776
- in Europe, southern, 1209
- in Germany, 250
- in Greece (ancient), 250, 257, 1776
- in India, 256
- Kosher laws on, 1502
- medicinal uses of, 1540
- ancient-medieval, 256–257, 1547–1549
- modern, 260–262
- in modern laboratory, 1550–1551
- during Scientific Revolution, 1549–1550
- in Mexico, 1776
- post-Columbian, 1251
- Oriental (Chinese chive, *A. tuberosum*), 1755–1756
- origin of, 256
- pathogens and pests of (see under onion(s), common)
- and plant pathogenic fungi and yeasts, 262
- in Roman empire, 1776
- in Russia
- early, 1240
- 19th cent., 1242
- in South America, 1257
- water (*Allium nipponicum*), 256
- wild
- A. vineale*, 1776
- in North America (pre-Columbian), 1296
- garlic chives (Chinese chive, *Allium tuberosum*), 1755
- garlic flavoring, 258
- garlic mustard (*Alliaria officinalis* = *Sisymbrium alliarin*, *Alliaria petiolata*), 433, 1776–1777

2018

Subject Index

- Garnacha Blanc grape (*Vitis vinifera*), 1781. *See also* wine
garut, 205
gas chromatography-mass spectrometry, 879
gas-liquid chromatography, of fatty acids, 877
gas plant (dittany, *Dictamnus albus*), 1769
gastric cancer, 1090
gastric juice, 1542
Gastrodia cunninghamii (potato orchids), 1343
Gastrodia sesamoides (potato orchid), 1340
gastrodisciasis, 1046
gastroenteritis
 E. coli and, 1039–1040
 eosinophilic, 1051
 viral, 1042
gastrointestinal tract
 absorption from (*see* intestinal absorption)
 food allergy symptoms and, 1023
 mast cells and, 1023
 motility of, 1695
Gastronomic Bibliography, 1374
gastronomic critics, in France (19th cent.), 1213
gastropods
 in Dominican Republic, 1271
 intertidal (*Citarium pica*), 1271
 in North America (pre-Columbian), 1293, 1295, 1297
gat. *See* khat
Gaul. *See* France
Gaulish nut (walnut, *Juglans regia*), 1876. *See also* walnut(s)
Gaultheria procumbens (winter-green), 1883
Gaultheria shallon (salal), 1847
 in North America (pre-Columbian), 1299
gaur, wild (*Bos gaurus*), 490
Gavia immer (common loon), 1291
Gaviota site, 231
gay bowel syndrome, 1043
gay lon (Chinese cabbage, *Brassica pekinensis*), 1754–1755
Gaylussacia spp. (huckleberry), 1787
 in North America (pre-Columbian), 1289, 1299
gazelle, in Near East (prehistoric) sites, 1124
gbanja kola (kola nut, *Cola nitida*), 1797
Gean cherry (cherry, *Prunus*), 1751. *See also* cherry
Gecarchinus spp. (land crabs). *See also* crab(s)
 in Caribbean (pre-Columbian), 1263
 G. lateralis (land crab), 1271
geese (*Anser anser*). *See* goose
gelatin
 agar, 1715
 Magendie Commission on Gelatin on, 899
 in Medieval age, 1670
 nutritional value of, 884
 seaweed, 1715
Gelidium spp. (agar), 241, 1715. *See also* seaweed
 in Japan (prehistoric), 232
Gelidium divaricatum, 232
Gell and Coombs classification, for allergic reactions, 1022
gender. *See also* sexual maturity; sexuality
 and diet, 1368
 and division of labor
 gathering, 524
 hunting, 524, 525
 food and, 1518–1520
 and food disparities, 1441–1442
 and food prejudices and taboos, 1359, 1506–1507
 and obesity, 1064–1065
 and RDA studies, 1611–1612
 and resting energy expenditure, 896
 segregation of, in Melanesia, 1356–1357
General Foods, 1319, 1487
 artificial flavoring use by, 1487
 coffee marketing by, 644, 1761
The General History of the Things of New Spain, 316, 353
genetic engineering. *See also* food biotechnology
 of cotton, 1650
 in food allergies, 1025
genetics
 and celiac disease, 1008
 and food choice, 1477
 and height, 1428
 hereditary weakness theories, 963
 and lactose intolerance, 1058
 and obesity, 1071–1072
genever (*jenever*), 658, 659. *See also* gin
 in British Isles (1485–1688), 1223
genip (genipap, *Genipa americana*), 1777
Genipa americana (genipap), 1777
genipap (*Genipa americana*), 1777
genipe (genipap, *Genipa americana*), 1777
genipop (genipap, *Genipa americana*), 1777
 in Caribbean (pre-Columbian), 1262
gentian
 Gentiana spp., 1777
 as spice, 436
 green (*Frasera speciosa*, *Swertia radiata*), 1777
 yellow (*Gentiana lutea*), 433, 1777
gentian root (*Gentiana* spp.), 1777
Gentiana lutea (yellow gentian), 433, 1777
gentle balm (lemon balm, *Melissa officinalis*), 1800
Geocapromys sp. (hutia), 1263, 1266, 1267
geography, and vitamin synthesis, 766–767
The Geography of Hunger, 1260
geology, on iodine deficiency, 797
Geomys spp. (pocket gopher), 1291, 1295
geophagia. *See* pica
George Ranch, 1374
Georgia (Soviet), watermelon in, 310
Geotrichum spp., in cocoa, 329
geranium
 mint (costmary, *Chrysanthemum balsamita*), 1763
 Pelargonium spp., 433
Geranium solanderi (native carrot), 1340
gerasole (Jerusalem artichoke, *Helianthus tuberosus*), 1792–1793
German mustard (horseradish, *Armoracia rusticana* = *A. lapathifolia*), 1787
Germany. *See also* Europe, northern
 animal foods in
 duck, Muscovy, 560
 eel (farmed), 464
 horse, 543, 544
 pig, 539
 animal foods in (ancient-medieval)
 caribou, 481
 duck, 518, 520
 diet in, 1226–1231
 Bronze Age and Iron Age, 1228–1229
 Mesolithic, 1227
 Middle Ages, 1229–1230
 modern, 1230–1231
 Neolithic, 1227–1228
 Paleolithic, 1226–1227
 Roman Age, 1229
 dietary liquids in
 beer and ale, 622
 coffee, 643
 decaffeinated, 644
 formula feeding, 632
 food additive regulation in, 1673

Subject Index

2019

- plant foods in
 caraway, 1745
 chestnut, 362
 chilli pepper, 282
 collard greens, 291
 garlic, 257
 grapes, Silvaner, 1852
 kale, 291
 kohlrabi, 292, 1797
 maize (corn), 99
 mushrooms, 1818
 mustard seed, 1820
 oat, 125, 126, 128
Pfifferling, 1749
 potato, white, 191, 197, 1879
 spelt, 151, 1856
 spices, 435
 sugar, beet, 446, 447
 sunflower oil, 1861
- plant foods in (ancient-medieval)
 amaranth, 78
 barley, 1228
 garlic, 250
 leek, 250
 oat, 122
 onion, 250–251
 peas, 279
 potato, white, 190, 191
 radish, 294
 rye, 150–151
 shallots, 264
 spelt, 151
 wheat, 1228
 water buffalo in, in Plio-Pleistocene, 592
- Gerrard vetch (tufted vetch, *Vicia*), 1873
Geschichte und Beschreibung von Japan, 423
 Gesuati monks, diet of, 1205
Geukensia demissa (ribbed mussel), 1290. *See also* mussel(s)
- Geum urbanum* (herb bennet, avens), 432, 1785
 Gewürztraminer grape (*Vitis vinifera*), 1777. *See also* wine
- Ghana
 dietary liquids in
 cacao, 640
 kola nut, 686–688, 689
 geophagia in, 970
 per capital food supplies, 887, 888
- plant foods in
 cassava, 1335
 maize (corn), 102, 184, 1335
 palm oil, 401, 403, 404
 pearl millet, 115
 rice, 1715
 taro, 224
 yam, 184
- vitamin A deficiency in, 747–748, 749
ghee (clarified butter), 694
 in Indian subcontinent, 1150
 gherkin (cucumber, *Cucumis*). *See also* cucumber(s); *Cucumis*
 in Brazil, 1777
C. anguria, 1777
 Jamaican, 1777
 West Indian, 1765, 1777
 botany of, 302
 taxonomy of, 299
C. sativus, 1765
 American, 1765
 in Caribbean, 1777
 in England, 1777
 in India, 1777
 in Jamaica, 1777
 production of, 308–309
- ghia (chia, *Salvia columbariae*), 1752
 giant alocasia (*Alocasia macrorrhiza*), 1717
 giant bladder weed (seaweed), 1850
 giant cane (large cane *Arundinaria gigantea*), 1799
 giant cedar (cedar, *Thuja plicata*), 1748
 giant filbert (“hazelnut,” *Corylus maxima*), 1784
 giant ghost moth larvae, 552
 giant granadilla (*Passiflora quadrangularis*), 1777
 giant holly fern (*Polystichum munitum*), 1777
 giant kelp (*Macrocystis pyrifera*, *Laminaria pyrifera*), 1796
 giant leatherback turtle (*Dermodobelys coriacea*), 567
 giant queen ants (*Atta* spp.), 546, 549
 giant ragweed (*Ambrosia trifida*), 1842
 giant sea kelp (seaweed, *Laminaria japonica*), 1850
 giant sunflower
Helianthus annuus (sunflower oil), 1861
Helianthus giganteus (Indian potato), 1789
 giant swamp taro (*Cyrtosperma chamissonis*), 219
 giant taro (*Alocasia macrorrhiza*), 219, 1717
 giant water beetle (*Lethocerus indicus*), 551
 giant white radish (daikon, *Raphanus sativus*), 1767. *See also* daikon
Giardia spp., and anemia, 928, 929
Giardia lamblia, 1044, 1402, 1403
 on lactase deficiency, 1057
- giardiasis, 1044
 gibbons, 659
 diet of, 1570
 Gigal I site, 83
Gigartina mammillosa, carageenin from, 1746
 Gilbert Islands, coconut in, 394
 gill-over-the-ground (ground ivy, *Glechoma bederacea*), 1782
 gilliflower (gillyflower, *Dianthus* spp.), 1778
 in mead and small beers, 703
 gilt, 536. *See also* pig(s)
 gin, 658–659
 in British Isles (1485–1688), 1223
 coriander in, 1762
 juniper berry oil in, 1794
 The Gin Act, 658
 “Gin Lane,” 658
 ginep (Spanish lime, *Melicoccus bijugatus*), 1856
 ginepi (Spanish lime, *Melicoccus bijugatus*), 1856
 gingelly (sesame, *Sesamum indicum*), 414, 415, 1851.
See also sesame; sesame oil
- ginger
 common (*Zingiber officinale*), 282, 433, 1160, 1778
 in Americas, 1778
 in British Isles
 Medieval, 1220
 Roman period, 1218
 in Caribbean (post-Columbian), 1279, 1284
 in China, 1778
 cordials with, 704
 in Europe, 1778
 in France (Middle Ages), 1211
 in Haiti and Jamaica, 1778
 in India, 1778
 in Korea, 1189
 medicinal use of, 1540
 in Mexico, introduction of, 1525
 in North America (post-Columbian), 1314
 as spice, 431
 in switchell, 706
 tea from, 1189
 myoga (*Zingiber mioga*), 1820
 torch (*Phaeomeria magnifica*), 1871
 ginger ale, 704, 707, 709
 ginger beer, 704, 706, 708
 bottling of, 711
 ginger bud
Phaeomeria magnifica (torch ginger), 1871
Zingiber mioga (myoga), 1820
 gingerbread palm (dom palm, *Hyphaene thebaica*), 1769

2020

Subject Index

- gingerbread tree (dom palm, *Hyphaene thebaica*), 1769
- gingerroot (ginger, *Zingiber officinale*), 1778. *See also* ginger
- Ginglymostoma cirratum* (nurse shark), 1290
- ginip (Spanish lime, *Melicococcus bijugatus*), 1856
- ginkgo nut (*Ginkgo biloba*), 1778
- ginkgo (tree) (ginkgo nut, *Ginkgo biloba*), 1778
- ginko nut (tree) (ginkgo nut, *Ginkgo biloba*), 1778
- ginnie pepper (cayenne pepper, *Capsicum annuum*), 1748. *See also* chilli pepper(s)
- ginseng
- blue (blue cohosh, *Caulophyllum thalictroides*), 1735
 - dwarf (*Panax trifolius*), 1778
 - in Korea, 1185
 - Panax quinquefolius*, 1778
 - Panax schinseng*, 1778 (*see also* blue cohosh)
 - tea from, 1189
 - yellow (blue cohosh, *Caulophyllum thalictroides*), 1735
- girasole (Jerusalem artichoke, *Helianthus tuberosus*), 1792-1793
- giraumon (*calabaza*, *Cucurbita moschata*), 1742
- Girgartina*, carageenans from, 241
- girolle (chanterelle, *Cantharellus cibarius*), 1749, 1818
- girsole (Jerusalem artichoke, *Helianthus tuberosus*), 1792-1793
- Giza site, 1134, 1135
- Gla (gamma-carboxyglutamyl), 777-778
- glandulus laryngis, 799
- glass bottling, 1673
- in beer production, 624
- glasswort. *See also* samphire
- Crithmum maritimum* (samphire), 1848
 - Phiolxerus vermicularis* (samphire), 1848
 - Salicornia europaea*, 1778
 - Salicornia herbacea*, 1778
- Glastonbury Lake Village site (England), 518
- Glaxo Corporation, origins of, 697
- Glechoma hederacea* (ground ivy), 433, 1782
- Gleditsia aquatica* (honey locust), 1289, 1295, 1296
- Gleditsia tricanthos* (honey locust), 1786
- Glen Canyon site, 45
- gliadins, 1011, 1014, 1015
- in food allergies, 1052
- Gliricidia septum*, 635
- Global 2000 agricultural project, 102
- globalization, and food preparation, 1121
- globe artichoke (artichoke, *Cynara scolymus*), 1722
- in British Isles (Roman period), 1218
- Gloiopeltis furcata*, in China, 232
- prehistoric, 232
 - premodern, 232
- glucobrassicin, 1696
- glucocorticoids, on osteoporosis, 793
- gluconeogenesis, 1467
- glucose
- from corn, 107
 - in phosphorus transport, 840
 - phosphorylation of, 835
- glucose-6-phosphate-dehydrogenase deficiency, 821
- fava beans and, 273, 277, 1772
- glucose tolerance, in diabetes, 1083-1084
- glucose tolerance factor, chromium in, 858-859
- glucosides, cyanogenic, 801
- glutamate
- degradation pathway of, 904
 - precursor of, 903
- glutamic acid
- functions of, 903
 - in sea tangle, 1177
- glutamine
- functions of, 903
 - precursor of, 903
- glutathione peroxidase (GPX), in Keshan disease, 941, 942, 944, 945
- gluten, and breadmaking, 1878
- gluten-free foods, 1013
- gluten protein
- in celiac disease, 1012-1013
 - evolution of, and celiac disease, 1012
- gluten-sensitive enteropathy, 1008
- glycemic index, 1083
- glycerine, 394
- glycine, precursor of, 903
- Glycine gracilis*, 380
- Glycine max* (soybean), 434, 1729, 1855. *See also* soybean; soybean oil
- Glycine soja* (wild soybean), 422. *See also* soybean
- Glycine ussuriensis*, 380
- glycoalkaloids, in white potato, 1697
- glycolysis, potassium in, 846
- glycosuria, 1080
- Glycymeris* spp. (bittersweet), 1290
- Glycyrrhiza glabra* (licorice), 433, 1802
- Glycyrrhiza lepidota* (American licorice), 1802
- glycyrrhizin, 1679
- gnapi* (fish soy), 1162
- Goa bean (winged bean, *Psophocarpus tetragonolobus*), 1882
- goanna (*Varunus giganteus*), 1341
- goat(s)
- in Africa, sub-Saharan, 1332, 1333
 - bezoar (*Capra aegagrus*), 532
 - in British Isles
 - early Medieval, 1219
 - prehistoric, 1217
 - Capra aegagrus f. bircus*, 1227
 - Capra bircus* (domestic goat), 531-536
 - in Asia, Southeast, 1156
 - in biological control, 535
 - Boer goat, 534
 - distribution of, 533
 - environmental effects of, 535-536
 - fleece and skins of, 535
 - manure of, 535
 - meat of, 533-534
 - milk of, 534
 - in Near East, 532
 - Nubian goat, 534
 - nutritive value of, 533-534
 - origin and domestication of, 532-533
 - in production systems, 535
 - in Caribbean (post-Columbian), 1272, 1279
 - domestication of, Near East (prehistoric), 1125
 - kid, in Europe, southern, 1209
 - in Mexico (post-Columbian), 1251
 - milk of, 694
 - cheese from, in Europe, southern, 1209
 - in infant feeding, 631-632
 - nomadic pastoralists and, 468
 - in North America (Spanish colonial), 1300
 - Persian wild (*Capra aegagrus*), 532
 - in religious ritual, 532
 - sacrificial, 532-533
 - goat chilli (*Capsicum pubescens*, *Capsicum* spp.), 1779. *See also* chilli pepper(s)
 - goat-faced grasses (*Triticum tauschii* = *Aegilops squarrosa*), 164. *See also* wheat
 - distribution of, 170
 - taxonomy of, 166
 - Triticum speltoides*, 164

Subject Index

2021

- goat-nut (jojoba nut, *Simmondsia chinensis*), 1793
- goat pepper (goat chilli, *Capsicum pubescens*, *Capsicum* spp.), 1779
- goat's milk. *See under* goat(s)
- goat's rue (*Galega officinalis*), 1779
- gobo (burdock, *Arctium lappa*), 1740
- Godin Tepe site (Iran), 314, 620, 1126
- Godiva chocolates, 639
- goban (rice, *Oryza sativa*), 1843–1844
- goiter
- in Africa, sub-Saharan, 1337
 - in ancient civilizations, 797–798
 - in Asia, Southeast, 1162
 - in Europe, Medieval, 798
 - goitrogens on, 801
 - iodine deficiency in, 739, 800–801
 - in modern era
 - 18th cent., 799
 - 19th cent., 799–800
 - 17th cent., 799
 - prevalence of, 797, 1458
 - in the Renaissance, 798–799
- goitrogens, 801
- Gold Coast, kola nut in, 687–688
- Gold Nugget (squash) (*Cucurbita maxima*), 1779. *See also* squash
- golden alexanders (*Zizia aurea*), 1716
- golden buttons (tansy, *Tanacetum vulgare*), 434, 1865
- in British Isles (prehistoric), 1217
- The Golden Cage: The Enigma of Anorexia Nervosa*, 1004
- golden chanterelle (chanterelle, *Cantharellus cibarius*), 1749
- golden club (*Orontium aquaticum*), 1779
- in North America (pre-Columbian), 1289, 1296
- Golden Cushaw squash (*Cucurbita moschata*), 350. *See also* squash
- golden gram (mung bean, *Phaseolus aureus*), 1817. *See also* *Phaseolus aureus*
- Golden Hubbard (Hubbard squash, *Cucurbita maxima*), 1714. *See also* squash
- golden husk (cape gooseberry, *Physalis peruviana*), 1744
- golden morel (*Morchella* spp.), 1816
- golden mushroom (enokitake, *Flammulina velutipes* = *Collybia velutipes*), 1771
- Golden Nugget (squash) (*Cucurbita maxima*), 1779. *See also* squash
- golden orange (kumquat, *Fortunella* spp.), 1798. *See also* kumquat
- golden perch (*Maguaria ambigua*), 53–54
- A Golden Practice of Physick*, 1531
- golden shiner (*Notemigonus crysoleucas*), 1290
- golden timothy grass (millet, *Panicum* spp., *Setaria* spp.), 1814. *See also* millet
- golden zucchini (zucchini squash, *Cucurbita pepo*), 1886. *See also* squash
- goldenberry (cape gooseberry, *Physalis peruviana*), 1744
- goldenrod (*Solidago odora*, *S. missouriensis*), 1779
- goldthread (*Cotis trifolia*), 1779
- gombaut (okra, *Hibiscus esculentus*, *Abelmoschus esculentus*), 1824. *See also* okra
- gombo (okra, *Hibiscus esculentus*, *Abelmoschus esculentus*), 1824. *See also* okra
- Gomez classification, for protein-energy malnutrition, 1459
- Gonimbrasia belina* (mompani worm), 550
- goober pea (peanut, *Arachis hypogaea*), 1830–1831. *See also* peanut(s)
- goobers (peanut, *Arachis hypogaea*), 364–372. *See also* peanut(s)
- Good-King-Henry (*Chenopodium bonus-henricus*), 1750, 1779
- in British Isles
 - prehistoric, 1217
 - Roman period, 1218
- goongoo (pigeon pea, *Cajanus cajan*, *C. indicus*), 1834. *See also* pigeon pea
- goose (geese), 529–531
- in Africa, 530
 - Anser aegyptiaca* (Egyptian goose), 529, 530
 - Anser albifrons* (white-fronted goose), 529, 530
 - Anser anser* (greylag goose), 529–530
 - Anser cygnoides* (swan goose), 529
 - Anser indicus* (Indian bar-headed goose), 529
 - in Arctic, 1299
 - in Asia
 - Central and East, 530–531
 - Southeast, 1157
 - Southwest, 529–530
- barnacle, 1218
- in British Isles
 - early Medieval, 1219
 - prehistoric, 1217
 - Roman period, 1218
- Canada (*Branta canadensis*), in North America
- pre-Columbian, 1291
 - Spanish colonial, 1300
- domestication of, 529
- eggs of, 499, 529
- in Egypt, 529–530
 - in Europe, 530
 - southern, 1209
 - future research on, 531
 - greylag, 529–530
 - in British Isles (prehistoric), 1217
 - liver of (*foie gras*), 529
 - nonfood uses of, 529
 - in North America (pre-Columbian), 1291, 1297, 1299
 - in Russia (early), 1241
 - snow (*Chen caerulescens*), 1291
- gooseberry
- in Australia (colonial period), 1346
 - Ceylon (*Dovyalis hebecarpa*), 1749
 - Chinese (kiwifruit, *Actinidia chinensis*), 1796
 - common (*Ribes*)
 - in North America
 - post-Columbian, 1307
 - pre-Columbian, 1289, 1299
 - orange (*R. pinetorum*), 1780
 - R. grossularia* (= *R. uva-crispa*), 1779–1780
 - in British Isles
 - 1485–1688, 1222
 - Medieval, 1219
 - otaheite (*Phyllanthus acidus*), 1159, 1827
 - wild (*Physalis minima*), 1881
 - gooseberry tree (otaheite gooseberry, *Phyllanthus acidus*), 1827
 - goosefoot (*Chenopodium*, *C. album*, lamb's quarter), 1750, 1780. *See also* chenopodium; Good-King-Henry; quinoa
 - C. album* (lamb's quarter), 1798
 - C. berlandieri*, 1289
 - C. bonus-henricus* (perennial goosefoot, Good-King-Henry), 1750, 1779
 - C. quinoa* (quinoa), 1841
 - in North America (pre-Columbian), 1289, 1293–1294
- goosegrass
- Eleusine indica*, 115, 1780

- goosegrass (*cont.*)
Galium spp., 1780
Potentilla anserina, 1780
- gopher, pocket (*Geomys* spp.), 1291, 1295
- gopher tortoise (*Gopherus polyphemus*), in North America
pre-Columbian, 1291, 1297
Spanish colonial, 1300
- Gopherus polyphemus* (gopher tortoise). *See* gopher tortoise
- Gordion site (Anatolia), 414
- gorget (pokeweed, *Phytolacca americana*), 1837
- goro (*gourou*), 684. *See also* kola nut
- Gossypium* spp. (cottonseed oil), 1763. *See also* cottonseed oil
- G. barbadense*, 384
G. hirsutum, 384
- gota kola (pennywort, *Centella Hydrocotyle*), 1832
- gourami, in India, 462
- gourd(s), 335. *See also* squash
- bitter (*Momordica charantia*), 1732–1733
- bottle
Crescentia cujete (calabash), 1742
Lagenaria leucantha, 1158
Lagenaria siceraria, 1289, 1736
in North America (pre-Columbian), 1289, 1294, 1295, 1297
- buffalo (*Cucurbita foetidissima*), 1739, 1858
- calabash (*Crescentia cujete*), 1742
- calabazilla (*Cucurbita foetidissima*), 1739
- climbing snake (*Trichosanthes anguina*, *T. cucumerina*), 1158
- doodbi (bottle gourd, *Lagenaria siceraria*), 1736
- fig-leaf (*Cucurbita ficifolia*), 335, 1774, 1858
in Central America, 1774
domestication of, 348
evolution and history of, 348
history of, 336, 337
in Peru, 1774
plant and fruit of, 342
preparation and consumption of, 348
- fluted (*Telfairia occidentalis*), 1774–1775
- hedged (kiwano, *Cucumis metuliferus*), 1796
- bue (bottle gourd, *Lagenaria siceraria*), 1736
- ivy
Coccinea cordifolia (= *C. grandis*), 1790 (*see also* tandoori)
Trichosanthes dioica (tandoori), 1865
- kampyo (bottle gourd, *Lagenaria siceraria*), 1736
- Malabar (*Cucurbita ficifolia*), 1774, 1858
- Missouri (buffalo gourd, *Cucurbita foetidissima*), 1739
- ornamental (*Cucurbita pepo* ssp. *ovifera* var. *ovifera*), 339–341
- oysternut (fluted gourd, *Telfairia occidentalis*), 1774–1775
- pointed (tandoori, *Trichosanthes dioica*), 1865
- round (*Praecitrullus fistulosus*), 1845
- small (ivy gourd, *Coccinea cordifolia* = *C. grandis*), 1790 (*see also* tandoori)
- snake (*Trichosanthes anguina*, *T. cucumerina*), 1853
- sponge (*Luffa aegyptiaca*), 1719
- Texas wild (*Cucurbita pepo* ssp. *ovifera* v. *texana*), 1289
- tree (calabash, *Crescentia cujete*), 1742
- wax (fuzzy melon, *Benincasa hispida* = *B. cerifera*), 1158, 1775–1776
- West Indian (gherkin, *Cucumis anguria*), 1777
- gourd-squash (*Cucurbita pepo* ssp. *ovifera* v. *ovifera*), 1289, 1294, 1295, 1297. *See also* squash; specific types, e.g., acorn squash
- gourmands, 1213
- gout
in Aztecs, 1249
humoral medicine for, 993
- governor's plum (*Flacourtia indica*), 1780
- gow kee (matrimony vine, *Lycium chinense*, *L. andersonii*), 1811
- goyave (guava, *Psidium guajava*), 1782. *See also* guava
- Gracilaria*, agar in, 241
Gracilaria verrucosa, 232
- Grai Resh site (Iraq), 596
- grain(s). *See also* cereal(s); specific grains, e.g., maize (corn)
in Asia, Southeast, 1154
in celiac disease, toxicity of, 1010 (*see also* celiac disease)
- human adaptation to, 1706
- lysine content of, 885, 901
- malting of, 329
- medicinal use of, 1541
- milling of, and beriberi, 751, 915
- as phosphate source, 835
- protein content of, comparative, 887
- regulation of (ancient), 1371
- spirits from, 657–661
bourbon and New World whiskeys, 660–661
gin, 658–659
Irish and Scotch whiskeys, 657–658
liqueurs, 661
rum, 659–660
vodka, 659
- grain sorghum (sorghum, *Sorghum vulgare* = *S. bicolor*), 1853–1854. *See also* sorghum
- grains-of-paradise (melegueta pepper, *Aframomum melegueta*), 282, 433, 1812
- in Africa, sub-Saharan, 1333
- in British Isles, 1220
Medieval, 1220
- in Europe, southern, 1209
- Portuguese discovery of, 436
- spice routes for, 436
- spirits from, 1223
- gram
in Asia, Southeast, 1157
- Bengal (chickpea, garbanzo, *Cicer arietinum*), 1752
- black (mung bean, *Phaseolus aureus*), 1817
- chickpea (garbanzo, *Cicer arietinum*), 1752
- golden (mung bean, *Phaseolus aureus*), 1817
- green (mung bean, *Phaseolus aureus*), 1817
- horse (*Dolichos biflorus*), 1787
- red (pigeon pea, *Cajanus cajan*, *C. indicus*), 1834
- yellow (chickpea, garbanzo, *Cicer arietinum*), 1752
- gram bean (mung bean, *Phaseolus aureus*), 1817
- gram pea (chickpea, garbanzo, *Cicer arietinum*), 1752
- Gramalote site, 231
- granada (pomegranate, *Punica granatum*), 1837–1838. *See also* pomegranate
- granadilla (maypop, *Passiflora incarnata*, *P. edulis*), 1812
- in South America, 1256
- Grand Cayman, sea turtles in, 570, 572

Subject Index

2023

- grande cuisine* (France), 1210–1211
change of, 1213–1214
emergence of, 1212–1213
- grandilla (passion fruit, *Passiflora edulis*, *P. quadrangularis*), 1829–1830. *See also* passion fruit
- Granny's-bonnet (Scotch Bonnet pepper, *Capsicum chinense*), 1783
- grão do bico* (chickpea, garbanzo, *Cicer arietinum*), 1752
- grape(s), common wine and table (*Vitis*), 1781. *See also* raisin; wine
- Alicante Bouschet (*V. vinifera*), 1716
- in Australia, 1349–1350
Pinot Meunier (*V. vinifera*), 1835
Syrah (*V. vinifera*), 1864
- in Austria, Silvaner (*V. vinifera*), 1852
- Beli Pinot (Pinot Blanc, *V. vinifera*), 1835
- black, 1781
- Blanc Fumé (Sauvignon blanc, *V. vinifera*), 1849
- in British Isles (Roman period), 1218
- Bullace (muscadine, *V. vinifera*), 1817
- Cabernet Franc (*V. vinifera*), 1741
- Cabernet Sauvignon (*V. vinifera*), 1741
- California, 1781
- Calmeria, 1781
- Catawba (*V. vinifera*), 1747, 1781
- Chardonnay (*V. vinifera*), 1749, 1781
- Chianti wine
Sangiovese (*V. vinifera*), 1848
Trebiano (*V. vinifera*), 1871
- in Chile, 1259
- Christmas Rose, 1781
- Cinsault (*V. vinifera*), 1757
- Clevner (Pinot Blanc, *V. vinifera*), 1835
- Concord (*V. vinifera*), 1762, 1781
- dessert, 1781
- in Egypt (ancient), 1781
- Emperor, 1781
- in Europe
ancient-medieval, 1781
Merlot, 1813
southern, 1209
Nebbiolo, 1821
- European, 1781
- Exotic, 1781
- Flame Seedless, 1781
- fox, 1781
southern, 1781
V. vinifera, 1775, 1781
- in France (*V. vinifera*)
ancient-medieval, 1781
Pinot Blanc, 1835
Pinot Meunier, 1835
Pinot Noir, 1835
Riesling, 1844
Sauvignon Blanc, 1849
Sémillon, 1850
Silvaner, 1852
Syrah, 1864
Viognier, 1875
- French Colombard (*V. vinifera*), 1775
cognac from, 1775
- Fumé Blanc (Sauvignon Blanc, *V. vinifera*), 1849
- Gamay Beaujolais (*V. vinifera*), 1776
- Gamay Noir (*V. vinifera*), 1776
- Gamay (*V. vinifera*), 1776
- Garanacha (*V. vinifera*), 1781
- Garnacha Blanc (*V. vinifera*), 1781
- in Germany
Riesling (*V. vinifera*), 1844
Silvaner (*V. vinifera*), 1852
- Gewürztraminer (*V. vinifera*), 1777
- in Greece
ancient, 1781, 1808
Malvasia (*V. vinifera*), 1808
Mavrodaphne (*V. vinifera*), 1812
- green, 1781
- Grenache Blanc (*V. vinifera*), 1781
- Grenache Noir (*V. vinifera*), 1781
- Grenache (*V. vinifera*), 1781
- in Italy (*V. vinifera*)
Malvasia, 1808
Nebbiolo, 1821
Palomino, 1827
Sangiovese, 1848
- Johannisberg Riesling (Riesling, *V. vinifera*), 1844
- juice of, 709
- labrusca (fox grape, *V. vinifera*), 1775
- Lambrusco (*V. vinifera*), 1798
- leaf, 1780
- leaf of, 1780
- Madeira wine (Malvasia grape, *V. vinifera*), 1808
- Malvasia (*V. vinifera*), 1220, 1808
- Mavrodaphne (*V. vinifera*), 1812
- Merlot, 1813
- muscadine (*V. vinifera*), 1781, 1817
- muscat (*V. vinifera*), 1818
- Napa Valley Gamay (*V. vinifera*), 1776
- Nebbiolo (*V. vinifera*), 1821
- in New Zealand, 1349–1350
- Palomino (*V. vinifera*), 1827
- Pedro Ximénez (*V. vinifera*), 1831
- Perlette, 1781
- Petite Sirah (*V. vinifera*), 1833
- Pinot Blanc (*V. vinifera*), 1835
- Pinot Meunier (*V. vinifera*), 1835
- Pinot Noir (*V. vinifera*), 1781, 1835
- Red Globe, 1781
- Ribier, 1781
- Riesling (*V. vinifera*), 1781, 1844
- in Roman empire, 1781
- Ruby Seedless, 1781
- Sangiovese (*V. vinifera*), 1848
- Sauvignon Blanc (*V. vinifera*), 1849
- scuppernong, 1781
- Sémillon (*V. vinifera*), 1850
- Shiraz (*V. vinifera*), 1833, 1864
- Silvaner (*V. vinifera*), 1852
- slip-skin (fox grape, *V. vinifera*), 1775
- southern fox (muscadine, *V. vinifera*), 1781, 1817
- in Spain (*V. vinifera*)
Malayasia, 1808, 1827
Palomino, 1827
Pedro Ximénez, 1831, 1868
Tempranillo, 1831
- Spanish dissemination of, 1305
- Sultana (Thompson Seedless, *V. vinifera*), 1869
- Superior, 1781
- Syrah (*V. vinifera*), 1833, 1864
- table, 1762, 1775, 1781, 1817, 1818, 1869
- Tempranillo (*V. vinifera*), 1868
- Thompson Seedless (*V. vinifera*), 1781, 1869
origin of, 1869
- Traminer (Gewürztraminer, *V. vinifera*), 1777
- Trebbliano (*V. vinifera*), 1871
- in Turkey, Thompson Seedless, native, 1869
- in United States (*V. vinifera*), 1781
Merlot, 1813
muscadine, 1817
Petite Sirah, 1833
Pinot Blanc, 1835
Pinot Noir, 1835
Riesling, 1844
Sangiovese, 1848
Sauvignon Blanc, 1849
Syrah, 1864
Thompson Seedless, 1869
Viognier, 1875

- grape(s) (*cont.*)
V. vinifera, 1781 (*see also* wine)
 disease resistance of, 730
 downy mildew on, 735
 oidium on, 730, 735
Phylloxera vastratrix and,
 657, 730, 735
 Viognier (*V. vinifera*), 1875
 Weissburgunder (Pinot Blanc, *V. vinifera*), 1835
 Weisser Klevner (Pinot Blanc, *V. vinifera*), 1835
 white Riesling (Riesling, *V. vinifera*), 1844
 wild (fox grape, *V. vinifera*, *Vitis* sp.), 1775
 in North America, 1775
 pre-Columbian, 1288, 1293,
 1294, 1295
 Zinfandel (*V. vinifera*), 1886
 grape brandy, in South America,
 1259
- grape(s)
 Brazilian (jaboticaba, *Myrciaria cauliflora*), 1790
 Oregon (barberry, *Berberis* spp.),
 1727
 Rocky Mountain (barberry,
Berberis spp.), 1727
 sea (*Coccoloba uvifera*), 1849
 in Caribbean (pre-Columbian),
 1262
 shore (sea grape, *Coccoloba uvifera*), 1849
 wild Oregon (barberry, *Berberis* spp.), 1727
- grapefruit
 Chinese (pomelo, *Citrus maximus*, *C. grandis*), 1838
 in Korea, 1185
Citrus × paradisi, 1780 (*see also* citrus)
 in Garifuna diet, 1273
 in Mexico (post-Columbian), 1251
 in North America (post-Columbian), 1317
 19th cent., 1315
 grapefruit squash, 708. *See also* squash
- grappa, 657
- Graptemys* spp. (map turtle), 1290,
 1297
- grass
Agropyron repens = *Elytrigia repens*
 couch, 1763
 quack (couchgrass), 1763
 quick (couchgrass), 1763
 twitch (couchgrass), 1763
 wheat (couchgrass), 1763
 caryopses of, 112 (*see also* millet(s))
- grass carp, farming of, 463
- grass pea (chickling vetch, *Lathyrus sativus*), 1752
 in India, 279
 in Mediterranean, 279
 in Middle East, 279
 in North Africa, 279
- grass tetany, 827
- grasses (*Panicum*), 1340
- grasshoppers, 546, 549, 551
- gravek-plant (trailing arbutus, *Epigaea repens*), 1871
- gray fox (*Urocyon cinereoargenteus*), 1291
- gray kangaroo (*Macropus fuliginosus*), 1341
- gray pea (pigeon pea, *Cajanus cajan*, *C. indicus*), 1834
- gray wolf. *See* grey wolf
- grayling
 in New Zealand, 1344
 in Subarctic, 1324
- great angelica (purplestem angelica, *Angelica atropurpurea*), 1840
- great blue heron (*Ardea herodias*), 1291
- Great Britain. *See* British Isles; England
- great burdock (burdock, *Arctium lappa*), 1740
- great burnet (*Sanguisorba officinalis*), 1740
- great egret (*Casmerodius albus*), 1291
- great green plum (*Planchonella poblmantiana*), 1732
- great hammerhead shark (*Sphyrna mokorran*), 1290
- great hog plum (hog plum, *Spondias cytherea*), 1785
- Great Hunger (Irish potato famine), 192–193, 199
- great millet (sorghum, *Sorghum vulgare* = *S. bicolor*), 1853–1854. *See also* sorghum
- great northern bean (common bean, *Phaseolus vulgaris*), 1729, 1800
- “The Great Protein Fiasco,” 906, 910–911
- Great Saint-John’s-wort (*Hypericum pyramidatum*), 1847
- Greater Antilles, 1278. *See also* Caribbean Islands
- greater galanga(l) (galangal, *Alpinia galanga*), 1776
- greater glider (*Schoinobates volans*), 1341
- greater siren (*Siren lacertina*), 1290, 1297
- greater yam (yam, water yam, *Dioscorea alata*), 1877. *See also* yam(s)
- Grecian laurel (bay leaf, *Laurus nobilis*), 1728. *See also* bay leaf
- Greco-Arab medical doctrine, 679
- Greece. *See also* Europe; Europe, southern; Greek city-states
- alchemy in (ancient), 655
- animal foods in
 buffalo milk, 589
 cattle, 492
 chicken (prehistoric), 497
 goat, 533
 goat milk, 534
 sheep milk cheese, 577
 water buffalo, 589
- anorexia nervosa in, 1005
- diet in, 1194–1195
 Rockefeller Foundation study on, 1195–1196, 1198
- plant foods in
 anise, 1719
 apricot, 1720
 chestnut, 361
 cinnamon, 1757
 coriander (cilantro), 1762
 costmary, 1763
 dill, 1768
 fennel, 1773
 lemon, 1800
 Malvasia grape, 1808
 marjoram, 1811
 Mavrodaphne grape, 1812
 olive, 378
 oregano, 1811
 sesame, 417
 sugarcane, 443
 truffle, 316
- spice trade in, 435
- water buffalo in, 586, 587, 589
 in Plio-Pleistocene, 592
- Greek city-states
 animal foods in
 chicken, 500
 cicadas, 549
 duck, 519
 fish and shellfish, 457
 goose eggs, 529
 grasshoppers, 549
 grubs, 549
 insects, 549
- clay lozenges (*terra sigillata*), red, 968
- dietary liquids in
 milk, 694
 wine, 731
- diseases in
 diabetes, 1079
 pica, 968

Subject Index

2025

- fish husbandry in, 457
 food additives in (ancient), 1668
 health systems in, 1607–1608
 nutrition in
 humoral concept of, 889, 1607
 and iron, 811
 and magnesium, 824
 theories of, 1535
 plant foods in
 basil, 1728
 broccoli, 292
 cabbage, 290, 1741
 cardamom, 1745
 cauliflower, 292
 chestnut, 359
 chickpea, 1728
 chives, 1756
 cloves, 1758
 collard greens, 291
 coriander (cilantro), 1762
 crucifers, 289
 cucumber (gherkin), 305, 1765
 fennel, 1773
 fungi, 316
 garlic, 250, 256, 257, 1776
 grapes, 1781
 kale, 291
 leek, 263, 1799
 lentils, 277, 1801
 lupines, 1728–1729
 medlar, 1812
 melon, 305
 millet, 1814
 mustard seed, 292–293, 1820
 medicinal use of, 1820
 myrtle, 1820
 oats, 122, 1823
 olive oil, 377–378
 olives, 1825
 onion, 250, 1825
 parsley, 1829
 peas, 1830
 peppercorns, 1832
 pomegranate, 1837–1838
 radish, 294
 rice, 139
 rye, 1846
 sesame, 413, 414
 shallots, 264
 silphium, 1852
 spelt, 1856
 sugarcane, 1859
 turnip, 294
 watercress, 295
 watermelon, 1877
 wheat, 168, 1878
 spice trade in, 435
 vegetarian diet in, 1554
 Greek column, 1197
 green arrow arum (arrow arum,
 Peltandra virginica), 1721
 green asparagus (asparagus, *Aspara-
 gus officinalis*), 1723. *See*
 also asparagus
 green bean (common bean, *Phaseo-
 lus vulgaris*), 1729. *See*
 also *Phaseolus vulgaris*
 green bell pepper (sweet peppers,
 Capsicum annuum var.
 annuum), 1862–1863. *See*
 also chilli pepper(s)
 green cabbage
 Brassica oleracea (cabbage),
 1741 (*see also* cabbage)
 Brassica oleracea var. *acephala*
 (kale), 1795 (*see also*
 kale)
 green chard (Swiss chard, *Beta vul-
 garis* var. *cicla*), 1864
 green gentian (gentian, *Frasera spe-
 ciosa*, *Swertia radiata*),
 1777. *See also* gentian
 green gram (mung bean, *Phaseolus*
 aureus), 1157, 1817. *See*
 also gram
 green grape, 1781. *See also* grape(s)
 green haricot (*Phaseolus* sp.), 1729
 green laver
 Porphyra umbilicalis, 1799
 seaweed, 1850
 green leaf (amaranth, *Amaranthus*
 hypochondriacus, *A. cru-
 entus*, *A. caudatus*),
 1717–1718
 green lemon (lime, *Citrus auranti-
 ifolia*), 1802
 green lentil (*Phaseolus aureus*),
 1801. *See also* lentil(s)
 green loose-leafed lettuce (lettuce,
 Lactuca sativa var. *crispa*),
 1801. *See also* lettuce
 green mung bean (*Phaseolus*
 aureus), 1801. *See also*
 gram
 green oak-leaf lettuce (lettuce, *Lac-
 tuca sativa* var. *crispa*),
 1801. *See also* lettuce
 green olive (olive, *Olea europaea*),
 1824–1825. *See also* olive
 green onions. *See also* onion(s)
 in Korea, 1185
 green orach (orach, *Atriplex* spp.),
 1826
 green Oriental radish (daikon,
 Raphanus sativus), 1767.
 See also daikon
 green papaya (papaya, *Carica*
 papaya), 1828. *See also*
 papaya
 green pea (peas, *Pisum sativum*),
 1830. *See also* pea(s)
 green pepper (sweet peppers, *Cap-
 sicum annuum* var.
 annuum), 1862–1863
 green peppercorn (peppercorns,
 Piper nigrum), 1832. *See*
 also peppercorn(s)
 Green Revolution, 10, 1153–1154,
 1594–1595. *See also* maize
 rice in, 145, 146
 triticale in, 1872
 green romaine lettuce (lettuce, *Lac-
 tuca sativa* var. *crispa*),
 1801. *See also* lettuce
 green sapote (*Calocarpum viride* =
 Pouteria viridis), 1781
 green sea turtle (*Chelonia mydas*),
 1341
 “green sickness,” 919–920
 green sloke (seaweeds), 1850
 green snap bean (*Phaseolus* sp.),
 1729
 green Swiss chard (Swiss chard, *Beta*
 vulgaris var. *cicla*), 1864.
 See also Swiss chard
 green tea (tea, *Camellia sinensis*),
 1866–1867. *See also* tea(s)
 green tomato (tomatillo, *Physalis*
 ixocarpa), 1869–1870
 green turtles (*Chelonia mydas*), 567,
 569
 in Caribbean (pre-Columbian),
 1266, 1267
 green weaver ant (*Oecophylla*
 smaragdina), 551
 greenbriar (greenbrier, *Smilax* spp.,
 S. rotundifolia), 1781. *See*
 also greenbrier
 greenbrier (*Smilax* spp., *S. rotundi-
 folia*), 1781
 in North America (pre-
 Columbian), 1289, 1296
 greengage (plum, *Prunus*
 domestica), 1837. *See also*
 plum(s), *Prunus*
 Greenland, animal foods in
 caribou, 481
 prehistoric, 481
 reindeer (farmed), 486–487
 greenling, 1298
 greens
 callalou (callaloo, *Amaranthus*,
 Colocasia esculenta),
 1743
 chopsuey (chrysanthemum,
 *Chrysanthemum coro-
 narium*), 1756
 collard (*Brassica oleracea* var.
 acephala), 1761
 edible (*quelites*), 1841
 Japanese (chrysanthemum,
 *Chrysanthemum coro-
 narium*), 1756

- Grenache Blanc grape (*Vitis vinifera*), 1781. *See also* grape(s); wine
- Grenache grape (*Vitis vinifera*), 1781. *See also* grape(s); wine
- Grenache Noir grape (*Vitis vinifera*), 1781. *See also* grape(s); wine
- Grenada
 plant foods in
 cloves, 1759
 nutmeg, 1823
 prehistoric riverine settlements on, 1270
- grenade (pomegranate, *Punica granatum*), 1837–1838. *See also* pomegranate
- grenadilla (*Passiflora quadrangularis*), 1160
- grenadine (pomegranate, *Punica granatum*), 1837–1838. *See also* pomegranate
- Grewia asiatica* (phalsa), 1833
- grewia (*Grewia tenex*), 1134
- Grewia retusifolia* (turkey fruit), 1873
- Grewia tenex* (grewia), 1134
- grey mullet, farming of, 463
- grey wolf (*Canis lupus*), 1291. *See also* dog(s)
 archaeological specimens of, 513–514
 hunting by, 512
 in North America (pre-Columbian), 1291
- greylag goose (*Anser anser*), 529–530. *See also* goose
 in British Isles (prehistoric), 1217
- Grindelia robusta* (gum plant), 1783. *See also* yerba santa
- Grindelia squarrosa* (gum plant), 1783. *See also* yerba santa
- grinding technology, of Near East (prehistoric), 1124
- groat-cutting machine, 127
- groat oil, 124, 125, 129
- groat protein, 124
- The Grocer's Encyclopedia*, 501
- grog, 660
- Gros Michel banana (banana, *Musa paradisiaca*), 177, 179, 181, 1726. *See also* bananas and plantains
- grosella (otaheite gooseberry, *Phyllanthus acidus*), 1827
- gross domestic product (GDP)
 on anthropometric measures, 1435
 Ernst Engel's formula of, 1578
- ground bean (Hausa groundnut, *Kerstingiella geocarpa* = *Macrotyloma geocarpa*), 1783–1784
- ground burra nut (*Tribulus terrestris*), 1079
- ground hog
 in Subarctic, 1324
- woodchuck (*Marmota monax*)
 in British Isles (Medieval), 1220
 in North America (pre-Columbian), 1291, 1295, 1297
- ground ivy (*Glechoma hederacea*), 433, 1782
- ground pea
 Bambara groundnut (*Voandzeia subterranea*, *Vigna subterranea*), 1726
- peanut (*Arachis hypogaea*), 364–372 (*see also* peanut(s))
- ground squirrel (*Spermophilus* spp.), 1291
- groundcherry
 downy (capulin, *Physalis pubescens*), 1745
Physalis, 1289
Physalis peruviana (cape gooseberry), 1744
- groundnut(s). *See also* specific types, e.g., peanut(s)
 amino acid composition of, 908
- apios (*Apios americana*, *A. tuberosa*), 1719–1720
 in North America (pre-Columbian), 1289, 1296
- Bambara (*Voandzeia subterranea*, *Vigna subterranea*), 1726
- Hausa (*Kerstingiella geocarpa* = *Macrotyloma geocarpa*), 1783–1784
- Kersting's (Hausa groundnut, *Kerstingiella geocarpa* = *Macrotyloma geocarpa*), 1783–1784
- peanuts (*Arachis hypogaea*), 364–372, 1830–1831 (*see also* peanut(s))
- grouper
Epinephelus spp., 1155
 farming of, modern, 466
Serranidae, in Caribbean, 54
- grouse
 in Arctic and Subarctic region, 1325
 in British Isles (prehistoric), 1217
- growth. *See also* sexual maturity
 calcium threshold intake for, 954
 of children, energy cost of, 1405–1406
- and development, nutrition in, 20–21
 for ancient populations, 21, 35–36, 68
- infections and, 1398
- retardation of
 in protein-energy malnutrition, 984
 zinc deficiency in, 868–870
- retarded, 68
- growth curves, 21
- growth factors, in algae, 241–242
- growth hormone, and osteoporosis, 959
- growth spurts, nutrition and, 1428
- grubs
 bardi, 551
 in Caribbean diet (pre-Columbian), 1263
- cock chafer, 546, 549
- Lecanus cervus*, 549
- palm, 549, 551, 552
 nutritional value of, 553
Rynchophorus, 550, 551, 552
- sago palm (*Rynchophorus bilineatus*), 551
- witchetty, 551, 552
- grumichama (*Eugenia dombeyi* = *E. brasiliensis*), 1782
- Grus canadensis* (sandhill crane), 1291
- gruya (achira, *Canna edulis*), 1713
- guaba (ice-cream bean, *Inga vera*), 1788
- guacimo (mutamba, *Guazuma ulmifolia*), 1820
- Guadaloupe
 codfish in (colonial), 1281
 sugarcane in (post-Columbian), 1280
- guaje (leucaena, *Leucaena leucocephala*), 1801–1802
- guajillo chillies (*Capsicum annuum*), 1782. *See also* chilli pepper(s)
- guajilote (*cuajilote*, *Parmentiera edulis* = *P. aculeata*), 1765
- Guam, yam in, 215
- guama (ice-cream bean, *Inga vera*), 1788
- guamochil (pithecolobium, *Pithecolobium dulce*), 1836
- guanábana (sour sop, *Annona muricata*), 1854–1855
 in Caribbean (pre-Columbian), 1262
- guanaco (*Lama guanicoe*), 555
- Guanahatabey (Ciboney), 1271
- guar (*Cyamopsis tetragonolobus*), 1782. *See also* legume(s)

Subject Index

2027

- guaraná (*Paullinia cupana*), 1259, 1782
- guasima (mutamba, *Guazuma ulmifolia*), 1820
- Guatemala
- dietary liquids in
 - cacao, 636
 - coffee, production of, 650, 651, 652
 - maternal morbidity in, 1439–1440
 - plant foods in
 - avocado, 1724
 - maize (corn), 99
 - palm oil, 400
 - squash, 344
 - post-Columbian, 348
 - plant foods in (pre-Columbian)
 - maize, 1248
 - scarlet runner bean, 275
 - teparry bean, 275
 - turkey in (pre-Columbian), 581
- Guatemalan avocado (avocado, *Persea americana*), 1724–1725. *See also* avocado
- guava
- American (*Psidium guajava*), 1821
 - in Caribbean (post-Columbian), 1273, 1279
 - common (*Psidium guajava*), 1782, 1821 (*see also* feijoa; ice-cream bean; strawberry guava; wild guava)
 - in Asia, Southeast, 1159–1160
 - in Caribbean
 - post-Columbian, 1273, 1279
 - pre-Columbian, 1262
 - in Mexico and highland Central America (early), 1248
 - feijoa (*Feijoa sellowiana*), 1772–1773
 - native (*Rhodomyrtus psidioides*), 1821
 - pineapple (feijoa, *Feijoa sellowiana*), 1772–1773
 - wild (*Psidium friedrichstalianum*), 1881
- guava machete (ice-cream bean, *Inga vera*), 1788
- guavo-bejuco (ice-cream bean, *Inga vera*), 1788
- guayaba (guava, *Psidium guajava*), 1782
- Guazuma ulmifolia* (mutamba), 1820
- gucil (bush currant, *Antidesma gbaesembilla*), 1157, 1740
- güero (wax peppers, *Capsicum*), 1877
- Guiana
- Dutch (*see* Surinam)
 - French (*see* French Guiana)
- Guiana arrowroot (banana flour), 180
- Guiana chestnut (Malabar nut, *Bombax glabra*, *Pachira aquatica*), 1807
- Guide Culinare*, 1488
- Guigne cherry (cherry, *Prunus*), 1751. *See also* cherry
- Guilielma gasipaës* (pejebaye), 1831–1832
- Guilielma speciosa* (sago), 203
- Guilielma utilis* (pejebaye), 1831–1832
- guine pepper (cayenne pepper, *Capsicum annuum*), 1748. *See also* chilli pepper(s)
- Guinea
- rice in, 134
 - ancient, 135
 - sorghum in, 154, 155
- guinea arrowroot (*Calathea allouia*), 1782–1783
- Guinea-Bissau, measles mortality in, 1391–1392
- Guinea corn
- sorghum (*Sorghum vulgare* = *S. bicolor*), 1853–1854 (*see also* sorghum)
 - in Caribbean (post-Columbian), 1272
- guinea fowl
- in Africa, sub-Saharan, domestication of, 1332
 - in British Isles (Roman period), 1218
 - in Europe, southern, 1209
 - in North America (post-Columbian), 1317
- Numida meleagris*, 1506
- Guinea grains (melegueta pepper, *Aframomum melegueta*), 1812. *See also* grains-of-paradise
- Guinea guava (guava, *Psidium guajava*), 1782. *See also* guava
- guinea hen, in North America (post-Columbian), 1317
- Guinea millet
- Brachiaria deflexa*, in sub-Saharan Africa, 1331, 1333
 - Panicum* spp., 1814
 - Setaria* spp., 1814
- Guinea squash (eggplant, *Solanum melongena*), 1770. *See also* eggplant(s)
- Guinea yam. *See also* yam(s)
- Dioscorea* × *cayenensis* (yellow yam), 1885
 - Dioscorea rotundata* (white yam), 1880
- The Guinness Book of Records*, 307
- güiro (*Xicalli*, *Crescentia cujete*), 1883–1884
- guispui (chayote, *Secium edule*), 1750
- Guitarrero Cave site, 274, 275–276
- Guizotia abyssinica* (niger seed), 1822–1823
- in sub-Saharan Africa, 1331
- gulf weed (seaweed), 1850
- gull(s)
- eggs of, 499
 - Laridae, 1291
 - in New Zealand, 1344
- gully bean (eggplant, *Solanum melongena*), 1770. *See also* eggplant(s)
- gum arabic (*Acacia senegal*), 1713
- gum plant (*Grindelia robusta*, *G. squarrosa*), 1783. *See also* yerba santa
- gum tree (manna gum, *Eucalyptus viminalis*), 1810
- gumbo (okra, *Hibiscus esculentus*, *Abelmoschus esculentus*), 1824. *See also* okra
- gumplant (yerba santa, *Eriodictyon californicum*), 1885
- gums
- Acacia senegal*, 1713
 - medicinal use of, 1541
- gumweed (gum plant, *Grindelia robusta*, *G. squarrosa*), 1783
- Gungo pea (pigeon pea, *Cajanus cajan*, *C. indicus*), 1834
- gunpowder tea (tea, *Camellia sinensis*), 1866–1867. *See also* tea(s)
- gur (sugar), 440
- Gurage peoples, 1516
- Gurung, 610
- gusano (agave worm), 1715
- gut permeability, 1022–1023
- guyaba (guava, *Psidium guajava*), 1782
- Guyana, kola nut in, 686
- Guyana chestnut (Malabar nut, *Bombax glabra*, *Pachira aquatica*), 1807
- Guaar ki phalli* (guar, *Cyamopsis tetragonolobus*), 1782. *See also* legume(s)
- Gwich'in, caribou hunting of, 483
- Gymnogongrus*, carageenans from, 241
- Gyromitra esculenta* (false morel), mutagenicity of, 330
- gyromitrin, 330
- Gyrophora esculenta* (manna), 1810

H

- habanero pepper (*Capsicum chinense*), 1716, 1783. *See also* chilli pepper(s)
- babichuela* (hyacinth bean, *Lablab niger* = *L. purpureus*), 1788
- Hachiya (persimmon, *Diospyros kaki*, *D. virginiana*), 1833. *See also* persimmon
- Hacienda Grande site (Puerto Rico), 1270
- haciendas, in coffee production, 650
- Hacinebi Tepe site (Turkey), 620
- hackberry (*Celtis* spp.), 1783
C. occidentalis, 1289, 1293, 1294
- haddock
in the Netherlands (1300–1500), 1233
propagation and release of, in Britain, 461
- Hadith, 1503–1504
- Hadza (Tanzania), diet in, 64, 65
- baidi* (*Laminaria japonica*), in China, 232
- hairy melon (fuzzy melon, *Benincasa hispida* = *B. cerifera*), 1775–1776
- Haiti. *See also* San Domingue; St. Domingue
dietary liquids in
cacao, 638, 643
coffee, production of, 652
rum, 660
infant mortality in, 1285
malnourishment in, 1285
pig in, 541
plant foods in
chilli pepper (pre-Columbian), 281
ginger, 1778
rice (post-Columbian), 1286
sugar and rum, 660
population growth in, post-colonial, 1285
revolution for independence in, 1284
- Hajji Firuz site, 730, 1126
- hake, in British Isles (1700–1900), 1224
- bakusai* (Chinese cabbage, *Brassica pekinensis*), 1754–1755
- Hallan Cemi site (Turkey), 537
- Halmahera, sugarcane in, 438
- Hamamelis virginiana* (witch-hazel), 1883
- Hamburg celery (celery, *Apium graveolens*), 1748–1749. *See also* celery
- Hamburg parsley (*Petroselinum crispum* var. *tuberosum*), 1783. *See also* parsley
- Hamlin orange (orange, *Citrus sinensis*), 1826. *See also* orange(s), common
- Hamwith site (England), 519–520
- Hancornia speciosa* (mangaba), 1809
- Handbook of Geographical and Historical Pathology*, 917, 988
- Handbook of Vitamins*, 1687
- Handlist of Italian Cookery Books*, 1374
- Hanover kale (*Brassica napus*), 1783. *See also* cabbage; kale
- Hanover salad (Hanover kale, *Brassica napus*), 1783
- Harappa site (Indus Valley), 413, 496, 497, 593
- Haratua's pa site, 210
- harbor seal, 1298. *See also* seal(s)
- hard clam (*Mercenaria* spp.), 1290
- hard wheat (wheat, *Triticum aestivum*), 1878. *See also* wheat
- hardhead catfish (*Arius felis*), in North America
pre-Columbian, 1290
Spanish colonial, 1300
- hare. *See also* rabbit
arctic, 1324
in British Isles (Roman period), 1218
Christian prohibitions of, 1503
as forbidden food, 1499
in North America (pre-Columbian), 1299
- harebell (campanula, *Campanula*), 1743
in British Isles (prehistoric), 1217
- baricot* (beans, *Phaseolus* spp.), 1729, 1799–1800
- baricot riz* (rice bean, *Phaseolus calcaratus* = *Vigna umbellata*), 1844
- harlock (burdock, *Arctium lappa*), 1740
- Harpephyllum caffrum* (kaffir plum), 1795
- Harper Hybrid melon, 308
- Harris lines, 22–23, 41
- Harvard beet (beet, *Beta vulgaris*), 1730–1731. *See also* beet
- Harvard growth standards, 984
- Harvard University, 1374, 1491, 1678
- harvest moon festival, in Korea, 1187
- Haselnuss* (hazelnut, *Corylus avellana*, *E. maxima*), 1784. *See also* hazelnut
- Hass avocado (avocado, *Persea americana*), 1724–1725. *See also* avocado
- Hastinapura site (India), 594
- Haugh Units, 504
- Hausa groundnut (*Kerstingiella geocarpa* = *Macrotyloma geocarpa*), 1783–1784
- Hausa potato
Plectranthus esculentus, 1795
Sudan potato (*Coleus tuberosus* = *C. parviflorus* = *Solenostemon rotundifolius*), 1859
- haute cuisine, southern European
courtly, 1208
- Haven of Health*, 1688
- Haversian canals, 22
- haw (*Crataegus* spp., hawthorn berry), 1784. *See also* black haw; hawthorn berry; sloe
- haw tree (hawthorn berry, *Crataegus* spp.), 1784
- Hawaiian Islands
diabetes mellitus in, 1363
dietary colonialism in, 1361
dietary liquids in, kava, 664, 665, 668
famine in, 1413
fish farming in, tribal, 457–458
plant foods in
banana, 178
macadamia nut, 1805
papaya, 1828
pineapple, 1834
rice, 139
sugarcane, 444
sweet potato (pre-Columbian), 210
taro, 223, 224, 226, 227, 1866
watermelon (post-Columbian), 306
- Hawaiian Kona coffee (coffee, *Coffea arabica*), 1761. *See also* coffee
- Hawaiian pineapple (pineapple, *Ananas comosus*), 1834
- Hawaiian plantain (*Musa × sapientum*), 1784. *See also* plantain
- hawk, broad-winged (*Buteo platypterus*), 1291
- hawksbill turtle (*Eretmochelys imbricata*), 567
- hawthorn
black haw (*Viburnum prunifolium*, *Crataegus douglasii*), 1734
Crataegus spp., 1784
in North America (pre-Columbian), 1289
hawthorn berry (*Crataegus* spp.), 1784

Subject Index

2029

- Hayonim Cave site, 82
- hazelnut
Corylus americana, 1784 (see also filbert)
 in British Isles (prehistoric), 1217
 in Europe, southern, 1209
Corylus avellana, 433, 1784 (see also filbert)
 in Europe, northern (Mesolithic), 1227
 in North America (pre-Columbian), 1289
 as flavoring, 431
 in Korea, 1185
 Kosher law on, 1502
 in North America (pre-Columbian), 1289, 1293
 Spanish dissemination of, 1305
- He-mu-du (Ho-mu-tu, China) site, 135, 139, 140, 144, 496, 597
- head cabbage (cabbage, *Brassica oleracea*), 1741. See also cabbage
- head lettuce (lettuce, *Lactuca sativa* var. *capitata*), 1801. See also lettuce
- health-food movement, 1492
- health protection, food prejudices and taboos for, 1508–1510. See also food prejudices and taboos
- Healthy People*, 1637
- heart. See cardiovascular system
- heart disease. See also cardiovascular system
 Mediterranean diet and, 1196–1197
 olive oil and, 1199
- heart-healthy diets, 1082
- heart nut (walnut, *Juglans* spp.), 1876. See also walnut
- heart snakeroot (wild ginger, *Asarum canadense*), 1881
- hearts of palm, 389
- heart(s) of palm (*Sabal palmetto*, etc.), 1784
 in Brazil, 1259
 from coconut, 389
- heath
 cross-leaf(ved) (*Erica tetralix*), 1735
 heather (*Calluna vulgaris*, *Erica* sp.), 1785
- heath pea (earth nut, *Lathyrus tuberosus*), 1770
- heather
 bog (*Erica tetralix*), 1735
Calluna vulgaris, 1784–1785
Erica spp., 1784–1785
- heather manzanita (*Arctostaphylos uva-ursi*), 1785
- Hebrew civilization, plant foods in
 coriander (cilantro), 1762
 garlic, 1776
- Hebrews
 dietary laws of, 1489, 1498–1502
 on carrion, 1509
 emigration to North America of, 1313
- Hebrides, purple laver in, 233
- hedge garlic (garlic-mustard, *Alliaria officinalis* = *Sisymbrium alliarin*), 1776–1777
- hedged gourd (kiwano, *Cucumis metuliferus*), 1796
- heelsplitter (*Lasmigona* spp.), 1290
- height
 of British military recruits, 1579
 and mortality, 1386–1388
 in North America (19th cent.), 1316
 and nutrition, 1427–1436, 1704–1705
 of Africans, 1431–1432
 of Asiatics, 1432–1433
 of Australian Aborigines, 1433–1434
 of Europeans in Europe, 1428–1429
 of Europeans outside Europe, 1430–1431
 of Indo-Mediterraneans, 1433
 of Pacific Island peoples, 1433–1434
- Heiner's syndrome, 1049
- Heinz, 1348
- Helianthus*, 427
Helianthus × *laetiflorus*, 427
Helianthus × *multiflorus*, 427
Helianthus annuus (sunflower), 427–430, 434, 1861. See also sunflower; sunflower oil
Helianthus annuus (sunflower oil), 375, 381, 382–383. See also sunflower
Helianthus annuus var. *annuus* (sunflower), 427
Helianthus annuus var. *lenticularis* (sunflower), 427
Helianthus annuus var. *macrocarpus* (domestic sunflower), 427, 1289
Helianthus argophyllus, 427
Helianthus giganteus (Indian potato, giant sunflower), 1789
Helianthus paradoxus, 430
Helianthus petiolaris, 429, 430
Helianthus tuberosus (Jerusalem artichoke), 1792–1793. See also sunflower
 in North America (pre-Columbian), 1289, 1296
- Helicobacter pylori*, and stomach cancer, 1090
- Heliocereus* (pitahaya), 1836
- Helsinki Heart Study, 1102
- hematocrit, 814
 in pregnancy, 930
- Hemerocallis* spp. (daylily), 1768
- Hemileia vastatrix*, 1163
- Hemipbaga novaeseelandiae* (pigeon), 1344
- hemiptera eggs (*abauatle*), 549
- hemlock (*Tsuga* spp.), 1785
 eastern (*T. canadensis*), 1785
 mountain (*T. mertensiana*), 1785
 in North America (pre-Columbian), 1299
 western (*T. heterophylla*), 1785
- hemoglobin, 811
 in children, confounding factors in, 930
 and ferritin, 812
 studies for, 814
- hemolytic anemia. See also anemia
 from fava bean, 1772
- hemophilia, 781–782
- hemorrhagic diseases, vitamin K and, 779–781
- hemosiderin granules, 812
- hemp
 in North America (post-Columbian), 1309
 oil, in Russia (19th cent.), 1242
 seed (*Cannabis sativa*), 1785
- hemp dogbane (*Apocynum cannabinum*), 1785
- hemp tree (chaste tree, *Vitex agnuscastus*), 1749–1750
- Hemudu site (China). See He-mu-du
- hen-and-chicken fern (*Asplenium bulbiferum*), 1343
- henopodium berlandieri* (chenopod), 428
- hens. See also chicken(s); fowl
 in British Isles
 early Medieval, 1219
 prehistoric, 1217
 in Korea, 1188
- hepatitis, food-borne
 hepatitis A, 1042–1043
 hepatitis E, 1043
 viral, 1042–1043
- Heracleum lanatum* (cow parsnip, American cow parsnip), 1764
- Heracleum spondylium* (cow parsnip), 1763–1764

2030

Subject Index

- herb bennet (avens, *Geum urbanum*), 432, 1785
- herb-of-grace (rue, *Ruta graveolens*), 1845
- Herbal*
- of J. Gerarde, 105, 990
 - of William Turner, 989, 993
- herbivores, salt consumption of, 849
- herbs. *See also* specific types, e.g., parsley
- in Iranian cookery, 1144
 - Spanish dissemination of, 1305
- herd management. *See also* animal domestication; animal farming
- in Near East (ancient-medieval), 1128
- herons
- in British Isles (Medieval), 1220
 - in France (Middle Ages), 1211
 - great blue (*Ardea herodias*), 1291
 - in North America (pre-Columbian), 1291, 1297
 - tricolored (*Egretta tricolor*), 1291
- herring (Clupeidae), 54, 1155
- in British Isles
 - 1485–1688, 1221
 - 1700–1900, 1224
 - early Medieval, 1219
 - Medieval, 1219
 - in Caribbean
 - colonial, 1281
 - pre-Columbian, 1279
 - on slave plantations, 1281
 - in Korea, 1188
 - in the Netherlands (1300–1500), 1233, 1234
 - in North America (pre-Columbian), 1290
- herring oil
- propagation and release of, 460
 - tocopherols in, 381
- Hershey Company, 639, 1742
- Hershey Medical Center, 1566
- heterophyiasis, 1045
- Heteropsomys* sp. (rodents, medium-size), 1271
- heterosis, in maize, 101–102
- hexanoic acid, 877
- hexuronic acid, 756. *See also* vitamin C
- Hibiscus esculentus* (okra), 1158, 1824
- in Africa, sub-Saharan, 1333
 - in Caribbean (post-Columbian), 1272, 1278, 1280
 - in Garifuna diet, 1273
- Hibiscus manibot* (= *Abelmoschus manibot*, sunset hibiscus), 1861
- Hibiscus Moscheutos* (amberseed), 1718
- Hibiscus sabdariffa* (roselle), 434, 1844–1845
- hicaco (cocoplum, *Chrysobalanus icaco*), 1759–1760
- in Caribbean (pre-Columbian), 1262
- hickory (*Carya* spp.), 1785. *See also* pecan
- mockernut (*C. tomentosa*), 1289
 - in North America (pre-Columbian), 1288, 1289, 1293, 1295, 1296
 - pecan
 - pignut (*C. glabra*), 1289
 - shagbark (*C. ovata*), 1785
 - in North America (pre-Columbian), 1289
 - shellbark (*C. laciniosa*), 1289
- hickorynut (bivalve) (*Obovaria* spp.), 1290
- Hierakonpolis site, 314
- high-density lipoproteins, 1099–1100
- high-fructose corn syrup (HFCS), 99, 107, 108, 447–448, 1375
- highbush blueberry (blueberry, *Vaccinium corymbosum*), 1734–1735. *See also* blueberry
- highbush cranberry (*Viburnum trilobum*), 1785
- in Subarctic, 1324
- bigüero (*Xicalli, Crescentia kujete*), 1883–1884
- bijiki (seaweed, *Cystophyllum fusiforme*), 1850
- hill rice (rice, *Oryza sativa*), 1843–1844. *See also* rice
- Hills Brothers, 645, 1761
- Himalayan hazel (hazelnut, *Corylus* spp.), 1784. *See also* hazelnut
- hinau berry (*Elaeocarpus dentatus*), 1785
- binau (*Elaeocarpus denatus*), 1343
- Hind's walnut (walnut, *Juglans* spp.), 1876. *See also* walnut
- Hindu sacred lotus (*Nelumbo nucifera*), 1804
- Hinduism
- buffalo and, 588
 - and diet, 1478, 1482, 1504–1505, 1553
 - horsemeat, 542
 - pork, 540
 - sea turtle, 532
 - in Indian subcontinent, 1148, 1150–1151
- bing (asafetida, *Ferula assa-foetida*), 1722. *See also* asafetida
- Hippophae rhamnoides* (sea buckthorn), 434, 1849
- Hispanic foods, in North America
- 19th cent., 1312–1313
 - 20th cent., 1321–1322
- Hispaniola
- animal foods in (post-Columbian)
 - cattle, 493, 1272
 - pig, 538
 - dietary deficiencies in, 1285
 - plant foods in
 - chilli pepper (pre-Columbian), 281
 - cucumber (post-Columbian), 305
 - sugarcane, 443, 1280
 - post-Columbian, 1272, 1280
 - Spanish introductions to, 1272
- histamine release
- in food allergy, 1027
 - from food-borne infection, 1032
- histamine sensitivity, 1052
- histidine, functions of, 903
- histocompatibility, in celiac disease, 1010, 1014–1015
- histocytosis, 818
- Historia Natural*, 569
- History and Social Influence of the Potato*, 188
- History of Scurvy and Vitamin C*, 988
- A History of Technology*, 1371
- History of the British Fishes*, 459
- A History of Women's Bodies*, 764
- HIV (human immunodeficiency virus), free radicals in, 296
- H.M.S. *Bounty*, 1281, 1737
- ho loan (sugar pea, *Pisum sativum* var. *macrocarpon*), 1860–1861
- Ho-mu-tu culture. *See* He-mu-du
- Hoabhinian site, 1155
- hoarhound (horehound, *Marrubium vulgare*), 1786–1787
- hog(s). *See* pig(s)
- hog cholera, 541
- hog peanut (*Amphicarpaea bracteata*), 1785
- in North America, 1776
 - pre-Columbian, 1294, 1296
- hog plum
- great (*Spondias cytherea*), 1785
 - Prunus americana*, 1785
 - Spondias pinata*, 1785
- hog salad (cornsalad, *Valerianella* spp.), 1763
- hog sucker (*Hypentelium* spp.), 1290
- hogweed (horseweed, *Erigeron canadensis* = *Conyza canadensis*), 1787
- in British Isles (prehistoric), 1217
- hoka (kabocha squash, *Cucurbita maxima*, *C. moschata*), 1794. *See also* squash
- Hokkaido squash (buttercup squash,

Subject Index

2031

- Cucurbita maxima*, 1740.
See also buttercup squash
- Holland. See the Netherlands
- Holland chilli (Dutch red pepper, *Capsicum* spp.), 1769. See also chilli pepper(s)
- Holland greens (*Brassica rapa*), 1786. See also cabbage
- Holland pepper (sweet peppers, *Capsicum annuum* var. *annuum*), 1862–1863. See also chilli pepper(s)
- holly
dahoon (*Ilex cassine*), 1766
sea (*Eryngium maritimum*), 1849
- holly-leaved barberry (barberry, *Berberis* spp.), 1727
- hollyberry (*Ilex* spp.), 1786
American holly (*I. opaca*), 1786
- Holocene period, diet in, 14–15
- Holy Eucharist, 1204
wheat as, 1279
- Home Delite (kabocha squash, *Cucurbita maxima*, *C. moschata*), 1794. See also squash
- homeostasis
of calcium, 949–950
of sodium levels, 850–851
excess, 852–853
- hominy, 107, 1298
- Honduras
animal foods in
sea turtles, 569
turkey (pre-Columbian), 581
plant foods in
banana, 179, 180
maize (corn), 99
palm oil, 400, 406
- honewort (*Cryptotaenia canadensis*, *C. japonica*), 1786
- honey, 1162
in British Isles
prehistoric, 1218
Roman period, 1218
in Egypt (ancient), 1135, 1534
in Korea, 1187
Kosher laws on, 1502
mead from, 621
medicinal use of, 1534–1535
in Russia
early, 1241
19th cent., 1242
in wine, 1218
- honey brandy, 657
- Honey Delight (buttercup squash, *Cucurbita maxima*), 1740. See also squash
- honey locust
Gleditsia aquatica, 1289, 1295, 1296
- Gleditsia tricanthos*, 1786
- Prosopis* spp. (mesquite), 1813–1814
- Robinia pseudoacacia* (locust), 1803
- honey mushroom (*Armillariella mellea*), 1819
- honey tree (Japanese raisin tree, *Hovenia dulcis*), 1792
- honey-ware (*Alaria esculenta*), 233
- honeybees, larvae and pupae of, 550
- honeyberry (Spanish lime, *Melicococus bijugatus*), 1856
- honeydew melon, 300
Cucumis melo, 1786
Cucumis melo var. *inodorus*, 1813
- honeysuckle (honey locust, *Gleditsia tricanthos*), 1786
- honeysuckle (*Lonicera* spp.), 1786
Japanese (*L. japonica*), 1786
- hooch, 661
- hooded merganser (*Lophodytes cucullatus*), 1291
- hoofs (coltsfoot, *Tussilago farfara*), 1761
- hoogly (ugli fruit, *Citrus*), 1874
- hookworms (*Necator* spp.), 66. See also parasite(s)
and anemia, 817, 928
in Brazil, 926
in Columbia, 926
geophagia and, 970
nutritional loss from, 1403
- hoopoe (*Upupa epops*), 1504
- hop(s) (*Humulus lupulus*, *Humulus* spp.), 433, 619, 622, 1786
- hop plant (hops, *Humulus lupulus*, *Humulus* spp.). See hop(s)
- hop ale, 708
- hop beer, 708
- hoppers, 547
- hoptree (*Ptelea trifoliata*), 1786
- Hordeum*, 81–87. See also barley
- Hordeum bexastichum* (*Hordeum vulgare* ssp. *vulgare*), 84
- Hordeum jubatum* (wild barley), 1880
- Hordeum pusillum* (little barley, wild barley), 1880
in North America (pre-Columbian), 1289, 1295, 1297
- Hordeum spontaneum* (wild barley), 82–83
- Hordeum vulgare* (barley), 85, 1727. See also barley
wild, 1880
as Middle Eastern native, 1880
- Hordeum vulgare* ssp. *distichum* var. *nudum*, 85
- Hordeum vulgare* ssp. *spontaneum*. See *Hordeum spontaneum*
- Hordeum vulgare* ssp. *vulgare* var. *nudum*, 85
- horehound (*Marrubium vulgare*), 433, 1786–1787
- Hormel, 1488
- Hormel Institute group, 878
- hormones. See also specific hormones, e.g., estrogen
and calcium metabolism, 785–788
thyroid, iodine deficiency and, 800
vitamin A, 746
- horn-bill (*Tockus* spp.), 1506
- horned melon (kiwano, *Cucumis metuliferus*), 1796
- horse(s) (*Equus*), 542–545
in Caribbean (post-Columbian), 1279
domesticated (*Equus caballus*), 542–545
domestication of, 542, 1228
Equus przewalskii f. *caballus*
domestication of, 1228
in Europe, northern (Bronze/Iron Age), 1228
as food, 1228
in Asia, 543–544
avoidance of, 542–543
consumption of, European, 543–544
health risks of, 544
in Western Hemisphere, 544
in Korea, 1188
in Russia (early), 1241
sacrifice of, 542
- horse balm (horseweed, *Erigeron canadensis* = *Conyza canadensis*), 1787
- horse bean
Canavalia ensiformis (jackbean), 1790
Vicia faba, 1772 (see also fava bean)
in Europe, northern (Bronze/Iron Age), 1228
- horse chestnut (*Aesculus* spp.)
A. hippocastum, 1751–1752
European, 1751–1752
buckeye, 1739
- horse conch (*Pleuroploca* spp.), 1290
- horse grain (horse gram, *Dolichos biflorus*), 1787
- horse gram (*Dolichos biflorus*), 1787
- horse mango (*Mangifera foetida*), 1787
- horse-reddish root (horseradish, *Armoracia rusticana* = *A. lapathifolia*), 1787

- horsefoot (coltsfoot, *Tussilago farfara*), 1761
- horsemint. *See also* mint
Citrus bergamia (bergamot), 1731
Melissa officinalis (bee balm), 1730
- horseradish
Armoracia rusticana (= *A. lappathifolia*), 433, 1787 (*see also* cabbage)
in Asia, western, 1787
in Canada, 1787
in Europe, southeastern, 1787
in United States, 1787
Japanese (wasabi, *Wasabia japonica*), 1876
medicinal use of, 1540
- horseradish tree (benoil tree, *Moringa oleifera*, *M. pterygosperma*), 1731
- horsetail plant (*Equisetum arvense*, *Equisetum* spp.), 1787
- horseweed (*Erigeron canadensis* = *Conyza canadensis*), 1787
- horticulture, *vs.* agriculture, 1291–1292
- Hospice des Enfants Malades, 632
- Hosta* spp. (daylily), 1768
- hot red pepper (cayenne pepper, *Capsicum annuum*), 1748. *See also* chilli pepper(s)
- Hôtel-Dieu, 630, 631
- hothouse cucumber (cucumber, *Cucumis sativus*), 1765. *See also* cucumber(s)
- household income, male *vs.* female control of, 1596
- Hovenia dulcis* (Japanese raisin tree), 1792
- Howard Florey Institute, 849–850
- bsiang yu* (sesame oil, *Sesamum indicum*), 417. *See also* sesame; sesame oil
- Hu-mu-du site. *See* He-mu-du
- bu-tou* (pea, broad bean, Persian bean), 279
- bua moa* (Hawaiian plantain, *Musa × sapientum*), 1784. *See also* plantain
- buachinango* (jalapeño, *Capsicum annuum*), 1791
- Huanaco Viejo site, 188–189
- Huang-ti nei-ching* (*The Inner Classic of the Yellow Emperor*), 853
- buautli* (amaranth, *Amaranthus hypochondriacus*, *A. cruentus*, *A. caudatus*), 1717–1718. *See also* amaranth
- buauzonle* (*Chenopodium nuttalliae* = *C. berlandieri*), 1841
- Huaynuma site, 208
- Hubbard squash (*Cucurbita maxima*), 340, 342, 343, 347, 350, 1787, 1857. *See also* squash
- huckleberry
garden (wonderberry, *Solanum nigrum*), 1883
Gaylussacia spp., 1787–1788
in North America (pre-Columbian), 1289, 1299
Vaccinium angustifolium (blueberry), 1734–1735
Vaccinium corymbosum (blueberry), 1734–1735
Vaccinium myrtillus (bilberry), 1732
- bue* (bottle gourd, *Lagenaria siceraria*), 1736
in New Zealand, 1343
- buesito* (acerola, *Malpighia glabra*), 1713
- huilacoche (*Ustilago maydis*), 1788
- Human Biology*, 1435
- human energy expenditure during physical activity, 895–896
at rest, 894–895
thermogenesis in, 895
- human flesh, as food
by Aztecs, 1249
and Caribbean Garifuna, 1273
and New Zealand Maoris, 1345
and North America (17th cent.), 1305–1306
and Pacific Islands, 1360
- human immunodeficiency virus (HIV), free radicals in, 296
- human metabolism. *See* metabolism
- Human Radiation File Data, in obesity studies, 1065
- human remains, dietary reconstruction from. *See* dietary reconstruction
- human rights, food entitlements in, 1586–1587
- humoral immunity, malnutrition and, 1399
- humoral physiology, 1155, 1205–1207, 1535–1536, 1548
- Humulus* spp. (hops), 433, 619, 622, 1786
- Humulus lupulus* (hops), 433, 619, 622, 1786
- Hungarian cherry pepper (*Capsicum annuum*), 1788. *See also* chilli pepper(s)
- Hungarian grass (millet, *Panicum* spp., *Setaria* spp.), 1814. *See also* millet
- Hungarian sweet chilli (sweet peppers, *Capsicum annuum* var. *annuum*), 1862–1863. *See also* chilli pepper(s)
- Hungarian wax peppers (wax peppers, *Capsicum*), 1877. *See also* chilli pepper(s)
- Hungarian yellow wax peppers (wax peppers, *Capsicum*), 1877
- Hungary
animal foods in
carp (farmed), 464
duck (farmed), 464
dietary liquids in
brandy, 657
wine, 736
plant foods in
Hungarian cherry pepper, 1788
maize (corn), 99, 1806
paprika, 1863
proso millet, 119
sugar, beet, 446
sunflower, 428, 429
sweet peppers (*Capsicum annuum* var. *annuum*), 1863
- Hunger Report*, 1372
- hungry rice (fonio, *Digitaria exilis*, *D. iburua*), 1775
- hunter-gatherers, 524–525. *See also* hunting
and calcium, 957
contemporary, 63–66
diet of
animals in, 65
calories in, 65
infection and nutrition in, 65–66
new evidence on, 65
parasites in, 65–66
in Europe, northern, 1126–1227
fat storage of, 1067
fish in diet of, 524
and infant weaning, 1444
Intuits as, 1467
!Kung San, 64–65
meat hunting by, 14
of North America (16th cent.), 1304–1305
in Pacific Islands, 1357
prehistoric, 46, 55–56, 66–68
in Africa, sub-Saharan, 1330–1331
animal foods of, 51–57
human adaptability and, 52
kill sites of, 52
levels of extraction of, 52
remains assemblages of, 53–57
animal domestication and, 56–57

Subject Index

2033

- in arctic *vs.* humid tropics, 54–55
 continental *vs.* island, 54
 hunting, fishing, and gathering and, 55–56
 riverine *vs.* coastal, 53–54
 remains of, 52–53
 archaeological sites of (*see* archaeological sites)
 bioanthropology of, 13–28 (*see also* bioanthropology)
 bone analysis of, 58–62, 163 (*see also* bone(s))
 coprolites of, 44–49 (*see also* coprolites)
 diet of, 1705, 1708
 texture of, 68–69
 dietary reconstruction and (*see* dietary reconstruction)
 diseases of, 11
 energy in diet of, 15
 height, and nutrition, 1427–1436, 1704–1705
 malnutrition and, 34–42
 nutrition and, 11
 periostitis and, 67
 protein–energy malnutrition and, 40–41
 scavenging of, 14
 scurvy and, 26, 37–38
 tooth wear and, 18–19
 salt and, 853
 skeletons of, 67–68
 wheat gathering by, 1010
- hunting, 524–528
 archeological record of, 1570
 commercial, 527–528
 cultural evolutionary trends in, 525
 efficiency of, 66–67
vs. foraging, 1570–1571
 game allocation in, 524, 526
 game in diet and, 526
 “garden,” 55, 56
 global trends of, 524–525
 guides for, 527–528
 Optimal Foraging Theory and, 525–526
 in Pleistocene era, 14
 prehistoric, 524
 males in, 524
 in prehistoric diets, 55
 prestige, 527
 recreational, 527
 sexual division of labor in, 525
 subsistence, 524–527
- hurtleberry (huckleberry, *Gaylussacia* spp.), 1787–1788. *See also* huckleberry
- husbandry
 animal (*see* animal domestication;
 animal farming; specific animals, e.g., cattle)
 aquatic, 456–457 (*see also* aquaculture)
 husk tomato, 355. *See also* huckleberry
 husk tomato (tomatillo, *Physalis ixocarpa*), 1869–1870
 hutia (*Geocapromys* sp.), 1266, 1267
 hyacinth, wild (camas, *Camassia scilloides*, *C. leichtlinii*, *C. quamash*, *C. esculenta*), 1743
 in North America (pre-Columbian), 1289, 1296, 1299
 hyacinth bean (*Lablab niger* = *L. purpureus*), 1788
 hybrid seeds, 1318
 hybrid vigor, in maize, 101–102
 hydatidosis, 1047
Hydrangea macrophylla (big-leafed hydrangea), 1732
 as sweetener, 1680
 hydrocarbons, chlorinated, 1702
Hydrochaeris sp. (capybara), 55
 hydrocolloid(s), 241
 -based fat substitutes, 1681
Hydrocotyle (pennywort), 1832
Hydrocyon forskalii, 1498
 hydrogenation, 376
 liquid phase, 377
 of oils, 405
 of palm oil, 397, 405
 hydropathy, 724, 1544
 Hydrophilid beetles, 551
Hydrophyllum canadense (water-leaf), 1877
Hydrophyllum occidentale (water-leaf), 1877
Hydropyris bians (shore flies), 546
 hydroxyapatite crystals, 840
 hyena, 1504
 hygiene, of food handlers, 1033
Hylemya antiqua (onion fly), 254
Hylocereus undatus (pitahaya), 1836
 hymenolepiasis, 1047
 Hymenopteran larvae/pupae, 551
Hypentelium spp. (hog sucker), 1290
 hypercalcemia, 766
 hypercholesterolemia, 1100–1101
 in Inuit peoples, 1470
 hyperferremia, 818–819
 and dietary iron absorption, 813
 transferrin binding in, 812
Hypericum perforatum (Saint-John’s-wort), 1847
Hypericum pyramidatum (Great Saint-John’s-wort), 1847
 hyperostosis, porotic, 27–28, 39, 67
 hyperparathyroidism, 22, 786
 nutritional (secondary), 838
 renal (secondary), phosphorus and, 841–842
 hypersensitive furrowed mouth syndrome, 1051
 hypertension. *See also* cardiovascular system
 in Caribbean slaves, 1282
 garlic and, 262
 of Inuits, 1472
 in Pacific Islands, 1363
 phosphate consumption and, 836
 potassium and, 846, 847
 in primitive societies, 69
 sodium and, 848–854, 851
 current thinking on, 854
 history of, 853–854
 in human evolution, 851
 physiology of, 850–851
 salt in, dietary
 in body, 848
 deficiency of, 851–852
 excess of, 852–853
 historical use, 848
 physical need for, 849–850
- hypervitaminosis A, 746
Hyphaene thebaica (dom palm), 1769
 in Egypt (ancient), 1130
Hypnea, carageenans from, 241
 hypochondriasis, in Aboriginal women, 972
 hypochromic microcytic anemia, 820
 hypoferremia, 819–821
 in anemia *vs.* chronic disease, 920
 in parasitic infections, 926
 sedentary lifestyle and, 926–927
 hypogonadism, zinc deficiency on, 868–870, 871
 hypokalemia, 847
 hypomagnesemic tetany, 827–828
 hypoplasias, enamel, 24–25, 35, 68
 hypothalamus, in pica, 975
 Hypsithermal Interval, 1293
Hyptis, 1788
Hyptis albida (desert lavender), 1788
Hyptis emoryi (desert lavender), 1788
Hyptis suaveolens (chan, wild spike-nard), 1788
- hyson tea (tea, *Camellia sinensis*), 1866–1867. *See also* tea(s)
 hyssop (*Hyssopus officinalis*), 433, 1788
 in mead and small beers, 703
 medicinal use of, 1540
 in North America (post-Columbian), 1307
 wild (*Verbena bastata*), 1735
 hyssop tea (hyssop, *Hyssopus officinalis*), 1788
 hyuga (kabocha squash, *Cucurbita maxima*, *C. moscbata*), 1794. *See also* squash

I

- I cinque libri di piante*, 356
- Iberian Peninsula (*see also* Spain, Portugal)
- animal foods in
 - chicken, 496
 - rabbits, 566
 - sheep, 576
 - plant foods in
 - chickpea, 1728, 1752
 - chilli peppers, 1753
 - lemon, 1800
 - maize, 1806
 - olive oil (ancient-medieval), 378
 - olives, 1825
 - taro, 224
 - tomato, 354
 - wine (ancient-medieval), 732
- ibope* (*algarrobo*, *Prosopis pallida*), 1716
- icaco (cocoplum, *Chrysobalanus icaco*), 1759–1760
- icaco plum (cocoplum, *Chrysobalanus icaco*), 1759–1760
- ice, compulsive consumption of, 972
- ice cream, 699
- marketing of, 700
- ice-cream bean (*Inga vera*), 1788
- ice-cream soda, 707
- ice plant (*Mesembryanthemum crystallinum*), 1789
- iceberg lettuce (lettuce, *Lactuca sativa* var. *capitata*), 1801. *See also* lettuce
- iced tea (tea, *Camellia sinensis*), 1866–1867. *See also* tea(s)
- Iceland
- algae in, 233
 - dulse in, 233
 - sheep in, 578
- Iceland lichen (Iceland moss, *Cetraria islandica*), 1789
- Iceland moss (*Cetraria islandica*), 1789
- Ictalurus* spp. (freshwater catfish), 1290
- Ictiobus* spp. (buffalo), 1290
- Idaho potato (white potato, *Solanum tuberosum*), 197, 1878–1880. *See also* potato(es)
- idiopathic spasmophilic diathesis, 829–830
- IgE antibodies, 1027, 1048
- Iglulki people, 1327
- igope* (*algarrobo*, *Prosopis pallida*), 1716
- iguana
- Cyclura* spp.
 - in Caribbean (pre-Columbian), 1263, 1266, 1267
 - in Dominican Republic, 1271
 - rock (*C. carinata*), 1267
 - Iguana* spp.
 - in Caribbean (pre-Columbian), 1263, 1266
- IITA (International Institute for Tropical Agriculture), 100
- ilama (*Annona diversifolia*), 1789
- Iles Turtues, 568
- Ilex* spp. (hollyberry), 1786
- Ilex cassine* (dahoon holly), 1766
- in North America (pre-Columbian), 1289
- Ilex glabra* (winterberry), 1882–1883
- Ilex paraguariensis* (yerba maté), 1786, 1885
- Ilex verticillata* (winterberry), 1882–1883
- in North America (pre-Columbian), 1289
- Ilex vomitoria* (yaupon), 1884–1885
- in North America (pre-Columbian), 1289, 1296
- Illicium verum* (star anise), 434, 1858
- in China, 1858
 - in Vietnam, 1858
- Ilynessa obsoleta* (mud nassa), 1290
- imbé (*Garcinia livingstonei*), 1789
- immune system
- and circulatory system, 1110
 - iron on, 812, 816–817
 - malnutrition on, 1398–1400
 - protein-energy malnutrition on, 983
 - zinc on, 872–873
- immunization(s)
- Guinea-Bissau research on, 1391–1392
 - and iron metabolism, 922–923
 - McKeown on, 1390–1391
 - and mortality, 1382
- immunoglobulin E (IgE), 1027, 1048
- Impatiens* spp. (jewelweed), 1793
- in North America (pre-Columbian), 1289, 1296
- Impatiens capensis*, 1793
- imperial tea (tea, *Camellia sinensis*), 1866–1867. *See also* tea(s)
- Improved Aerated Liquid, 707
- inanga* (trout), 1344
- Inca empire
- food production and distribution in, 1260
 - plant foods in
 - maize, 197, 1750, 1806, 1841
 - potato, 187, 188–190
 - tomato, 352, 1248, 1249
- Inca wheat (quinoa, *Chenopodium quinoa*), 1841
- Incaparina, 982
- indentured servants, in Caribbean, 1284
- India
- animal foods in
 - buffalo milk, 588
 - precolonial, 596
 - camel, 468–469, 470
 - cattle, 493
 - chicken (prehistoric), 499
 - native, 496
 - fish (farmed), 461–462
 - goat, 533
 - locusts, 550
 - pig, 539
 - sea turtle, 568
 - eggs of, 573
 - sheep, 578
 - yak, 608
 - yak milk, 610
 - caste in, 1514
 - dietary culture and history in, 1148–1151
 - dietary liquids in
 - coffee
 - precolonial, 642
 - production of, 648
 - milk and buttermilk (precolonial), 715
 - tea, 714, 715–716
 - British system of, 1867
 - diseases in
 - aflatoxicosis in, 1698
 - cancer, of oral cavity, pharynx and esophagus, 1089–1090
 - celiac disease, 1010
 - diabetes (ancient), 1078–1079
 - gastrodisciasis, 1046
 - geophagia, 969
 - famine in, 1412–1413
 - of 1868–9, shum tree and, 1852
 - Bengal 1943, 1415
 - on migration, 1418
 - naming of, 1414
 - policy toward, 1423
 - subsistence ethic in, 1417
 - fish farming in, early, 461–462
 - fish hatcheries in, early, 460
 - food subsidies in, 1596, 1598
 - horse sacrifice in, 542
 - nutrition in
 - anemia and, 928
 - beriberi and, 915
 - iodine deficiency and cretinism, 801
 - in neonates, 804

Subject Index

2035

- iron deficiency and, 921
 vitamin A deficiency and, 743, 747–748, 749
 vitamin B12 and, 1565–1566
 plant foods in, 1778
 adlay, 117
 ajowan, 1716
 alocasia, 1717
 amaranth, 78, 80, 1717
 apricot, 1720
 asafoetida, 1722
 banana, 179–180
 basil, 1727
 buckwheat, 90
 cardamom, 1745
 chickpea, 1752
 chilli peppers, 282, 1753–1754
 cinnamon, 1757
 coconut, 389
 coriander (cilantro), 1762
 cowpea, 1764
 crab grass, 118
 cucumber, native, 305
 cumin, 1765–1766
 daikon, 1767
Eleusine indica, 115
 fungi, 317
 garlic, 256
 gherkin (cucumber), 1777
 grass pea, 279, 1698
 kodo, 117–118
 korali, 118
 lentils, 277, 1801
 long coriander, 1803
 mahua, 1805
 maize (corn), 99, 103, 106, 1806
 manioc, 185, 186
 melon, 305, 306
 melons, native, 1744
 millet, 117–118
 finger, 116
 foxtail, 119
 pearl, 114, 115
 proso, 118, 119
 mustard seed, 293, 1820
 nigella, native, 1822
 peanuts, 364, 365, 366, 1831
 peas, 1830
 peppercorns, 1832
 pigeon pea, 1834
 pomegranate, 1837–1838
 poppy seed, 1838
 potato, white, 198
 rapeseed (canola) oil, 383
 rice, 142, 144
 Basmati, 144, 1844
 native, 133, 1843
 roselle, 1845
 sesame, 411, 416–417
 native, 413, 1851
 sorghum, 152, 153, 154, 156–157
 squash, 339, 345, 347
 squash seeds, 349
 sugarcane, 438, 446–447
 sweet potato, 209
 taro, 218, 224, 1866
 turmeric, native, 1873
 watermelon, 307, 1877
 wine palm, 1882
 winged bean, native, 1882
 yam, 212, 215
 plant foods in (colonial)
 manioc, 185, 186
 potato, white, 194
 plant foods in (precolonial)
 amaranth, 78
 broad bean, 273
 finger millet, 115
 onion, 250
 rice, 134, 140
 sesame, 413
 soybean, 423
 sugarcane, 442
 taro, 222–223
 watermelon, 306
 native, 1812
 yam, 214
 spice trade in, 435
 vitamin A deficiency in, 296
 water buffalo in, 586, 587, 588
 in Plio-Pleistocene, 590, 591
 India Islands, Jerusalem pea in, 1793
 Indian almond (Malabar almond, *Terminalia catappa*), 1807
 Indian bael (bael fruit, *Aegle marmelos*), 1725
 Indian balm (trillium, *Trillium*), 1871
 Indian bar-headed goose (*Anser indicus*), 529
 Indian bark (*Cinnamomum tamala*), 1789
 Indian black pepper (*Piper nigrum*), 1160, 1832. *See also* peppercorn(s)
 Indian borage (*Coleus amboinicus*), 1789
 Indian breadroot (breadroot, *Psoralea esculenta*), 1737–1738
 Indian buchu (myrtle, *Myrtus communis*), 433, 1820
 Indian cassia (Indian bark, *Cinnamomum tamala*), 1789
Indian Corn in Old America, 98
 Indian corn (maize, *Zea mays*), 1805–1807. *See also* maize
 in Caribbean (post-Columbian), 1272
 Indian cress (nasturtium, *Tropaeolum majus*), 433, 1821
 Indian cucumber root (Indian cucumber, *Medeola virginiana*), 1789
 in North America (pre-Columbian), 1289, 1296
 Indian date (tamarind, *Tamarindus indica*), 1865
 Indian dhal (pigeon pea, *Cajanus cajan*, *C. indicus*), 1834. *See also* pigeon pea
 Indian Famine Codes, 1423, 1425
 Indian fig (prickly pear, *Opuntia*), 1839
 Indian gooseberry
 Phyllanthus acidus (otaheite gooseberry), 1827
 Phyllanthus emblica (amalaka), 1717
 Indian hemp (hemp dogbane, *Apocynum cannabinum*), 1785
 Indian jujube (jujube, *Ziziphus mauritiana*), 1794
 Indian long pepper (*Piper longum*), 1789
 Indian meal (maize, *Zea mays*), 1805–1807. *See also* maize
 Indian mulberry (*Morinda*), 1816
 Indian mustard (*Brassica juncea*), 1819–1820
 Indian nut (pine nut, *Pinus*), 1834–1835. *See also* pine nut
 Indian pea (pigeon pea, *Cajanus cajan*, *C. indicus*), 1834. *See also* pigeon pea
 Indian pear (prickly pear, *Opuntia*), 1839
 Indian pennywort (pennywort, *Centella, Hydrocotyle*), 1832
 Hydrocotyle asiatica, 1079
 Indian posy (butterfly weed, *Asclepias tuberosa*), 1740
 Indian potato, 1789–1790. *See also* apios; breadroot
 Apios americana (apios), 1719–1720
 Apios tuberosa (apios), 1719–1720
 breadroot, 1789
 Carum gairdneri (yamp, yampa, yampah), 1789
 Carum kelloggii (yamp, yampa, yampah), 1789
 groundnut (apios), 1789
 Helianthus giganteus (giant sunflower), 1789
 Perideridia parishii (Parish's yampah), 1789
 Psoralea esculenta (breadroot), 1737–1738
 in Subarctic, 1324

- Indian prune (*Flacourtia rukam*), 1790
- Indian rice (wild rice, *Zizania aquatica*), 1881. *See also* wild rice
- Indian ricegrass (ricegrass, *Oryzopsis hymenoides*, *O. aspera*), 1844
- Indian saffron (turmeric, *Curcuma longa*), 1873. *See also* turmeric
- Indian soap (soapberry, *Sapindus* spp.), 1754, 1853
- Indian sorrel (roselle, *Hibiscus sabdariffa*), 1844–1845
- Indian spice (chaste tree, *Vitex agnus-castus*), 1749–1750
- Indian spinach
amaranth (*Amaranthus hypochondriacus*, *A. cruentus*, *A. caudatus*), 1717–1718
Malabar spinach (*Basella rubra* = *B. alba*), 1807
- Indian tonic water, 707
- Indian turnip
Arisaema triphyllum, 1790
Eriogonum longifolium, 1790
Psoralea spp., 1790
Psoralea esculenta (breadroot), 1737–1738
- Indian walnut (candlenut, *Aleurites moluccana*), 1743
- Indica-Japonica Hybridization Project, 145
- indigo
American (yellow wild-indigo, *Baptisia tinctoria*), 1885
in North America (post-Columbian), 1309
wild yellow (*Baptisia tinctoria*), 1885
- Indo-Malaya
banana in, 178
taro in (prehistoric), 223
- Indo-Mediterranean populations, nutrition and height in, 1433
- Indochina, coconut in, 394
- indoles, in cruciferous vegetables, 296
- Indonesia
animal foods in
chicken (prehistoric), native, 496
duck, 517
milkfish, 466
farmed, 464
pig, 539
shrimp, 466
marine farmed, 464, 466
dietary liquids in
cacao, 640
coffee, 642
tea, 718
diseases in
geophagia, 969
taeniasis, 1046–1047
fish farming in, 463
tribal, 457
nutrition in
anemia, infants and, 933
cretinism and, 801
iodine deficiency and, 807
vitamin A deficiency and, 1473
plant foods in
banana, 179
coconut, 389, 394
kola nut, 1797
maize (corn), 106–107, 1806
manioc, 185, 186
colonial, 185
nutmeg, 1823
palm oil, 399, 406
peanut, 366
peppercorns, 1832
rice, 132, 142, 145
sago, 203
soybean, 425–426
sugarcane, 444
taro, 223
prehistoric, 223
plant foods in (colonial), manioc, 185
plant foods in (precolonial)
rice, 139
sugarcane, native, 438
taro, 223
vitamin A deficiency in, 747–748
water buffalo in, in Plio-Pleistocene, 591–592
Indonesian bay (duan salam, *Eugenia polyantha*, *Syzygium polyantha*), 1769
indophenolase, 330
Indus Valley civilization
camel in (ancient), 477–478
cattle in, 491
water buffalo in, 593–594
wheat in, 170
zebu in, 594
Industrial Revolution, 1368
food adulteration during, 1669–1670
food concerns in, 1577–1579
infant-feeding practices in, 1448–1449
on North American diet, 1311, 1314–1315
infant(s)
abandonment of, in Europe (18th cent.), 631
anemia in, 929–930
birthweights of, maternal factors on, 1439–1440
diarrhea in, from *E. coli*, 1040
in famine, 1415
feeding of (*see also* breast milk)
artificial, 631–634
with animal milk and baby food, 631–632
European bouillies in, 632–633
with foundlings, 631
formulas for
aluminum in, 1702
diarrhea from, 1448–1450
in food intervention programs, 1600
and gastrointestinal disorders, 929
hypoallergenic, 1051
intravenous, 878
iron fortification of, 930
marasmus from, 979
marketing of, 1451
and scurvy, 1449
vitamin K deficiencies and, 780
and pica, 975
food allergy in
allergen sensitization in, 1022, 1049
incidence of, 1024
symptoms of, 1023
food subsidies for, 1593–1604 (*see also* food subsidies)
intravenous formulas, 878
iodine deficiency disease in, 804–805
and iron intake, 922
mortality of
in Bangladesh famine, 1974–75, 1415
breastfeeding on, 626, 1446
in Catholic vs. Protestant families, 630
in early 20th cent., 698
wet nursing and, 630
nutrition of, 1444–1451
in industrial era, 1448–1449
in modern developing world, 1450–1451
in Neolithic to Renaissance, 1444–1446
prehistoric, 1444
protein allowance, 906
protein requirement estimation, 907
in Renaissance to eve of industrialization, 1446–1447
in “scientific” era, 1449–1450
sodium intake of, 853

Subject Index

2037

- vitamin K deficiency and, 779–780
- Infant Formula Action Coalition (INFACT), 1451
- Infant Protection Bill, 633
- infantile beriberi, 917
- infantile scurvy, 997
- Infants' Hospital (Boston), 979
- infection(s)
- and anemia, in Native Americans, pre-Columbian, 923–924
 - in childhood, and later life chronic disease, 1388
 - food-borne, 1031–1048
 - Bacillus cereus*, 1037
 - bacterial, 1034–1035
 - botulism, 1037–1038
 - Brucellosis*, 1041–1042
 - Campylobacter jejuni*, 1038–1039
 - cestodes (tapeworms), 1046–1047
 - cholera, 1040–1041
 - Clostridium perfringens*, 1036–1037
 - E. coli*, 1039–1040
 - environmental contamination in, 1033–1034
 - fecal contamination in, 1033
 - food handlers and, 1033
 - Listeriosis*, 1041
 - natural history of, 1031–1032
 - nematodes (roundworms), 1047–1048
 - Plesiomonas shigelloides*, 1041
 - protozoal, 1043–1045
 - Shigellosis* (bacillary dysentery), 1038–1039
 - in slaughterhouse, 1032–1033
 - at source, 1032
 - staphylococcal, 1035
 - trematodes (flukes), 1045–1046
 - typhoid fever, 1039
 - Vibrio parahaemolyticus*, 1038
 - viral, 1042–1043
 - Yersiniosis*, 1041
 - index *vs.* secondary case of, 1391–1392
 - and iron, 815–817, 922
 - nutrition interactions in, 1404
 - and kwashiorkor treatment, 986
 - on marasmus, 979
 - in McKeown's mortality analysis, 1381–1382
 - and nutrition, 65–66, 1385
 - synergistic interactions of, 1397–1406
 - anabolic losses in, 1402
 - in anorexia, 1401
 - catabolic losses in, 1401–1402
 - cultural practices in, 1401
 - disease morbidity in, 1400–1406
 - energy in, 1404
 - fever in, 1402
 - growth in, 1398, 1402
 - intestinal losses in, 1402
 - malabsorption in, 1401
 - malnutrition in, 1398–1400
 - minerals in, 1404–1405
 - morbidity and mortality in, 1397–1398
 - nutritional requirements in, 1402–1403
 - protein in, 1403
 - vitamin A in, 1404
 - vitamin B in, 1404
 - vitamin C in, 1404
 - weight loss in, 1402
 - during pregnancy, 1439
 - and protein-energy malnutrition, 983
 - Inga vera* (ice-cream bean), 1788
 - INIA (National Agricultural Research Institute), 100
 - INIFAP (Instituto Nacional de Investigaciones Forestales y Agropecuarias), 100
 - injerto (green sapote, *Calocarpum viride* = *Pouteria viridis*), 1781
 - ink disease, 363
 - inkberry
 - Ilex glabra* (winterberry), 1882–1883
 - Phytolacca americana* (poke-weed), 1837
 - The Inner Classic of the Yellow Emperor* (*Huang-ti nei-ching*), 853
 - Inocarpus edulis* (Polynesian chestnut), 1837
 - Inocarpus fagifer* (Tahitian chestnut), 1357
 - inositol hexaphosphate (phytic acid), 836
 - An Inquiry into the Nature and Causes of Wealth of Nations*, 192
 - insects, 546–553
 - in Aborigine diet, 1342
 - in Africa, 550
 - in Asia
 - South, 550
 - Southeast, 550–551
 - in Australia and New Zealand, 551–552
 - in Caribbean diet, 548–549
 - pre-Columbian, 1263
 - in Central America, 548–549
 - in East Asia, 551
 - in Europe, 549
 - food species of, 547–548
 - in Middle East, 550
 - in North America, 546
 - nutritive value of, 553
 - in Pacific Islands, 551
 - patterns of use of, 552
 - in South America, 549
 - instant rice (rice, *Oryza sativa*), 1843–1844. *See also* rice
 - Institute for Nutrition in Central America and Panama (INCAP), on kwashiorkor, 982
 - Institute for the Permanent Defense of Coffee, 649
 - Institute of Development Studies, 1372
 - Institute of Geography (Chinese Academy of Medical Sciences), 943
 - Institute of Insect Research, 551
 - Institute of Nutrition and Food Technology (Chile), 100
 - Institute of Shaanxi Veterinary Medicine, 941
 - Instituto de Nutrición y Tecnología de los Alimentos (INTA: Institute of Nutrition and Food Technology), 100
 - Instituto Nacional de Investigaciones Forestales y Agropecuarias (INIFAP: National Institute of Forestry and Agricultural Research), 100
 - Instructions Pratiques sur la Pisciculture*, 459
 - insulin, 1081–1082
 - recombinant, 1654
 - INTA (Instituto de Nutrición y Tecnología de los Alimentos), 100
 - intellectual development. *See* mental development
 - intellectual property rights, in biotechnology, 1650–1651
 - intelligence quota. *See* mental development
 - Inter-American Coffee Agreement, 650
 - Inter-American Institute of Agricultural Sciences (Costa Rica), 103
 - Inter-Asian Corn Program, 103
 - Interaction of Nutrition and Infection*, 1398–1400
 - Interallied Scientific Commission of 1917, on protein requirement, 1578

- intercropping
 by Aztecs, 1249
 for onions, 251
- intermediate wheatgrass (wild triga, *Agropyron intermedium* = *A. trichophourm*, *Elytrigia intermedia* spp. *barbulata*), 1882
- International Agricultural Research Center Network, 103
- International Bank for Plant Genetic Resources (IBPGR), 195
- International Center for Diarrheal Disease Research, Bangladesh (ICDDR), 1401, 1402
- International Center for the Improvement of Maize and Wheat (CIMMYT), 98, 100, 110
- International Center for the Improvement of Maize and Wheat (Mexico), 103
- International Center for Tropical Agriculture (Colombia), 103
- International Coffee Agreement, 650
- International Council for Control of Iodine Deficiency Disorders (ICCIDD), 809
- International Federation of Red Cross-Red Crescent Societies, 1372
- International Fishery Exhibition (1883, London), 460
- International Fund for Agricultural Development, 1590
- International Institute for Tropical Agriculture (IITA), 100
- International Labor Organization (ILO), 1440
- International Plant Genetic Research Institute, 103
- International Potato Center (CIP), 188, 194, 195-196
- International Rice Research Institute (IRRI), 144, 145, 146, 1153
- International Sugar Organization, 440
- international trade
 biotechnology in, 1651-1652
 bovine growth hormone in, 1657-1658
- International Union for the Conservation of Nature (IUCN), Marine Turtle Specialty Groups of, 573
- INTERSALT, 854
- Intertribal Bison Cooperative (ITBC), 454
- intestinal absorption
 of calcium, 953-954, 1117-1119, 1469
 in senescence, 957
 in celiac disease, 1013-1014
- of fats, 771
- infections and, 1401
- of iron, 1468
 tannin and, 921
- of lactase, 1057-1058
- of magnesium, 828
- of phosphorus, 836, 839
- Strongyloides* and, 1401, 1403
- and vitamin K deficiency, 776
- intestinal autointoxication, 1560, 1561
- intestinal disorders, on magnesium deficiency, 828
- intestinal flukes, in Korea, 1190
- intestinal losses, infection and nutrition interactions in, 1402
- intimacy, food and, 1518-1519
- intravenous feeding
 of infant formulas, 878
 on phosphorus depletion, 790
- potassium in, 979
- Inuit peoples, 1326-1327
- diet of
 pre-Columbian, 1299
 Western foods and, 1328
- nutritional adaptation of, 1467-1472
- dietary lipids and, 1469-1471
- dietary sugars and, 1471-1472
- inorganic nutrients and, 1468-1469
- metabolic fuel sources and, 1467
- modern diet and, 1472
- vitamin sources and, 1467-1468
- reindeer and, 1227
- Inula belenium* (elecampane), 433, 1771
- iodine, 797-809
 and cretinism, 801-803
 in Europe
 18th cent., 799
 Medieval, 798
- deficiency of
 in adult, 805-806
 in Asia, Southeast, 1162
 demography of, 806
 in fetus, 803-804
 geology and, 797
 goiter from, 739
 in infancy and childhood, 804-805
- international actions and, 808-809
- iodization hazards, 808
- on mental development, 1457-1458
- in neonate, 804
- prevention of, 806-808
- fats and, 876
- and goiter
- in ancient civilizations, 797-798
- in Europe, Medieval, 798
- iodine deficiency in, 800-801
- in modern era
 in 17th cent., 799
 in 18th cent., 799
 in 19th cent., 799-800
- prevalence of, 797
- in the Renaissance, 798-799
- in Inuit diet, 1468
- iodine deficiency disease (IDD), 803-809
 in adult, 805-806
 in fetus, 803-804
 in infancy and childhood, 804-805
 in neonate, 804
 prevention of, 806-808
- iodization, hazards of, 808
- ion-exchange chromatography, for amino acid analysis, 901
- ion transportation
 phosphorus in, 840
 potassium in, 844
- Ipiutak site (Alaskan Eskimo), 514
- Ipomoea* (= *Convolvulus*), 1340, 1341
- Ipomoea batatas* (sweet potato), 1863
 in Asia, 1736
 boniato, 1736
 in Central America, highland (pre-Columbian), 1249
 in Cuba, 1736
 in Europe, 1736
 in New Zealand, 1343
 in Pacific Islands, 1354
 in South America, 1255
- Ipomoea littoralis*, 208
- Ipomoea lucantba*, 208
- Ipomoea pandurata* (wild sweet potato), 1289, 1296
- Ipomoea trifida*, 208, 215
- IQ (Intelligence Quotient). *See* mental development
- Iran
 animal foods in
 camel, 470
 ancient, 477, 478
 goat milk, 534
 sheep, 578
 sheep milk, 577
- animal foods in (prehistoric)
 chicken, 497
 sheep, 574
- dietary liquids in
 beer and ale (ancient), 619-620
 tea, 718
- geophagia in, 969
- plant foods in
ajowan, 1716

Subject Index

2039

- asafetida, 1722
 chervil, 1751
 cucumber, 309
 melon, 309
 onion, native, 250
 pea, 273
 proso millet, 119
 rye, 149
 sesame, 417
 spelt, origin of, 1856
 sugar, beet, 445
 watermelon, 310, 1877
 plant foods in (ancient)
 lentil, 273
 oat, 122
 salt in, 848
 water buffalo in, 586, 587,
 588–589, 596
 zinc deficiency in, 868–869
- Iraq
 camel in, 470
 coffee in, 1760
 mercury toxicity in, 1701
 plant foods in
 cucumber, 309
 proso millet, 119
 sesame, 417
 truffles, 317
 plant foods in (ancient)
 leek, 263
 onion, 250
 water buffalo in, 586, 587,
 588–589, 596
- Ireland. *See also* British Isles; Europe,
 northern
 animal foods in
 cock chafer grubs, 546, 549
 insects, 546, 549
 animal foods in (ancient-medieval)
 goose, 530
 horse, 543
 celiac disease in, 1009
 dietary liquids in
 beer and ale, 624
 milk and dairy products, 129
 soda water, 706
 whiskey distillation, 657–658
 ancient-medieval, 656,
 657–658
 famine in, 992, 1412, 1418, 1879
 and North American emigration,
 1313
 plant foods in
 algae, 233
 bladderlocks (*Alaria*
 esculenta), 233
 oat, 123, 128, 129
 potato, white, 129, 191,
 192–193, 197, 991–992,
 1691, 1879
 spices, 435
 sugar, beet, 445, 446
 Iridaea, carageenans from, 241
 iridology, 1546
 iris (*Iris*), 1790
 in wine, 1189
 Irish Concern, 199
 Irish famine, 1412, 1879
 of 1845–1848, 992
 migration during, 1418
 Irish moss
 carrageen (*Chondrus crispus*),
 1746
 seaweeds, 1850
 Irish potato (white potato, *Solanum*
 tuberosum), 191,
 1878–1880. *See also*
 potato(es)
 Irish potato famine, 192–193, 1879
 Irish shamrock (wood sorrel, *Oxalis*
 acetosella), 1883
 Irish whiskey, 656, 657–658
- iron
 absorption of, 1468
 bioavailability of, 26–27
 phytates and, 26, 60
 blood studies and, 814–815
 and cancer, 817–818
 deficiency of, 38, 919–934 (*see*
 also anemia)
 in ancient populations, 26–27,
 38–39, 67–68
 in Caribbean slaves, 1282
 on mental development, 1458
 in pica, 973, 974–975
 dietary requirement of, 812–814
 in evolution of life, 811
 excess of, 922
 food fortification with, 817
 of infant formulas, 930
 and heart disease, 817
 heme *vs.* nonheme, 26–27
 in human metabolism, 811–812
 and hyperferremia, 818–819
 and hypoferremia, 819–821
 sedentism in, 926–927
 with zinc deficiency, 868–869
 and infection, 815–817, 1707
 and nutrition interactions,
 1404
 on microorganisms, 816
 and parasites, 817
 research directions for, 821
 withholding of, malnutrition and,
 1400
- Iron Age diet, in northern Europe,
 1228–1229
 iron porphyrins, 1109
 Iroquois, 1325
 irrigation, in Near East (ancient-
 medieval), 1125
Irvingia gabonensis (duika), 1769
- Iskandarnama* (Book of Alexander),
 416
- Islam
 and alcohol consumption, 621
 and diet, 1140, 1142
 in Asia, Southeast, 1156
 in China, 1167, 1168
 food prejudices and taboos in,
 1503–1504, 1509
 goats, 533
 horsemeat, 542, 544
 in Indian subcontinent, 1148,
 1150, 1151
 kola nut, 690
 milk and meat combination,
 1502
 pork, 539, 540, 1489
 reptiles, 568
 rice, in Spain, 1843
 sea turtles, 568
 spinach, in Spain, 1856
 dietary liquids in
 coffee, 641–642, 1760
 khat, 673–674
 wine, 621, 732
 medical theories of, 1371
 sheep in, 576
 slaughter of, 575
- Island Arawak, 1262
 islands, 54
 Islas Tortugas, 568
Isolobodon sp., 1271
Isolobodon portoricensis, 1263
Isoospora belli, 1044
 isothiocyanates, in cruciferous veg-
 etables, 296
 isotonic drinks, 710
 isotopes, stable, in dietary recon-
 struction, 16–17, 35, 59–62
 in Caribbean (pre-Columbian)
 study, 1268–1269
- Israel
 agriculture in, beginnings of, 162
 animal foods in
 camel, 470
 ancient, 476
 carp (farmed), 464
 at Tell Sveyhat site (prehis-
 toric), 497
 tilapia (farmed), 464
 fish farming in, modern, 463, 464
 khat in, 675–676
 plant foods in
 avocado, 1725
 Chinese cabbage, 1754
 oats (ancient), 122
 ogen melon, 1824
 sesame, 417
 truffles, 317
 Istanbul, coffee in, 1760
 itaconic acid, from fungi, 329

- Italian asparagus (broccoli, *Brassica oleracea* var. *italica*), 292, 1738. *See also* broccoli
- Italian bread subsidy, 1581
- Italian eggplant (eggplant, *Solanum melongena*), 1770. *See also* eggplant
- Italian green bean (common bean, *Phaseolus vulgaris*), 1729. *See also* *Phaseolus vulgaris*
- Italian Green broccoli (broccoli, *Brassica oleracea* var. *italica*), 292. *See also* broccoli
- Italian Green Globe artichoke (artichoke, *Cynara scolymus*), 1722. *See also* artichoke
- Italian millet (millet, *Panicum* spp., *Setaria* spp.), 1814. *See also* millet
- Italian parsley (parsley, *Petroselinum crispum*), 1829. *See also* parsley
- Italian Red onion (onion, *Allium cepa*), 1825. *See also* onion
- Italian ryegrass (*Lolium multiflorum*), 1846
- Italian squash (zucchini squash, *Cucurbita pepo*), 1886. *See also* squash; zucchini
- Italian tomato (tomato, *Lycopersicon esculentum*), 1870–1871. *See also* tomato(es)
- Italian turnip (broccoli raab, *Brassica napus*), 1738
- Italian walnut (walnut, *Juglans regia*), 1876. *See also* walnut
- Italy. *See also* Europe; Europe, southern; Mediterranean
- animal foods in
 - buffalo milk, 589
 - cattle, 464–465
 - cheese in, 1209
 - horse, 544
 - pig, 541
 - pigeons, 563–564
 - rabbit, 565, 566
 - sea bass (farmed), 464
 - sea bream (farmed), 464
 - sheep milk cheese, 577
 - veal, 464–465
 - water buffalo, 589
 - animal foods in (ancient-medieval)
 - eggs (chicken), 501
 - pigeons, 563
 - cancer in, of oral cavity, pharynx and esophagus, 1089–1090
 - diet in
 - changes in, 1199–1200
 - Keys study of, 1196–1197
 - northern *vs.* southern, 1197–1198
 - dietary liquids in
 - brandy, 657
 - cacao, 638
 - coffee, 1760
 - lemonade, 704
 - milk, 694
 - wine, 736, 737
 - dietary liquids in (ancient-medieval)
 - hops, 622
 - wine, 654–655, 731
 - emigration from, to North America, 1313
 - festival of St. Joseph in, 1204
 - pellagra in, 961
 - plant foods in
 - arugula, 1722
 - basil, 1728
 - broccoli, 1738
 - cabbage, 291
 - calabrese, 1742–1743
 - cauliflower, 292, 1748
 - chestnut, 359, 361, 362
 - chilli pepper, 282
 - fennel, 1773
 - girolle (mushroom), 1749
 - grapes (*Vitis vinifera*)
 - Malvasia, 1808
 - Nebbiolo, 1821
 - Palomino, 1827
 - Sangiovese, 1848
 - juniper berry, 1794
 - kohlrabi, 292, 1797
 - maize (corn), 107, 1806
 - marjoram, 1811
 - mushrooms, 1749, 1818, 1819
 - muskmelon, 1744
 - nectarines, 1822
 - olive, 378
 - oranges, 1758
 - pine nut, 1834–1835
 - pistachio nut, 1835
 - potato, white, 191
 - rice, 1844
 - rosemary, 1845
 - rutabagas, 295
 - spices, 435
 - sugarcane, 443
 - tomato, 354, 356–357
 - truffle, 1872
 - plant foods in (ancient-medieval)
 - broccoli, 292
 - cauliflower, 292
 - cucumber, 305
 - melons, 1813
 - olive oil, 378
 - onion, 250
 - rice, 139
 - shallots, 264
 - watercress, 295
 - spice trade in, 435
 - water buffalo in, 586, 587, 589
- Iva annua* (sumpweed), 428, 1861
 in North America (pre-Columbian), 1289, 1294, 1295, 1297
- Iva annua* v. *annua* (wild sumpweed), 1289
- Iva annua* v. *macrocarpa* (domestic sumpweed), 1289
- Iva ciliata* (marshelder), 1289
- Ivory Coast
- dietary liquids in
 - cacao, 640
 - coffee, production of, 652
 - kola nut, 687
 - plant foods in
 - kola nut, 1797
 - palm oil, 398, 401, 406
 - protein-energy malnutrition in, 1337
- ivy, ground (*Glechoma hederacea*), 433, 1782
- ivy gourd
- Coccinea cordifolia* (= *C. grandis*), 1790 (*see also* tandoori)
 - Trichosanthes dioica* (tandoori), 1865
- ivy-leaved toadflax, in British Isles (prehistoric), 1217
- Iwo Eleru site, 214

J

- jaboticaba (*Myrciaria cauliflora*), 1790
- jaca (jackfruit, *Artocarpus heterophyllus* = *A. integrifolius*), 1790–1791
- Jack-Be-Little (delicata, *Cucurbita pepo*), 1768
- jack (*Caranx* spp.), 1290
- jack fishes (*Carangidae*), 54
- jack hirsutus Lam (jackfruit, *Artocarpus heterophyllus* = *A. integrifolius*), 1790–1791
- jack-in-the-pulpit (Indian turnip, *Arisaema triphyllum*), 1790
- jack (jackfruit, *Artocarpus heterophyllus* = *A. integrifolius*), 1790–1791
- jackbean (*Canavalia ensiformis*), 1790, 1800
 in Caribbean, 1790
 in Central America, 1790
- jackfruit
- Artocarpus heterophyllus* (= *A.*

Subject Index

2041

- integrifolius*), 1790–1791
Artocarpus integra, 1159
 Jaffa orange (orange, *Citrus sinensis*), 1826. *See also* orange(s), common
 jaggery
 coconut, 392
 sugar, 440
 jagua (genipap, *Genipa americana*), 1777
 in Caribbean (pre-Columbian), 1262
 Jaguar Cave dogs, 516
 Jaguar Cave site (Idaho), 515
 dogs in, 515, 516
 jak (jackfruit, *Artocarpus heterophyllus* = *A. integrifolius*), 1790–1791
 jakfruit (jackfruit, *Artocarpus heterophyllus* = *A. integrifolius*), 1790–1791
 Jalapa hybrid (jalapeño, *Capsicum annuum*), 1791. *See also* chilli pepper(s)
 jalapeño (*Capsicum annuum*), 1791. *See also* chilli pepper(s)
 in Asia, 1723
 Jamaica
 animal foods in
 codfish (post-Columbian), 1286
 mollusks, 1272
 sea turtle, 569, 572
 British and African introductions to, 1272
 dietary deficiencies in, 1285
 dietary liquids in
 beer and ale, 625
 coffee, 1760
 rum, 660
 epidemics in, 1281
 indentured servants in, 1284
 nutrition in
 kwashiorkor and, 1285
 marasmus and, 1285
 plant foods in
 allspice, 1717
 annatto, 1719
 banana, 179, 180
 gherkin (cucumber), 1777
 ginger, 1778
 peas, 1286
 pigeon pea, 1834
 rice, 1286
 Scotch Bonnet chilli, 1783
 sesame, 419
 sugar, 660
 plant foods in (post-Columbian)
 ackee, 1281, 1286
 breadfruit, 1281
 mango, 1281
 red beans, 1286
 sugar, 1272
 population growth in, post-colonial, 1284
 Rastafarian diet of, 767–768
 Jamaica banana (banana, *Musa paradisiaca*), 1726. *See also* banana
 Jamaica cherry (capulin, *Muntingia calabura*), 1745
 Jamaica ginger (ginger, *Zingiber officinale*), 1778. *See also* ginger
 Jamaica pepper (allspice, *Pimenta dioica*), 1716–1717
 Jamaican Blue Mountain coffee (coffee, *Coffea arabica*), 1761. *See also* coffee
 Jamaican cucumber (gherkin, *Cucumis anguria*), 1777. *See also* *Cucumis anguria*
 Jamaican gherkin (gherkin, *Cucumis anguria*), 1777. *See also* *Cucumis anguria*
 Jamaican hot pepper (*Capsicum chinense*), 1783. *See also* chilli pepper(s)
 Jamaican plum (hog plum, *Spondias purpurea*), 1785
 Jamaican Red pepper (*Capsicum chinense*), 1783. *See also* chilli pepper(s)
 Jamaican sorrel (roselle, *Hibiscus sabdariffa*), 1844–1845
 jamba oil (arugula, *Eruca sativa*), 1722
 jamberry (tomatillo, *Physalis ixocarpa*), 1869–1870
 jambolan
 Eugenia cumini, 1791
 Eugenia jambolana (jambolan plum), 1791
 Syzygium cumini, 1791
 jambolan plum (*Eugenia jambolana*), 1791
 jambolana (jambolan plum, *Eugenia jambolana*), 1791
 jambon du jardinier (evening primrose, *Oenothera biennis*), 1772
 jambu (*Eugenia aromatica*), 1159
 Jane Austen's Manuscript Letters in Fascimile, 1370
 Jani Dubravil de Piscinis et Piscium qui in Illis Aluntur Libri *Quinquae*, 458
 jantung pisang (banana flower, *Musa paradisiaca*), 1726–1727
 Japan
 animal foods in
- abalone (water farmed), 464
 beef, 495
 chicken, 496
 fish, 1176–1177
 farmed, 462
 horse, 545
 mackerel (water farmed), 464
 meat, 1176
 pig, 541
 sea bream (water farmed), 464
 shrimp, 466
 marine farmed, 464
 whale oil, 387
 yellowtail, 464
 diet in, 1175–1183
 fish in, 1176–1177
 liquor in, 1179–1180
 meat in, 1176–1177
 metal toxicity in, 1701
 rice and staple food in, 1175–1176
 seasonings and flavorings in, 1178–1179
 tea in, 1179–1180
 vegetable food in, 1177–1178
 dietary history and culture in
 food culture establishment in, 1180–1181
 food modernization in, 1181–1183
 table manners in, 1179
 tableware in, 1179
 dietary liquids in
 alcoholic drinks, 1180
 beer and ale, 625
 cacao, 640
 coffee, 647
 soft drinks, carbonated, 710
 spirits, 661
 tea, 715, 1179–1180, 1866
 Vitis spp., 730
 wine, 736
 diseases in
 anorexia nervosa, 1005
 cancer, stomach, 1494
 cardiovascular, 1101
 cerebrovascular disease, 1113
 diphyllobothriasis, 1047
 fish allergies, 1024
 ruminant, grass tetany, 827
 fish farming in, early, 462
 fish hatcheries in, early, 460
 and genetic engineering, 1651
 nutrition in
 average daily energy intake and (19th cent.), 1176
 beriberi and, 915
 plant foods in
 agar, 1715
 azuki bean, 1725
 banana, 179

- Japan (*cont.*)
 buckwheat, 90
 chestnut, 359
 chillies, 1723
 Chinese cabbage, 1754
 citrus fruit, 1758
 corn mint, 1762
 cucumber, 309
 daikon, 1767
 foxtail millet, 119
 fungi, 317
 Japanese millet, 118
 kabocha squash, 1794
 kale, 1795
 kumquat, 1758
 maize, 1806
 marine algae (farmed), 464
 melon, 309, 310
 millet, 1814
 mushrooms, 1818–1819
 mustard, 292
 myoga, 1818–1819
 onion, Welsh, 1878
 persimmon, orange-red,
 native, 1833
 proso millet, 119
 rapeseed (canola) oil, 383
 rice, 142, 146, 1175–1176,
 1190
 production of, 145
 seasonings and flavorings,
 1178–1179
 seaweeds, 1850
 sesame, 418
 soybean, 425
 squash, 338, 339, 345
 sweet potato, 209
 tangerine, 1758
 vegetables, 1177–1178
 wasabi, 1876
 watermelon, 308, 309, 310,
 311, 312
 yam, 215, 1755
 plant foods in (premodern)
 buckwheat, 90
Codium fragile, 233
 fungi, 316
 rice, 138–139, 139
 seaweed, 232
 soybean, 423
 taro, 223
 Japan(ese) pea (soybean, *Glycine*
max), 422–426. *See also*
 soybean
 Japanese angelica (angelica, *Angelica*
archangelica), 1719
 Japanese artichoke (Chinese arti-
 choke, *Stachys sieboldii* =
S. affinis), 1754
 Japanese buckwheat (buckwheat,
Fagopyrum esculentum,
Fagopyrum spp.), 1739
 Japanese bunching onion (Welsh
 onion, *Allium fistulosum*),
 1878
 Japanese chestnut (chestnut, *Cas-
 tanea*), 1751–1752
 Japanese cucumber (Armenian
 cucumber, *Cucumis melo*),
 1721
 Japanese eggplant (eggplant,
Solanum melongena),
 1770. *See also* eggplant
 Japanese greens (chrysanthemum,
*Chrysanthemum coronar-
 ium*), 1756
 Japanese honewort (honewort, *Cryp-
 totaenia japonica*), 1786
 Japanese honeysuckle (*Lonicera*
japonica), 1786
 Japanese horseradish (wasabi,
Wasabia japonica), 1876
 Japanese knotweed (knotweed, *Poly-
 gonum cuspidatum*), 1797
 Japanese medlar (loquat, *Eriobotrya*
japonica), 1803–1804
 Japanese millet
Echinochloa crus-galli, 117
 in China, 117
 in Eurasia, 118
Echinochloa frumentacea, 1791
 Japanese mint (corn mint, *Mentha*
arvensis), 1762–1763
 Japanese mustard
 chilli peppers (*Capsicum*
annuum), 1185,
 1753–1754
karaschi, 1820
 Japanese parsley (honewort, *Crypto-
 taenia japonica*), 1786
 Japanese pear (Asian pear, *Pyrus*
ussuriensis, *P. pyrifolia*),
 1723
 Japanese persimmon (persimmon,
Diospyros kaki, *D. virgini-
 ana*), 1833. *See also* per-
 simmon
 Japanese plum
Eriobotrya japonica (loquat),
 1803–1804
Prunus salicina (plum), 1792,
 1837 (*see also* loquat)
 Japanese potato (Chinese artichoke,
Stachys sieboldii = *S. affi-
 nis*), 1754
 Japanese pumpkin (kabocha squash,
Cucurbita maxima, *C.*
moschata), 1794. *See also*
 squash
 Japanese quince (*Chaenomeles spe-
 ciosa*), 1792
 Japanese radish (daikon, *Rapbanus*
sativus), 1767. *See also*
 daikon
 Japanese raisin tree (*Hovenia dul-
 cis*), 1792
 Japanese white celery mustard (pak-
 choi, *Brassica chinensis*),
 1827
 Japanese white radish (daikon,
Rapbanus sativus), 1767.
See also daikon
 Japanese wineberry (*Rubus phoeni-
 colasius*), 1792
 Japonés chilli, 1723
 Japonica (Japanese quince,
Chaenomeles speciosa),
 1792
 Jarmo site (Eastern Fertile Crescent),
 84, 532, 537
 jasmine (*Jasminum*), 1792
 Jasmine rice (rice, *Oryza sativa*),
 1843–1844. *See also* rice
Jasminum (jasmine), 1792
Jassus spp. (crayfish), 1341
Jatropha curcas (physic nut), 1833
 Java
 chicken in (prehistoric), native,
 496
 dietary liquids in
 coffee
 production of, 648
 coffee in, 1760
 rum, 660
 plant foods in
 manioc, 185
 roselle, 1845
 water buffalo in, Plio-Pleistocene,
 591–592
 java (coffee, *Coffea arabica*), 1761.
See also coffee
 Java almond (*Canarium commune*),
 1792
 Java apple (*Eugenia javanica*), 1159
 Java jute (roselle, *Hibiscus sabdar-
 iffa*), 1844–1845
 Java pepper (tailed pepper, *Piper*
cubeba), 1864–1865
 Java plum (jambolan plum, *Eugenia*
jambolana), 1791
 Javanese long pepper (*Piper*
retrofractum = *P. offici-
 narum*), 1792
 Jebel et Tomat site, 156
 Jell-O, 1487
 jelly fungi (Tremallales), 1758
 jelly melon (kiwano, *Cucumis*
metuliferus), 1796
 jelly palm (*Butia capitata*), 1792
 Jelsovce site (Slovakia), 41
 Jenny-stonecrop (stonecrop, *Sedum*
 spp.), 1858

Subject Index

2043

- jerez* (sherry), 1827
- Jericho site (Jordan Valley, West Bank), 82–83, 537
ecology of, 168
wheat domestication at, 163, 165
- jering (*Pithecellobium jiringa*), 1792
- jerky, buffalo, 451
- Jerusalem artichoke (*Helianthus tuberosus*), 1792–1793. *See also* sunflower
in North America
pre-Columbian, 1289, 1296
16th cent., 1304–1305
18th cent., 1307
- Jerusalem oak (epazote, *Chenopodium ambrosioides*), 1772
- Jerusalem pea (*Phaseolus trinervius*), 1793
in Africa, West, 1793
in Caribbean, 1793
in India, 1793
- Jerusalem thorn (Christ's-thorn fruit, *Ziziphys spina-christa*, *Paliturus spina-christi*), 1756
- Jessinia bataua* (pataua), 1830
- Jesuit nut (water chestnut, *Eleocharis dulcis*, *Trapa bicornis*), 1876
- jewelweed (*Impatiens* spp.), 1793
in North America (pre-Columbian), 1289, 1296
- jewfish (croaker, *Umbrina dussumierii*, *Corvina* spp., *Otolithes ruber*, *Jobnius* spp.), 1155
- Jews. *See* Hebrews; Judaism
- Jew's-ear fungus (cloud ear, *Auricularia polytrica*, *A. auricula*), 1758, 1819
- Jew's mallow (*Corchorus olitorus*), 1793
- Ji Yang Pen Chaio*, 315
- jiang*, 425
- jicama de agua* (jicama, *Pachyrhizus erosus* = *Dolichos erosus*), 1793
- jicama de leche* (jicama, *Pachyrhizus erosus* = *Dolichos erosus*), 1793
- jícama (*Pachyrhizus erosus* = *Dolichos erosus*), 1793
in Central America, highland (pre-Columbian), 1249
in South America, 1255
- jicara* (*Xicalli*, *Crescentia cujete*), 1883–1884
- jicaro* (*Xicalli*, *Crescentia cujete*), 1883–1884
- jimson weed (moonflower, *Datura meteloides*), 1816
in North America (post-Columbian), 1305
- jintan*, 1161
Carum carvi (caraway), 1745
Cuminum cyminum (cumin), 1765–1766
Pimpinella anisum (anise), 1719
- Job's-tears (*Coix lacryma-jobi*), 1793. *See also* millet
in India, 117
in Philippines, 117
- Johannisberg Riesling grape (Riesling, *Vitis vinifera*), 1844. *See also* grape(s); wine(s)
- John Lusty, Ltd., 572
- Jobnius* spp. (croaker), 1155
- johnnycake, in North America
17th cent., 1306
18th cent., 1310
- Johnson grass (sorghum, *Sorghum vulgare* = *S. bicolor*), 1853–1854. *See also* sorghum
- Joint Commission on Rural Reconstruction, 463
- Joint Expert Committee on Food Additives (JECFA), 1674
- Joint German-Netherlands Potato Gene Bank, 195
- jojoba nut (*Simmondsia chinensis*), 1793
- Jordan
agriculture in, beginnings of, 162
camel in, 470
ancient, 476
plant foods in (ancient)
oat, 122
sesame, 414, 417
- Jordan-Bachmann farm, 1374
- Joseph's-coat (amaranth, *Amaranthus hypochondriacus*, *A. cruentus*, *A. caudatus*), 1717–1718. *See also* amaranth
- Journal of Gastronomy*, 1374
- Journal of Nutritional Education*, 1636
- Journal of the American Diabetes Association*, 1083
- Journal of the American Medical Association*, on pellagra, 962
- The Joyce of Cooking*, 193
- Juan Canary melon, 300, 301
- Jubilee watermelon, 308
- Judaism
dietary laws of, 1489, 1500–1501
carrion in, 1509
food prejudices and taboos, 1498–1502
horsemeat prohibition in, 542
pork prohibition, 540
sheep slaughter, 575
- Judas('s) ear (cloud ear, *Auricularia polytrica*, *A. auricula*), 1758
- Juglans* (walnut), 1876
in British Isles (prehistoric), 1217
in Europe, southern, 1209
in North America (pre-Columbian), 1293
- Juglans cinerea* (butternut), 1876
in North America (pre-Columbian), 1289
- Juglans nigra* (black walnut), 1876
in North America (pre-Columbian), 1289, 1296
- Juglans regia* (walnut, Persian walnut), 434, 1876
- jujube(s)
in Korea, 1187
medicinal use of, 1541
Ziziphus jujuba, 1794 (*see also* desert apple)
- julep, Bewley's Mephitic, 705
- juljulân* (sesame, *Sesamum indicum*), 415. *See also* sesame; sesame oil
- jumbie bean (leucaena, *Leucaena leucocephala*), 1801–1802
- juneberry (*Amelanchier*, service-berry), 1851
- The Jungle*, 1491, 1622
- jungle banana (ensete, *Musa ensete*), 1771–1772
- jungle plum (little gooseberry tree, *Buchanania arborescens*), 1341, 1803
- juniper berry (*Juniperus communis*), 433, 1794
in British Isles (prehistoric), 1217
in Europe, 1794
southern, 1209
in gin, 658
in Italy, 1794
medicinal use of, 1540
in North America, 1794
as spice, 436
in wine, 1218
- juniper mistletoe (*Phoradendron juniperinum*), 1794
- Juniperus communis* (juniper berry), 433, 1794. *See also* juniper
- Just-Hatmaker process, 697
- jute (Jew's mallow, *Corchorus olitorus*), 1793
long-fruited, 1793
Nalta, 1793
tossa, 1793
- jute mallow (Jew's mallow, *Corchorus olitorus*), 1793
- Jutland site (Denmark), 518

K

- kaai choi* (*Brassica juncea*), 293
- kabocha squash. *See also* squash
- Cucurbita maxima* (buttercup squash), 1740, 1794
- Cucurbita moschata*, 1794
- in Japan, 1794
- in Mexico, 1794
- in New Zealand, 1794
- kachun* (pepino, *Solanum muricatum*), 1832
- Kadotta fig (fig, *Ficus carica*), 1774
- Kaempferia galanga* (galanga), 1776
- kaffe (coffee, *Coffea arabica*), 644, 1760–1761. *See also* coffee
- kaffir corn (sorghum, *Sorghum vulgare* = *S. bicolor*), 1853–1854
- kaffir date (kaffir plum, *Harpephyllum caffrum*), 1795
- kaffir lime (*Citrus hystrix*), 1794
- kaffir orange (monkey orange, *Strychnos spinosa*), 1815–1816
- kaffir plum (*Harpephyllum caffrum*), 1795
- kaffir potato (*Plectranthus esculentus*), 1795
- Kafika apple (*Spondias dulcis*), 1357
- Kahlua liqueur, 661
- kabve* (coffee, *Coffea arabica*), 1760–1761. *See also* coffee
- kabwa* (coffee, *Coffea arabica*), 1760–1761. *See also* coffee
- kabwe* (coffee, *Coffea arabica*), 1761. *See also* coffee
- kai choi (*Brassica chinensis*), 1827
- kail (kale, *Brassica oleracea* var. *acephala*), 1795
- kailan* (Chinese broccoli, *Brassica alboglabra*), 1754. *See also* cabbage
- kaiware* (daikon, *Rapbanus sativus*), 1767
- kaka* (*Nestor meridionalis*), 1344
- kakapo* (*Strigops habroptilus*), 1344
- kaki* (persimmon, *Diospyros kaki*), 1833
- Kalahari Desert
- caloric intake in, 66
- carrion as food in, 1509
- diet and workload in, 64–65
- parasites in, 66
- watermelon in, 306, 307
- kale, 1741. *See also* cabbage; collards
- Brassica alboglabra* (Chinese kale, Chinese broccoli), 1754
- Brassica napus* (Hanover kale, spring kale), 1783
- Brassica oleracea* var. *acephala*, 290, 291, 1761, 1795
- in Asia Minor, native, 291
- in Japan, 1795
- in Mediterranean, 1795
- native, 291
- in Portugal, 1795
- in Roman empire, 1795
- in Brazil, 1257
- in Europe, southern, 1209
- in North America (post-Columbian), 1313
- 18th cent., 1307–1308
- kalonji* (nigella, *Nigella sativa*), 1822
- kampyo* (bottle gourd, *Lagenaria siceraria*), 1736
- kamut (*Triticum turgidum*), 164, 1795. *See also* wheat
- kana* (maize, *Zea mays*), 1805–1807
- in Guatemala, 1248
- kanamycin, 1654
- kanari (Java almond, *Canarium comune*), 1792
- kang-kong (swamp cabbage, *Ipomoea aquatica*), 1861–1862
- kang kung (swamp cabbage, *Ipomoea aquatica*), 1861–1862
- kangaroo
- gray (*Macropus fuliginosus*), 1341
- red (*Macropus rufus*), 1341
- kangaroo apple (*Solanum linearifolium*), 1340
- kanten* (agar, *Eucheama* spp., *Gelidium* spp.), 1715. *See also* seaweed
- kaoliang*, 1184
- kaolinite, 970
- Kaopectate, 970
- kápari* (caper(s), *Capparis spinosa*), 1744
- kape* (giant taro, *Alocasia*), 219–221. *See also* taro
- kapok tree (*Ceiba pentandra*), 1795
- karaka (*Corynocarpus laevigatus*), 1343, 1795–1796
- karamta (swamp cabbage, *Ipomoea aquatica*), 1861–1862
- karanda (caraunda, *Carissa carandas*), 1745
- karaschi* (Japanese mustard), 1820
- karawya* (caraway, *Carum carvi*), 1745
- karenga* (seaweed, *Porphyra columbina*), 1344, 1850
- Karmir Blur site (Yerevan), 413–414, 415
- Kartoffelkrieg* (potato war), 191
- karzochy* (artichoke, *Cynara scolymus*), 1722
- kasabi* (manioc, *Manihot esculenta*), 181
- kaschiri*, 623
- kasba* (buckwheat, *Fagopyrum esculentum*, *Fagopyrum* spp.), 1739
- in Russia (19th cent.), 1242, 1243
- Kashmiri chilli, 1723
- Kastanie* (chestnut, *Castanea*), 1751–1752
- kat (khat, *Catha edulis*), 1796
- Katalog der Kochbücher-Sammlung*, 1374
- katook (sweet shoot, *Sauropus androgynous*), 1863–1864
- katsuo-bushi* (dried bonito), 1178–1179
- katuk (sweet shoot, *Sauropus androgynous*), 1863–1864
- katy*. *See* khat
- Kaupokonui site, 210
- kava drinking circle, 667
- kava-kava (kava, *Piper methysticum*). *See* kava
- kava lactones, 669
- kava (*Piper methysticum*), 664–670, 1360, 1796
- alcohol and, 669
- botanical description of, 665
- commercial development of, 670
- distribution of, 665–666
- exchanges of root of, 668
- narcotic properties of, 669
- origin and spread of, 664–665
- processing of, 666–667
- ritual uses of, 666
- secular usage of, 668–669
- kayu manis*
- Cinnamomum cassia* (cassia), 1757
- Cinnamomum zeylanicum* (= *C. verum*, cinnamon), 1757
- kayu manis* (sweet wood), 1160
- Kazakhstan, animal foods in
- camel's milk, 474
- sheep, 578
- kechapi* (sentul, *Sandoricum koetjape* = *S. indicum*), 1850
- kědongdong* (hog plum, *Spondias cytherea*), 1785
- Keemun tea (tea, *Camellia sinensis*), 1866–1867. *See also* tea(s)
- keladi* (cocoyam, *Colocasia esculenta*), 1154, 1760
- Kellogg's products, 1348, 1488, 1491
- kelp (Laminariales, Fucales), 1796. *See also* seaweed
- in Arctic, 1299
- Laminaria japonica*, 1796, 1850
- Macrocystis pyrifera*, 1796
- in North America (pre-Columbian), 1299
- Kemp's ridley turtle (*Lepidochelys kempii*), 567, 572

Subject Index

2045

- Kemum tea (tea, *Camellia sinensis*), 1866–1867. *See also* tea(s)
- kemunting* (*Rhodomyrtus tomentosa*), 1160
- Kentucky Fried Chicken, 1319, 1488
in Australia and New Zealand, 1349
in Japan, 1489
- Kenya
animal foods in
cattle, 493
sea turtle, 572
calore intake and productivity in, 1440
dietary liquids in
beer and ale, 625
khat, 671, 677
tea, 718
wine, 736
hydatidosis in, 1047
plant foods in
maize (corn), 99, 102, 103, 1335
potato, white, 194
sesame, 417
sorghum, 157
plant foods in (colonial)
maize (corn), 184
manioc, 184
pineapple, 184
sport fish hatcheries in, 462
- keratomalacia, 743, 746, 747, 1404
- kerela* (*Momordica charantia*), 1732–1733
- kerian* (*Erioglossum rubiginosum*), 1160
- Kerstingiella geocarpa* (= *Macrotyloma geocarpa*, Hausa groundnut), 1783–1784
in sub-Saharan Africa, 1332
- Kersting's groundnut (Hausa groundnut, *Kerstingiella geocarpa* = *Macrotyloma geocarpa*), 1783–1784
in sub-Saharan Africa, 1332
- Keshan disease, 939–946
biochemical changes in, 943–945
clinical manifestations of, 940
discovery of, 939–940
epidemiology of, 940
etiology of, 945–946
pathology of, 940–941
selenium deficiency in, 739, 863, 941, 942–943, 1473
effects of, 944–945
sodium-selenium intervention in, 941–942
treatment of, 941
Vitamin E status in, 945
- Keshan Disease Research Group (Chinese Academy of Medical Sciences), 941, 942
- ketembilla* (Ceylon gooseberry, *Dovyalis hebecarpa*), 1749
- ketjab*, 425–426
- kettles, cast iron, 1186
- key lime (lime, *Citrus aurantiifolia*), 1802
- kbandsari* (sugar), 440, 447
- khat (*Catha edulis*), 641, 671–682
adverse effects of, 681
in Africa, 676–677
in Asia, 674–676
as beverage, 678
botanical description of, 671–672
cultivation of, 672
domesticated, origins of, 672
dry, 678
experiences with, 681
food and nutritional characteristics of, 678–679, 680
historical highlights on, 672–673
in Indian Ocean, western, 677
kinds of, 672
legal considerations with, 681–682
as masticatory, 678
medicinal uses of, 679
orthography of, 671
psychological effects of, 679–680
religious role of, 673–674
smoking of, 678
- Khoikhoi peoples, 1334
- Khok Phanom Di (Thailand) site, 135
- kiawe* (*algarrobo*, *Prosopis pallida*), 1716
- kid goat. *See also* goat
in Europe, southern, 1209
- kidney(s)
IgA nephropathy of, 1017
on phosphate ions, 840, 841
polycystic, 847
on potassium, 847
protein intake on, excess, 888
in sodium excretion, 850–851, 854
- kidney bean (*Phaseolus vulgaris*)
common bean, 1729, 1800
navy bean, 1821
in South America, 1255
- Kiet Siel Pueblo site (Arizona), 582
- kikurage* (cloud ear mushroom, *Auricularia polytricha*, *A. auricula*), 1758
- Killarney strawberry tree (strawberry tree, *Arbutus unedo*), 1859
- killdeer (*Charadrius vociferus*), 1291
- Kilu cave (Soloman Islands) site, 1354
- kim-chee, 1184, 1188
and parasites, 1190
- Kim el-Hisn site, 1134, 1135
- kin-kan* (kumquat, *Fortunella* spp.), 1798
- king bolete (bolete, *Boletus edulis*), 1735
- King Edward potato (*Solanum tuberosum*), 193. *See also* potato(es)
- king-of-fruits (mangosteen, *Garcinia mangostana*), 1809–1810
- king-of-trees (olive, *Olea europaea*), 1824–1825. *See also* olive
- king rail (*Rallus elegans*), 1291
- King Tutankhamen's tomb, 413
- kingcup (cowslip, *Caltha palustris*), 1764
- Kingdom of Yam, 315
- kingfish (*Menticirrhus* spp.), 1290
- king's cure (pipsissewa, *Chimaphila umbellata*), 1835
- “King's Evil” (scrofula), 799
- king's nut (marula plum, *Sclerocarya caffra*), 1811
- kinnikinnic(k) (bearberry, *Arctostaphylos*), 1730
- Kinosternon* spp. (mud turtle), 1290, 1295, 1297
- Kintampo sites, 1332, 1333
- Kir, blackberry in, 1733
- Kirbarasbi-gui*, 1005
- Kiribati, taro in, 221, 226
giant swamp, 219
- kirsch (*Kirschwasser*), 657
cherries in, 1751
- Kitab al-Saidana fi al-Tibb*, 672
- “The Kitchen of Angels,” 355
- kiuni* (*Mangifera odorata*), 1159
- kiwano (*Cucumis metuliferus*), 1796
- kiwi* (*Apteryx* spp.), 1344
- kiwicha* (amaranth, *Amaranthus hypochondriacus*, *A. cruentus*, *A. caudatus*), 1717–1718
in South America, 1255
- kiwifruit (*Actinidia chinensis*), 1796
allergy to, 1025
in Chile, 1259
- Kladbury Monastery (Bohemia), 458
- klarbar (cherry, *Prunus*), 1751
- Kléber-Colombes guide, 1213
- Klebsiella* spp., food-borne, 1032
- knit-bones (comfrey, *Symphytum officinale*), 1761–1762
- knob celery (celery, *Apium graveolens* var. *rapaceum*), 1748–1749. *See also* celery
- knol-kohl (kohlrabi, *Brassica oleracea* Gongylodes Group), 1797. *See also* kohlrabi
- knotted marjoram (*Origanum onites*, *O. majorana*), 1811

- knotted wrack (*Ascophyllum*), 1797.
See also seaweed
- knotweed (*Polygonum* spp.), 1797
 erect (*P. erectum*), 1289, 1294,
 1295, 1297
- koala (*Phascolarctos cinereus*), 1341
- kochba-yuya (*Nostoc commune*), 232
- kochbayuyo (*Nostoc* spp.), 231, 232
- Kodansha Encyclopedia of Japan,
 1372
- kodo (*Paspalum scrobiculatum*),
 117–118
- kohlrabi (*Brassica oleracea* Gongy-
 lodes Group), 292, 1741,
 1797. *See also* cabbage
 in Europe, 1797
 northern, native, 292
- koji fungus (*Aspergillus oryzae*),
 425, 1178
 in alcoholic beverages, 1180
- kokko-rokou, 684. *See also* kola nut
- koko (cocoyam, *Colocasia*
esculenta), 1760. *See also*
 cocoyam
- kokopu (native trout), 1344
- kola champagne, 709
- kola (kaola), 709
- kola nut, 684–690
 in Africa, 689
 in Africa, sub-Saharan, 1333
 in Caribbean, 1797
Cola acuminata (*abata kola*),
 1797
 in Congo Basin, 1797
 in Gabon, 1797
 in Nigeria, 1797
Cola nitida (*gbanja kola*), 1797
 in Ashanti, 1797
 in Ivory Coast, 1797
 in Sierra Leone, 1797
 cultivation of, 686
 germination of, 686
 in Indonesia, 1797
 production of, 685–686
 propagation of, 686–687
 in South America, 1797
 trade in, 687–688
 uses of
 in Africa, 689
 dietetic, 690
 in past, 688–689
 social, 689–690
- kola tonic, 709
- kolanin, 684
- Koldiwa, U.P. (India) site, 134
- kolkas (cocoyam, *Colocasia escu-*
lenta), 1760. *See also*
 cocoyam
- Kolonia, taro in, 226
- Kolonialwarenhändler, 1230
- Kom rabi'a site, 1134–1135
- kombu (kelp, Laminariales, Fucales),
 1796
- kombucha, 719
- kona, 664. *See also* kava
- kong-kong taro (malanga, *Xantho-*
soma atrovirens), 1807
- Kongo (Angola), manioc in, 183
- konkong (taro, *Xanthosoma sagitti-*
folium), 219
- koolrabi (kohlrabi, *Brassica oleracea*
 Gongyloides Group), 1797.
See also kohlrabi
- korali (*Setaria pumila*), 118
- Koran. *See also* Islam
 on drunkenness, 620
 on food prohibitions, 1142,
 1503–1504
 on wine drinking, 621, 732
- Korea
 animal foods in
 eggs (chicken), 502
 pig, 538
 silkworm pupae, 551
 diet in, 1183–1191
 cooking in, 1186
 fermentation in, 1188–1189
 historical background of,
 1183–1184
 hot beverages in, 1189
 meat in, 1188
 new foods in, 1185–1186
 seafood in, 1187–1188
 staples in, 1184–1185
 table manners in, 1186
 traditions in, 1186–1187
 dietary history and culture in,
 1184–1185
 rituals and ceremonies in, 1187
 dietary liquids in, 1189
 beer and ale, 625
 coffee, 647
 tea, 1866
 diseases in
 beriberi, 1190
 diabetes, 1079
 food poisoning, 1190
 parasitic, 1190
 famine in, 1189–1190
 nutrition in, modern, 1190–1191
 plant foods in
 azuki bean, 1725
 chillies, 1723
 Chinese cabbage, 1754
 daikon, 1767
 foxtail millet, 119
 Japanese millet, 118
 maize, 1806
 rice, production of, 145
 soybean, 425
 watermelon, 310
 plant foods in (ancient
 rice, 138
 soybean, 423
 water buffalo in, Plio-Pleistocene,
 591–592
- Korean chilli, 1723
- Korean mustard (chilli pepper(s),
Capsicum annuum),
 1753–1754. *See also* chilli
 pepper(s)
- korila (*Cyclantherea pedata*), 1797.
See also cucumber
- Korsakoff's psychosis, 751–752
- Koyukon peoples, 1324
- Kraft, 1348
- Kraft General Foods, 1681–1682
- Krapian Neanderthals, dentition in,
 25
- Krebs cycle, 894, 902
- Kristall vodka, 659
- Krizousacoriza, 549
- Kubbaniyans, 1129
- kudangan (*Bouea macrophylla*), 1798
- kudzu (*Pueraria thunbergiana* = *P.*
lobata), 1797–1798
- kuini (*Mangifera odorata*), 1798
- kumara (sweet potato, *Ipomoea*
batatas), 1343, 1863
- kumiss, 662, 694
- kümmel (caraway, *Carum carvi*),
 1745
- kumquat
 Australian desert (Australian
 desert lime, *Eremoc-*
itrus glauca), 1724
 common (*Fortunella* spp.), 1798
 in China, 1758
 in East Asia, 1798
F. crassifolia (Meiwa), 1798
F. japonica (Marumi), 1798
F. margarita (Nagami), 1798
 in Japan, 1758
Poncirus trifoliata hybrid
 from, 1757
 in United States, 1798
- kumyss. *See* kumiss
- kundungan (*Bouea macrophylla*),
 1160
- !Kung San Bushmen (Kalahari
 Desert), 64–65
 caloric intake of, 64–65
 diet and workload of, 64–65
 game allocation by, 526
 parasites in, 66
- Kurdistan, sheep in (prehistoric),
 574
- Kurgan people, 542
- kuru, 1360
- kusaie, 1842–1843. *See also* lime
- Kuwait
 sheep in, 578
 truffles in, 317

Subject Index

2047

- kuwini (kuini, *Mangifera odorata*), 1798
kvas, 710, 1241, 1243
 kwashiorkor, 41
 before 1954, 980–981
 aflatoxin poisoning in, 911
 in Africa
 sub-Saharan, 1337
 West, 887
 after 1954, 981–982
 in Caribbean slave children, 1282
 diarrhea on, 1403
 in Dominican Republic, 1285
 on humoral immunity, 1399
 infant feeding and, 633
 in Jamaica, 1285
 liver and, 982–983
 from macrobiotic infant formula, 1566–1567
 maize and, 109–110
 as protein-energy malnutrition, 910–911
 treatment of, 981–982, 986
kyokusi, 315
kyusu, 715
- L**
- La Distinction*, 1210
 La Leche League, 1450
La Matanza, 651
La Physiologie du Goût, 1213
 La Plaza de Chacuey (Dominican Republic) archaeological site, 1262
 La Ratte potato, 198
 La Reine potato, 198
 lablab bean (hyacinth bean, *Lablab niger* = *L. purpureus*), 1788
Lablab niger (= *L. purpureus*, hyacinth bean), 1788
Lablab purpureus (= *L. niger*, hyacinth bean), 1788
 labor class. *See* working class
 labrusca grape (fox grape, *Vitis labrusca*), 1775. *See also* grape(s); wine
 lactase, 693, 694, 1057–1058
 deficiency of, 693, 694 (*see also* lactose intolerance)
 lactation. *See also* breastfeeding;
 milk, human breast
 on ovulation, 627–628
 in protein requirement estimation, 907
 lactic acid, from fungi, 329
Lactobacillus, iron requirements of, 811
 lactose, 693, 694
 and calcium metabolism, 787
 lactose intolerance, 1052, 1057–1061
 in Andean people, 557
 biology of, 1057–1058
 and cheese, 558
 clinical manifestations of, 1057–1058
 definition of, 1057
 genetics in, 1058
 history of, 1057
 in Inuits, 1471–1472
 lactase persistence
 distribution of, 1059–1060
 evolution of, 1061
 testing for, 1058–1059
 nutritional implications of, 1058
 in protein-energy malnutrition, 983
 in South America, 1258
Lactuca spp. (lettuce), 1801. *See also* lettuce
Lactuca sativa (lettuce), 1801. *See also* lettuce
Lactuca sativa var. *capitata* (lettuce, butterhead lettuce, iceberg lettuce), 1801. *See also* lettuce
Lactuca sativa var. *crispa* (lettuce, red loose-leafed lettuce, green loose-leafed lettuce), 1801. *See also* lettuce
Lactuca sativa var. *longifolia* (lettuce, romaine), 1801. *See also* lettuce
Lactuca scariola (= *L. serriola*, prickly lettuce), 1839. *See also* lettuce
Lactuca serriola (lettuce), 1801. *See also* lettuce
 Ladino clover (*Trifolium* spp.), 1759
 lady fern, 1299
 lady's bedstraw (*Galium verum*, *Calium*), 1798
 as rennet, 1218
 lady's finger (okra, *Hibiscus esculentus*, *Abelmoschus esculentus*), 1158, 1824
 lady's smock (*Cardamine pratensis*), 433, 1798
 lady's thumb (knotweed, smartweed, *Polygonum* spp.), 1797
Lagenaria leucantha (bottle gourd), 1158
Lagenaria siceraria (bottle gourd), 1736
 in New Zealand, 1343
 in North America (pre-Columbian), 1289
 lager, 619, 624–625. *See also* beer
Lagodon rhomboides (pinfish), 54
 Lahong (durian, *Durio zibethinus*), 1769
 Lake Burkol site (China), 477
Lama guanicoe (guanaco), 555
Lama pacos (alpaca), 555–559. *See also* alpaca
 lamb, 576–577. *See also* sheep
 at Easter banquet, 1229
 in Europe, southern, 1209
 in Korea, 1188
 Lambert's filbert (hazelnut, *Corylus* spp.), 1784. *See also* hazelnut; filbert
 lambic beers, 619
 Lambrusco grape (*Vitis vinifera*), 1798. *See also* grape(s); wine
 lamb's-lettuce (cornsalad, *Valerianella* spp.), 1763
 in British Isles (prehistoric), 1217
 lamb's quarter. *See also* *Chenopodium*; cornsalad
 Chenopodium (goosefoot), 1780
 Chenopodium album, 1750, 1798 (*see also* *Chenopodium*; cornsalad)
 in North America (pre-Columbian), 1289
 Valerianella spp. (cornsalad), 1763
Laminaria (seaweeds), 1850
 alginates in, 241
 in Japan (prehistoric), 232
Laminaria digitata (tangle), 233
Laminaria japonica (*baidi*)
 antitumor activity of, 245
 in China, 232
 prehistoric, 232
 giant kelp, 1796
 seaweed (*kombu*), 1850
 Lamingtons, 1348
 Lamon bean (common bean, *Phaseolus vulgaris*), 1729
 Lampong (peppercorn(s), *Piper nigrum*), 1832. *See also* peppercorn
 lamprey, 1344
Lampsilis spp. (mucket), 1290
 Lancaster and Western Fisheries Committee, 461
Lancet, 1678
 land crabs
 Cardisoma guanbumi, 1263, 1266, 1267
 Gecarcinus sp.
 in Caribbean (pre-Columbian), 1263, 1266, 1267
 in Lesser Antilles, prehistoric, 1270
 Gecarcinus lateralis, 1271
 in Saladoid culture, 1271

- land reform, 1595
 in Korea, 1190
 “land scurvy,” 989–991
 land snail
Caracolus sp.
 in Caribbean (pre-Columbian), 1263
 in Dominican Republic, 1271
Polydontes sp., 1271
 land tenure, in Pacific Islands, 1356
Landolphia kirkii (wild peach), 1881
 langsats (*Lansium domesticum*), 1159, 1798–1799
 language, food as, 1516–1517
Lansium domesticum (langsats, duku), 1159, 1798–1799
 lanzones (langsats, *Lansium domesticum*), 1798–1799
 Laos
 animal foods in
 beetles, 551
 insects, 551
 rice in, 132, 134, 144
 water buffalo in, 586, 587
 laos (galangal, *Alpinia galanga*), 1776
 Lapakahi site, 210
 Lapita culture, 666
 Lapita (Fiji) site, 213, 223
 Lapland, reindeer in, 1227
 Lapps, 1569
 herding vs. nonherding, 486
 Lapsung Souchong tea (tea, *Camellia sinensis*), 1866–1867. *See also* tea(s)
 lard, 539, 541. *See also* pig(s)
 contents of, 876
 palm oil in, 405
 tocopherols in, 381
 large cane (*Arundinaria gigantea*), 1799
 in North America (pre-Columbian), 1289, 1296
 large cranberry (cranberry, *Vaccinium macrocarpon*), 1764
 large hop clover (*Trifolium campestre*), 1759
 large periwinkle (periwinkle, *Vinca major*), 1833
 large-seeded lentil, 1801
 Laridae (gulls), 1291
 larks, 1209
Larrea (creosote bush), 48
Larrea mexicana (= *L. tridentata*, creosote bush), 1765
Larrea tridentata (= *L. mexicana*, creosote bush), 1765
L'Art Culinaire de la Cuisine Française au Dix-neuvième Siècle, 1214
L'Art de Bien Traiter, 1211
 larvae, 552
 giant ghost moth, 552
 Pandora moth, 546
 Las Haldas site, 231
Lasmigona spp. (heelsplitter), 1290
 late sweet blueberry (blueberry, *Vaccinium angustifolium*), 1734–1735. *See also* blueberry
 late sweet bush (blueberry, *Vaccinium angustifolium*), 1734–1735
Lates calcarifer
 barramundi, 1341
 sea perch, 1155
Lates niloticus (latas), 1498
Lathberia squamaria, 1871
Lathyrus spp. (everlasting pea), 1772
Lathyrus latifolius (everlasting pea), 1772
Lathyrus maritimus (beach pea), 1728
Lathyrus odoratus (sweet pea), 1728
Lathyrus sativus (chickling vetch, grass pea), 279, 1698, 1752. *See also* legume(s)
Lathyrus tuberosus (earth nut), 1770
 latas (*Lates niloticus*), 1498
 laundry starch, in pica, 972
 laurel
 bay leaf (*Laurus nobilis*), 432, 1728
 cherry (*Prunus laurocerasus*), 1751
 Chinese (bignay, *Antidesma bunius*), 1732
 laurel leaf (duan salam, *Eugenia polyantha*, *Syzygium polyantha*), 1769
Laurel's Kitchen, 1321
Laurencia pinnatifida (pepper dulse), 233
 lauric acid
 in coconut oil, 390
 in palm oil, 382
Laurus nobilis (bay leaf), 432, 1728
Lavandula angustifolia (= *Lavandula officinalis*, lavender), 433, 1209, 1799
Lavandula officinalis (= *L. angustifolia*, lavender), 433, 1799
 in Europe, southern, 1209
 lavender
 desert (*Hyptis albida*, *H. emoryi*), 1788
Lavandula officinalis (= *L. angustifolia*), 433, 1799
 in Europe, southern, 1209
 laver, 1187
*Porphyr*a spp., 1799 (*see also* agar; algae; seaweed)
 green (*P. tenera*, *P. umbilicalis*), 1799
 purple (*P. tenera*, *P. umbilicalis*), 1799
 red (*P. vulgaris*, *P. laciniata*), 1799
 sea (*P. tenera*, *P. umbilicalis*), 1799
 seaweeds, 1850
 Law of Taiho, 232
Law's Grocer's Manual, 413
 lazy-bed potato cultivation, 192–193
Le cuisinier françois, 501
Le Cuisinier, 1211
Le Cuisinier Royal et Bourgeois, 1211
Le Livre de la Cuisine, 1214
Le Manioc, 186
 lead poisoning, 1701
 anthropological evidence of, 61
 in Caribbean slaves, 1282–1283
 of children, 968
 in Roman empire, 925, 1669
 from rum, 660
 lead tree (leucaena, *Leucaena leucocephala*), 1801–1802
 leaf beet (Swiss chard, *Beta vulgaris* var. *cicla*), 1864
 leaf chervil (*Anthriscus cerefolium*, *Cbaerophyllum bulbosum*), 1751
 leaf mustard (*Brassica juncea*), 1819–1820
 leaf mustard cabbage (*Brassica juncea*), 1819–1820
 leaf pekoe tea (tea, *Camellia sinensis*), 1866–1867. *See also* tea(s)
 leaf rollers, 141
 leafcup (yacón, *Polymnia sonchifolia*), 1883–1884
 leafhopper, six-spotted (*Macrostesles facifrons*), 253
 leafy cactus (Barbados gooseberry, *Pereskia aculeata*), 1727
 leafy spurge (*Euphorbia esula*), 1799
 League of Nations
 Advisory Committee on the Traffic in Opium and Other Dangerous Drugs, 679
 on dietary standards, 1610
 Lebanon, sesame in, 417
Lecanora spp. (manna), 1810
Lecanus cervus (grub), 549
 lechuguilla (lecheguilla, *Agave lecheguilla*), 1799
 lecithin, 876
Lecythis (sapucaia nut), 1848
 Ledders (Illinois) site, 22
 leeches (litchi, *Litchi chinensis*), 1802–1803

Subject Index

2049

- leek(s)
 in British Isles, 263
 Medieval, 1219, 1221
 Chinese (*Allium ramosum*), 263
 common (*Allium porrum*), 263–264, 1799
 in Belgium, 1799
 chemistry of, 264
 cultivation of, 263
 in Europe, 1799
 in France, 1799
 in Greek city-states, 1799
 history of, 263
 in Mediterranean, 1799
 in Netherlands, 1799
 nutritive value of, 263
 origin of, 263
 in Roman empire, 1799
 in Scotland, 1799
 in Wales, 1799
 in Egypt and Greece (ancient), 263
 in Germany, 250
 in Korea, 1185
 in Roman empire, 263
 sand (garlic, *Allium* spp.), 1776
 wild (*Allium tricoccum*), 1881
 in Caribbean, 1716–1717
 in Central America, 1716–1717
 in Europe, 1717
 in Jamaica, 1717
Leersia oryzoides (rice cutgrass), 1289
 legal documents, and culinary history, 1371–1372
 leghorn citron (citron, *Citrus medica*), 1757–1758. *See also* lemon
 legume(s), 271. *See also* pulses; specific types, e.g., lentil(s), *Phaseolus*
 in Africa, 1800
 in Americas, 1800
 amino acid composition of, 907, 908
 in Asia, 1800
 Southeast, 1157
 botany of, 271–272
 in Europe, southern, 1208
 food allergies to, 1024
 in Mexico, 1800
 in Near East, 1799
 as phosphate source, 835, 836
 protein content of, comparative, 887
 pulses (Fabaceae, Leguminosae), 1752, 1799–1800
 in Roman empire, 1799
 in United States, 1800
 vetch (*Vicia*), 1875
Leichhardtia australis (bush banana), 1340
Leiostomus xanthurus (spot), 1290
 lemon (*Citrus limon*), 433, 1800
 bergamot, 1800
 in Caribbean, 1279
 Eureka, 1800
 Lisbon, 1800
 in Mexico, 1251
 Meyer, 1800
 in Near East, 1758
 in North America, (19th cent.), 1315
 for scurvy, 704–705, 993, 994
 in South America, 1257
 lemon balm (*Melissa officinalis*), 432, 1800
 in Europe, southern, 1209
 lemon barley water, 708
 lemon cucumber (cucumber, *Cucumis sativus*), 302, 1765
 lemon grass (*Cymbopogon citratus*), 433, 1161
 lemon guava (guava, *Psidium guajava*), 1782
 lemon squash, 708
 lemon thyme (thyme, *Thymus citriodorus*), 1869
 lemon verbena (*Lippia citriodora*), 1801
 lemon vine (Barbados gooseberry, *Pereskia aculeata*), 1727
 lemonade, 704, 706–707
 effervescent, 706
 lemongrass (*Cymbopogon citratus*, *C. flexuosus*), 433, 1161, 1800–1801
Lens culinaris (lentils), 1712
Lens culinaris ssp. *macrosperma* (lentil), 277
Lens culinaris ssp. *microsperma* (lentil), 277
Lens ervoides, 277
Lens esculenta (lentils), 1712, 1801
Lens nigricans, 277
Lens odemensis, 277
Lens orientalis, 277
 domestication of, 278–279
 seed dormancy in, 278
 Lent
 eggs and, 500
 fasting during, 1203, 1204, 1205
 in the Netherlands (1300–1500), 1232–1233
 in Russia, 428
 early, 1241
 lentil(s)
 in Afghanistan, 273
 in Africa, North, 277
 anaphylaxis from, 1024
 in Asia, 1801
 Central, 1801
 South, 1801
 black, 1801
 botany of, 277–278
 in British Isles (Roman period), 1218
 brown, 1712
 in China, 273
 domestication of, 277, 278–279
 dormancy in, 278
 in Egypt, 1801
 ancient, 1135
 in Europe, 1801
 eastern, 1801
 northern (Neolithic), 1228
 in France, 277
 in Greek city-states, 1801
 green, 1801
 in India, 273, 277, 1801
 large-seeded, 1801
Lens culinaris, 277–279
Lens culinaris ssp.
 macrosperma, 277
Lens culinaris ssp. *microsperma*, 277
Lens ervoides, 277
Lens esculenta, 277–279
Lens nigricans, 277
Lens odemensis, 277
Lens orientalis, 277
 seed dormancy in, 278
 in Mexico (post-Columbian), 1251
 in Middle East, 1801
 in Near East, 277
 ancient, 277
 nomenclature for, 272
 origins of, 273
Phaseolus aureus, 1801
Phaseolus mungo, 1801
Pisum sativum, 1801
 in Roman empire, 1801
 seed dormancy in, 278
 small-seeded, 1801
 in Spain, 277
 in Tadzhikistan, 273
 in Uzbekistan, 273
 wild, 1801
 yellow, 1801
 lentil water, 631
Lentinus edodes (*shitake*, Chinese black mushroom), 315, 1819
Lentinus lepideus, 327
 lentisk (mastic tree, *Pistacia lentiscus*), 1811
 leopard, 1344
Lepidium sativum (cress), 433, 1765
 in British Isles (Medieval), 1219
 in England, 1765
Lepidium virginicum (peppergrass), 1289, 1296

- Lepidochelys kempii* (Kemp's ridley turtle), 567, 572
Lepidochelys olivacea (olive ridley turtle), 567, 572-573
Lepidoglyphus destructor, 1050
 lepidotus (*Barbus bynni*), 1498
Lepisosteus spp. (gar), 1290, 1295, 1297
Lepomis spp. (sunfish), 1290, 1295, 1297
leporaria, 1218
Lepus (rabbit), 565. *See also* rabbit(s)
 leren (guinea arrowroot, *Calathea allouia*), 1782-1783
lerenes (guinea arrowroot, *Calathea allouia*), 1782-1783
 lesbians, and anorexia nervosa, 1005
 Lesser Antilles, 1278. *See also* Caribbean Islands
 lesser burnet (burnet, *Poterium sanguisorba*), 1740
 lesser galanga(l) (galangal, *Alpinia officinarum*), 1776
 lesser yam (*Dioscorea esculenta*), 1801. *See also* *Dioscorea esculenta*
Lessonia nigrescens, antitumor activity of, 245
Lethocerus indicus (giant water beetle), 551
 lettuce
 as anaphrodisiac, 1530
 asparagus (*Lactuca* spp.), 1801
 Bibb (*Lactuca sativa* var. *capitata*), 1801
 Boston (*Lactuca sativa* var. *capitata*), 1801
 butterhead (*Lactuca sativa* var. *capitata*), 1801
 in Caribbean (post-Columbian), 1279
 celtuce (*Lactuca* spp.), 1801
 cos (*Lactuca sativa* var. *longifolia*), 1801
 crisphead (*Lactuca sativa* var. *capitata*), 1801
 curled (*Lactuca* spp.), 1801
 in Europe, southern, 1208
 garden (*Lactuca* spp., *Lactuca sativa* var. *crispa*), 1801
 green loose-leafed (*Lactuca sativa* var. *crispa*), 1801
 green oak-leaf (*Lactuca sativa* var. *crispa*), 1801
 green romaine (*Lactuca sativa* var. *crispa*), 1801
 head (*Lactuca sativa* var. *capitata*), 1801
 iceberg (*Lactuca sativa* var. *capitata*), 1801
 in Korea, 1185
 Lactuca spp., 1801
 Lactuca serriola, 1801
 limestone (*Lactuca sativa* var. *capitata*), 1801
 lolla rossa (*Lactuca* spp.), 1801
 loose-leaf (*Lactuca sativa* var. *crispa*), 1801
 medicinal use of, 1541
 miner's (purslane, *Monita perfoliata*), 1840
 in North America (18th cent.), 1307-1308
 oak-leaf (*Lactuca sativa* var. *crispa*), 1801
 Perella Red (*Lactuca* spp.), 1801
 prickly (*Lactuca scariola* = *L. serriola*), 1839
 red loose-leafed (*Lactuca sativa* var. *crispa*), 1801
 red oak-leaf (*Lactuca sativa* var. *crispa*), 1801
 red romaine (*Lactuca sativa* var. *longifolia*), 1801
 romaine (*Lactuca sativa* var. *longifolia*), 1801
 sea (*Ulva*), 1850
 Spanish dissemination of, 1305
 Tango (*Lactuca* spp.), 1801
 wild (prickly lettuce, *Lactuca scariola* = *L. serriola*), 1839
 leucaena (*Leucaena leucocephala*), 1801-1802
Leucopogon richiei (Australian currant), 1724
 leukemia
 promyelocytic, vitamin A on, 750
 transferrin levels in, 922
 Levant
 camel in, 476-477
 chicken in, 497
 farming in, 1125-1126
 foraging in, 1123-1124
 herbs of, 1161
 porotic hyperostosis in, 925
 southern
 agricultural settlements in, 165
 agriculture in, beginnings of, 162
 wheat domestication in, 163, 168
 spice trade in, 435
 sugarcane in, 443
 tomato in, 357
 Lever Brothers, 398-399
Levisticum officinale (lovage), 433, 1804
 in British Isles (Roman period), 1218
 in Europe, southern, 1209
 Lewd Food, 1532
Lewisia rediviva (bitter root), 1733
Liabum glabrum (*quelites*, shrubby wound-wort), 1841
 Liang-chu culture, 597
 Libben site (Ohio), 21
 Liberia, kola nut in, 687
 Libya, camel in, 474
 Libyan lotus (lotus, Nymphaeaceae), 1804
Licania platypus (sunsapote), 1861
 lichee (litchi, *Litchi chinensis*), 1802-1803
 lichen
 in British Isles (prehistoric), 1217
 Iceland (Iceland moss, *Cetraria islandica*), 1789
 tree, 1299
 lichi (litchi, *Litchi chinensis*), 1802-1803
 licorice fern, 1299
 licorice root
 American (*Glycyrrhiza lepidota*), 1802
 extracts of, 1679
 Glycyrrhiza glabra, 433, 1802
 in Arctic, 1299
 medicinal use of, 1540, 1679
 in North America (pre-Columbian), 1299
 lifespan
 change in, 1617-1618
 nutrition and, 1381-1396 (*see also* mortality, nutrition and)
 in North America (19th cent.), 1316
Like Water for Chocolate, 1494
Lillium, 1299. *See also* lily(ies)
Lillium tigrinum (tiger lily), 1869
 in North America (pre-Columbian), 1299
 lily(ies)
 Aguillaria minus, 1340
 blue water (*Nymphaea gigantea*), 1341
 bulbs of
 in Arctic, 1299
 in British Isles (prehistoric), 1217
 in North America (pre-Columbian), 1299
 chocolate, 1299
 fawn, 1299
 plaintain (*Hosta* spp.), 1768
 rice-root, 1299
 lima bean (*Phaseolus lunatus*), 1729, 1800
 in Caribbean (pre-Columbian), 1279
 in Central America, 273
 goitrogens in, 801
 in Mexico, 273

Subject Index

2051

- native, 273, 274
 in North America
 pre-Columbian, 1289
 Spanish colonial, 1299
 origin and domestication of, 273, 274–275
 in Peru, 275
 native, 275
limão (lemon, *Citrus limon*), 1800
limau pagar (kumquat, *Fortunella* spp.), 1798
 lime(s)
 Australian desert (*Eremocitrus glauca*), 1724
 common (*Citrus aurantiifolia*), 433, 1158, 1802 (see also limequat)
 in Caribbean (post-Columbian), 1279
 juice of, 708
 scurvy and, 705
 in Mexico (post-Columbian), 1251
 for scurvy, 705, 995, 1608
 in South America, 1257
 kaffir (*Citrus hystrix*), 1794
 musk (calamondin, × *Citrofortunella microcarpa* = *Citrus mitis* = *Citrus reticulata*), 1743 (see also calamondin)
 native (*Citrus australis*, *Microcitrus australasica*), 1821
 sweet (limetta, *Citrus limetta*), 1802
 West Indian, 995
 lime juice cordial, 708
 limeberry (*Tripbasis trifolia*), 1802
 limequat (*Citrus* × *Fortunella*), 1798, 1802. See also kumquat; lime
 limestone lettuce (lettuce, *Lactuca sativa* var. *capitata*), 1801. See also lettuce
 limetta (*Citrus limetta*), 1802
limón (lemon, *Citrus limon*), 1800
limonadiers, 704
limou amarillo (lemon, *Citrus limon*), 1800
limu lipoa (*Dictyopteris*), 245
limu mualea, 245
limu (seaweed), 1850
 in Pacific Islands, 1358
 linden (American linden, *Tilia americana*), 1718
Lindera benzoin (spicebush), 1296, 1856
 in North America (pre-Columbian), 1289
ling gi (*Ganoderma* sp.), 315
 ling (heather, *Calluna vulgaris*, *Erica* spp.), 1784–1785
 lingaro (*Elaeagnus philippinensis*), 1770
 lingcod, 1298
 lingen (lingonberry, *Vaccinium vitis-idaea*), 1802
 lingonberry
 Vaccinium oxycoccos (lowbush cranberry), 1764
 Vaccinium vitis-idaea, 1802
 linoleic acid
 deficiency of, 878
 dietary requirements of, 877
 in olive oil, 379
 in palm oil, 408
 in peanut oil, 384
 in rapeseed (canola) oil, 383
 in sesame oil, 412
 in sunflower oil, 382–383, 429
 linolenic acid, 878–879
 in olive oil, 379
 in palm oil, 408
 in peanut oil, 384
 in rapeseed (canola) oil, 383
 in soybean oil, 380
 in sunflower oil, 382–383, 429
 linseed (*Linum usitatissimum*)
 in British Isles (early Medieval), 1219
 in northern Europe (Neolithic), 1228
 linseed oil (flax seed, *Linum usitatissimum*), 1774
Linum spp. (flax seed), 1774
Linum usitatissimum (flax seed), 1774
 Lipid Research Clinics Program, 1102
Lipidium meyenii (maca), 1804
 lipids
 and acetyl coenzyme A, 894
 antioxidants and, 1474
 in atherosclerotic plaque, 1098
 lipoproteins, 1099–1100, 1110
Lippia citriodora (lemon verbena), 1801
 lipstick tree (annatto, *Bixa orellana*), 1719. See also annatto
 Lipton Tea Company, 718
liquamen, 1218
 liqueurs, 661
 liquid phase hydrogenation, 377
Liquidambar styraciflua (sweet gum), 1862
 in North America (pre-Columbian), 1289, 1296
 liquorice (licorice, *Glycyrrhiza glabra*), 433, 1802
 Lisbon lemon (lemon, *Citrus limon*), 1800
 Lisombe palm (Tenera type oil palm), 399. See also palm oil
Listeria monocytogenes, 1700–1701
 food-borne, 1033
 hyperferremia on, 819
 refrigeration on, 1035
 Listeriosis, food-borne, 1041
 litchi (*Litchi chinensis*), 1159, 1802–1803
 litchi nut (litchi, *Litchi chinensis*), 1802–1803
 literature
 and culinary history, 1372
 food and, 1517–1518
 little barley (wild barley, *Hordeum pusillum*), 1880
 in North America (pre-Columbian), 1289, 1295, 1297
 little gooseberry tree (*Buchanania arborescens*), 1803
 little red banana (ensete, *Musa ensete*), 1771–1772
 little stinker (creosote bush, *Larrea tridentata* = *L. mexicana*), 1765
Littorina irrorata (periwinkle), 1290
 liver
 for folic acid deficiency, 753
 for night blindness, 742–743
 ox, 297
 parasites of, 1045–1046
 in Korea, 1190
 protein-energy malnutrition on, 982–983
 size of, as health predictor, 1387–1388
 liver cancer, 1474
 aflatoxins in, 371–372
 liver fistulina fungus (*Fistulina hepatica*), 1819
 livestock. See also cattle
 breeding of, in British Isles, 1225
 diseases of
 brucellosis, 1041–1042
 fascioliasis, 1045
 hypomagnesemic tetany, 827
 molybdenum excess, 861
 Salmonella, 1036
 selenium toxicity, 862
 taeniasis, 1046
 white muscle disease, 941
 ethical treatment of, 1562
 productivity improvement of, 1595
 livestock feed. See animal feed
 livid amaranth (amaranth, *Amaranthus hypochondriacus*, *A. cruentus*, *A. caudatus*), 1717–1718
 lizard, 1279

- llama (*Lama glama*), 555–559
 commercialization of meat of, 558
 distribution of, 555
 as future dairy animal, 558
 as human food, 555–556
 nonmilking enigma of, 556–557
 reason for, 557–558
 preservation of, 555
 ritual uses of, 556, 557
- llérén (guinea arrowroot, *Calathea allouia*), 1262, 1782–1783
- llerenes (guinea arrowroot, *Calathea allouia*), 1782–1783
- Lloyd's Café, 643, 1867
- llucllucha* (*Nostoc* spp.), 231, 232
- Lo Han Kao* (*Momordica grosvenori*), 1680
- Lo scalco alla moderna*, 356
- lobbies/lobbyists, 1630–1641. *See also* food lobbies
- lobster(s)
 in British Isles
 1485–1688, 1221
 prehistoric, 1217
 freshwater, 466
 in North America (18th cent.), 1310
- local garden egg (*Solanum incanum*, *S. macrocarpon*), 1803
- locust (plants), 550, 551, 552. *See also* African locust bean; mesquite
 African (*Parkia africana*), 1714
 carob (*Ceratonia siliqua*), 1746
 desert (*Schistocerca gregaria*), 550
 honey
Gleditsia aquatica, 1289
Gleditsia tricanthos, 1786
Robinia pseudoacacia, 1803
 sweet (honey locust, *Gleditsia tricanthos*), 1786
- locust bean (carob, *Ceratonia siliqua*), 1746
- locust gum, 1746
- Locusta* (locust), 551
- loganberry (*Rubus* spp., blackberry), 1733, 1736–1737
R. loganobaccus, 1803
- loggerhead turtle (*Caretta caretta*), 567
- Loire River Valley (ancient-medieval), wine in, 732
- Loligo* spp. (squid or cuttlefish), 1155
- Lolium* (ryegrass), 1846
- Lolium multiflorum* (Italian ryegrass), 1846
- Lolium perenne* (English ryegrass), 1846
- Lolium temulentum* (ryegrass, darnel), 1846
- lolla rossa (lettuce, *Lactuca* spp.), 1801. *See also* lettuce
- London dry gin, 659
- London Labour and the London Poor*, 1579
- long an (longan, *Euphoria longan* = *Dimocarpus longan*), 1803
- long bean
Psophocarpus tetragonolobus (winged bean), 1882
Vigna spp. (cowpea), 1764
Vigna sinensis, 1157
- long coriander (*Eryngium foetidum*), 1803
 in Asia, 1803
 in China, 1803
 in Europe, 1803
 in India, 1803
 in Malaysia, 1803
- long-fruited jute (Jew's mallow, *Corbolus olitorus*), 1793
- long-grained rice (rice, *Oryza sativa*), 1843–1844
- long green chilli (*Capsicum annuum*). *See also* chilli pepper(s)
 Anaheim pepper, 1718
 New Mexico chillies, 1822
- long-leaf ephedra (Mormon tea, *Ephedra* spp.), 1816
- long pepper
Piper longum (Indian long pepper), 1789
 for diabetes, 1079
Piper nigrum (black peppercorn), 1832 (*see also* peppercorn)
Piper retrofractum (= *P. officinarum*, Javanese long pepper), 1792
- long-podded cowpea (winged bean, *Psophocarpus tetragonolobus*), 1882
- long-tailed weasel (*Mustela frenata*), 1291
- longan (*Euphoria longan* = *Dimocarpus longan*), 1803
- longevity, nutrition and, 1381–1396. *See also* mortality, nutrition and
- longicorn beetles, 551
 larvae of, 552
- longyen (longan, *Euphoria longan* = *Dimocarpus longan*), 1803
- Lonicera* spp. (honeysuckle), 1786
- Lonicera japonica* (Japanese honeysuckle), 1786
- lontar palm (wine palm, *Borassus flabellifer*), 1155, 1882
- Lontra canadensis* (otter), 1291, 1297
- loofah (*Luffa aegyptiaca*), 1719
- loon (*Gavia immer*), 1291
- loose-leaf lettuce (lettuce, *Lactuca sativa* var. *crispa*), 1801. *See also* lettuce
- loose smut (*Ustilago avenae*), 124
- Lophodytes cucullatus* (hooded merganser), 1291
- Lophotis ruficrista* (red-crested korhaan), 1506
- loquat (*Eriobotrya japonica*), 1803–1804
- lotus (Nymphaeaceae), 1804
 American (*Nelumbo lutea*), 1804
 in North America (pre-Columbian), 1289, 1294, 1295, 1296
 Egyptian (*Nymphaea lotus*), 1804
 pink (*Nelumbo nucifera*), 1804
 sacred (*Nelumbo nucifera*), 1804
 yellow American marsh (*Nelumbo lutea*), 1804
- lotus root (Lotus, Nymphaeaceae), 1804
 in Korea, 1185
- Lotus tetragonolobus* (asparagus pea), 1723
- lovage (*Levisticum officinale*), 433, 1804
 in British Isles (Roman period), 1218
 in Europe, southern, 1209
- love apple (tomato, *Lycopersicon esculentum*), 356. *See also* tomato
- love-in-a-mist (nigella, *Nigella sativa*), 1822. *See also* nigella
- love-in-winter (pipsissewa, *Chimaphila umbellata*), 1835
- love-lies-bleeding (amaranth, *Amaranthus hypochondriacus*, *A. cruentus*, *A. caudatus*), 1717–1718. *See also* amaranth
- lovegrass (tef, *Eragrostis tef* = *E. abyssinica*), 1868
- Lovelock Cave site (Nevada), 45, 48
- lovi-lovi (thornless rukam, *Flacourtia inermis*), 1869
- Low Countries. *See* Belgium; the Netherlands
- low-density lipoproteins, 1099–1100
- low-erucic acid rapeseed (LEAR), 383
- low sweet bush (blueberry, *Vaccinium corymbosum*, *V. angustifolium*), 1734–1735
- lowbush blueberry (blueberry, *Vaccinium angustifolium*), 1734–1735

Subject Index

2053

- lowbush cranberry (*Vaccinium oxycoccos*), 1764
 in Subarctic, 1324, 1327
- Lower Pecos Region sites (Texas, New Mexico), 47
- LSD (lysergic acid diethylamide), 329
- Lucayans, diet and nutrition of, 1261, 1263, 1265–1268
 diet breadth in, 1265
 diet-breadth *vs.* patch-selection model of, 1267–1268
 fish in, 1263, 1265
 food procurement in, 1265–1266
 horticulture in, 1266–1268
 maize in, 1265–1266
 manioc in, 1265
- lucerne (alfalfa, *Medicago sativa*), 1716
- lucuma (*Pouteria obovata*), 1804
- luffa (*Luffa aegyptiaca*), 1158, 1719
Luffa spp., 1158
Luffa acutangula (angled luffa), 1719
Luffa aegyptiaca (luffa, loofah), 1719
 Lugano site (Italy), 509
- lulo (*naranjilla*, *Solanum quitoense*), 1821
 in South America, 1255–1256
- Lulu avocado (avocado, *Persea americana*), 1724–1725.
See also avocado
- Lums Restaurant Chain, 1319
- Lun Heng, 315
- Lunella smaragda* (catseye), 1341
- lung cancer, and diet, 1093
- lung fluke, 1046
- lungan (longan, *Euphoria longan* = *Dimocarpus longan*), 1803
- Luo-jia-jiao (China) site, 135, 139, 140
- lupine (*Lupinus*)
 Andean (*L. mutabilis*), 1718
 blue (*L. angustifolius*), 1728–1729
 European yellow (*L. luteus*), 1728–1729
 white (*L. albus*), 1728–1729
 yellow (*L. luteus*), 1728–1729
- lupino (Andean lupin, *Lupinus mutabilis*), 1718
- Lupinus albus* (white lupine), 1728–1729
- Lupinus angustifolius* (blue lupine), 1728–1729
- Lupinus luteus* (European yellow lupine), 1728–1729
- Lupinus mutabilis* (Andean lupin), 1718
- Lüshü *chunqiu*, 1165
- Lutianus* spp. (snapper), 1155
- lychee (litchi, *Litchi chinensis*), 1159, 1802–1803
- lychi (litchi, *Litchi chinensis*), 1159, 1802–1803
- Lycium andersonii* (matrimony vine), 1811
- Lycium chinense* (matrimony vine), 1811
- Lycopersicon esculentum* (tomato), 351–358, 1870–1871. *See also* tomato
- Lycopersicon esculentum* var. *cerasiforme* (cherry tomato), 352
- lysergic acid diethylamide (LSD), 329
- lysine, 885
 in carnitine synthesis, 1689–1690
 functions of, 903
 as limiting factor, 901, 907
 nitrogen content of, 900

M

- Ma-chia-pang culture, 597
- ma-tum (quince, *Cydonia oblonga*), 1841
- mabolo (*Diospyros discolor*), 1804
- maca (*Lipidium meyenii*), 1804
- macadamia nut (*Macadamia integrifolia*, *M. tetraphylla*), 1805
- Macaroni wheat (*Triticum durum*), 164
- macaúba* (macaw palm, *Acrocomia*), 1805
- macaw palm (*Acrocomia*), 1805
- macaw tree (macaw palm, *Acrocomia*), 1805
- Maccullochella macquariensis* (Murray cod), 1341
- Maccullochella mitchelli* (trout cod), 1341
- MacDonald tidal egg-hatching box, 461
- mace, 1160
 Bible-leaf (costmary, *Chrysanthemum balsamita*), 1763
Chrysanthemum balsamita (costmary), 1763
 common (*Myristica fragrans* = *M. officinalis*), 433, 1805
(see also nutmeg)
 in British Isles (Medieval), 1220
 in Europe, southern, 1209
 in France (Middle Ages), 1211
- Macedonia, goose eggs in, 529
- mache (cornsalad, *Valerianella* spp.), 1763
- mâche* (cornsalad, *Valerianella* spp.), 1763
- Macho pepper (tepín chillies, *Cap-*
sicum annuum), 1868. *See also* chilli pepper(s)
- mackerel
 in Caribbean
 colonial, 1283
 pre-Columbian, 1279
 in Europe, southern, 1209
 in Japan, 464
Scombroidii spp., 1155
 in Korean archeological sites, 1187
- macrette (coral bean, *Erythrina* spp.), 1762
- macrobiotic diet, 1321, 1492, 1545–1546, 1565
 on infants, 1566–1567
 rickets from, 765
- Macrolemys temmincki* (alligator snapping turtle), 1290
- Macrocystis* (seaweed), 1850
 alginates in, 241
- Macrocystis pyrifera* (giant kelp), 1796
- Macrocystos humboldtii*, 231
- macrophages, in atherosclerotic plaque formation, 1099
- Macropus fuliginosus* (gray kangaroo), 1341
- Macropus rufogriseus* (wallaby), 1341
- Macropus rufus* (red kangaroo), 1341
- Macrosteles facifrons* (six-spotted leafhopper), 253
- Macrotermes* (termites), 551, 552
- Macrotyloma geocarpa* (= *Kerstingiella geocarpa*, Hausa groundnut), 1783–1784
- mactra, Eastern (*Mactra fragilis*), 1290
- Mactra fragilis* (Eastern mactra), 1290
- mad cow disease, 1043, 1651
- Madagascar
 khat in, 677, 679
 liver cancer in, 1474
 plant foods in
 banana, 178
 cloves, 1759
 mace, 1805
 manioc (colonial), 184
 palm oil, 397
 taro, 218, 224
 yam, 214, 215
 plant foods in (precolonial)
 rice, 139
 taro, 224
- Madagascar bean (*Phaseolus lunatus*), 1729
- Madagascar periwinkle (periwinkle, *Vinca rosea* = *Catharanthus roseus*), 1833

- Madeira, sugarcane in, 442, 443
 Madeira malmsey, 1220
 Madeira wine (Malvasia grape, *Vitis vinifera*), 733, 1808
Madbuca longifolia (mahua), 1805
madquq, 678. *See also* khat
 madtom (*Noturus* spp.), 1290
 maeotes, 1498
 Magendie Commission on Gelatin, 899
maggistan (mangosteen, *Garcinia mangostana*), 1809–1810
Magnesia, 824
Magnesia alba, 824–825
Magnesia lithos, 824
 magnesium, 824–833
 on calcium metabolism, 790–791
 in chlorophyll, 826
 deficiency of
 on cardiovascular system, 830–831
 early studies of, 825–827
 in humans, 827–828
 and intake adequacy, 831–832
 on neuromuscular system, 828
 puzzling syndromes of, 828–830
 significant discoveries on, 826
 “water story” in, 830–831
 dietary sources of, 831–832
 etymology of, 824–825
 intake levels of, 832
 as nutrient *vs.* drug, 831
 phosphorus on, metabolism of, 791
Magnetes, 824
Magnetes lithos, 824
Maguaria ambigua (golden perch), 53–54
 maguay (agave), 1715
 in Mexico and highland Central America (early), 1248
 maguay worm (agave worm), 1715
Mababbarata, 1150
 mahawasoo (*Vaupesia cataractarum*), 1805
 mahua (*Madbuca longifolia*), 1805
 maidenhair tree (ginkgo nut, *Ginkgo biloba*), 1778
 maize (corn, *Zea mays*), 15, 97–110, 1805–1807
 in Africa, 105–106
 sub-Saharan, 1335
 agricultural research on, in developing countries, 103
 alkali processing of, 16, 103
 and anemia, 923, 924
 as animal feed, 108, 1805–1806
 archaeological tracking of, 16–17, 1806
 in Asia, 106–107
 in Asia, Southeast, 1154
 with beans, 1298
 beer from, 197
 biological evolution of, 99–100
 in Bolivia, 1257
 in Brazil, 1257
 breeding of, 101–103
 in Caribbean, 1261
 colonial, 1281
 post-Columbian, 1272, 1278
 pre-Columbian, 1262, 1263, 1265–1266, 1268, 1272
 slave plantations, 1281
 and celiac disease, 1011
 in Central America, 103–104
 highland
 early, 1248
 pre-Columbian, 1248, 1249
 19th cent., 1252
 in China, 106
 classification of, 101
 culinary history of, 107
 cultural range of, 99
 dental caries from, 20
 domestication of, 15, 1806
 in Europe, 105, 1806
 northern, 1230
 future prospects for, 110
 germ plasm and genetic diversity of, 100–101
 goitrogens in, 801
 in Guatemala, 1248
 hybrids of, 101–102, 1806
 Indian, 1272
 in Indonesia, 106–107
 in infant feeding, 632
 jumping genes in, 98
 in Korea, 1185, 1189
 and kwashiorkor, 910–911
 literature on, 98
 as *masa*, 1249
 in Mesoamerica, 1806
 Mexican, in North America (16th cent.), 1304, 1305
 in Mexico
 early, 1248
 19th cent., 1252
 native, 1805
 in New Zealand, 1345
 niacin in, 1473
 in North America, 104, 123, 1806
 post-Columbian, 1312
 17th cent., 1305
 18th cent., 1308, 1309, 1311
 pre-Columbian, 1288, 1289, 1293, 1295, 1297
 preparation of, 1298
 Spanish colonial, 1299
 nutritional value of, 15–16, 46, 108
 alkali and, 16
 improvement of, 110
 origin and distribution of, 97–98, 100
 and pellagra, 15, 108–109, 961, 1806
 in Mesoamerica, 962
 preparation of, 1248
 Aztec, 1249
 Mexican Indian, 1472–1473
 processing of, industrial, 107–108
 production of, 113
 products from, 1806–1807
 protein deficiency and, 109–110
 protein in, 93
 range of, 98–99
 in Russia (18th cent.), 1242
 in slave diet, 1311
 smut of, 104
 in South America, 103–104, 1256, 1806
 highland, 1257
 Southern Corn Leaf Blight and, 102, 103
 spread of, 15, 1335, 1806
 tea from, 1189
 transgenic Bt, 1651
 U.S. exports of, 1651
 in Venezuela, 1257
 vitamin E in, 1468
 whiskey from, 660–661
 yields of, 98–99
Maize Genetics Cooperation Newsletter, 98
The Maize Handbook, 98
Maize in the Third World, 98
 Maize Research Institute (Yugoslavia), 100, 103
 maja pahit (quince, *Cydonia oblonga*), 1841
makapuno (coconut endosperm), 389
Makrobiotik, 1490
 Makú people (Amazon), 527
mal de la rosa (pellagra), 961
mal d'estomac, 969. *See also* beriberi
 Malabar almond (*Terminalia catappa*), 1807
 Malabar chestnut (Malabar nut, *Bombax glabra*, *Pachira aquatica*), 1807
 Malabar gourd (*Cucurbita ficifolia*), 1774, 1858
 Malabar nut (*Bombax glabra*, *Pachira aquatica*), 1807
 Malabar spinach (*Basella rubra* = *B. alba*), 1807
 malabsorption. *See also* intestinal absorption
 and hypomagnesemia, 828
 infection and nutrition interactions in, 1401

Subject Index

2055

- Malacca tree (amalaka, *Phyllanthus emblica*), 1717
- Malaclemys terrapin* (diamondback terrapin), in North America
pre-Columbian, 1290, 1297
Spanish colonial, 1300
- malagueta pepper (melegueta pepper, *Aframomum melegueta*),
282, 433, 1812. *See also*
grains-of-paradise
in Europe, southern, 1209
- malanga (*Xanthosoma* sp.)
in highland Central America (pre-Columbian), 1249
Xanthosoma sagittifolium (= *X. violaceum*, *X. atrovirens*), 1807
- malangay (cocoyam, *Colocasia esculenta*), 1760. *See also*
cocoyam
- malangu (cocoyam, *Colocasia esculenta*), 1760. *See also*
cocoyam
- malaria, 66
and anemia, 929
and Bantu migrations, 1334
in Caribbean (post-colonial), 1285
and hypoferremia, 922
in Mohenjo-Daro (Indus River) site, 922
parasites, 820–821
- Malawi
nutrition in
pellagra and, 965
protein–energy malnutrition and, 1337
plant foods in
finger millet, 116
maize (corn), 99, 102, 1335
sorghum, 154
tea in, 718
- Malay apples (*Eugenia malaccensis*), 1159
- Malay gooseberry (otaheite gooseberry, *Phyllanthus acidus*), 1827
- Malaya
plant foods in
coconut, 394, 1759
palm oil, 399, 404, 405
rice (ancient), 139
sea turtle eggs in, 569
- Malayan Palm Oil Pool, 407
- Malayo-Polynesian peoples, 1332
banana/plantain dissemination by, 1334–1335
yam dissemination by, 1335
- Malaysia
anorexia nervosa in, 1005
cacao in, 640
chicken in (prehistoric), 500
fish farming in, 463
nutrition in
anemia and, 928
beriberi and, 915, 918
goiter and, 801
plant foods in
banana, 179
long coriander, 1803
palm oil, 375, 397, 400, 403, 405, 406–407
peppercorn, 1832
rice bean, 1844
sago, 203, 205
sweet potato, 209
taro, 223, 224
yam, 215
- male fern, 1299
- Malesia, plant foods in
banana, 178, 179
fei'i, 179
rice, 179
sago palms, 179
- Mali
chicken in (prehistoric), 498
goose in, 530
plant foods in
fonio (ancient), 116
rice, 1715
sorghum, 155
- malic acid, from fungi, 329
- malka* (cloudberry, *Rubus chamaemorus*), 1758
- mallard
Anas platyrhynchos, 517 (*see also* duck(s))
wild, 518
in British Isles (Roman period), 1218
- mallow
in British Isles (prehistoric), 1217
Jew's (*Corchorus olitorus*), 1793
jute (*Corchorus olitorus*), 1793
mallow (*Althaea officinalis*), 1808
- malmsey, 733
and Madeira, 1220
- malnutrition. *See also* specific nutrients and diseases, e.g., vitamin C, pellagra
anthropological evidence of, 1372
and anthropometric measures, 1386–1388
in Caribbean
post-colonial, 1285
slaves, 1282–1283
causes of, 42
scientific debate on, 1583
in famine, 1416
global projections of, 1585
and height, 1428, 1579, 1580
infection and, 1385
and infection resistance, 1398–1400
in Mexico, 1253
and mortality, 1383 (*see also* mortality, nutrition and)
paleopathological evidence of, 34–42 (*see also* malnutrition, paleopathological evidence of)
fluorosis, 39–41
iron deficiency, 38–39
protein–energy malnutrition, 40–41
vitamin C deficiency, 37–38
vitamin D deficiency, 36–37
pathological profile of, 35
on phagocytosis, 1399
and protein metabolism, 909–911
short-term food deprivation and, 1459
in slave diet, 1311
world statistics on, 1593–1594
- maloga bean (*Vigna lanceolata*), 1808
- maloku, 664. *See also* kava
- Malpighia glabra* (acerola, barbados cherry, Surinam cherry, West Indian cherry, *buesito*), 1713
- malt (barley, *Hordeum vulgare*), 619, 1727
in whiskey brewing, 657–658
- Malta, rabbit in, 565, 566
- Malta orange (orange, *Citrus sinensis*), 1826
- Maltese orange (blood orange, *Citrus sinensis*), 1734
- Maltese Blood orange (blood orange, *Citrus sinensis*), 1734
- Maltese orange (blood orange, *Citrus sinensis*), 1734
- malting, 329
- Malus* spp. (apple, crab apple). *See* apple(s)
- Malus coronaria* (crab apple), 1289. *See also* apple(s)
- Malus domestica* (apple, *Pyrus malus*). *See* apple(s); crab apple; *Pyrus malus*
- Malvasia grape (*Vitis vinifera*), 1808. *See also* grape(s); wine(s)
in British Isles (Medieval), 1220
in Greece, 1808
in Italy, 1808
in Spain, 1808
- Malvinas, sheep in, 578
- mamey (mammee, *Mammea americana*), 1807
in Caribbean
post-Columbian, 1273
pre-Columbian, 1262, 1279

- mamey sapote (*Calocarpum sapota* = *Pouteria sapota*), 1807
- mammee (*Mammea americana*), 1807. *See also* mamey
- mammee sapota (sapodilla, *Manilkara zapota*), 1848
- mammey sapote (mamey sapote, *Calocarpum sapota* = *Pouteria sapota*), 1807
- mamoncilla (Spanish lime, *Melicoccus bijugatus*), 1856
- MAN-44 (Margaia Island) site, 210
- man-gay (mango, *Mangifera indica*), 1809
- man-kay (mango, *Mangifera indica*), 1809
- Man the Hunter*, 63
- Man Yo Shu*, 233
- manatee
in North America (pre-Columbian), 1263, 1297
Trichechus manatus, 1263
- manays cryste, 704
- Manchuria, soybean in (ancient), 422
- Manchurian bean (soybean, *Glycine max*), 422–426. *See also* soybean
- Manchurian wild rice (water bamboo, *Zizania latifolia*), 1876
- mandarin melon-berry (che, *Cudrania tricuspidata*), 1750
- Mandarin orange. *See also* orange(s), common
Citrus reticulata, 1808–1809
Citrus sinensis (orange), 1158, 1826
- Mandera cucumber (cucumber, *Cucumis sativus*), 1765
- mandioc (manioc, *Manihot esculenta*), 1810
- mandioca* (manioc, *Manihot esculenta*), 181, 1810. *See also* manioc
- mandrake (*Mandragora officinarum*), 1809
as aphrodisiac, 1525–1526, 1530–1531
- mangaba (*Hancornia speciosa*), 1809
- mangabeira* (mangaba, *Hancornia speciosa*), 1809
- manganese, as trace element, 860–861
- mange-tout*
Pisum sativum (peas), 1830
Pisum sativum var. *macrocarpon* (sugar pea), 1860–1861
- mangel (beet, *Beta vulgaris*), 1730–1731. *See also* beet
- mangelwurz (beet, *Beta vulgaris*), 1730–1731, 1809. *See also* beet
- mangga (mango, *Mangifera indica*), 1809. *See also* mango
- manggis (mangosteen, *Garcinia mangostana*), 1809–1810
- manggusta* (mangosteen, *Garcinia mangostana*), 1809–1810
- Mangifera foetida* (horse mango), 1787
in Asia, Southeast, 1159
- Mangifera indica* (mango), 1809.
See also mango
in Asia, Southeast, 1159
- Mangifera odorata* (mango, kuini), 1798. *See also* mango
in Asia, Southeast, 1159
- mangle (mangelwurz, *Beta vulgaris*), 1809. *See also* beet
- mango
Bromus mango, 113
common (*Mangifera indica*), 1809
in Asia, Southeast, 1159
domestication of, 1809
in Garifuna diet, 1273
in Jamaica (post-Columbian), 1281
in Pacific Islands, 1356
in South America, 1257
horse (*Mangifera foetida*), 1159, 1787
wild (duika, *Irvingia gabonensis*), 1769
- mango melon, 300
- mango pepper (sweet peppers, *Capsicum annuum* var. *annuum*), 1862–1863. *See also* chilli pepper(s)
- mango squash (chayote, *Secium edule*), 1750
- mangold (mangelwurz, *Beta vulgaris*), 1809
- mangold-wurzel (mangelwurz, *Beta vulgaris*), 1809
- mangostan (mangosteen, *Garcinia mangostana*), 1158–1159, 1809–1810
- mangosteen (*Garcinia mangostana*), 1158–1159, 1809–1810
- mangrove
American (mangrove, *Rhizophora mangle*, *R. mucronata*), 1810
Asiatic (mangrove, *Rhizophora mucronata*), 1810
Burma (*Bruguiera gymnorhiza*), 1740
Nipa fruticans (nipa palm), 1162, 1823
- red (mangrove, *Rhizophora mangle*), 1810
Rhizophora mangle, 1810
Rhizophora mucronata, 1810
tagal (*Ceriops tagal*), 1864
- mani* (peanuts, *Arachis hypogaea*), 1830–1831
- Manicaria* (sago), 204
- Manicaria saccifera* (sago), 205
- Manicure, Sambaqui-type shell mounds in, 1271
- Manifold Destiny: The Only Guide to Cooking on Your Car Engine*, 1494
- Manihot esculenta* (= *M. utilissima*, manioc, *yuca*), 1810. *See also* manioc
- manihot (manioc, *Manihot esculenta*), 1810. *See also* manioc
- Manihot utilissima* (manioc), 1154.
See also manioc
- Manila-Acapulco galleon, 283
- Manila bean (winged bean, *Psopocarpus tetragonolobus*), 1882
- Manila nuts (peanut, *Arachis hypogaea*), 364–372. *See also* peanut(s)
- Manila tamarind (pithecolobium, *Pithecolobium dulce*), 1836
- Manilkara* (= *Mimusops*), 1814–1815
- Manilkara bidentata* (*Mimusops*, balata), 1814–1815
- Manilkara discolor* (forest milk-berry), 1775
- Manilkara zapota* (sapodilla), 1848
- manioc (cassava, *Manihot esculenta* = *M. utilissima*), 181–186, 1810
advantages of, 1265
in Africa, 183–185
sub-Saharan, 1335, 1336
West, 887
in Asia, 185–186
Southeast, 1154
beer from, 623
in Brazil, 1257, 1265
in Caribbean
post-Columbian, 1272, 1278, 1279, 1281
pre-Columbian, 1262–1263, 1265, 1279
Saladoid, 1265
slave plantations, 1281
in Central America, highland (pre-Columbian), 1249
cyanide in, 1697–1698
domestication of, 181, 182
in Garifuna diet, 1273

Subject Index

2057

- goitrogens in, 801
 hardness of, 182
 nutritive value of, 182
 origins of, 182–183
 in Pacific, 186
 in Paraguay, 1258
 plant of, 181
 preparation of, 801
 products from, 1810
 in Saladoid culture, 1271
 slavery and, 183
 in South America, 1255
 spread of, 1810
 toxins in, 181–182, 1697–1698, 1810
 uses of, 182
 varieties of, 181
 yields of (cal), 1265
Manioc in Africa, 186
 manna (*Lecanora* spp., *Gyrophora esculenta*), 1810
 medicinal use of, 1541
 manna eucalyptus (manna gum, *Eucalyptus viminalis*), 1810
 manna gum (*Eucalyptus viminalis*), 1810
 manna lichen (manna, *Lecanora* spp., *Gyrophora esculenta*), 1810
Manuel des Amphitryon, 1212
 manuscript sources, in culinary history, 1370
 “many foods-single aliment concept,” 889, 901
Manyoshu, 316
 manzana (*Capsicum pubescens*), 1810. *See also* chilli pepper(s)
 Manzanillo olive (olive, *Olea europaea*), 1824–1825. *See also* olive(s)
 manzanita (*Arctostaphylos uva-ursi*)
 heather, 1785
 pointleaf, 1785
 manzano
Capsicum pubescens (manzana), 1810
Musa paradisiaca (banana), 1726
mao tai, 662
 Maori peoples, 1339
 diet of, 1343–1344
 European contact on, 1345
 farming of
 colonial, 1346
 precolonial, 1343
 map turtle (*Graptemys* spp.), 1290, 1297
 maple sugar (*Acer* spp.), 1810
 in North America (pre-Columbian), 1289, 1296
 maple syrup (*Acer* spp.), 1810
 in North America
 post-Columbian, 1310
 19th cent., 1315
 pre-Columbian, 1289, 1296
maracuja (passion fruit, *Passiflora edulis*, *P. quadrangularis*), 1829–1830
 in South America, 1256
Maranta arundinacea (arrowroot), 1721–1722
 in Caribbean (post-Columbian), 1284
 in Garifuna diet, 1273
Marasmius oreades (fairy-ring mushrooms), 1819
 marasmus, 41, 632
 breastfeeding on, 1451
 in Jamaica, 1285
 as protein–energy malnutrition, 910–911
 marc, 657
 marconi wheat (wheat, *Triticum aestivum*), 1878
 marcottage, of kola nut, 687
 mare’s tale (horseweed, *Erigeron canadensis* = *Conyza canadensis*), 1787
 margarine, 700, 1677–1678
 coconut oil in, 390–391
 palm oil in, 397, 405
 soybean oil in, 424
 sunflower oil in, 429
 Mariana Islands, plant foods in
 coconut, 394
 taro, 223
 Mariculture, Ltd., 573
 marigold
Calendula officinalis, 433, 1810
 wild (anisillo, *Tagetes minuta*), 1719
 marijuana (*Cannabis sativa*), in Garifuna diet, 1273
 marine algae (seaweed), 1850. *See also* individual species, e.g., *Spirulina gettleri*
 in North America (pre-Columbian), 1299
 Marine Biological Association of England, 461
 marine cockroach (*Acanthopleura* sp.), 1271
 marine fats, 385–387
 marine foods. *See also* specific foods, e.g., turtle(s), sea elements in, 16
 isotopes in bone with, 16–17
 marine hatcheries, early, 461
 marine oils, in cardiovascular disease, 1104
Marine Turtle Newsletter, 573
 marine turtles. *See* turtle(s), sea
 marjoram (*Origanum majorana*, *O. onites*), 433, 1811
 in mead and small beers, 703
 medicinal use of, 1540
 market economy
 and new product introductions, 1645
 and nutrition policy, 1626–1627
Marlierea edulis (cambucá), 1743
 marmalade box (genipap, *Genipa americana*), 1777
 marmalade plum (sapodilla, *Manilkara zapota*), 1848
 marmelo (bael fruit, *Aegle marmelos*), 1725
 marmosets, 1570
Marmota monax (woodchuck, groundhog)
 in British Isles (Medieval), 1220
 in North America (pre-Columbian), 1291, 1295, 1297
 Marquesas
 kava in, 664, 667
 taro in, 223
 marron (chestnut, *Castanea sativa*), 362. *See also* chestnut
 marrow (*Cucurbita pepo*, *C. maxima*), 340, 341, 342, 1811.
See also squash
 cultivars of, 347
 marrow bean, 1730
 marrow squash (marrow, *Cucurbita pepo*, *C. maxima*), 1811.
See also squash
 marrow stem (kale, *Brassica oleracea* var. *acephala*), 1795
Marrubium vulgare (horehound), 433, 1786–1787
 marsh clam (*Polymesoda caroliniana*), 1290
 marsh elder (sumpweed, *Iva annua*), 1861
 marsh grapefruit (grapefruit, *Citrus × paradisi*), 1780
 marsh mallow (mallow, *Althaea officinalis*), 1808
 medicinal use of, 1541
 marsh marigold (cowslip, *Caltha palustris*), 1764
 marsh salad (cornsalad, *Valerianella* spp.), 1763
 marsh samphire (glasswort, *Salicornia europaea*, *S. herbacea*), 1778
 marsh trefoil (bog myrtle, *Myrica gale*), 1735
 Marshall Islands, coconut in, 394
 marshelder (*Iva ciliata*), 1289
Marsicam (onion), 250. *See also* onion(s)

- marsupials
 in Australia, 1339
 in Melanesian Islands, 54
 martini cocktail, 659
 Martinique
 British and African introductions to, 1272
 codfish in (colonial), 1281
 dietary liquids in
 cacao, 638
 coffee, 1760
 production of, 648
 plant foods in
 manioc, 182, 183
 sugarcane (post-Columbian), 1280
 plant introductions to, 1272
 Martinique banana (*Musa paradisiaca*), 1726
 martynia (unicorn plant, *Proboscidea louisianica*, *P. parviflora*, *P. fragrans*), 1874
 marula plum (*Sclerocarya caffra*), 1811
 Marumi kumquat (*Fortunella japonica*), 1798
 Mary Chestnut's Civil War, 1370
 Maryland dittany (dittany, *Cunila organoides*), 1769
 Masai, 1569
 cattle and, 493
 culture of, 474
 Masalik al-Absar, 681
 mashua (*Tropaeolum tuberosum*), 1811
 mass production, and food fads, 1486, 1487
 Massachusetts Bay Colony, 1306
 Massachusetts Institute of Technology (MIT)
 on essential amino acids, 907
 nitrogen balance experiments at, 886
 Massachusetts Nutrient Data Bank, 907, 908
 mast (beechnut, *Fagus* spp.), 1730
 masterwort (purplestem angelica, *Angelica atropurpurea*), 1840
 mastic (*Pistacia lentiscus*), 433, 1811
 mastic bully (*Sideroxylon maticbodendron*), 1811
 mastic shrub (mastic tree, *Pistacia lentiscus*), 1811
 mastic tree (*Pistacia lentiscus*, *Schinus* spp.), 1811
 mastication, as food fad, 1317
 masticbully (*Masticbodendron foetidissimum*), 1262
 Mastigomycotina, 314

Mastomys fuscus (broad-toothed rat), 1341
 mat bean (moth bean, *Phaseolus aconitifolius* = *Vigna aconitifolia*), 1816–1817
 maté (yerba maté, *Ilex paraguariensis*), 1885
Materia Medica
 of Celsus, 1536
 of China, 232
 of Dioscorides, 1547–1548
 matrassa, 684. *See also* kola nut
 matrimony vine (*Lycium chinense*, *L. andersonii*), 1811
 matsutake (*Armillaria edodes*), 1819
Matteuccia struthiopteris (ostrich fern), 1773
 maturity
 mental, nutrition and, 1457–1463 (*see also* mental development)
 sexual, nutrition and, 1453–1455
 Maui onion (onion, *Allium cepa*), 1825
 mauka (*Mirabilis expansa*), 1811–1812
 Mauritania
 fonio in (ancient), 116
 pearl millet in, 114
Mauritia (sago), 201, 204, 205
Mauritia flexuosa (sago), 202, 203. *See also* sago palm
 Mauritius
 kola nut in, 686
 manioc in, 184, 185
 sheep in, 576
 Mavrodaphne grape (*Vitis vinifera*), 1812. *See also* grape(s); wine(s)
 maw seed (poppy seed, *Papaver somniferum*), 1838
 Maxwell House coffee, 1761
 may-bob (cowslip, *Caltha palustris*), 1764
 maya (penguin, *Bromelia pinguin*), 1835
 Mayan Empire
 anemia in, 924–925
 maize in, 1806
 salt in, 848
 turkey in, 581
 mayapple (*Podophyllum peltatum*), 1812
 maycock (maypop, *Passiflora incarnata*), 1812
 mayflies, 547
Mayflower, 1306, 1784
 mayflower (trailing arbutus, *Epigaea repens*), 1871
 maygrass (*Phalaris caroliniana*, *P. canariensis*), 1812
 in North America (pre-Columbian), 1289, 1294, 1295, 1297, 1812
 in United States, 113
 mayhaw (hawthorn berry, *Crataegus* spp.), 1784
 Mayo Clinic, 1004
 on food-induced anaphylaxis, 1023–1024
 maypop (*Passiflora incarnata*), 1812
 in North America (pre-Columbian), 1289, 1295, 1296
Mazama americana
 brocket, 1263
 deer, 55
 Mazard cherry (cherry, *Prunus*), 1751
 MC-6 (Middle Caicos) archaeological site, 1262
 McDonald's restaurant chain, 1319, 1375
 advertising by, 1636
 in Australia and New Zealand, 1349
 franchising of, 1488
 in Pacific Islands, 1362
 potatoes and, 195
 McKeown's hypothesis, on mortality decline, 1381–1383
 mead, 657
 brewing of, in Islamic world, 621
 in British Isles
 early Medieval, 1219
 prehistoric, 1218
 flavorings for, 703
 in Russia
 early, 1241
 19th cent., 1243
 meadow-bright (cowslip, *Caltha palustris*), 1764
 meadow fern (sweet fern, *Comptonia peregrina*), 1862
 meadow mushroom (*Agaricus campestris*), 1819
 meadow parsnip (cow parsnip, *Heracleum spondylium*), 1764
 meadow salsify (moonflower, *Tragopogon dubius*), 1816
 mealies (maize, *Zea mays*), 1805–1807
Meals Medicinal: Curative Foods from the Cook, 1543
 mean corpuscular volume (MCV), 815
 measles
 immunization for, and iron metabolism, 922–923
 protein-energy malnutrition and, 983
Measure for Measure, 257
 meat(s). *See also* specific types, e.g., pig, cattle
 in Arabia, pre-Islamic, 1141

Subject Index

2059

- in Asia, Southeast, 1156
 in chronic illness etiology, 1705
 dietary (*see also* hunter-gatherers; hunting)
 limits to, 67
 in Europe, southern, 1209
 in Great Britain (19th cent.), 1578
 hunting of, 14
 in Korea, 1188
 Kosher, 1500–1501
 in North America (post-Columbian), 1317
 18th cent., 1308
 19th cent., 1314–1315
 nutritional value of, 15
 organ, in Europe, southern, 1209
 as phosphate source, 835
 postprandial metabolism of, 1467
 processing plants for, in North America (19th cent.), 1315
 red, on calcium metabolism, 792–793
 salted, Christian prohibition of, 1503
 scavenging of, 14
 smoking and salting of, 435
 in Turkish food, 1147
- Mecca
 coffee in, 641
 sheep slaughter at, 578
- meconium, 1445, 1446
- Médecins Sans Frontières*, 965–966
- Medela Medicinæ*, 990
- Medeola virginiana* (Indian cucumber), 1789
 in North America (pre-Columbian), 1289, 1296
- Medicago sativa* (alfalfa), 1716
- medical histories, and culinary history, 1371
- Medical Research Council, on scurvy, 997–998
- Medical University of South Carolina, 959–960
- Medicarum Observationum*, 992
- medicine/medications
 arsenic and, 856, 962
 and calcium metabolism, 793
 drug properties of, 1151
 food as, 1534–1551
 alternative healing and, 1544–1546
 in ancient world, 1534–1536
 in Asia, Southeast, 1155
 beverages and, 1541
 in Chinese yin-yang theory, 1546–1547
 definitions of, 1534
 eggs and, 1541–1542
 in Europe, Medieval, 1536–1538
 in Far East, 1546–1547
 flavorings and spices, 1539–1540
 food science, modern, 1542–1544
 fruits and nuts, 1540
 garlic and (*see also* garlic)
 as food *vs.* drug, 1547–1549
 in modern laboratory, 1550–1551
 during Scientific Revolution, 1549–1550
 grains and, 1541
 gums and roots and, 1541
 among native North Americans, 1546
 during scientific revolution, 1538–1539
 vegetables, 1540–1541
 genetic engineering of, 1654
 humoral, 1155, 1534–1536
 and scurvy, 993
 and mortality, 1382–1383
 from mushrooms, 329
 non-medical, and anemia, 932
 for obesity, 1074
 quack cures and, for pellagra, 962
 and serum magnesium, 828
- Medicine Tax, 706
- Medieval feasts, 1220
- Mediterranean. *See also* individual countries, e.g., Italy
 animal foods in
 goat milk, 534
 mussels, 466–467
 oysters, 466–467
 pigeon, 563–564
 rabbit, 567
 animal foods in (prehistoric)
 chicken, 561
 goat, 532
 pig, 536
 rock pigeon, 561
 sheep, 574
 animal introductions to (prehistoric), 54
 cuisine in (*see* Mediterranean diet)
 dietary liquids in
 citrus fruit, 1758
 malmsey wine (ancient-medieval), 733
 diseases in
 congenital nonspherocytic hemolytic anemia, 821
 favism, 273, 277
 sickle-cell anemia, 820–821
 thalassemia syndromes, 820
 height in, nutrition and, 1433
 lifespan
 ancient, 1194
 current, 1193
 plant foods in
 algae, 233
 anise, 1719
 bay leaf, 1728
 broccoli, native, 1738
 cabbage, 1741
 native, 1738
 chickpea, 1752
 chives, 1756
 collards, 1761
 native, 291
 coriander (cilantro), 1762
 cowpea, 279
 cumin, 1765
 dill, 1768
 dulce, 233
 fava beans, 1772
 grass pea, 279
 kale, 1795
 native, 291
 Lathyrus spp., 1728
 leek, 1799
 lupines, 1729
 melons, 1813
 mint, native, 1815
 olive oil, 377
 olives, 1825
 orange, 1826
 parsley, 1829
 peas, 1830
 peperoncini, 1832
 pine nut, 1834–1835
 quince, 1841
 rapeseed (canola) oil, 383
 rosemary, native, 1845
 rye, 1846
 saffron, 1846
 sage, 1846–1847
 salsify, native, 1847–1848
 savory, native, 1849
 sesame, 1851
 sugarcane, 442–443
 sweet peppers, 1863
 thyme, 1869
 tomato, 354
 watercress, native, 295
 wheat
 einkorn, 1770
 native, 1878
 plant foods in (ancient-medieval)
 chestnut, 359
 fava bean, 279
 lupines, 1728–1729
 myrtle, 1820
 onion, 250
 watermelon, 306
 porotic hyperostosis in, ancient, 925

- Mediterranean (*cont.*)
spice trade in, 435
spices in, 431
- Mediterranean, eastern, plant foods in
acorn, 1714
anise, 1719
apricot, 1720
arugula, 1722
avocado, 1724
chickpea, 1728
pistachio nut, 1835
prickly pear, 1839
tomato, 357
- Mediterranean diet, 1193–1201
ancient, 1193–1194
breast cancer and, 1199
changes in, 1199–1200
definition of, 1198
EURATOM study of, 1197–1198
fat in, 1471
Keys study of, 1196–1197
olive oil in, 379, 1196–1197,
1198, 1199
olives in, 1825
policy implications of, 1200
preservation and adaptation of,
1200
recent observations on, 1198
research on, 1193
directions in, 1200–1201
Rockefeller Foundation study of,
1194–1196, 1198
Seven Countries Study on, 1197,
1198
- Mediterranean Plan, 536
- Mediterranean rocket (arugula,
Eruca sativa), 1722
- Mediterranean wheat (wheat,
Triticum aestivum), 1878
- medium-grained rice (rice, *Oryza
sativa*), 1843–1844
- Medjool date (date, *Phoenix dactylif-
era*), 1767–1768
- medlar
Japanese (loquat, *Eriobotrya
japonica*), 1803–1804
Mespilus germanica, 1812
in British Isles (Medieval),
1219
- meetin' seed (fennel, *Foeniculum
vulgare*), 1773. *See also*
fennel
- Mehgarh site (Indus Valley), 40, 84,
170
- Mehinaku peoples, 1517
- Mehlnäbrschaden*, 980
- Mehrgarh site (Pakistan), 490
- Meiji Restoration, 1181–1182
- Meiwa kumquat (*Fortunella crassifo-
lia*), 1798
- Melaleuca cajuputi* (cajeput), 1742
- Melaleuca quinquenervia* (cajeput),
1742
- melancholy, in humoral physiology,
1205
- Melanesia
animal foods in
marsupials, 54
pig, 538, 1357
animal introductions to (prehis-
toric), 54
cannibalism in, 1360
farming in, 1361–1362
feasting in, 1359, 1515
fish farming in, tribal, 458
gender segregation in, 1356–1357
plant foods in
banana, 178
fe'i, 179
sweet potato (pre-Columbian),
211
yam, 213, 215
- melanin pigment, 767
- melano (kiwano, *Cucumis
metuliferus*), 1796
- melanzana (eggplant, *Solanum mel-
ongena*), 1770. *See also*
eggplant(s)
- Meleagris "Agriocharis" ocellata*
(ocellated turkey), 579, 581
- Meleagris gallopavo* (wild turkey),
578
in North America
pre-Columbian, 1291, 1293,
1295, 1297
Spanish colonial, 1300
- Melia azedarach* (chinaberry), 1506,
1754
- Melicoccus bijugatus* (Spanish lime),
1856
- melilot (sweet clover, *Melilotus offic-
inalis*), 433, 1862
- Melilotus officinalis* (sweet clover,
melilot), 433, 1862
- melissa (*Melissa officinalis*), 432
bee balm, 1730
lemon balm, 1800
- melist (sweet clover, *Melilotus offic-
inalis*), 1862
- mellarosa (bergamot, *Citrus
bergamia*), 1731
- melloco (uluco, *Ullucus tuberosus*),
1874
- Melocactus* spp. (melon cactus), 1812
- Melocactus communis* (melon cac-
tus), 1812
- Meloidogyne arenaria* (peanut root-
knot nematode), 365
- melon(s), 1813
in Africa, native, 1744
African horned (kiwano, *Cucumis
metuliferus*), 1796
- Benincasa hispida* (Chinese win-
ter melon), 1813
bitter (*Momordica charantia*),
1158, 1732–1733, 1813
in Caribbean (post-Columbian),
1272
Chinese winter (fuzzy melon,
Benincasa hispida = *B.
cerifera*), 1775–1776
citron (citron, *Citrullus lanatus*
var. *citroides*), 1758
- Citrullus*
C. lanatus var. *citroides* (stock
melon, watermelon, cit-
ron), 1758
C. vulgaris (= *C. lanatus*,
watermelons), 1813
common (*Cucumis*), 1813
C. melo
in Africa, West, native, 305
botany of, 302–303
Burpee Hybrid, 308
Cantalupensis group, 299,
300
casaba, 300
in China, 305
Conomon group, 300
consumption of, 311
crenshaw, 300
Dudaim group, 300
in Egypt (ancient), 1133
Flexuosus group, 300
Harper Hybrid, 308
history and ethnography of,
305–306
honeydew, 300, 1786
in India, 305
Inodorus group, 300, 301
in Japan, 309, 310
Juan Canary, 300, 301
mango, 300
Momordica group, 300
in North America (pre-
Columbian), 1289
nutritional composition of,
311
oriental pickling, 300
origin of, 305
Persian, 300
phoot, 300
pomegranate, 300
production of, 309
Queen Anne's, 300
Santa Claus, 300, 301
serpent, 300
snake, 300
snap, 300
taxonomy of, 299–300
uses of, 306
variety improvement in, 308
winter, 300

Subject Index

2061

- C. melo* var. *cantalupensis* (cantaloupe), 1813
- C. melo* var. *conomon* (Oriental pickling, gherkin), 1777
- C. melo* var. *inodorus* (winter melon), 1813
- C. melo* var. *reticulatus* (muskmelon), 1813
- C. metuliferus*, African horned (kiwano), 1796
- in Caribbean, 1813
- coyote (*Cucurbita palmata*), 1858
- Cucurbita palmata* (coyote melon), 1858
- in Europe, southern, 1209
- in France, 1813
- fuzzy (*Benincasa hispida* = *B. cerifera*), 1775–1776
- hairy (fuzzy melon, *Benincasa hispida* = *B. cerifera*), 1775–1776
- horned (kiwano, *Cucumis metuliferus*), 1796
- jelly (kiwano, *Cucumis metuliferus*), 1796
- melon cactus (*Melocactus* spp.), 1812
- in Mexico (post-Columbian), 1251
- Momordica charantia* (bitter melon), 1158, 1732–1733, 1813
- Moors and, 1813
- musk-, 299, 300
- nutritional composition of, 311
- in North America
- post-Columbian, 1312
- 18th cent., 1307–1308
- Spanish colonial, 1299
- Oriental pickling (gherkin, *Cucumis melo* var. *conomon*), 1777
- Praecitrullus fistulosus* (round melon, round gourd), 1845
- preserving (*Citrullus lanatus* var. *citroides*, citron), 299, 304, 1758
- in Roman empire, 1813
- round (round gourd, *Praecitrullus fistulosus*), 1845
- in Russia
- early, 1241
- Soviet period, 1244
- 19th cent., 1242
- snake (Armenian cucumber, *Cucumis melo*), 1721
- in Southern Europe, 1813
- Spanish dissemination of, 1305
- spread of, 1813
- stock (citron, *Citrullus lanatus* var. *citroides*), 1758
- structure of, 1813
- water- (citron, *Citrullus lanatus* var. *citroides*), 1758
- winter (casaba, *Cucumis melo*), 1746
- melon cactus (*Melocactus* spp.), 1812
- melon pawpaw (papaya, *Carica papaya*), 1828
- melon pear (pepino, *Solanum muricatum*), 1832
- in South America, 1255
- melon shrub (pepino, *Solanum muricatum*), 1832
- melon-thistle (melon cactus, *Melocactus* spp.), 1812
- melongene (eggplant, *Solanum melongena*), 1770
- Melothriaceae, 299
- membrane transport, potassium in, 845
- men-gu (mangosteen, *Garcinia mangostana*), 1809–1810
- “Ménagier de Paris,” 1211
- menarche
- Africans, 1431–1432
- in Europeans
- in Europe, 1429
- outside Europe, 1430
- nutrition on, 1453–1455
- Menippe mercenaria* (stone crab), 1290. *See also* crab(s)
- menopause, post-
- anemia in, 930
- calcium requirement of, 957
- osteoporosis in, 51
- menstruation
- and iron loss, 921
- nutrition on, 1453–1455
- vegetarian diet and, 1566
- mental development, 1457–1463
- deficiencies and
- general, 1457
- iodine, 1457–1458
- iron, 1458
- food deprivation and, short term, 1458–1459
- protein–energy malnutrition and, 985
- mild-to-moderate, 1459–1460
- severe, 1461–1463
- Mentha* spp. (mint), 433, 1815. *See also* mint
- Mentha* × *piperita* (mint), 1815
- Mentha* × *rotundifolia* (mint), 1815
- Mentha arvensis* (mint, corn mint), 1161, 1762–1763
- Mentha spicata* (mint), 1815
- Menticirrhbus* spp. (kingfish), 1290
- Mentzelia pumila* (moonflower), 1816
- Menyanthes trifoliata* (buckbean, bog myrtle), 1735
- Mephitis mephitis* (striped skunk), 1291
- Mercenaria* spp. (hard clam), 1290
- Merchant Shipping Act of 1867, “Lemons and Scurvy” section in, 708
- Merchant’s Coffeehouse, 644
- Merck Pharmaceutical Company, 501
- mercury, 1701
- merganser
- hooded (*Lophodytes cucullatus*), 1291
- Mergus* spp., 1291
- Merimde site, 1129–1130
- Merino sheep (*Ovis aries*), 575
- merissa (sorghum beer), 315
- merkel (*Morchella* spp.), 1816
- Merlot grape, 1813. *See also* grape(s); wine(s)
- in Europe, 1813
- in United States, 1813
- The Merry Wives of Windsor*, 1527
- mertajam* (*Erioglossum rubiginosum*), 1160, 1813
- mescal*, 657, 1715
- Mesembryanthemum crystallinum* (ice plant), 1789
- mesbi (rice, *Oryza sativa*), 1843–1844
- Mesoamerica
- maize preparation in, 962
- plant foods in
- annatto, 1719
- bean, 1729
- cacao, 636–637
- chilli peppers, 1753
- maize, 1806
- manioc, 182
- papaya, 1828
- Mesolithic diet, in northern Europe, 1227
- Mesopotamia
- agricultural settlements in, 165
- agriculture in, beginnings of, 161
- animal foods in
- cattle, 491–492
- goose, 530
- sheep, 574
- dietary liquids in
- beer, 314
- wine, 730–731
- food and drink in (ancient-medieval), 1128, 1141–1142
- literate civilizations of, 1124
- plant foods in
- fungi, 314
- pomegranate, 1837–1838

- Mesopotamia (*cont.*)
 sesame, 414
 wheat, 170
 social organization of, 1130, 1132
 spice trade in, 435
 water buffalo in, 596, 597
- Mespilus germanica* (medlar), 1812
- mesquite (*Prosopis* spp.), 1813–1814
 in Mexico and highland Central America (early), 1248
- mesta (okra, *Hibiscus esculentus*, *Abelmoschus esculentus*), 1824
- metabolism
 arsenic and, 857
 basal metabolic rate and, 1385
 and daily energy needs, 894–895
 FAO equations for, 895
 and nutritional science development, 893
 and obesity, 1071
 and cereal-based diets, 1472–1473
 of food toxins, 1695–1696
 iron in, 811–812
 magnesium in, 824, 826, 829
 of meat
 postprandial, 1467
 potassium in, 844
 of prostaglandins, 879–880
 of protein, 888–911 (*see also* energy, and protein metabolism)
 vanadium in, 864
 zinc in, 872
 phosphorus in, 834–835, 839–840
- metagonimiasis, 1045
 in Korea, 1190
- Metagonimus yokogawai*, 1190
- metal contamination, 1701–1702
- metalloenzymes, zinc, 872
- metallothionein (MT), 873
- Metaponto site (Italy), 39
- methi* (fenugreek, *Trigonella foenum-graecum*), 1773
- methionine
 and arsenic, 857
 in carnitine synthesis, 1689–1690
 functions of, 903
 precursor of, 903
- The Method of Physick*, 990
- methotrexate, synthesis of, 753
- methyl groups, metabolism of, 857
- Metropolitan Insurance Company Height and Weight Tables, 1063
- Metrosideros* (rata vine), 1843
- Metrosideros fulgens* (rata vine), 1344, 1843
- Metroxylon* (sago), 1847
 in Pacific Islands, 1355
- Metroxylon amicarum* (sago), 203
- Metroxylon bougainvillense* (sago), 203
- Metroxylon filare* (sago), 203
- Metroxylon oxybracteatum* (sago), 203
- Metroxylon rumphii* (sago palm), 201–206. *See also* sago
 in Asia, Southeast, 1155
- Metroxylon sagu* (sago palm), 201–206. *See also* sago
 in Asia, Southeast, 1155
- Metroxylon salmonense* (sago), 203
- Metroxylon upolense* (sago), 203
- Metroxylon vitiense* (sago), 203
- Metroxylon warburgii* (sago), 203
- metulon* (kiwano, *Cucumis metuliferus*), 1796
- Mewu Fantzu, 610–611
- Mexi-Bell pepper (sweet peppers, *Capsicum annuum* var. *annuum*), 1862–1863. *See also* chilli pepper(s)
- Mexican avocado (avocado, *Persea americana*), 1724–1725
- Mexican bamboo (knotweed, *Polygonum cuspidatum*), 1797
- Mexican breadfruit (monstera, *Monstera deliciosa*), 1816
- Mexican chia (chia, *Salvia hispanica*), 1752
- Mexican corn fungus (huitlacoche, *Ustilago maydis*), 1788
- Mexican green tomato (tomatillo, *Physalis ixocarpa*), 1869–1870
- Mexican hairless dogs (*xoloitzcuintli*), 1249
- Mexican husk tomato (tomatillo, *Physalis ixocarpa*), 1869–1870
- Mexican lime (lime, *Citrus aurantiifolia*), 1802
- Mexican Ministry of Agriculture, maize germ plasm collections of, 100
- Mexican nut pine (pine nut, *Pinus*), 1834–1835
- Mexican parsley (cilantro, *Coriandrum sativum*), 1757. *See also* coriander
- Mexican potato (jícama, *Pachyrhizus erosus* = *Dolichos erosus*), 1793
- Mexican Revolution, food distribution in, 1252
- Mexican strawberry (pitahaya, *Echinocereus stramineus*), 1836
- Mexican tea (*Chenopodium ambrosioides*)
 chenopodium, 1750
 epazote, 1772
- Mexican wild plum (capulin, *Prunus capollin*), 1745
- Mexico
 animal foods in
 cattle, 493–494, 494, 1250, 1251, 1252
 chicken, 1251
 goat, 533, 1251
 milk, 534
 insects, 548–549
 pig, 538, 1250, 1251
 sea turtle, 569, 572
 sea turtle eggs, 572–573
 sheep, 1250
 turkey, 1251
 animal foods in (pre-Columbian), 1249
 chicken, 1249
 dog, 1249
 duck, 1249
 Muscovy, 559–560
 sea turtle eggs, 569
 turkey, 579, 581, 1249
- Aztec cannibalism in, 1249
- diet in, 1248–1253
 Creole, 1251–1252
 post-Columbian, 1250–1251
 19th cent., 1252
 20th cent., 1252–1253
 Victorian ideas in, 1490
- pre-Columbian, 1248–1250
- dietary liquids in
 beer and ale, 625
 brandy, 657
 cacao, 635, 636–637, 1742
 coffee, 1252
 pulque, 1251
 tequila, 1715
 wine, 734
- dietary liquids in (post-Columbian)
aguardiente, 1251
 coffee, production of, 1252
pulque, 1251
 wine, 1251
- dietary liquids in (pre-Columbian)
pozol, 1250
pulque, 1250
- famine in, 1413
- malnutrition in, 1253
- plant foods in
 agave, 1715
 amaranth, 76–78
 anise, 1719
 avocado, 1724
bixa, 1719
 cacao, 1742
calabaza, 1742
 cayenne pepper, 1748
chilhuacle peppers, 1753

Subject Index

2063

- chilli peppers, 1753, 1754, 1768, 1775, 1782
 de agua, 1768
 chocolate, 1261
 common bean, native, 273
 cumin, 1765–1766
 fig-leaf gourd, 342
 Fresno (chilli pepper), 1775
 garlic, 1776
 ginger, 1525
 guajillo chillies, 1782
 Hungarian cherry pepper, 1788
 jalapeño pepper, 1791
 kabocha squash, 1794
 kidney bean, 1255
 legumes, 1800
 lima bean, native, 273, 274–275
 maize (corn), 98, 99, 102, 103–104, 107, 108
 manioc, 182
 melon, 309
 oat, 125, 126
 onza, 1826
 palm oil, 400
 papaya, native, 1828
 paprika, 1828
 pasilla, 1829
 pepper, 1261, 1753, 1788, 1863
 sweet, 1863
 pigeon pea, 1834
 poblano chilli, 1837
 poblano pepper, 1837
 polyanthus bean, native, 273
 potato, white, 188, 197, 1254–1255
 prickly pear, 1839
 pulla chillies, 1782
 pumpkin, 1839
 domesticated in, 1839
 rice, 139
 rye, 151
 sapodilla, 1848
 scarlet runner bean, native, 273
 serrano chilli, 1850–1851
 sorghum, 156, 1252
 squash, 337, 338, 339, 344, 346, 347, 1857
 squash flower, 1858
 squash seeds, 349
 sugarcane, 1251, 1252
 sweet peppers, 1863
 tabasco pepper, native, 1864
 tecuitatl, 1868
 tepary bean, 273
 tepín chillies, 1868
 tomato, 351, 352–354, 1261, 1870
 cherry, 352
 domestication of, 1870
 turtle bean, 1873
 vanilla, 1261, 1874–1875
 plant foods in (post-Columbian)
amoxtle (*Nostoc commune*), 232
 barley, 1250
 carrot, 1251
 cherry, 1251
Chroococcus turgidus, 232
 cinnamon, 1251
 clove, 1251
 eggplant, 1251
 fig, 1251
 garlic, 257, 1251
 grapefruit, 1251
 lemon, 1251
 lentil, 1251
 lime, 1251
 melons, 1251
 nutmeg, 1251
 olives, 1251
 onion, 1251
 orange, 1251
 peach, 1251
quelites (edible greens), 1249
 rice, 1250
 rye, 1250
 sorghum, 1252
Spirulina maxima, 232
 squash, 348
 sugar, 1251, 1252
tecuitatl (*Spirulina geitleri*), 232
 turnip, 1251
 wheat, 1250, 1251
 wine, 1251
 plant foods in (pre-Columbian)
 amaranth, 76–78, 1248
 avocado, 1248
 beans, 1248, 1729
bixa, 1719
 cassava, 182
 chilli peppers, 282, 1248, 1249
 chocolate, 1261
 common bean, 273, 274
 fungi, 316
 guava, 1248
 lima bean, 273
 native, 273, 274
 maguey (agave), 1248
 maize (corn), 100, 103–104, 1248
 mesquite, 1248
 millet, 113
nopal, 1248
 peanut, 365
 peppers (*Capsicum*), 1719
 polyantha bean, 275
pozol, 1250
 pumpkin seed, 1249
quelites (edible greens), 1249
 sauwi, 113
 scarlet runner bean, 273, 275, 1729
 native, 275
Setaria, 113
Spirulina maxima, 232
 squash, 344, 345, 346, 347, 1248–1249
 squash seeds, 1249
tecuitatl (*Spirulina geitleri*), 232, 1249
 teosinte, 1248
 tepary bean, 273, 274, 275, 1729
 tepín chillies, 1868
 tomato, 1248, 1249, 1261
 vanilla, 1719
 plant foods in (19th cent.)
 beans, 1252
 chilli peppers, 1252
 maize (corn), 1252
 rice, 1252
 taeniasis in, 1046–1047
 Meyer lemon (lemon, *Citrus limon*), 1800
mezzadria (sharecropping), 961
 mice (*Sminthopsis* spp.), 1341
 Michelin guide, 1213
 MICHIGOLD potato, 198
 Michihli (Chinese cabbage, *Brassica pekinensis*), 1754–1755
Micoseris scapigera (yam daisy), 1340
 microbreweries, 625
Microcitrus australasica (native lime), 1821
 Micronesia
 dietary liquids in
 kava, 664–670, 665
 toddy, 1361
 plant foods in
 banana, 178
 sweet potato (pre-Columbian), 210–211
 taro, 221, 223, 224
 yam, 213
 sea turtles in, 568
 microparticulated protein, 1681–1682
Micropogonias undulatus (Atlantic croaker), in North America
 pre-Columbian, 1290
 Spanish colonial, 1300
Micropterus spp. (bass), 1290
Microsporidium, 1043
Microtes unifolia (onion orchid), 1343
 microwave oven, 1319
 Middle East
 animal foods in
 cattle, 492
 goat, 533

- Middle East (*cont.*)
 insects, 547–548, 550
 pig, 539
 prehistoric, 536
 pigeons, 563–564
 sheep, 576
 sheep milk, 577
 cafés in, 642
 dietary liquids in
 ale and beer, 620
 coffee, 642
 ancient-medieval, 641–642
 soft drinks, 710
 food and drink in, 1140–1148
 in Arab countries, 1144–1145
 in Arabia, pre-Islamic, 1141
 cooking techniques of, 1143
 in Egypt, 1146
 in Fertile Crescent, 1145–1146
 in Pharaonic Egypt, 1141
 Iranian cookery in, 1144–1145
 Islamic influence on, 1140,
 1142
 in Mesopotamia, 1141–1142
 quail in, 1509–1510
 staples of, 1142–1143
 table manners in, 1142
 in Turkey, 1147–1148
 nutrition in
 marasmus and, 979
 zinc deficiency and, 869
 plant foods in
 anise, 1719
 asafetida, 1722
 avocado, 1725
 barley, 1727
 wild, native, 1880
 beans
 chickpea, 1728
 fava, 1728, 1772
 lentils, 1801
 moth, 1816–1817
 mung, 1729, 1800, 1817
 green, 1801
 red, 1801
 sprouts of, 1730
 navy, 1730, 1800, 1821
 chilli peppers, 282
 cinnamon, 1757
 grass pea, 279
 licorice, 1802
 nectarine, 1822
 nigella, 1822
 oil-bean tree, 1824
 olive oil, 377
 pear, native, 1831
 peas, native, 1830
 pistachio nut, 1835
 pomegranate, native, 1837–1838
 poppy seed, 1838
 sesame, 417, 1851
 spelt, 1856
 sugar, beet, 445
 watermelon, 307, 1877
 wheat, 1878
 emmer, 1771
 prehistoric, 1010
 plant foods in (ancient)
 fava bean, 279
 garlic, 256
 lentil, 273
 pea, 273
 rice, 139
A Midsummer Night's Dream, 257
 mignonette pepper (peppercorn(s),
Piper nigrum), 1832. *See*
also peppercorn
mikawa, 664. *See also* kava
 Mi'kmaq, 1304–1305
 mildew
 downy (*Peronospora destructor*)
 on chives, 264
 on onions, 252
 on sunflower, 429
 powdery
 Erysiphe cichoracearum,
 124
 Erysiphe graminis DC. F.sp.
 avenae, 124
 milfoil (yarrow, *Achillea*
millefolium), 433, 1884
 milbo
 Panicum spp. (millet), 1814
 Setaria spp. (millet), 1814
 Zea mays (maize), 1805–1807
 milk, 692–700. *See also* dairy prod-
 ucts; milkfat; specific ani-
 mals, e.g., goat
 almond
 in British Isles (Medieval), 1220
 medicinal use of, 1540
 buffalo, 694
 camel, 472–474
 coconut, 1162
 cow
 in Africa, sub-Saharan, 1336
 in Arabia, pre-Islamic, 1141
 and asthma, 1023
 in Australia (colonial), 1346
 bovine growth hormone and,
 1655–1656
 in British Isles
 1485–1688, 1222
 1700–1900, 1223
 calcium and, 700
 canning of, 1314
 in cardiovascular disease,
 1104–1105, 1115–1119
 cheese from, 558
 Christian prohibitions on,
 1503
 condensed, 697–698
 on diabetes, 1084
 in Dutch Republic
 (1500–1800), 1235
 in England, 698–700
 in Europe, northern
 (Bronze/Iron Age), 1229
 fermentation of, on calcium
 absorption, 1118
 in food allergies, 1024, 1057
 food-borne infection from,
 1041–1042
 and food choice psychology,
 1480
 health and, 700
 in India, 715
 in infant feeding, 631,
 1444–1445
 and gastrointestinal bleed-
 ing, 929
 in Russia, 632
 intolerance to, 693
 in Japan, 1182
 Kosher laws on, 1500–1501
 and kwashiorkor, 981–982
 lactose intolerance from,
 1057–1061 (*see also* lac-
 tose intolerance)
 liquid, 696, 697
 marketing and promotion of,
 698–700
 medicinal use of, 1541
 Nepalese grading of, 610
 in the Netherlands
 (1300–1500), 1234
 in North America (post-
 Columbian), 1317
 18th cent., 1308
 pasteurization of, 692, 699,
 1041, 1042
 as phosphate source, 835
 powdered/dried, 697–698
 in preindustrial societies,
 693–695
 preservation of, 692–693
 purity of, 692–693
 refrigeration of, 1319
 religion and, 694
 in Russia
 early, 1241
 19th cent., 1243
 in South America, 1258
 in 20th cent., 698–700
 tuberculosis from, 698
 unpasteurized, 1545
 in urban populations, 695–698
 donkey, in infant feeding, 632
 goat, 534, 694
 cheese from, 558
 in infant feeding, 631–632
 human breast, 626–630
 colostrum, 626–627

Subject Index

2065

- maternal breast feeding, 626–628
- mercenary breast feeding, 628–630
- qualities of, 627
- mare's, fermented, 662, 694
- reindeer, 486
- sheep, 577, 694
- cheese from, 558
- Nepalese grading of, 610
- water buffalo, 1156
- yak, 610–611
- Milk Act of 1934 (Britain), 700
- Milk and Dairies Act (Britain, 1914), 698
- milk depots, 698
- Milk for Schoolchildren, 1582
- Milk Marketing Boards (MMBs), 699–700
- “milk sickness,” 1736
- milkfat
- in alpaca milk, 558
- butter, 385
- fatty acids in, 385
- in camel milk, 472
- in cow milk, 472
- in goat milk, 472
- in llama milk, 558
- in sheep milk, 472
- in water buffalo milk, 472
- in yak milk, 610–611
- milkfish
- farmed
- in Indonesia, 464
- modern, 466
- in Japan, early, 462
- in Philippines, 464
- modern, 466
- in Taiwan, 464
- early, 463
- in Taiwan, 464
- milkweed
- Asclepias syriaca*, 1814
- Asclepias tuberosa* (orange milkweed, butterfly weed), 1740
- millet(s), 112–119
- adlay (Job's-tears, *Coix lacrym-jobi*), 117, 1793
- African, 114–117
- at Ahaggar site, 1331
- American, 113–114
- animal fonio (*Brachiaria deflexa*), 116
- Avena abyssinica*, 116–117
- bulrush (*Pennisetum glaucum*), 114
- canary grass (*Phalaris canariensis*), 119
- crab grass (*Digitaria sanguinalis*), 118
- Eurasian, 118–119
- finger (*Eleusine coracana*), 115–116, 1774
- in Africa, 155
- in five grain rice, 1186
- foxtail (*Setaria italica*), 118, 119
- in northern Europe (Bronze/Iron Age), 1228
- goitrogens in, 801
- great (sorghum, *Sorghum vulgare* = *S. bicolor*), 1853–1854
- Indian, 117–118
- in Indian cookery, 1149
- Italian (*Setaria italica*), 1154
- in Japan, 1176
- Japanese
- Echinochloa crus-galli*, 117, 118
- Echinochloa frumentacea*, 1791
- kodo (*Paspalum scrobiculatum*), 117–118
- korali (*Setaria pumila*), 118
- in Korea, 1184
- in Mexico, pre-Columbian, 113
- Panicum*, 1814
- Panicum decompositum*, 1341
- pearl (*Pennisetum glaucum*), 114, 1331, 1814
- in Africa, 114, 155
- in Agaggar site, 1331
- first cultivators of, 1333
- in India, 114
- in Pakistan, 114
- peda sama (*Brachiaria ramosa*), 118
- Pennisetum*, at Nabta Playa (Egypt) site, 1129
- Pennisetum glaucum*, 114, 155, 1331, 1333, 1814
- proso (*Panicum milliaceum*), 118–119
- in northern Europe (Bronze/Iron Age), 1228
- raishan (*Digitaria cruciata*), 117
- sama (*Panicum sumatrense*), 117
- sawa (*Echinochloa colona*, *E. utilis*), 117
- Setaria* spp., 1814
- tef (*Eragrostis tef*), 116
- whiskey from, 662
- milling
- of oat, 127–128
- of rice, 142
- millionaire's salad (coconut heart of palm), 389
- millmi (amaranth, *Amaranthus hypochondriacus*, *A. cruentus*, *A. caudatus*), 1717–1718
- Millsweet limetta (limetta, *Citrus limetta*), 1802
- milpa planting, 1249
- miltomate (tomatillo, *Physalis ixocarpa*), 1869–1870
- Milton S. Hershey Medical Center, 1566
- Mimidae (thrasher), 1291
- mimosa (acacia, *Acacia* spp.), 1713
- mimusops (*Mimusops* = Manilkara), 1814–1815
- Mimusops* (= Manilkara), 1814–1815
- Mimusops elata* (Brazilian cowtree), 1814
- Mimusops elengi*, 1814
- Mimusops parvifolia*, 1814
- Mimusops sieberii* (naseberry), 1814
- mineral springs, 722
- mineral waters, 702–703, 710, 724.
- See also water(s)
- artificial, 705–706
- minerals, 13, 785–873. See also specific types, e.g., calcium deficiency of
- and pica, 970, 972
- in protein-energy malnutrition, 978
- nutritional significance of, 825–826
- miner's lettuce (purslane, *Monita perfoliata*), 1840
- miner's salad (purslane, *Portulaca oleracea*), 1840
- mink (*Mustela vison*), 1291
- Minnesota University Hospital, 827–828
- minnows, 458
- minority groups. See also specific types, e.g., African-Americans
- anorexia nervosa in, 1005–1006
- mint
- American horse-
Citrus bergamia (bergamot), 1731
- Melissa officinalis* (bee balm), 1730
- balm (lemon balm, *Melissa officinalis*), 1800
- cat- (catnip, *Nepeta cataria*), 1747
- common (*Mentha*), 433, 1815
- Bowles (*Mentha* × *rotundifolia*), 1815
- cordials with, 704
- corn (*Mentha arvensis*), 1161, 1762–1763
- in Europe, southern, 1209
- field (corn mint, *Mentha arvensis*), 1762–1763
- Japanese (corn mint, *Mentha arvensis*), 1762–1763
- Mentha* × *piperita* (mint), 1815

- mint (*cont.*)
Mentha × *rotundifolia* (mint), 1815
Mentha arvensis (mint, corn mint), 1161, 1762–1763
Mentha spicata (mint), 1815
 native, 1815
 pennyroyal (mint, *Mentha* spp.), 1815
 pepper- (*Mentha* × *piperita*), 1815
 medicinal use of, 1540
 water, 707
 red (mint, *Mentha* spp.), 1815
 Scotch pepper- (mint, *Mentha* spp.), 1815
 spear- (*Mentha spicata*), 1815
 medicinal use of, 1540
 field (corn mint, *Mentha arvensis*), 1217, 1762–1763
 geranium (costmary, *Chrysanthemum balsamita*), 1763
 stone (dittany, *Cunila origanoides*), 1769
 mint geranium (costmary, *Chrysanthemum balsamita*), 1763
Mintbostachysi spp., 1815
 Minto people, 1327
Minytrema melanops (spotted sucker), 1290
Mirabilis expansa (mauka), 1811–1812
 miracle berry (miracle fruit, *Synespalum dulcificum*), 1815
 miracle fruit
Synespalum dulcificum, 1815
Tripbasis trifolia (limeberry), 1802
 miraculous berry (miracle fruit, *Synespalum dulcificum*), 1815
mirin, 1178
 mirkles (*Alaria esculenta*), 233
 mirliton (chayote, *Secium edule*), 1750
 Miskito, 569–570
 Miskito Coast Protected Area, 569
miso (soy paste), 425
 in Japan, 1178
 Mission olive (olive, *Olea europaea*), 1824–1825. *See also* olive
 Mississippian culture (North America), 1288
 anemia in, 923–924
 cuisine of, 1296–1298
 foodways of, 1293–1296
 Mississippian sites, 924
 Missouri gourd (buffalo gourd, *Cucurbita foetidissima*), 1739
 mistletoe (juniper mistletoe, *Phoradendron juniperinum*), 1794
misu karu, 1186
 miterwort (coolwort, *Tiarella cordifolia*), 1762
 mithan (*Bos frontalis*), 490. *See also* cattle
 worship of, 491
mitsuba (honestwort, *Cryptotaenia japonica*), 1786
 mixer drinks, 707
mizuna (*Brassica juncea*), 1819–1820
 M'lefaat site, 83
mo-ebr (cloud ear, *Auricularia polytrica*, *A. auricula*), 1758
moa, 1340, 1343, 1344, 1357
 mocambo (*Theobroma bicolor*), 1815
 Mocca, coffee production in, 645, 648
mochi (rice cakes), 1176
 Mochica culture, Muscovy duck in, 560
 mock *pak choy* (Chinese flowering cabbage, *Brassica parachinensis*), 1755
 mockernut hickory (*Carya tomentosa*), 1289
The Modern Rise of Population, 1381
 modernization
 anemia and, 927–928
 and Australian diet, 1347–1348
 and New Zealand diet, 1347–1348
 and obesity, 1065
 Mohenjo-Daro site (Mohenjodaro, Indus River Valley), 134, 477–478, 496, 593, 594, 925
 molasses, 442
 in North America, 660
 17th cent., 1306
 18th cent., 1308
 production of, 440
 rum from, 659, 660
 in slave diet, 1311
 Molasses Act, 660
 Moldavia, oats in (ancient), 122
mole, 637
molina de mixtamal, 1252
molle (mastic tree, *Schinus molle*), 1811
 mollusks
 in Africa, sub-Saharan, 1336
 in Arctic, 1299
 in Barrera-Mordan settlement, 1271
 breeding of
 in Netherlands, 464
 in Spain, 464
Cardium, 1156
 in Caribbean (pre-Columbian), 1263, 1266, 1267
 in Cuba, 1271
 in Dominican Republic, 1271
 in Jamaica, 1272
 in Lesser Antilles, pre-Columbian, 1270
 marine, farming of, 466–467
 in North America (pre-Columbian), 1295, 1297, 1299
 in Puerto Rico, 1271
 in West Indian diet, Archaic, 1271
 mollyhawks, 1344
Moltebeere (cloudberry, *Rubus chamaemorus*), 1758
 Moluccas, plant foods in
 cloves, 1758
 mace, 1805
 manioc, 185
 nutmeg, 1823
 sago, 203
 sweet potato (post-Columbian), 209
 yam, 215
 molybdenum, 861–862
 mombin
 red (*Spondias purpurea*), 1785
 yellow (*Spondias mombin*), 1785
Momordica charantia (bitter melon), 1158, 1732–1733, 1813
Momordica grosvenori (*Lo Han Kao*), 1680
 mompani worms (*Gonimbrasia belina*), 546, 550
Monachus tropicalis (West Indian monk seals), 1263, 1266.
See also seal(s)
Monarda didyma (bergamot), 432, 1730
 in Earl Grey tea, 717
Monascus sp., pigment from, 315
 monasteries
 in beer and ale brewing, 621
 liqueur production in, 661
 wine making by, 732
 Mongolia
 animal foods in
 camel, 468–469, 470
 ancient-medieval, 477
 horse, 544
 pig, 540
 yak, 608
 dietary liquids in
 kumiss, 661
 tea (ancient-medieval), 714
 plant foods in
 oat, 122
 proso millet, 118
 mongongo (*Riciodendron rautanenii*), 1815

Subject Index

2067

- Monita perfoliata* (winter purslane), 1840
- monitor lizard (*Varanus varius*), 1341
- Monitored Atherosclerosis Regression Study (MARS), 1103
- monk(s)
- Benedictine
 - diet of, 1204–1205
 - at Hautvilliers, 733
 - liqueur of, 661
 - wine making by, 632
 - Buddhist (see Buddhism)
 - Catharsusian, diet of, 1205
 - champagne and, 1205
 - Chartreuse and, 1205
 - Christian, diet of, 1204–1205
 - Franciscan, diet of, 1205
 - Gesuati, diet of, 1205
 - vermouth and, 1205
 - in viticulture, 1205
- monk seals, West Indian (*Monachus tropicalis*), 1263, 1266. *See also* seal(s)
- monkey, diet of, 1570
- monkey-bread (baobab, *Adansonia digitata*), 1727
- monkey nuts (peanuts, *Arachis hypogaea*), 364–372, 1830–1831. *See also* peanut(s)
- monkey orange (*Strychnos spinosa*), 1815–1816
- monkey-puzzle tree (Chilean pine, *Araucaria araucana*), 1753
- Monk's hood (*Aconitum*), for diabetes, 1079
- monk's-pepper tree (chaste tree, *Vitex agnus-castus*), 1749–1750
- monosaccharides, dietary source of, 893
- monosodium glutamate (MSG), 1671
- allergies to, 1053, 1664
 - in Japanese food, 1179
- Monostroma nitidum*, 232
- Monsanto, 1644–1645, 1650
- bovine growth hormone of, 1655–1657
- monstera (*Monstera deliciosa*), 1721, 1816
- Monstroma nitidum*, on cholesterol, 245
- mountain guava (guava, *Psidium guajava*), 1782
- Monte Cassino, 1204
- Montmorency cherry (*Prunus*), 1751
- mook yee (cloud ear, *Auricularia polytricha*, *A. auricula*), 1758
- mooli (daikon, *Rapbanus sativus*), 1767
- moon lily (moonflower, *Datura meteloides*), 1816
- moonflower, 1816
- Moore & Company Soups, Inc., 572
- Moors
- food dissemination by
 - melons, 1813
 - spinach, 1856
 - Spanish, on nutrition, 1205
- moose (*Alces alces*)
- in North America (pre-Columbian), 1291, 1293
 - in potlatch meals, 1327
 - in Subarctic, 1324, 1325
- moqua* (fuzzy melon, *Benincasa hispida* = *B. cerifera*), 1775–1776
- mora* chilli (jalapeño, *Capsicum annuum*), 1791
- mora grande* (jalapeño, *Capsicum annuum*), 1791
- mora rojo* (jalapeño, *Capsicum annuum*), 1791
- Moravia
- chilli peppers in, 282
 - fish in (ancient-medieval), 458
- morbidity
- obesity and, 1072
 - sedentism and, 926–927
- Morchella deliciosa* (white morel), 1816. *See also* mushroom(s)
- Morchella esculenta* (morel), 1816, 1818
- morel(s). *See also* mushroom(s)
- false (*Gyromitra esculenta*), mutagenicity of, 330
 - Morchella deliciosa* (white morel), 1816
 - Morchella esculenta*, 1816, 1818 (see also mushroom(s))
 - in Rome (ancient), 316
- morella (wonderberry, *Solanum nigrum*), 1883
- Moreton Bay chestnut (Australian chestnut, *Castanospermum australe*), 1724
- morille (*Morchella* spp.), 1816
- morinda (*Morinda*), 1816
- Morinda citrifolia* (morinda), 1816
- Moringa aptera* (moringa nuts), 1135
- moringa nuts
- benoil tree (*Moringa oleifera*, *M. pterygosperma*), 1731
 - Moringa aptera*, 1135
 - Moringa oleifera* (benoil tree), 1731
 - Moringa pterygosperma* (benoil tree), 1731
- morita* (jalapeño, *Capsicum annuum*), 1791
- Mormon cricket (*Anabrus simplex*), 546
- Mormon tea (*Ephedra* spp.), 1816
- Mormons, food prohibitions of, 1503
- Mormyrus* spp. (oxyrhynchus), 1498
- morning sickness, 1704
- Moro orange (blood orange, *Citrus sinensis*), 1734
- Morocco
- goat in, 535, 536
 - plant foods in
 - cinnamon, 1757
 - sunflower oil, 1861
 - truffles, 317
- Morone* spp. (temperate bass), 1290
- mortality
- factors in, 1381
 - in famines, 1415
 - of infants
 - breastfeeding practices on, 1446, 1447
 - marasmus and, 979
 - nutrition and, 1381–1396
 - anthropometric measures and, 1386–1388
 - diet vs. nutritional status and, 1384–1386
 - McKeown's hypothesis and, 1381–1383, 1389–1391
 - attacks on, 1391–1396
 - reaction to, 1383–1384
 - obesity and, 1072
 - women's education and, 1396
- Morus alba* (white mulberry), 1817
- Morus nigra* (Russian mulberry), 1817
- Morus rubra* (red mulberry), 1817
- in North America (pre-Columbian), 1289
- moschata squash (*Cucurbita moschata*), in North America
- pre-Columbian, 1289 (see also squash)
 - Spanish colonial, 1299
- Moscow Foundling Hospital, 633
- moss, Iceland (*Cetraria islandica*), 1789
- mostarda* (mustard), 1820
- mostaza* (mustard), 1820
- moth(s), 547
- in Aborigine diet, 1342
 - Agrotis infusa*, 552
 - giant ghost, larvae of, 552
 - Pandora, larvae of, 546
- moth bean (*Phaseolus aconitifolius* = *Vigna aconitifolia*), 1816–1817
- mother-of-clove(s) (clove, *Syzygium aromaticum*), 1758–1759

- motion pictures, and culinary history, 1372–1373
- motor development, protein in, 1460
- Moturu Island site, 210
- mountain ash (*Sorbus americana*), 1817
- mountain balm (yerba santa, *Eriodictyon californicum*), 1885
- mountain cranberry (lingonberry, *Vaccinium vitis-idaea*), 1802
- mountain duck (*Tadorna tadornoides*), 1341
- mountain hemlock (*Tsuga mertensiana*), 1785
- mountain hollyhock (wasabi, *Wasabia japonica*), 1876
- Mountain Lapps, 486
- mountain papaya
Carica candamarcensis (= *C. pubescens*), 1817
Carica pubescens (papaya), 1725
- mountain plum (tallow wood plum, *Ximenia americana*), 1865
- mountain possum (*Trichosurus caninus*), 1341
- mountain sheep, in Subarctic, 1324
- mountain sorrel (*Xyria digyna*), 1817
- mountain spinach (orach, *Atriplex* spp.), 1826
- mountain sumac (smooth sumac, *Rhus glabra*), 1853
- mountain tansy mustard (tansy mustard, *Descurainia pinnata*), 1865–1866
- mourning dove (*Zenaidura macroura*), 564
 in North America (pre-Columbian), 1291, 1297
- mousseron d'automne, 1819
- moutarde (mustard), 1820
- moxa (mugwort, *Artemisia* spp.), 1817
- Moxostoma* spp. (redhorse), 1290
- Mozambique
 animal foods in
 chicken (prehistoric), 498
 plant foods in
 manioc, 184
 rice, 139
 yam, 215
 plant foods in (colonial)
 manioc, 184
 sweet potato, 209
- mozzarella di bufala cheese, 1209
- Mrs. Beeton's *Book of Household Management*, 571
- Mt. Olo (Samoa) site, 213
- mucket, in North America (pre-Columbian)
Actinonaias spp., 1290
Lampsilis spp., 1290
- Mucor*, in Chinese alcoholic beverages, 315
- mud nassa (*Ilyanassa obsoleta*), 1290
- mud turtle (*Kinosternon* spp.), 1290, 1295, 1297
- mudsnail (*Amphibda crenata*), 1341
- Mug House Ruin site (Arizona), 581
- Mugil* spp. (mullet, gray mullet), 1155
 in North America (pre-Columbian), 1290
- Mugil cephalus* (mullet), 1341
- mugwort
Artemisia spp., 1817
Artemisia vulgaris, 433, 1817
 in Korea, 1187
Tanacetum vulgare (tansy), 1865
- mulard duck (Muscovy/common duck hybrid), 560
- mulato (*Capsicum*, poblano), 1837
- mulberry
 Chinese (che, *Cudrania tricuspidata*), 1750
 Indian (*Morinda*), 1816
Morus spp., 1817
 paper (*Broussonetia papyrifera*), 1828
 red (*Morus rubra*), 1817
 in North America (pre-Columbian), 1289
 in silk industry, 362
- mullet
 in Australia, 1341
 in Caribbean (pre-Columbian), 1279
 in Europe, southern, 1209
 farming of, modern, 466
 grey (*Mugil* spp.), 1155
 farming of, 463
Mugil spp., 463, 1155, 1290, 1300
Mugil cephalus, 1341
 in New Zealand, 1344
 in North America
 pre-Columbian, 1290
 Spanish colonial, 1300
 in Roman empire, 457
 in Taiwan, 464
 yellow-eyed, 1344
- Munchkin (delicata, *Cucurbita pepo*), 1768
- mung bean (*Phaseolus aureus*), 1157, 1729, 1800, 1817
 black, 1817
 green, 1801
 in Korea, 1185
 red, 1801, 1817
 sprouts of, 426, 1730
- Muntingia calabura* (capulin, calabur, Panama berry, Jamaica cherry), 1745
- Muntok (peppercorn(s), *Piper nigrum*), 1832. *See also* peppercorn
- Mureybit site (Euphrates River, Syrian steppe), 83, 1124
- murlines (*Alaria esculenta*), 233
- Murray cod (*Maccullochella macquariensis*), 1341
- Murray River (Australia) site, 926, 1341
- Murraya koenigii* (curry leaf), 433, 1766
- Musa* × *sapientum* (Hawaiian plantain), 1784. *See also* plantain(s)
- Musa acuminata* (banana, wild banana), 175, 177, 178, 1158. *See also* bananas and plantains
- Musa acuminata* ssp. *malaccensis* (banana), 178
- Musa balbisiana* (banana), 175, 177, 178
- Musa corniculata* (banana), 177
- Musa ensete* (ensete), 1771–1772. *See also* bananas and plantains
- Musa nana* (banana), 177
- Musa paradisiaca* (banana), 177, 1726. *See also* bananas and plantains; banana flower; ensete; plantain(s)
 flower of, 1726–1727
- Musa sapientum* (banana), 177
- Musa textilis* (abaca fiber), 176
- Musa troglodytarum* (fe'i bananas), 175, 176, 177, 179
- Musa* × *paradisiaca* (plantain), 1836
- Musa* × *sapientum* (Hawaiian plantain), 1784
- muscadine grape (*Vitis rotundifolia*), 1781, 1817. *See also* grape(s); wine(s)
 in United States, 1817
- Muscadiniae, 730
- muscat grape (*Vitis vinifera*), 1818. *See also* grape(s); wine(s)
- Muscicapidae (thrush)
 in Europe, southern, 1209
 in North America (pre-Columbian), 1291
- muscle(s)
 calcium and, 948
 metabolism of, “conservation of energy” in, 884, 891
 potassium and, 845–846
 protein as fuel for, 883–884
- Muscovy ducks (*Cairina moschata*), 559–561
 in Caribbean, 582
 pre-Columbian, 1263
 distribution of, 559
 domesticated (*C. moschata domestica*), 560

- domestication of, 560, 582
 muscular dystrophy, vitamin E and, 772
 museums, and food history, 1370
 living-history, 1374
 mushroom(s), 1818–1819. *See also* fungus(i)
 in Asia, Southeast, 1158
 in British Isles
 1485–1688, 1223
 prehistoric, 1217
 in China, 1819
 Chinese (cloud ear, *Auricularia polytrica*, *A. auricula*), 1758
 definition of, 314
 edible species of, 316–324
 exporters of, 1819
 forest (chanterelle, *Cantharellus cibarius*), 1749
 in France, 1818, 1819
 in Germany, 1818
 hallucinogenic, in Mexico, 316
 in Italy, 1818, 1819
 in Japan, 1818–1819
 in Korea, 1185
 in North America (pre-Columbian), 1299
 nutritional qualities of, 1819
 oyster (*Pleurotus ostreatus*), 1827
 in Paleolithic settlements, 1818
 in Russia
 early, 1241
 19th cent., 1242
 in Thailand, 1819
 in United States, 1818, 1819
 musk lime (calamondin, × *Citrofortunella microcarpa* = *Citrus mitis* = *Citrus reticulata*), 1743
 musk ox, 1324
 musk seed (amberseed, *Hibiscus Moscheutos*), 1718
 musk turtle (*Sternotherus* spp.), 1290, 1295, 1297
 muskellunge (*Exocoetis masquinongy*), 1290
 muskmelon (*Cucumis melo*), 299, 300, 1744. *See also* cantaloupe; melon(s)
 in Caribbean (post-Columbian), 1279
C. melo var. *reticulatus*, 1813
 nutritional composition of, 311
 muskrat (*Ondatra zibethicus*)
 in North America (pre-Columbian), 1291, 1295, 1297
 in Subarctic, 1324
 Muslim religion. *See* Islam
 Mussawarat es Sufra site, 315
- mussel(s)
 in Australia, 1341
Brachidontes spp., 1290
 in Caribbean (pre-Columbian), 1279
 in Chile, 1258
 farming of, modern, 466–467
Mytilus, 1156
Mytilus edulis, 1341
 in New Zealand, 1344
 in North America (pre-Columbian), 1298
Perna canaliculus, 1341
 ribbed (*Geukensia demissa*), 1290
 must, 293, 730
 mustard
 black (*Brassica nigra*), 292–293
Brassica, 433 (*see also* *Brassica*)
 creole (horseradish, *Armoracia rusticana* = *A. lapatbifolia*), 1787
 German (horseradish, *Armoracia rusticana* = *A. lapatbifolia*), 1787
 medicinal use of, 1540
Sinapis alba, 433
 white (*Brassica alba*), 292–293, 1820
 in British Isles (Roman period), 1218
 wild, 1217
 mustard cabbage (pakchoi, *Brassica chinensis*), 1735, 1741, 1827. *See also* pak choy
 mustard greens (*Brassica juncea*), 1819–1820. *See also* cabbage; cruciferous and green leafy vegetables; mustard seed
 in China, native, 1820
 in Eurasia, 1819–1820
 mustard seed, 1820. *See also* mustard greens
 in Egypt (ancient), 1820
 in Germany, 1820
 in Greek city states, 1820
 in Japan, 1820
 in Roman empire, 1820
Mustela frenata (long-tailed weasel), 1291
Mustela vision (mink), 1291
 mustseed, 293. *See also* mustard
mustum ardens (mustard seed), 1820
 mutamba (*Guazuma ulmifolia*), 1820
 mutambo (mutamba, *Guazuma ulmifolia*), 1820
 mutton, 576. *See also* sheep
 in British Isles
 Medieval, 1219
 Roman period, 1218
 in North America (17th cent.), 1307
 in Russia (19th cent.), 1243
 “mutton bird,” 1344
 Myanmar (Burma)
 anemia in, 928
 animal foods in
 chicken (prehistoric), 500
 duck, 517
 plant foods in
 banana, 179
 cassia, 1757
 manioc, 185
 rice, 132, 134, 144
 sama, 117
 sesame, 411
 taro (prehistoric), 222
 yam, 215
 Mycenaea, wine in, 731
 mycotoxins, 1698–1699
 in Keshan’s disease, 946
Myliobatis spp. (eagle ray), 1290
 myocytolysis, in Keshan’s disease, 941
 myoga ginger (*Zingiber mioga*), 1820
Myrica cerifera (bayberry), 1728
Myrica gale (bog myrtle), 432, 1735
Myrica pennsylvanica (bayberry), 1728
Myricaria cauliflora (jaboticaba), 1790
Myristica fragrans. *See also* mace; nutmeg
 mace (= *M. officinalis*), 433, 1805
 nutmeg, 433, 1160, 1823
 myrobalan (amalaka, *Phyllanthus emblica*), 1717
 in Asia, South, 1717
 for diabetes, 1079
 myrobalan plum (cherry plum, *Prunus cerasifera*), 1751
 myrrh (cicely, sweet cicely, *Myrrhis odorata*), 434, 1756. *See also* cicely
 as sweetener, 1680
 myrtle (bilberry, *Vaccinium myrtillus*), 1732
 myrtle
 bog (*Myrica gale*), 1735
 in Europe, southern, 1209
Myrtus communis, 433, 1820
Myrtus ugni (Chilean guava myrtle), 1753
Myrtus verrucosa (myrtle, “stopper”), 1820
 native (brush cherry, *Eugenia myrtifolia*, *Syzygium paniculatum*), 1738
Vinca minor (periwinkle), 1833
 in wine, 1218

- myrtle flag (sweet flag, *Acorus calamus*), 1862. *See also* sweet flag
- myrtle-leaved orange (orange, *Citrus aurantium*), 1826
- myrtle (*Myrtus communis*), 433, 1820. *See also* Chilean guava myrtle; periwinkle
- myrtle pepper (allspice, *Pimenta dioica*), 1716–1717. *See also* allspice
- Myrtus communis* (myrtle), 433, 1820
- Myrtus ugni* (Chilean guava myrtle), 1753
- Myrtus verrucosa* (myrtle, “stopper”), 1820
- Mytilus* spp. (mussels), 1156. *See also* mussel(s)
- Mytilus edulis* (mussels), 1341
- myxomatosis, 567
- N**
- Nabisco, 1487
- Nabta Playa (Egypt) site, 1128–1129, 1331
- Naga ed-Dar archaeological site, 117
- nagami. *See* kumquat
- Nagami kumquat (*Fortunella margarita*), 1798. *See also* kumquat
- nagana disease, 493
- Nagoya kale (kale, *Brassica oleracea* var. *acephala*), 1795
- Nahal Hemar cave site (Judean Hills), 84
- naked barley (barley, *Hordeum vulgare*), 1727
- nalta jute (Jew’s mallow, *Corchorus oleratus*), 1793
- nam pla (fish soy), 1162
- namasu, 1177
- ñame. *See also* cush-cush yam
- Dioscorea trifida* (yams), 1884
- ñame mapuey. *See* cush-cush yam
- Namibia, pearl millet in, 115
- Nan Fang Ts’ao Mu Chuang, 202
- nana (pineapple, *Ananas comosus*), 1834. *See also* pineapple
- nanacatl (mushroom), 316
- nance (*Byronima crassifolia*), 1821
- angka (jackfruit, *Artocarpus heterophyllus* = *A. integrifolius*), 1790–1791
- nangoué, 684. *See also* kola nut
- nannyberry (black haw, *Viburnum prunifolium*, *Crataegus douglasii*), 1734
- napa cabbage
- bok choy (*Brassica rapa*), 1735, 1741
- Chinese cabbage (*Brassica pekinensis*), 1754–1755
- Napa Valley Gamay grape (*Vitis vinifera*), 1776. *See also* grape(s); wine
- nappa cabbage (Chinese cabbage, *Brassica pekinensis*), 1754–1755
- naranjilla (*Solanum quitoense*), 1821
- in South America, 1255–1256
- Nardostachys jatamansi*, 1548
- Narrative of a Journey through the Upper Provinces of India*, 743
- narrow-capped morel (*Morchella* spp.), 1816
- narrow dock (curled dock, *Rumex crispus*), 1766
- naseberry
- Manilkara zapota* (sapodilla), 1848
- Mimusops sieberii*, 1814
- nasbi* (Asian pear, *Pyrus ussuriensis*, *P. pyrifolia*), 1723
- nassa
- mud (*Ilynessa obsoleta*), 1290
- Nassarius* spp., 1290
- Nassarius* spp. (nassa), 1290
- nasturtium (Indian cress, *Tropaeolum majus*), 433, 1821
- Nasturtium officinale* (watercress), 289, 295, 434, 1876–1877
- in Europe, 1877
- native, 1876
- for scurvy, 993
- in United States, 1876
- natal orange (monkey orange, *Strychnos spinosa*), 1815–1816
- natal plum
- Carissa grandiflora*, 1821
- Ximenia caffra* (sour plum), 185
- Natator depressus* (Australian flatback turtle), 568
- National Academy of Sciences, on potassium requirement, 847
- National Adolescent Student Health Survey, 1073
- National Agricultural Research Institute (INIA, Chile), 100
- National Agricultural University (Peru), 100
- National Autonomous University of Mexico (UNAM), 1375
- National Biscuit Company, 1487
- National Cancer Institute, 1638
- National Cattlemen’s Association, 1635, 1636, 1638
- on *Food Guide Pyramid*, 1639–1640
- National Center for Health Statistics (NCHS), child weight standards of, 979
- National Corn Growers Association, 98
- National Formulary*, 1549
- National Health and Medical Research Council of Australia, on iodized bread, 808
- National Health and Nutrition Examination Survey (NHANES) cholesterol findings of, 1101
- First, 1062, 1072
- Second, 928
- National Institute of Forestry and Agricultural Research (Mexico), 100
- National Institutes of Health, 1656
- National Milk Publicity Council, 1582
- National Pellagra Remedy Company, 962
- National Research Council
- on cholesterol and fats, 1103, 1106, 1638, 1639
- on dietary requirements, 1611
- National Seed Storage Laboratory, 100
- National Seminar on the Etiology of Keshan Disease, 941
- National Soybean Processors Association, 1855
- nationalism, and food preparation, 1121
- Native Americans
- anemia in, 931–932
- diet of
- vs.* European settlers, 1475
- watermelon in, 306
- medicinal foods of, 1546
- obesity in, 1063
- in 16th cent., 1304–1305
- native carrot (*Geranium solanderi*), 1340
- native cherry (*Exocarpos cupressiformis*), 1340, 1821
- native cucumber (pepino, *Solanum muricatum*), 1832
- native gooseberry (wild gooseberry, *Physalis minima*), 1341, 1881
- native guava (*Rhodomyrtus psidioides*), 1821
- native lime (*Citrus australis*, *Microcitrus australasica*), 1821
- native myrtle (brush cherry, *Eugenia myrtifolia*, *Syzygium paniculatum*), 1738

Subject Index

2071

- native peach (quandong, *Fusanus acuminatus*, *Elaeocarpus grandis*), 1840–1841
- native potato (wild yam, *Dioscorea villosa*), 1882
- native raspberry (*Rubus triphyllus*), 1340
- Natufians (Levant), 82, 163, 532
early agriculture of, 162
- Natural Agricultural and Economic History of Maize*, 98
- Natural and Medical Dieteticon*, 1543
- natural foods, faith in, 1389
- Natural History*, 250, 256, 264, 293, 519, 520, 1548
- Naturalis Historia*, 627
- naturopathic healing, 1545
- nausea, food preferences and, 1480–1481
- navel orange (orange, *Citrus sinensis*), 1826. *See also* orange(s), common
- navy beans (*Phaseolus vulgaris*), 1730, 1800, 1821. *See also* bean(s)
- Neapolitan medlar (azarole, *Crataegus azarolus*), 1725
- Near East
agriculture in, beginnings of, 160–162, 1123–1128
cereal cultivation in, 114, 160–162
farmers in, 1125–1126
first states in, 1126–1128
foragers in, 1123–1124
geography in, 1123
animal foods in (ancient-medieval)
chicken, 561
goat, 532
beer and ale, 619–620
breastfeeding in, 1444–1445
weaning diet for, 1445
cereal cultivation in, ancient, 114, 160–162
height in, nutrition and, 1433
plant foods in
apricot, 1720
chickpea, 1752
legumes, 1799
lemon, 1758, 1800
lentils, 278–279
melons, native, 1744
raisin, 1842
sorghum, 153, 154, 156
truffle, 316, 317
plant foods in (ancient-medieval)
barley, 81, 82–84, 87, 277
native, 159
bitter vetch, 277
broad beans, 277
chickpea, 277
flax, 277
fungi, 316
lentil, 277
peas, 277, 279
rye, 149
sesame, 413–414
wheat, 81
einkorn, 277
emmer, 277
native, 159
prehistoric cultures of, 162
spices in, 431
trade in, 435
wheat domestication in, 160–161
- Nebbiolo grape(s) (*Vitis vinifera*), 1821. *See also* grape(s); wine(s)
- Nebraska currant (buffalo berry, *Shepherdia argentea*, *S. canadensis*), 1739
- Necator* spp. (hookworms)
and anemia, 817, 928
geophagia and, 970
nutritional loss from, 1403
- Necator americanus* (hookworms), 1403
in Brazil, 926
in Columbia, 926
- neck rot (*Botrytis*), on onions, 253
- nectarine (*Prunus persica*), 1821–1822. *See also* peach(es)
in Chile, 1259
- Nellis pear (pear, *Pyrus communis*), 1831. *See also* pear
- Nelumbo lutea* (yellow American marsh lotus, American lotus), 1804
in North America (pre-Columbian), 1289, 1294, 1295, 1296
- Nelumbo nucifera* (pink lotus, sacred lotus), 1804
- nematode(s)
Ditylenchus dipsaci
and chives, 264
and onions, 253–254
peanut root-knot (*Meloidogyne arenaria*), 365
roundworms, food-borne, 1032, 1047–1048
- Nemazee Hospital of Pahlevi University, 868
- Nemrik 9 site (Tigris River), 83
- Neolithic diet, in northern Europe, 1227–1228
- Neolithic period, in Japan, 1175–1176
- Neolithic revolution, 10, 11, 1125
on diet quality, 1009–1692, 1705
on infant-feeding practices, 1444–1446
wheat cultivation in, 1009–1010
- Neolithic sites, 163. *See also* archaeological sites; specific sites, e.g., Tell Mureybet
in sub-Saharan Africa, 1331
- neonatal tetany, and Caribbean slaves, 1282
- neonates
iodine deficiency disease in, 804
vitamin E in, 770–771
vitamin K deficiency on, 779–780
- Nepal
amaranth in, 80
animal foods in
buffalo, 588
buffalo milk, 588
honeybee larvae and pupae, 550
yak, 608–609, 610
yak milk, 610
famine in, subsistence ethic and, 1417
food customs in (*see* yak)
nutrition in
anemia and, 928
iodine deficiency and, oil injection for, 807
vitamin A deficiency and, 747–748
water buffalo in, 586, 587, 588
- Nepeta cataria* (catnip), 1747
- Nepbelium lappaceum* (rambutan), 1159, 1842
- Nepbelium malaiense* (cat's eyes), 1159
- Nepbelium mutabile* (pulasan), 1839
- Nereocystis* (seaweed), 1850
alginates in, 241
- nerites (*Nerita* spp.), 1263, 1266, 1267, 1268
- neroli (*Citrus aurantium*), 1822
- neroli oil (*Citrus aurantium*), 1822
- nervous system
beriberi and, 917
potassium and, 844–845
- Nestlé, 639, 1348, 1451, 1488
- Nestor meridionalis* (kaka), 1344
- net protein utilization (NPU), 368
- the Netherlands
American fast food in, 1239
animal foods in
duck, 517, 519
eggs (chicken), 502
mollusks (farmed), 464
sea turtles, 572
animal foods in (ancient-medieval)
chicken, 497
duck, 520

- the Netherlands (*cont.*)
 sheep, 1232
 sturgeon, 1233
 whiting, 1233
 climates and soils in, 1233
 diet in, 1232–1239
 Calvinism and, 1234–1235
 in Dutch Republic
 (1500–1800), 1234–1236
 in late Middle Ages
 (1300–1500), 1232–1234
 modern
 1800–1960, 1236–1238
 post–1960, 1238–1239
 dietary liquids in
 cacao, 638
 coffee, 643
 soft drinks, 1238
 tea, 716, 1237
 wine, 1238
 dietary liquids in (ancient-medieval)
 brandy, 733
 cognac, 733
 wine, 733, 1232
 infant mortality in, 698
 iodine deficiency in, iodized
 bread for, 808
 plant foods in
 buckwheat, 1739
 chestnut, 361, 362
 cucumber, 309
 leek, 263, 1799
 peas, 1830
 peppers, sweet, 1863
 poppy seed, 1838
 potato, white, 191, 195, 1879
 rutabagas, 295
 spices, 435
 sugar, 1237
 sugar, beet, 445, 446
 wheat, 1237
 plant foods in (ancient-medieval)
 barley, 1228
 rye, 1233
 turnip, 295, 1233
 wheat, 1228, 1233
 restaurants in, 1237–1238,
 1239
 world cuisine in, 1238–1239
 Netherlands Institute for Human
 Rights, 1591
 Netherlands New Guinea. *See also*
 New Guinea; Papua New
 Guinea
 sago in, 205
 Netiv Hagdud site (North of Jerico),
 83
 nettles (*Urtica dioica*), 1822
 in British Isles
 prehistoric, 1217
 Roman period, 1218
 as rennet, 1218
 neuropathy, 1457
Neurospora sitophila, in peanut
 presscake, 329
 neurotoxins, 1699–1700
 new-age drinks, 710
 New Amsterdam colony, 1306–1307
 New Caledonia, sweet potato in,
 211
New England Kitchen, 1368
 New England (North America)
 17th cent., 1306
 18th cent., 1308
 New England pie pumpkin (pump-
 kin, *Cucurbita*), 1839–1840
 New Guinea. *See also* Papua New
 Guinea
 agriculture in, origins of, 1353
 animal foods in
 insects, 551
 pig, 538
 kava in, 664, 665, 666
 nutrition in
 anemia and, infant, 933
 iodine deficiency and
 cretinism, 801
 oil injection for, 807
 iron deficiency and, 922
 plant foods in
 banana, 178
 coconut, 394
 rice, 139
 sago, 202, 204–205
 sweet potato, 1353
 yam, 213, 215
 plant foods in (pre-Columbian)
 sugarcane, native, 438
 sweet potato, 210, 211
New Hampshire Gazette, 276
New Health, 1561
 New Hebrides, plant foods in
 sago, 203
 sweet potato, 211
 New Mexico(an) chilli (Anaheim
 pepper, *Capsicum*
 annuum), 1718, 1822. *See*
 also chilli pepper(s)
 New Mexico green (New Mexico
 chillies, *Capsicum*
 annuum), 1822. *See also*
 chilli pepper(s)
 New Mexico Miniature (New Mexico
 chillies, *Capsicum*
 annuum), 1822. *See also*
 chilli pepper(s)
 New Mexico Red (New Mexico
 chillies, *Capsicum*
 annuum), 1822. *See also*
 chilli pepper(s)
 new potato (white potato, *Solanum*
 tuberosum), 1878–1880.
 See also potato(es)
 New World. *See* individual regions
 and countries, e.g., Ameri-
 cas, South; Mexico
 New York Academy of Sciences, 899
 New York Coffee Exchange, 645–646
The New York Times, 1413, 1493
New Yorker Magazine, 1106, 1493
 New Zealand
 animal foods in
 albatrosses, 1344
 barracouta, 1344
 crab, 1344
 crayfish, 1344
 dog, 1344
 dolphin, 1344
 duck, 1344
 eel, 1344
 elephant seal, 1344
 fur seal, 1344
 grayling, 1344
 gull, 1344
 human flesh, 1345
 inanga, 1344
 insects, 547–548, 551–552
 kaka, 1344
 kakapo, 1344
 kina, 1344
 kiwi, 1344
 kokopu, 1344
 leopard, 1344
 milk and dairy products, 696
 drying of, 697
 moa, 1344
 mollyhawk, 1344
 mullet, yellow-eyed, 1344
 mussels, 1344
 parakeet, 1344
 penguin, 1344
 pigeon, 1344
 pork (colonial), 1345
 rabbit, 566
 rail, 1344
 rat, 1344
 red cod, 1344
 salmon, Atlantic, 466
 sea lion, 1344
 sea urchin, 1344
 shag, 1344
 snapper, 1344
 sooty shearwater, 1344
 trevally, 1344
 tui, 1344
 wattled birds, 1344
 whale, 1344
 wrass, 1344
 diet of
 colonialization and
 British heritage in,
 1345–1346

Subject Index

2073

- “crew culture” in, 1346–1347
 genteel food habits in, 1347
 pastoral economy in, 1346
 ship transport rations in, 1346–1347
 foodways in, modern, 1349–1350
 modernization of, 1347–1349
 restaurants in, 1349
 dietary liquids in, wine, 734, 1349–1350
 environment of, 1339–1340
 fish hatcheries in, early, 460, 461
 food systems of, indigenous, 1342–1345
 gold rush and, 1346
 infant mortality in, 698
 plant foods in
 bracken fern, 1356
 coconut, 1355
 kabocha squash, 1794
 oat, 125, 126
 tamarillo, 1865
 taro, 224, 226–227
 wasabi, 1876
 yam, 213
 plant foods in (colonial)
 cabbage, 1345
 carrot, 1345
 maize (corn), 1345
 parsnip, 1345
 peach, 1345
 potato, white, 194, 1345
 pumpkin, 1345
 turnip, 1345
 wheat, 1345
 plant foods in (precolonial)
 bindweed, 1343
 black tree fern, 1343
 bottle gourd, 1343
 bracken fern, 1343
 bull kelp, 1344
 bulrush, 1343
 cabbage tree, 1343
 fern, 1343
 hen-and-chicken fern, 1343
 binau berries, 1343
 karaka, 1343
 karenga seaweed, 1344
 orchid tubers, 1343
 paper mulberry, 1343
 rata, 1344
 raupo, 1344
 rock lily, 1343
 sea lettuce, 1344
 sow thistle, 1343
 sweet potato, 210, 1343
 taro, 1343
 tawa berries, 1343
 tutu berries, 1343–1344
 yam, 1343
 ruminant disease in, grass tetany, 827
 wool in, 576
 New Zealand Company, 1346–1347
 New Zealand Food and Drug Regulations of 1973, 1349
 New Zealand spinach (*Tetragonia expansa*), 1822
The Neulanders Cure, 990
 N.I. Vavilov Institute of Plant Industry, 195
 niacin (nicotinic acid), 752
 deficiency of, in Caribbean slaves, 1282
 pellagra and, 108–109, 739, 752, 960–966 (*see also* pellagra)
 maize in, 1806
 in North America (19th cent.), 1312
 Nicaragua
 coffee in, production of, 650, 651, 652
 Garifuna in, 1272
 plant foods in
 cacao, 636
 palm oil, 400
 potato, white, 195
 sea turtles, in diet of, 569–570, 572
 nickel, as trace element, 862
Nicotiana (tobacco), 1869
Nicotiana excelsoir, 1342
Nicotiana gossei, 1342
 nicotinic acid (niacin). *See* niacin (nicotinic acid)
 nigella (*Nigella sativa*), 432, 433, 1822
 in Egypt (ancient), 1135
 in Europe, Eastern, 1822
 in India, 1822
 in Middle East, 1822
 in United States, 1822
 Niger Delta, plant foods in
 manioc, 184
 palm oil, 398
 rice, 134, 135, 1714
 yam, 214
 niger (niger seed, *Guizotia abyssinica*), 1822–1823
 niger seed (*Guizotia abyssinica*), 1822–1823
 Nigeria
 animal foods in
 goat, 533
 goose, 530
 sheep, 578
 anorexia nervosa in, 1005
 dietary liquids in
 beer and ale, 625
 cacao, 640
 kola nut, 686–688
 geophagia in, 970
 plant foods in
 fonio, 116
 kola nut, 1797
 maize (corn), 103
 manioc, 184, 1335
 palm oil, 397–398, 402, 404, 405–406
 peanut, 366, 1335, 1831
 pearl millet, 114
 rice, 1715
 sesame, 411
 sorghum, 154, 157
 precolonial, 155
 taro, 227
 yam, 214
 Nigerian Institute for Oil Palm Research (NIFOR), 402
 Nigerian Oil Palm Produce Marketing Board, 405
 night blindness (nyctalopia), 296–297, 742–744, 745, 746
 nightshade, black
 European attitudes toward, 1372
 Solanum americanum, 1883
 Solanum nigrum (wonderberry), 1883
 nigiri-sushi, 1177
 Nigongi (Book of Chronicles), 316
 Nile perch, 1129
 Nile Valley
 ancient (*see also* Egypt)
 dietary restrictions in, 1497–1498
 livestock diffusion along, 1332
 animal foods in
 chicken (prehistoric), 498
 goat, 532
 hunter-gatherers of, 1129
 water buffalo in, 589
 Nile water, 722
 Nilosaharan peoples, 1333
 Nimrud site, 1126
 nipa palm (*Nipa fruticans*), 1162, 1823
 nispero
 Eriobotrya japonica (loquat), 1803–1804
 Manilkara zapota (sapodilla), 1848
 nitrates
 as meat preservative, 1672
 in white potato, 1697
 nitrogen
 balancing techniques for, 900
 in food, discovery of, 1609
 in protein, 883
 in protein metabolism (*see also* energy, and protein metabolism)

- nitrogen (*cont.*)
 early experiments on, 890, 901
 nitrogen path in, 904
- nitrogen balance, 885–886
 in protein–energy malnutrition, 908–909, 982
 techniques for, 900
- nitrogen isotopes, in dietary reconstruction, 16, 17, 59–62
- nitrosamine-induced cancers, vitamin C on, 760–761
- nitta tree (parkia, *Parkia biglobosa*, *P. speciosa*), 1828–1829
- nixtamalization, 103
- no-eye pea (pigeon pea, *Cajanus cajan*, *C. indicus*), 1834
- noble canes (sugarcane, *Saccharum officinarum*), 438, 1860.
See also sugar
- nog (niger seed, *Guizotia abyssinica*), 1822–1823
- noisette (hazelnut, *Corylus* spp.), 1784
- nomadic pastoralists, camels and, 468
- non-bearded wheat (wheat, *Triticum aestivum*), 1878
- Non Nok Tha site (Thailand), 598
- nonfoods, as dietary supplements, 1685–1693
 bioflavonoids, 1686–1688
 carnitine, 1689–1692
 dietary fiber, 1688–1689
- nonnutritive ingestants
 pica and, 967–975 (*see also* pica)
 in Southeast Asia, 1163–1164
- nontropical sprue, 1008
- noog (niger seed, *Guizotia abyssinica*), 1822–1823
 in sub-Saharan Africa, 1331
- nopal
 in Mexico and highland Central America (early), 1248
Nopalea cochenillifera (nopales), 1823
Opuntia (prickly pear), 1839
Nopalea cochenillifera (nopales), 1823
- nopales (*Opuntia* spp., *Nopalea cochenillifera* = *N. cochenillifera*), 1823. *See also* prickly pear
- nopalitos (nopales, *Opuntia* spp.), 1823
- nori (seaweed), 1850
Porphyra spp. (laver), 1799
- norimaki, 1177
- North American Indians. *See* Native Americans
- North American mourning dove (*Zenaida macroura*), 564
- North American red currant (*Ribes sanguineum*), 1766
- North Borneo, sea turtles in, 572
- North Vietnam, rice in, 134
- North Yemen (Yemen Arab Republic), khat in, 675
- Northern Pacific Railroad, 454
- northern pine (white pine, *Pinus strobus*), 1878
- northern red currant (*Ribes* spp.), 1766
- northern white cedar (cedar, *Thuja occidentalis*), 1748
- Northwest Alaska Native Association (NANA), 486
- Norway
 animal foods in
 caribou, 481
 goat milk, 534
 horse, 543
 salmon, Atlantic (farmed), 464
 trout, rainbow (farmed), 464
 coffee in, 643
 fish allergies in, 1024
 fish hatcheries in, early, 461
 food labeling in, 1624
 food policy in, 1625
 plant foods in
Alaria esculenta (bladderlocks), 233
 algae, 233
 squash, 348
- Nostoc* (*cushuro*, *llucllucha*, *kocharuyyo*), 231, 232
- Nostoc coeruleum*, 232
- Nostoc commune*
 in Chile and Peru (*cushuro*, *elulluchcha*, *kocharuyya*), 232
 in China (premodern), 232
 in Mexico (*amoxtle*), 232
- Nostoc sphaeroides*, 232
- Nostoc verrucosum* (*asbitsuki nori*), 232–233
- Notemigonus crysoleucas* (golden shiner), 1290
- Notonecta unifasciata*, 549
- Noturus* spp. (madtom), 1290
- Nouveau Traité de la Cuisine*, 1211
- nouvelle cuisine*, 1214
- nouvelle cuisiniers*, 1488
- Nubia. *See also* Nubian site
 chicken in, 497
 wine in, 731
- Nubian goat (*Capra bircus*), 534. *See also* goat(s)
- Nubian site
 bousa (ale) at, 620
 coprolites at, 44, 47
 diet at, 35
 iron-deficiency anemia at, 39
 protein–energy malnutrition at, 41
 skeletal vs. dental age at, 21
 vitamin D deficiency at, 36
- Nuer people, cattle in diet of, 493
- nug (niger seed, *Guizotia abyssinica*), 1822–1823
- NuMex Eclipse (New Mexico chillies, *Capsicum annuum*), 1822. *See also* chilli pepper(s)
- NuMex Sunrise (New Mexico chillies, *Capsicum annuum*), 1822. *See also* chilli pepper(s)
- NuMex Sunset (New Mexico chillies, *Capsicum annuum*), 1822. *See also* chilli pepper(s)
- Numida meleagris* (guinea fowl), 1506
- Numidia meleagris galeata*, 1332
- Nunamiut Eskimos
 caribou hunting of, 483
 caribou meat drying by, 485
 caribou meat trading by, 485–486
- ñuñuma* (Muscovy duck, *Cairina moschata*), 559–561
- nurse shark (*Ginglymostoma cirratum*), 1290
- Nurses Health Study, 1105
 on obesity, 1072
 on trans fatty acids, 1678
- nursing. *See also* infant(s), feeding of; infant(s), nutrition of; milk, human breast
 maternal, 626–628
 mercenary, 628–630, 633
 on ovulation, 627–628
- nut grass (chufa, *Cyperus esculentus*), 1756
- nut tree (*Terminalia graniflora*), 1341
- nutgrass
Cyperus esculentus, 1130
Cyperus rotundus (purple nutgrass), 1129
- nutmeg (*Myristica fragrans*), 433, 1160, 1823. *See also* mace
 in Asia, South, 1823
 in British Isles (Medieval), 1220
 in Europe, southern, 1209
 in Grenada, 1823
 in Indonesia, 1823
 medicinal use of, 1540
 in Mexico (post-Columbian), 1251
 in Moluccas, 1823
- NutraSweet, 1681
- nutrient(s). *See also* specific nutrients, e.g., protein(s)
 in celiac disease, absorption of, 1013–1014
 classes of, 13
 education and, 1475

Subject Index

2075

- energy expenditure categories of, 1385
- food, 13
- nutrient deficiencies. *See also* specific nutrients, e.g., vitamin A deficiency
- in ancient populations, 25–28
- discovery of, 739
- vs.* nutrient reserve deficiency, 951–952
- nutrition, 13. *See also* specific countries and regions, e.g., Africa, nutrition in
- in Caribbean slaves, 1282–1283
- culture and, 42
- in developing countries, 297
- dietary history and, 13–16
- education and, 1603–1604
- food subsidies for, 1593–1606 (*see also* food subsidies)
- government policy and, 1577–1584
- labeling issues in, 1626–1627
- in 19th cent., 1577–1580
- in World War I, 1580–1582
- in World War II, 1582–1584
- and height, 1427–1436 (*see also* height, and nutrition)
- of infants, 1444–1451 (*see also* infant(s), nutrition of)
- and infection, synergistic interactions of, 1397–1406 (*see also* infection(s), and nutrition)
- intergenerational effects and, 1442
- and mortality, 1381–1396 (*see also* mortality, nutrition and)
- on physical and cognitive performance, 1442
- in plants, 15 (*see also* specific plant foods, e.g., wheat)
- Nutrition and Your Health: Dietary Guidelines for Americans*, 1638–1639
- Nutrition Labeling and Education Act (NLEA), 1623–1624
- Nutrition Reviews*, 13
- nutritional adaptation, 1467–1475
- and cereal-based diets, 1467–1472
- cultural factors in, 1474–1475
- in Inuit peoples, 1467–1472
- nutritional assessment, 20–28
- cortical bone remodeling and microstructure in, 22
- cortical bone thickness in, 21–22
- deficiency diseases, 25–28 (*see also* specific diseases, e.g., rickets)
- dental development in
- formation and eruption, 23
- macrodefects, 24–25
- microdefects, 25, 68
- tooth size, 23–24
- in populations
- ancient, growth and development in, 20–21, 35
- modern, 1616
- skeletal (Harris) lines of increased density and, 22–23
- nutritional intake, 1384–1386
- Nutritional Qualities of Fresh Fruits and Vegetables*, 297
- nutritional science
- from 1614–1893, 977
- development of, for protein metabolism, 892–893
- nutritional secondary hyperparathyroidism, 838
- nutriture. *See* nutrition
- nuts. *See also* specific types, e.g., almond
- elements in, 16, 60
- foraging for, in Near East
- ancient-medieval, 1125
- prehistoric, 1124
- gathering efficiency, 67
- medicinal use of, 1540
- Nux gallia* (walnut, *Juglans regia*), 1876. *See also* walnut
- Nux indica*, 389. *See also* coconut (*Cocos nucifera*)
- Nyasaland (Malawi), sport fish hatcheries in, 462
- nyctalopia (night blindness), 296–297, 742–744, 745, 746
- nyim* (sesame, *Sesamum indicum*), 417. *See also* sesame; sesame oil
- Nymphaea gigantea* (blue water lily), 1341
- Nymphaea lotus* (Egyptian lotus), 1804
- Nymphaeaceae (lotus), 1804
- nypa palm (nipa palm, *Nipa fruticans*), 1823
- Nyssa* spp. (black gum), 1289
- Nyssa sylvatica* (black gum), 1733–1734
- in North America (pre-Columbian), 1289
- O**
- oak(s)
- common (*Quercus*)
- acorns from, 1289, 1293, 1714
- black (*Q. velutina*), 1289
- burr (*Q. macrocarpa*), 1289
- chestnut (*Q. prinus*), 1289
- red (*Q. rubra*), 1289
- scarlet (*Q. coccinea*), 1289
- white (*Q. alba*), 1289
- Jerusalem (epazote, *Cbenopodium ambrosioides*), 1772
- oak-leaf lettuce (lettuce, *Lactuca sativa* var. *crispa*), 1801. *See also* lettuce
- oak tongue fungus (*Fistulina hepatica*), 1819
- oat(s) (*Avena*)
- A. abyssinica*, 121
- A. brevis*, 121
- A. byzantina*, 121
- A. hispanica*, 121
- A. nuda*, 121
- A. sativa* (common), 121, 1823–1824
- in Asia, 1823
- in British Isles
- Medieval, 1220
- Roman period, 1218
- in Egypt, 1823
- in Europe, eastern, 1823
- in Europe, northern
- Middle Ages, 1230
- Roman Age, 1229
- in Greek city states, 1823
- kvas* from, 1243
- in Middle East, 1823
- in the Netherlands (1300–1500), 1233
- nutritional value of, 1824
- in Roman empire, 1823
- in Russia (early), 1240
- in Scotland, 1823
- in United States, 1823–1824
- A. strigosa*, 121
- beta-glucan in, 125, 127, 130
- bran, 127, 130
- breeding of, 123–125
- in cardiovascular disease, 1115, 1116
- in celiac disease, 1008, 1011
- and cholesterol, 129, 130
- disease resistance of, cultivation of, 124
- economic importance of, 122
- flakes, 127
- groat oil in, 124, 125, 129
- groat protein in, 124, 129
- hull-less, 122
- marketing of, U.S., 129
- medicinal use of, 1541
- in Middle East (ancient), 122
- milling of, 127–128
- in North America
- introduction of, 123
- 18th cent., 1310

- oat(s) (*cont.*)
 nutritional value of, 122, 129–130
 oil in, 124, 125, 129
 origin and domestication of,
 122–123
 protein in, 124, 129
 red (*A. byzantina*), 121
 Red Rustproof, 123
 in Roman era to 19th cent., 123
 species of, 121
 steel-cut, 127
 uses of, 122, 128–129
 in western hemisphere, 123
 Winter Turf, 123
 world production of, 125–126
- oat(s), water (wild rice, *Zizania aquatica*), 1881
- oat bran, 1084, 1681
- oatmeal, in Eskimo diet, 1326
- Oatrim, 1681
- obesity, 1062–1074
 in America, 1068–1070
 food attitudes and, 1483
 causes of, 1070–1072
 consequences of, 1072–1073
 definition of, 1062–1063
 diagnosis of, 1062–1063
 diet on, 1066–1067
 epidemiology of, 1063–1064
 gender in, 1064–1065
 geography and, 1065–1066
 history of, 1067–1068
 of Inuits, 1472
 medical concepts of, historical,
 1068
 modernization and, 1065
 physical activity and, 1066
 and protein metabolism, 909
 secular trends in, 1064–1065
 smoking and, 1067
 socioeconomic factors and, 1067
 sugar substitutes and, 1680–1681
 surgery for, 1073
 treatment of, 1073–1074
- Obovaria* spp. (hickorynut), 1290
- Observationum in Homines Affectibus Plerisque, Corpori & Animo ...*, 990
- oca* (*Oxalis tuberosa*), 1255, 1824
- occa (*oca*, *Oxalis tuberosa*), 1824
- Oceania. *See also* Polynesia; specific countries, e.g., New Zealand
- chicken in, 496–497
- diseases in
 geophagia, 969
 obesity, 1063
- plant foods in
 air potato, 1715
 banana, 178, 179, 180, 1726
 manioc, 186
 plantain, 1836
- prickly pear, 1839
- sago, 202–203, 1847
- sweet potato, 210–212, 1863
- taro, 218, 223, 224, 1866
- vanilla, 1875
- yam, 215
- ocellated turkey (*Meleagris "Agriocbaris" ocellata*), 579, 581
- ochratoxin, 1698
- ochro (okra, *Hibiscus esculentus*, *Abelmoschus esculentus*), 1824
- Ocimum americanum* (basil), 1727–1728
- Ocimum basilicum* (basil), 432, 1161, 1727–1728
- Ocimum canum* (basil), 1161
- Ocimum minimum* (bush basil), 1727–1728
- octopus, 1209
- Odes, 141
- Odocoileus virginianus* (deer, white-tailed deer)
 in North America (pre-Columbian), 1291, 1293, 1295, 1296, 1297
 in prehistoric diets, 55
- Odontaspis taurus* (sand tiger shark), 1290
- The Odyssey*, 530
- Oecophylla smaragdina* (green weaver ant), 551
- Oenothera biennis* (evening primrose), 1772
- Oenotria, 731
- ogen melon (*Curcumis melo*), 1813, 1824. *See also* cucumber(s); melon(s); watermelon
 in Israel, 1824
- Ohalo II site (Sea of Galilee), 82
- Ohio State University, 955–956
- oidium, 735
 breeding against, 730
- oil-bean tree (*Pentaclethra macrophylla*), 1824
- oil nut (walnut, *Juglans* spp.), 1876
- oil palm. *See also* palm oil
Elaeis guineensis, 375, 381–382, 397–409, 1162
 in Caribbean (post-Columbian), 1280
Elaeis oleifera (= *E. melanococca*), 400
- oils and fats, 375–387. *See also* specific types, e.g., fish oil, olive oil
 animal, 385–387
 fish liver oils, 386–387
 fish oils, 386
 marine fats, 385–387
 milkfat (butter), 385
 whale oils, 387
- antioxidants, 1672
 in Asia, Southeast, 1162
 in Egypt (ancient), 1135
 extraction and processing of,
 376–377
 fatty acid nomenclature and, 375
 fatty acids in, 379, 380
 hydrogenation of, 397, 405
 in Middle East, 1142
 production of, world, 375–376
 sterols in, 375, 376
 vegetable, 377–385
 canola (rape, *Brassica napus*), 1843
 castor (castorbean, *Ricinus communis*), 1747
 coconut, 381, 385
 in Asia, Southeast, 1162
 corn, 107
 cottonseed, 381, 384
 hydrogenated, 377
 cottonseed (*Gossypium* spp.), 1763
 curcas (physic nut, *Jatropha curcas*), 1833
 erigeron (horseweed, *Erigeron canadensis* = *Conyza canadensis*), 1787
 jamba (arugula, *Eruca sativa*), 1722
 juniper berry (*Juniperus communis*), 1794
 linseed (flax seed, *Linum usitatissimum*), 1774
 neroli (*Citrus aurantium*), 1822
 niger seed, 1822–1823
 olive oil, 377–379
 orange flower (neroli, *Citrus aurantium*), 1822
 palm, 375, 381–382
 peanut, 381, 384, 1158
 rapeseed (rape, canola), 375, 381, 383–384, 1843
 red palm, 749
 safflower (*Carthamus tinctorius*), 1846
 sesame (*Sesamum indicum*), 1851
 soybean, 375, 377, 380–381
 sunflower (*Helianthus annuus*), 375, 381, 382–383, 1861
 tea-tree (*Melaleuca quinquerivaria*, *M. cajuputi*), 1742
 walnut (*Juglans* spp.), 1876
 vitamins in, 375
 Wesson, 1763
 world usage of, 375–376

Subject Index

2077

- oka (oca, *Oxalis tuberosa*), 1824
 okari nut (*Terminalia okari*), 1824
 okelabao, 662
 okra
 common (*Hibiscus esculentus* = *Abelmoschus esculentus*), 1158, 1824
 in Africa, sub-Saharan, 1333
 in Caribbean (post-Columbian), 1272, 1278, 1280
 in Garifuna diet, 1273
 Spanish (Jew's mallow, *Corchorus olitorus*), 1793
 okro (okra, *Hibiscus esculentus* = *Abelmoschus esculentus*), 1824. *See also* okra
 olallieberry (blackberry, *Rubus* spp.), 1733
 old gooseberry (gooseberry, *Ribes grossularia* = *R. uva-crispa*), 1779–1780
 old-man (southernwood, *Artemisia abrotanum*), 1855
 Old Testament. *See also* religion
 almonds in, 1717
 on fasting, 1203
 Olduvai Bed, 14
Olea europaea (olive, olive oil), 377–379, 433, 1824–1825. *See also* olive(s); olive oil
 oleaster (*Elaeagnus angustifolia*), 1770
 oleic acid, 879
 in coconut oil, 390
 in milkfat (butter), 385
 in oilseed breeding, 379
 in olive oil, 379
 in olives, 379
 in palm oil, 382, 408
 in peanut oil, 384
 in rapeseed (canola) oil, 383–384
 in sesame oil, 412
 in soybean oil, 380
 in sunflower oil, 382–383
 Oleomargine Act, 1622
 Olestra (sucrose polyester), 1682
 olive(s)
 autumn (*Elaeagnus umbellata*), 1770
 Chinese (Chinese white olive, *Canarium album*), 1755
 Chinese white (*Canarium album*), 1755
 common (*Olea europaea*), 433, 1824–1825 (*see also* oils; olive oil)
 black, 378, 1825
 in Caribbean (post-Columbian), 1279
 in Europe, southern, 1209, 1825
 green *vs.* ripe, 1825
 medicinal use of, 1540
 in Mediterranean, 1824–1825
 in Mexico (post-Columbian), 1251
 in Near East (premodern), 1126
 pickling of, 378
 in South America (post-Columbian), 1256
 in United States, 1825
 Russian (*Elaeagnus angustifolia*), 1770
 wild
 Elaeagnus angustifolia, 1770
 Osmantbus (osmanthus), 1827
 olive oil (*Olea europaea*), 377–379, 1825
 cold-pressed, 378
 in Europe, southern, 1203, 1209
 extra virgin and virgin, 378, 379
 extraction of, 378
 grading of, 378–379
 light and extra light, 378, 379
 in Mediterranean diet, 1196–1197, 1198, 1199
 in North America (post-Columbian), 1312, 1313
 olive pomace oil, 378, 379
 “pure,” 378
 refined, 378, 379
 in South America, 1256
 tocopherols in, 381
 olive pomace oil (*Olea europaea*), 378
 olive ridley turtle (*Lepidochelys olivacea*), 567, 572–573
 olivo (aceituna, *Simarouba glauca*), 1713
 olluco (uluco, *Ullucus tuberosus*), 1874
 Olorgesailie, 14
 omam (*ajowan*, *Carum ajowan*), 1716
 Oman, camels as food in, 470
 ombéné, 684. *See also* kola nut
 omega-3 fatty acids, 880, 1082, 1104
 in fish oils, 386
 in rapeseed (canola) oil, 383
 in soybean oil, 380
 omega-6 fatty acids, 880
 omnivores
 food selection of
 dilemma of, 1477
 genetic factors in, 1479
 human, 1477–1478
 omum (*ajowan*, *Carum ajowan*), 1716
On Abstinence from Animal Food, 1554
 “On Airs, Waters, and Places,” 721, 722
On the Occurrence of Sea Scurvy in the Mercantile Navy, 996
Ondatra zibethicus (muskrat)
 in North America (pre-Columbian), 1291, 1295, 1297
 in Subarctic, 1324
 1000 Golden Remedies, 742
 onion(s)
 Allium fistulosum
 Chinese (Welsh onion), 1878
 Japanese bunching (Welsh onion), 1878
 medicinal uses of, 250
 spring (Welsh onion), 1878
 Welsh, 1878
 Ascalon (*Allium ascalonicum*, shallots), 264 (*see also* shallot(s))
 and atherosclerosis, 255
 bacteria on, 253
 in British Isles
 early Medieval, 1219
 Medieval, 1219, 1221
 prehistoric, 1217
 in Caribbean (post-Columbian), 1279
 chemistry of, 255
 Chinese (chives, *Allium schoenoprasum*), 1755–1756 (*see also* chives)
 common (*Allium cepa*), 250–256, 433, 1825 (*see also* spice(s))
 in Americas, 251
 in antiquity, 250
 in Asia, 250
 in Asia, Southeast, 1161
 botany of, 251
 cultivation of, 251
 curing of, 252
 in Egypt, 1825
 in Europe, 250–251, 1825
 finger millet intercropping with, 251
 fungi on, 252–253
 in Germany, 250–251
 harvesting of, 251–252
 history of, 250–251
 in India, 256
 insects on, 254
 intercropping and rotation of, 251
 medicinal properties of, 250
 in Mexico, 251
 native, 1825
 nematodes on, 253–254
 origin of, 250
 pathogens and pests on, 252–254

- onion(s) (*cont.*)
 production of, recent, 251
 storage of, 252
 tomato intercropping with, 251
 in United States, 1825
 viruses on, 253
 dehydrated, 254
 in Europe, southern, 1209
 as flavoring, 431
 green, in Korea, 1185
 hypo- and hyperglycemic effects of, 255
 insects and, 254
 Kosher laws on, 1502
 medicinal uses of, 255–256, 1541, 1607
 in Mexico (post-Columbian), 1251
 in North America (18th cent.), 1307–1308
 nutritive value of, 254–255
 pathogens and pests
Allium cepa, 252–254
Allium schoenoprasum, 264
 pickled/pickling, 251, 254
 processing of, 254
 in Russia
 early, 1240
 19th cent., 1242
 selenium-rich, 262
 in South America, 1257
 spring, 250, 251
 wild
 in North America (pre-Columbian), 1296, 1299
 in Subarctic, 1324
- onion bloat, 253
 onion fly (*Hylemya antiqua*), 254
 onion juice, 254
 onion maggot, 254
 onion oil, 254
 onion orchid (*Microtes unifolia*), 1343
 onion powder, 254
 onion salt, 254
 onion smudge (*Collectotrichum circinan*), 253
 onion smut (*Urocystis cepulae*), 253
 on chives, 264
 onion thrip (*Thrips tabaci*), 254
 onion tree (*Allium cepa*), 1825–1826. *See also* onion
- Onoropordum* (thistle), 1869
ontjom, 425
 onza (*Capsicum annum*), 1826.
See also chilli pepper(s)
- Oolong tea (tea, *Camellia sinensis*), 1866–1867. *See also* tea(s)
- Operation Bootstrap, in Puerto Rico, 1285
- opium. *See also* Opium Wars
 British East India Company trade in, 715
 wild (prickly lettuce, *Lactuca scariola* = *L. serriola*), 1839 (*see also* lettuce)
- opium poppy (poppy seed, *Papaver somniferum*), 1838
 Opium Wars, 1284, 1867
- opossum (*Didelphis virginiana*)
 in Caribbean (pre-Columbian), 1263, 1279
 in North America
 pre-Columbian, 1291, 1295, 1297
 Spanish colonial, 1300
- Opsanus tau* (oyster toadfish), 1290
- Optimal Foraging Theory, 525–526, 1262
 Lucayans and, 1265–1266
- Opuntia* (nopales, prickly pear), 1823, 1839
 in North America (pre-Columbian), 1289
- orach (*Atriplex* spp.), 1826
- orache
 in British Isles
 early Medieval, 1219
 prehistoric, 1217
 in Europe, southern, 1208
- oral allergy syndrome, 1051
 oral cavity cancer, 1089–1090
 oral dependency, 1517–1518
- orange(s)
 black monkey (*Strychnos madagascariensis*), 433, 1734
 calamondin (calamondin, × *Citrofortunella microcarpa* = *Citrus mitis* = *Citrus reticulata*), 1743
 China (calamondin, × *Citrofortunella microcarpa* = *Citrus mitis* = *Citrus reticulata*), 1743
 common (*Citrus*)
 blood (*Citrus sinensis*), 1734
 in Brazil, 1257
C. aurantium, *C. sinensis*, 1826 (*see also* Mandarin orange; tangor)
 in Caribbean (post-Columbian), 1279
 in Korea, 1185
 in North America
 post-Columbian, 1314
 19th cent., 1315
 sour, 1312
 Spanish dissemination of, 1305
 in Caribbean (post-Columbian), 1278
 in Garifuna diet, 1273
 in Italy, 1758
 in Mexico (post-Columbian), 1251
 as potassium source, 847
 sour, 1279
 in Spain, 1758
 sweet
 in Caribbean (post-Columbian), 1279
Poncirus trifoliata hybrid from, 1757
 temple (tangor, *Citrus reticulata*, *C. sinensis*), 1865
 golden (kumquat, *Fortunella* spp.), 1798
 Panama orange (calamondin, × *Citrofortunella microcarpa* = *Citrus mitis* = *Citrus reticulata*), 1743
 Philippine orange (calamondin, × *Citrofortunella microcarpa* = *Citrus mitis* = *Citrus reticulata*), 1743
 trifoliolate (*Poncirus trifoliata*), 1871
 orange barley water, 708
 orange flower oil (neroli, *Citrus aurantium*), 1822
 orange flower water (neroli, *Citrus aurantium*), 1822
 orange gooseberry (gooseberry, *Ribes pinetorum*), 1780
 orange juice, 704, 709
 orange milkweed (butterfly weed, *Asclepias tuberosa*), 1740
 orange-red persimmon (*Diospyros kaki*), 1833
 orange root (butterfly weed, *Asclepias tuberosa*), 1740
 orange squash, 708
 orangeade, 704
 orangequat (*Citrus* spp., *Fortunella* spp.), 1826
Orbignya cobune (cohune palm, *Attalea cobune*), 1761
 orchard crops, in Near East (ancient-medieval), 1126
 orchid, potato (*Gastrodia sesamoides*), 1340
 orchid bulbs, 1523, 1524
 orchid tubers, in New Zealand, 1343
Orchis (salep), 1847
 oregano (*Origanum vulgare*), 433, 1811
 in Europe, southern, 1209
 Oregon grape (barberry, *Berberis* spp.), 1727
 organ meats, in Europe, southern, 1209
 organ-pipe cactus (pitahaya, *Cephalocereus*, *Heliocereus*, *Echinocereus*), 1836

Subject Index

2079

- organic foods
 in Australia and New Zealand, 1349
 in South America, 1259
Organic Gardening and Farming, 1491
 Organization of Economic Cooperation and Development (OECD), 1115–1117
 food-balance data of, 1199
 organotherapy, 1004
 Orgeat, 704
 Oriental eggplant (eggplant, *Solanum melongena*), 1770
 Oriental garlic (Chinese chive, *Allium tuberosum*), 1755–1756
 Oriental melon (*Cucumis*), 1813
 Oriental mustard (*Brassica juncea*), 1819–1820
 Oriental pear (Asian pear, *Pyrus ussuriensis*, *P. pyrifolia*), 1723
 Oriental persimmon (persimmon, *Diospyros kaki*, *D. virginiana*), 1833
 Oriental pickling melon (gherkin, *Cucumis melo* var. *conomon*), 300, 1777
 Oriental radish (daikon, *Raphanus sativus*), 1767. *See also* daikon
Origanum dictamnus (dittany), 1769
Origanum majorana (marjoram, sweet marjoram), 433, 1811
 in mead and small beers, 703
Origanum onites (pot marjoram), 1811
Origanum vulgare (oregano), 433, 1811
 in southern Europe, 1209
Origin of Cultivated Plants, 98, 273
 oris root (*Iris germanica*), 1790
 Orkney Islands
 algae in, 233
 in bladderlocks (*Alaria esculenta*), 233
 ornamental gourds (*Cucurbita pepo* ssp. *ovifera* var. *ovifera*), 339–341
 ornamental kale (kale, *Brassica oleracea* var. *acephala*), 1795
Ornithorhynchus anatinus (duck-billed platypus), 1339, 1341
Orontium aquaticum (golden club), 1779
 in North America (pre-Columbian), 1289, 1296
Oryctolagus (rabbit), 565. *See also* rabbit(s)
 vitamin K and, 779
Ostrea edulis (oysters), 1156
Ostrea rivularis (oysters), 1156
 ostrich eggs, 499
 ostrich fern (*Matteuccia struthiopteris*), 1773
 Oswego tea (bee balm, *Melissa officinalis*), 1730
 Otaheite gooseberry, 1159
Phyllanthus acidus, 1827
 Otaheite orange (*Citrus taitensis*), 1827
Otolithes ruber (croaker), 1155
 otter
 in British Isles (prehistoric), 1217
Lontra canadensis, 1291, 1297
 in North America (pre-Columbian), 1291, 1295, 1297, 1298
 sea, 1298
 Ottoman empire, tomato in, 357
 Ottoman period, of Turkey, 282, 1148
 oudo (udo, *Aralia cordata*), 1874
Our Digestion; or My Jolly Friend's Secret, 1543
 oval-leaf (peperomia, *Peperomia obtusifolia*), 1832
 ovarian cancer, 1092
 ovens
 in Mesopotamia (ancient-medieval), 1141–1142
 in Middle East (modern), 1143
 in North America
 19th cent., 1314
 20th cent., 1319
 in Pacific Islands, 1358
 overweight. *See* obesity
 ovines. *See* sheep
Ovis spp. (sheep), 574–578. *See also* sheep
Ovis ammon f. aries, 1227. *See also* sheep
Ovis aries (sheep), 574–578. *See also* sheep
Ovis orientalis (urial, wild sheep), 574, 575. *See also* sheep
 ovulation, lactation and, 627–628
 owala-oil tree (oil-bean tree, *Pentaclethra macrophylla*), 1824
owe kola (kola nut, *Cola* sp.), 1797
 owl, barred (*Strix varia*), 1291
 ox liver, 297
 ox (oxen), 492. *See also* cattle
 in Korea, 1188
 wild, in British Isles (prehistoric), 1217
Oxalis acetosella (wood sorrel), 434, 1883
Oxalis tuberosa (oca), 1255, 1824
Oxalis violacea (wood sorrel), 1883
 Oxfam Lutheran World Federation, 1425
Oryctolagus cuniculus (European wild rabbit), 565
Oryza barbii, 134, 1714
Oryza glaberrima (African rice), 133, 1331, 1333, 1714–1715
 in Africa, West, 134
Oryza perennis, 133
Oryza sativa, 133, 1714. *See also* rice
Oryza sativa (rice). *See* rice
Oryzopsis aspera (ricegrass), 1844
Oryzopsis hymenoides (ricegrass), 1844
 osmanthus (*Osmanthus*), 1827
 osteomalacia. *See also* rickets
 in ancient populations, 36–37, 68
 in Korea, 1190
 vitamin D deficiency on, 763–764, 768, 786
 osteomyelitis, in prehistoric hunter-gatherers, 67
 osteoporosis, 22, 947–960
 alcoholism and, 793
 in anorexia nervosa, 1001
 bone fragility in, 950–951
 bone mass in, 950
 bone remodeling in, 949–950
 calcium intake and, 958
 boron and, 858
 calcium in, 787–788
 and bone remodeling, 958
 homeostasis of, 949–950
 and life, 947–948
 regulation of, bone in, 948
 requirement of
 bases for, 952–954
 definition of, 952
 dermal losses in, 954
 during growth, 954–956
 intestinal absorption in, 953–954
 during maturity, 956–957
 during postmenopause, 957
 RDA in, 954
 renal losses in, 954
 during senescence, 957–958
 and terrestrial vertebrate diet, 948–949
 as treatment for, 959
 cereal-based diets and, 1473
 definition of, 950
 and disability recovery, 959
 ethnicity in, 959–960
 expression of, 950
 fatigue damage in, 951, 958
 flouride and, 791, 860
 glucocorticoids and, 793
 and illness/injury recovery, 959
 as nutrient reserve disorder, 951–952
 premature, 68

- Oxford Symposia on Food and Cookery, 1374
Oxford University, 1678
Oxya (locust), 551
Oxydendrum arboreum (sourwood), 1855
oxygen, discovery of, 889
oxyrhynchus (*Mormyrus* spp.), 1498
Oxyura jamaicensis (ruddy duck), 1291
oyster(s)
 as aphrodisiac, 1528
 in archeological sites, Korean, 1187
 in British Isles
 1485–1688, 1221
 Roman period, 1218
 in Caribbean (pre-Columbian), 1279
 in Chile, 1258
 Crassostrea rizhoporae, 1271
 Crassostrea virginica, 1290
 culture of, early, 460
 in Dominican Republic, 1271
 farming of, 464
 modern, 466–467
 in Korea, 1188
 in North America
 post-Columbian, 1317
 17th cent., 1305
 18th cent., 1310
 pre-Columbian, 1290
 Ostrea edulis, 1156
oyster fungus (oyster mushroom, *Pleurotus ostreatus*), 1827
oyster mushroom (*Pleurotus ostreatus*), 1819, 1827. *See also* fungus(i); mushroom(s)
 in Canada, 1827
 in United States, 1827
oyster plant
 black (scorzoneria, *Scorzonera hispanica*), 1849
 Tragophogon porrifolius (salisify), 1847–1848
oyster toadfish (*Opsanus tau*), 1290
oysternut
 Telfairia occidentalis (fluted gourd), 1774–1775
 Telfairia pedata, 1827
- P**
- paca (*Agouti paca*), in prehistoric diets, 55
Pachira aquatica (Malabar nut), 1807
Pachyrhizus abipa (*ajipa*), 1716. *See also* legume(s)
 in South America, 1255
Pachyrhizus erosus (= *Dolichos erosus*, *jicama*, yam bean), 1157, 1793
 in Central America, highland (pre-Columbian), 1249
 in South America, 1255
Pacific Islands, 1351–1364. *See also* specific regions, e.g., Hawaiian Islands
 agriculture in, 1356–1357
 animal foods in
 eggs (chicken), 500
 insects, 547–548, 551
 pig, 539
 animal foods in (prehistoric)
 chicken, 496
 dog, 508
 breastfeeding in, 1451
 cannibalism in, 1360
 climate of, 1351–1352
 diet in, 1362
 political and economic context of, 1361–1362
 dietary colonialism in, 1361
 dietary liquids in
 alcohol, 1361
 toddy, 1361
 eating and body size in, 1359
 environment of, 1351
 famine in, 1413
 fauna of, 1352
 feasting and ceremonies in, 1359
 fish farming in, tribal, 457–458
 fishing in, 1358
 flora of, 1352
 food preparation in, 1358
 food preservation in, 1358–1359
 food taboos in, 1359
 health and nutrition in, 1363–1364
 and height, 1433–1434
 hunting and gathering in, 1357–1358
 markets of, 1363
 peoples of, 1352–1353
 plant foods in, 1353–1356
 Arecu catechu palm, 1353
 banana, 1356
 Australimusa, 1353
 betel, 1360–1361
 breadfruit, 225, 1353
 cassava, 225
 coconut, 392, 394, 1353, 1355
 kava, 664–666, 1360
 manioc (cassava), 185, 186, 1356
 melon, 305
 pandanus, 1353, 1355
 sago, 203, 205, 1353, 1355
 ancient, 202
 seaweed, 1358
 sugarcane, 438, 1353, 1356
 sweet potato, 225
 taro, 218–229, 1353
 ti, 1356
 watermelon (colonial), 306
 yam, 1353, 1715
Pacific salmon
 early breeding of, 459
 hatcheries for
 early, 460
 U.S., 462
 in United States, 464
Pacific sardines, overfishing of, 386
PACs (Political Action Committees), 1634–1635
pacura (bakupari, *Rbeedia brasiliensis*), 1725
padang (*Capra aegagrus*), 532. *See also* goat
 Padre Aban site, 231
 Paget's disease, calcitonin for, 786
 pagophagia. *See* pica
 Pahlevi University, 868
pai (alocasia, *Alocasia* spp.), 1717
pai ts'ai (*Brassica chinensis*, *B. pekinensis*), 293
paiko (chenopodium, *Chenopodium ambrosioides*), 1750
pain de campagne, 1310
painted turtle (*Chrysemys picta*), 1290
Painter's Ship & Turtle, 571
pak choy sum (pakchoi, *Brassica chinensis*), 1827
pak toy (pakchoi, *Brassica chinensis*), 1827
pakchoi (*Brassica chinensis*), 293, 1827. *See also* Chinese cabbage; cruciferous and green leafy vegetables
 mock (Chinese flowering cabbage, *Brassica parachinensis*), 1755
Pakistan
 animal foods in
 buffalo, 588
 buffalo milk, 588
 camel, 470
 goat milk, 534
 sheep, 578
 cancer in, of oral cavity, pharynx and esophagus, 1089–1090
 food subsidies in, 1597, 1598
 plant foods in
 maize (corn), 99
 onion, native, 250
 pearl millet, 114, 115
 proso millet, 118
 rice, 132, 144, 1844
 ancient, 134

Subject Index

2081

- sorghum, 156
 porotic hyperostosis in, ancient, 925
 water buffalo in, 586, 587, 588
 Plio-Pleistocene, 590, 591
 PAL (physical activity level), 897
 pale-seeded amaranth (amaranth, *Amaranthus hypochondriacus*, *A. cruentus*, *A. caudatus*), 1297, 1717-1718.
See also amaranth
 in North America (pre-Columbian), 1289
 paleoethnobotanists, coprolite analysis by, 45
The Paleolithic Prescription, 1704
 paleopathology, 35. *See also* specific subjects, e.g., malnutrition, paleopathology of
 Palestine, olive oil in, 377
Palturus spina-christi (Christ's-thorn fruit), 1756
 palm(s). *See also* palm oil; specific types, e.g., coconut
 beer from, 1336
 Borassus (wine palm, *Borassus flabellifer*), 1882
 cabbage (hearts of palm, *Sabal palmetto*), 1784
 cohune (nut) (*Orbignya cobune*, *Attalea cobune*), 1761
 date (*Phoenix dactylifera*), 1767-1768
 distilled wine from, 662
 dom
 in Egypt (ancient), 1130
Hyphaene thebaica, 1769
 fermented, 1163
 hearts of, 389
Sabal palmetto, 1784
 jelly (*Butia capitata*), 1792
 lontar (wine palm, *Borassus flabellifer*), 1155, 1882
 macaw (*Acrocomia*), 1805
 oil (*Elaeis guineensis*) (*see under* palm oil)
 peach (pejebaye, *Bactris gasipaës* = *Guilielma utilis* = *G. gasipaës*), 1831-1832
 pindo (jelly palm, *Butia capitata*), 1792
 sago (*Metroxylon sagus*, *M. rumpbi*), in Southeast Asia, 1155
 toddy (wine palm, *Borassus flabellifer*), 1882
 tucum (tucuma, *Astrocaryum tucuma*), 1873
 palm fruits, 1262
 palm grubs, 549, 551, 552
 nutritional value of, 553
Rynchophorus, 550, 551, 552
 palm hearts (hearts of palm, *Sabal palmetto*), 389, 1784
 palm kernel oil, 381
 palm lily (cabbage tree, *Cordyline terminalis*, etc.), 1741
 palm oil
 in Brazil, 1257
Elaeis guineensis, 375, 381-382, 397-409
 in Africa
 Central, 398-399
 sub-Saharan, 1332
 West, 397-398
 in Asia, Southeast, 399-400, 1162
 botany of, 397
 classification of, 381-382
 composition of, 407-408
 fatty acids in, 379, 381, 404, 405, 406
 food uses of
 African, 404
 early western, 404-405
 geographic distribution of, 397
 grading of, 405, 406
 history of, 381, 397
 hydrogenation of, 397, 405
 in Latin America, 381, 400
 in margarine, 397, 405
 market developments for, 405-407
 in napalm, 394
 nutritive value of, 382, 407-409
 processing of, 381, 401-404
 larger scaled, 403-404
 small-scale mechanized, 402-403
 traditional village, 401-402
 production of, world, 397, 405-406
 in shortening, 405, 407
 tocopherols in, 381, 382, 407, 408
 uses of, 397
Elaeis oleifera (= *E. melanococca*), 400
 red, 397, 404
 as beta-carotene source, 749
 Palm Oil Bulking Company, 404
 Palm Oil Research Institute (PORIM), 407
 palm staples, in Southeast Asia, 1155
 palm weevil (*Rhynchophorus* spp.), 395
 palm worms, 549
 palmetto (hearts of palm, *Sabal palmetto*), 1784
 palmitic acid, 380
 in milkfat (butter), 385
 in napalm, 394
 in olive oil, 379
 in olives, 379
 in palm oil, 382, 408
 in soybean oil, 380
 palmyra (wine palm, *Borassus flabellifer*), 1155, 1882
 Palomino grape (*Vitis vinifera*), 1827.
See also grape(s); wine(s)
 palta (avocado, *Persea americana*), 1724-1725
 Pampa de las Llamas-Moxeke site, 208
 Pampa site, 231
 Pan-po (China) site, 135
 pana de pepita (breadfruit, *Artocarpus altilis* = *A. communis* = *A. incisus*), 1737
 panade, 632
 Panaeolus, 330
 Panama
 animal foods in
 duck, Muscovy, 559-560
 shrimp (marine farmed), 464
 animal foods in (post-Columbian)
 cattle, 1250
 pig, 538
 Archaic West Indians in, 1271
 plant foods in
 banana, 179, 180
 maize (pre-Columbian), 100
 palm oil, 400
 plant foods in (post-Columbian)
 rice, 1250
 watermelon, 306
 Panama berry (capulin, *Muntingia calabura*), 1745
 Panama orange (calamondin, × *Citrofortunella microcarpa* = *Citrus mitis* = *Citrus reticulata*), 1743
Panax quinquefolius (ginseng, American ginseng), 1778.
See also blue cohosh
Panax schinseng (ginseng), 1778.
See also blue cohosh
Panax trifolius (dwarf ginseng), 1778
 panci(oid) grass (millet, *Panicum* spp., *Setaria* spp.), 1814
 pancreatic cancer, 1092
 pandanus (*Pandanus*), 434, 1341, 1827
 in Pacific Islands, 1355
Pandanus spiralis, 1341
 pandanus fruit (pandanus, *Pandanus*), 1827
 pandanus hearts (pandanus, *Pandanus*), 1827
 pandanus key (pandanus, *Pandanus*), 1827
 pandanus nut (pandanus, *Pandanus*), 1827

- Pandanus spiralis* (pandanus), 1341
Pandanus tectorius (screwpine), 434
Pandanus veitchii (striped screwpine), 1859
 Pandora moth larva (*Colorado pandora lindseyi*), 546
panela (sugar), 440
Panicum, 118
 grasses, in Australia, 1340
 millet, 1814 (see also millet)
Panicum decompositum (millet), in Australia, 1341
Panicum miliaceum var. *ruderales*, 118
Panicum miliaceum (proso millet), 118–119
Panicum psilopodium, 117
Panicum sonorum (sauwi)
 in Mexico, 113
 in North America (pre-Columbian), 113
Panicum sumatrense (sama), 117
 pantothenic acid, 753
 and immunity, 1399
papa seca, 189
papa (white potato, *Solanum tuberosum*), 190, 1828, 1878–1880. See also potato(es)
Papaver somniferum (poppy seed), 433, 1838. See also poppy
 papaw
 Asimina triloba, 1828
 in North America (pre-Columbian), 1289, 1293
 Carica papaya (papaya), 1828
 papaya
 Carica papaya, 1725, 1828 (see also chamburo)
 in Asia, Southeast, 1160
 in South America, 1255
 mountain (*Carica candamarcensis* = *C. pubescens*), 1725, 1817
 in Pacific Islands, 1356
papdi (sugar pea, *Pisum sativum* var. *macrocarpon*), 1860–1861
 paper mulberry (*Broussonetia papyrifera*), 1828
 in New Zealand, 1343
 paper-reed (papyrus, *Cyperus papyrus*), 1828
 paperrush (papyrus, *Cyperus papyrus*), 1828
Papries australis (pipi), 1341
 papoose root (blue cohosh, *Caulophyllum thalictroides*), 1735
 paprika (*Capsicum annuum*, *C. frutescens*), 283, 1828. See also chilli pepper(s); sweet peppers
 spread of, 1828
 paprika pepper (paprika, *Capsicum annuum*, *C. frutescens*), 1828. See also chilli pepper(s)
 paprika plant (paprika, *Capsicum annuum*, *C. frutescens*), 1828. See also chilli pepper(s)
 Papua New Guinea. See also Pacific Islands
 agriculture in, origins of, 1353
 alcohol consumption in, 1361
 animal foods in
 insects, 551
 sheep, 576
 diabetes mellitus in, 1363
 dietary liquids in
 coffee, production of, 648
 kava, 664, 665, 666
 feasting in, 1515
 nutrition in, iodine deficiency and, 802
 and childhood motor development, 805
 and infant mortality, 804
 plant foods in
 breadfruit, 1355
 palm oil, 406
 pandanus, 1355
 sago, 203, 1355
 sweet potato, 211, 1354
 taro, 221, 223, 226
 prehistoric, 223
 yam, 215
 papyrus (*Cyperus papyrus*), 1828
 para nut (Brazil nut, *Bertholletia excelsa*), 1737
 paradise nut (sapucaia nut, *Lecythis*), 1848
 paradise tree (aceituna, *Simarouba glauca*), 1713
Paradisi in sole paradisus terrestris, 1843
 paragonimiasis, 1046
 in Americas, 1046
 in Korea, 1190
Paragonimus spp., 1190
Paragonimus westermani, 1046, 1190
 Paraguay
 plant foods in
 manioc, 183, 1258
 peanut, 1255
 potato, white, 188
 sago, 202
 squash, 347
 Paraguay(an) tea (yerba maté, *Ilex* *paraguariensis*), 1259, 1885
 parakeets (*Cyanoramphus* spp.), 1344
Paralichthys spp. (flounder), 1290
 parasite(s)
 and anemia, 68, 922, 927, 928–929
 beef tapeworm (*Taenia saginata*), 1046
 in Brazil, 926
 cestodes (tapeworms), 1032, 1046–1047
 in coprolites, 46
 diarrhea from, 66
 Enterobius vermicularis (pin worm), 1048
 from fish
 clonorchiasis, 1045–1046
 diphyllobothriasis, 1047
 opisthorchiasis, 1045–1046
 food prohibitions and, 1509
 geophagia and, 970
 hookworms (*Necator* spp.), 66
 and anemia, 817, 928
 in Brazil, 926
 in Columbia, 926
 geophagia for, 970
 Necator americanus, 1403
 in Brazil, 926
 in Columbia, 926
 nutritional loss from, 1403
 in hunter-gatherers, 65–66
 infection and nutrition interactions in, 1401, 1402–1403
 and iron, 817
 in Korea, 1190
 of liver, 1045–1046
 in Korea, 1190
 malarial, 820–821
 nutrition and, 46, 66
 pork tapeworm (*Taenia solium*), 1046–1047
 roundworms (*Ascaris*), 928 (see also parasite(s))
 in Brazil, 926
 in Columbia, 926
 food-borne, 1032, 1047–1048
 sedentism and, 67
 Trichuris trichura (whip worm), 929
 parasite load, 66
 parathyroid hormone (PTH)
 and bone mass, 842
 and bone remodeling, 958, 959–960
 in calcium homeostasis, 949
 and calcium metabolism, 786–787, 839
 phosphorus and, 839, 840–841
 parenteral nutrition, total (TPN), 878

Subject Index

2083

- Paris cardoon (cardoon, *Cynara cardunculus*), 1745–1746
- Paris Foundling Hospital, 631
- Paris mushroom (*Agaricus bisporus*, *A. campestris*), 1818
- Parish's yampah (*Perideridia parishii*), 1789
- parkia (*Parkia biglobosa*, *P. speciosa*), 1828–1829
- Parkia*, 1714
- Parkia africana* (African locust), 1714
- Parkia biglandulosa*, 1714
- Parkia biglobosa* (parkia), 1158, 1828–1829
- Parkia filicoidea* (African locust bean), 1714
- Parkia speciosa* (parkia, petai), 1158, 1828–1829
- Parmentiera aculeata* (cuajilote), 1765
- Parmentiera edulis* (cuajilote), 1765
- parmigiano-reggiano cheese, 1209
- parrot fishes
- Pseudolabrus* spp., 1341
 - Scaridae
 - in Caribbean, 54
 - in Dominican Republic, 1271
- Parry pinyon pine (pine nut, *Pinus*), 1834–1835
- parsley
- Chinese (cilantro, *Coriandrum sativum*), 1757, 1762
 - common (*Petroselinum crispum*), 433, 1829
 - in British Isles (Medieval), 1219
 - in Europe
 - northern (Neolithic), 1228
 - southern, 1209
 - in Greek city states, 1829
 - medicinal use of, 1540
 - in Mediterranean, 1829
 - native, 1829
 - in North America (18th cent.), 1307–1308
 - in Roman empire, 1829
 - Hamburg (*Petroselinum crispum* var. *tuberosum*), 1783
 - Japanese (honestwort, *Cryptotaenia japonica*), 1786
 - Mexican (cilantro, *Coriandrum sativum*), 1757 (see also coriander)
- parsnip(s)
- American cow (*Heracleum lanatum*), 1764
 - common (*Pastinaca sativa*), 433, 1829
 - in Arctic, 1299
 - in New Zealand, 1345
 - in North America
 - post-Columbian, 1307–1308
 - pre-Columbian, 1299
 - cow (*Heracleum spondylium*), 1763–1764
 - meadow (cow parsnip, *Heracleum spondylium*), 1764
 - Particular Diets*, 1537
 - Partido dos Trabalhadores*, 651
- partridge
- in British Isles
 - Medieval, 1220
 - Roman period, 1218
 - eggs of, 499
- partridgeberry (pokeweed, *Phytolacca americana*), 1209
- pasado (Anaheim pepper, *Capsicum annuum*), 1718. See also chilli pepper(s)
- Pascal celery (celery, *Apium graveolens*), 1748–1749
- Pasha liqueur, 661
- pasilla (*Capsicum annuum*), 1829. See also chilli pepper(s)
- in Mexico, 1829
- Pasillo de Oaxaca (pasilla, *Capsicum annuum*), 1829. See also chilli pepper(s)
- Paspalum scrobiculatum* (kodo), 117–118
- passenger pigeon (*Ectopistes migratorius*), 564
- in North America (pre-Columbian), 1291, 1295, 1297
- Passiflora*, 1256
- Passiflora edulis* (passion fruit, granadilla), 1829–1830
- in South America, 1256
- Passiflora incarnata* (maypop), 1812
- in North America (pre-Columbian), 1289, 1295, 1296
- Passiflora laurifolia* (passion fruit), 1160
- Passiflora quadrangularis* (grenadilla), 1160
- giant granadilla, 1777
 - maracuja, 1256
 - passion fruit, 1829–1830
- passion-flower, wild (passion fruit, *Passiflora edulis*, *P. quadrangularis*), 1829–1830
- passion fruit (*Passiflora edulis*, *P. incarnata*, *P. quadrangularis*, *P. laurifolia*), 1829–1830
- in Asia, Southeast, 1160
 - in Brazil, native, 1829
 - seeds of, in France (Middle Ages), 1211
 - in South America, 1256
- pasta
- in Europe, southern, 1208
 - in North America, 1313
 - origin of, 1186
 - in South America, 1256
- pasteurization
- of fruit juice, 709
 - of milk, 692, 699, 1041
- Pastinaca sativa* (parsnip), 433, 1829
- in Arctic, 1299
 - in New Zealand, 1345
 - in North America
 - post-Columbian, 1307–1308
 - pre-Columbian, 1299
- pastoralists, nomadic, camels and, 468
- Patagonia, sheep in, 578
- patate aquatique (swamp cabbage, *Ipomoea aquatica*), 1861–1862
- patauá (*Jessinia bataua*), 1830
- pataxte (patlaxtli), 635
- patent medicines, 1492
- patents, in biotechnology, 1650–1651
- patis (fish soy), 1162
- pato almislado (Muscovy duck, *Cairina moschata*), 559–561
- pato criollo (Muscovy duck, *Cairina moschata*), 559–561
- pato do mato (Muscovy duck, *Cairina moschata*), 559–561
- pato machacón (Muscovy duck, *Cairina moschata*), 559–561
- pato perulero (Muscovy duck, *Cairina moschata*), 559–561
- pato real (Muscovy duck, *Cairina moschata*), 559–561
- pattypan squash (*Cucurbita pepo*), 1857. See also squash
- Pátzcuaro (pasilla, *Capsicum annuum*), 1829. See also chilli pepper(s)
- Paullinia cupana* (guaraná), 1782
- Pavlovian conditioning, 1481
- paw(-)paw
- Asimina triloba* (papaw), 1828
 - in North America (pre-Columbian), 1289, 1295
 - Carica papaya* (papaya), 1828
 - in Caribbean (pre-Columbian), 1279
- PBCs (polychlorinated biphenyls), 1696, 1702
- PCals% (protein calories as a percent of total calories), 886–887
- in industrialized vs. developing countries, 893
- pe-tsai (Chinese cabbage, *Brassica pekinensis*), 1754–1755
- pea(s). See also legume(s); lentil(s)
- beach (*Lathyrus maritimus*), 1728

- pea(s) (*cont.*)
- black-eyed (cowpea, *Vigna* spp.), 1728–1730, 1764
 - in Caribbean (post-Columbian), 1272
 - Chinese (soybean, *Glycine max*), 422–426 (*see also* soybean)
 - common (*Pisum sativum*), 1830 (*see also* beach pea; chickling vetch; legume(s); pea leaf; sugar pea)
 - in Afghanistan, 273
 - in Australia (colonial), 1346
 - in British Isles (1485–1688), 1222
 - in China, 273, 279, 1830
 - domestication of, 277
 - in Europe, 279
 - ancient-medieval, 1830
 - northern (Neolithic), 1228
 - southern, 1208
 - in France, 1830
 - in Germany, 279
 - in Greek city states, 1830
 - in India, 273
 - in Iran, 273
 - in Middle East, 273
 - in Near East, 279
 - in the Netherlands, 1830
 - 1300–1500, 1233
 - nomenclature for, 272
 - in North America, 1830
 - post-Columbian (18th cent.), 1307–1308, 1308
 - pre-Columbian, 1289
 - origins of, 273, 1830
 - pea leaf, 1830
 - as potassium source, 847
 - in Russia (19th cent.), 1242
 - Spanish dissemination of, 1305
 - in Switzerland, 279
 - in Tadjikistan, 273
 - in Turkmenistan, 273
 - in Uzbekistan, 273
 - yellow lentil, 1801
 - cow- (*Vigna* spp.)
 - in Caribbean (post-Columbian), 1272, 1764
 - slavery and, 1764
 - Vigna sesquipedalis*, 1764, 1800
 - Vigna sinensis*, 1764, 1800
 - Vigna unguiculata*, 1729, 1764, 1800
 - Crowder (cowpea, *Vigna* spp.), 1764
 - everlasting (*Lathyrus latifolius*, *Lathyrus* spp.), 1772
 - field (cowpea, *Vigna* spp.), 1764
 - grass (*Lathyrus sativus*), 279
 - ground
 - Arachis hypogaea* (peanut), 364–372 (*see also* peanut(s))
 - Vigna subterranea* (Bambara groundnut), 1726
 - Voandzeia subterranea* (Bambara groundnut), 1726
 - heath (earth nut, *Lathyrus tuberosus*), 1770
 - Japan(ese) (soybean, *Glycine max*), 422–426 (*see also* soybean)
 - Jerusalem (*Phaseolus trinervius*), 1793
 - perennial (*Lathyrus latifolius*, *Lathyrus* spp.), 1772
 - pigeon (*Cajanus cajan*, *C. indicus*), 1800, 1834
 - in Caribbean, 1834
 - post-Columbian, 1272, 1280
 - in Garifuna diet, 1273
 - in India, 1834
 - in Mexico, 1834
 - native, 1834
 - in United States, 1834
 - Pisum arvense*, 123
 - red (cowpea, *Vigna* spp.), 1764
 - in Caribbean (post-Columbian), 1764
 - southern (cowpea, *Vigna* spp.), 1764
 - sweet (*Lathyrus odoratus*), 1728
 - West Indian (sesban, *Sesbania grandiflora*), 1851
 - yam, 1800
 - pea aubergine (eggplant, *Solanum melongena*), 1770
 - pea bean, 1728
 - Phaseolus vulgaris* (navy bean), 1821
 - pea leaf (*Pisum sativum*), 1830
 - peach(es)
 - common (*Prunus persica*), 1830
 - anaphylaxis from, 1024
 - Bonanza, 1830
 - in British Isles
 - Medieval, 1219
 - Roman period, 1218
 - in Caribbean (post-Columbian), 1272
 - in Chile, 1259
 - in China, 1830
 - Christian prohibitions of, 1503
 - clingstone, 1830
 - in Europe, southern, 1209
 - freestone, 1830
 - in Korea, 1185, 1189
 - medicinal use of, 1540
 - in Mexico (post-Columbian), 1251
 - nectarine, 1821–1822
 - in New Zealand, 1345
 - in North America
 - post-Columbian, 1312
 - pre-Columbian, 1289, 1296
 - Spanish colonial, 1299
 - Red Haven, 1830
 - Rio Oso Gem, 1830
 - Spanish dissemination of, 1305
 - spread of, 1830
 - tea from, 1189
 - in United States, 1830
 - native (quandong, *Fusanus acuminatus*, *Elaeocarpus grandis*), 1840–1841
 - wild (*Landolphia kirkii*), 1881
 - peach palm (pejebaye, *Bactris gasipaës* = *Guilielma utilis* = *G. gasipaës*), 1831–1832
 - peacock
 - in British Isles
 - Medieval, 1220
 - Roman period, 1218
 - in France (Middle Ages), 1211
 - in southern Europe courtly diet, 1207
 - peacock kale (kale, *Brassica oleracea* var. *acephala*), 1795
 - peafowl eggs, 499
 - peanut(s), 1830–1831
 - common (*Arachis hypogaea*), 364–372, 433, 1830–1831 (*see also* hog peanut)
 - aflatoxins in, 371–372, 1474
 - detection of, 366
 - roasting and, 367
 - in Africa, 1831
 - sub-Saharan, 1335
 - as allergen, 370–371
 - anaphylactic shock from, 1025
 - as animal feed, 1831
 - in Asia, South, 1831
 - in Asia, Southeast, 1157–1158
 - and asthma, 1023
 - in Brazil, 1257, 1831
 - in Caribbean, 1268, 1831
 - in China, 1831
 - cultivation of, 366
 - exporters of, 1831
 - food uses of, 367
 - in Garafuna diet, 1273
 - goober pea, 1830–1831
 - harvesting of, 366
 - history of, 365
 - in India, 1831
 - in Indonesia, 1153
 - as livestock feed, 1831

Subject Index

2085

- mani*, 1830–1831
 market varieties of, 364, 365
 in Nigeria, 1831
 nutritive value of, 367–369, 372
 oil storage of, 365
 origins of, 364, 365
 pathogens and pests of, 365–366
 in Philippines, 1831
 processing of, 366–367
 production of, 366
 protein in, 367–368, 369
 enhancing quality of, 370
 runner, 364, 365, 384
 in South America, 1255
 native, 1830–1831
 Spanish, 364, 365, 384
 spread of, 1830–1831
 storage of, 366
 structure of, 365
 taxonomy of, 364
 Valencia, 364, 365, 366, 384
 Virginia, 364, 365, 366, 384
 as weaning food, 370
- French (Malabar nut, *Bombax glabra*, *Pachira aquatica*), 1807
- hog (*Amphicarpaea bracteata*), 1785
 in North America, 1776
 wild (hog peanut, *Amphicarpaea bracteata*), 1785
- peanut butter (*Arachis hypogaea*), 364, 367. *See also* peanut(s)
 nutritive value of, 372
- peanut-butter fruit (bunchosia, *Bunchosia argentea*), 1740
- peanut oil (*Arachis hypogaea*), 367, 381, 384. *See also*
 peanut(s); oils
 fatty acids in, 379, 380
 nutritive value of, 372
 tocopherols in, 381
- peanut presscake, *Neurospora sitophila* in, 329
- peanut root-knot nematode (*Meloidogyne arenaria*), 365
- pear(s), 1720
 alligator (avocado, *Persea americana*), 1724–1725 (*see also* avocado)
 Asian (*Pyrus ussuriensis*, *P. pyrifolia*), 1723
 Chinese, 1723
 Japanese, 1723
 Oriental, 1723
 salad, 1723
 sand, 1723
 avocado (avocado, *Persea americana*), 1724–1725 (*see also* avocado)
- balsam (*Momordica charantia*), 1732–1733
- butter (avocado, *Persea americana*), 1724–1725 (*see also* avocado)
- cactus (prickly pear, *Opuntia*), 1839 (*see also* prickly pear)
- common (*Pyrus communis*), 1160, 1831
 Anjou, 1831
 Bartlett, 1831
 Bosc, 1831
 brandy from, 657
 in British Isles (Medieval), 1219
 in Chile, 1259
 Clapp, 1831
 common, 1831
 in Europe, southern, 1209
 in Middle East, native, 1831
 Nellis, 1831
 in the Netherlands (1300–1500), 1234
 in North America, 1831
 in Roman empire, 1831
 Seckel, 1831
 in South America, 1257
 spread of, 1831
 summer, 1831
 tea from, 1189
 winter, 1831
 Winter Nellis, 1831
- Indian (prickly pear, *Opuntia*), 1839 (*see also* prickly pear)
- in Korea, 1185, 1189
- melon (pepino, *Solanum muricatum*), 1832
 in South America, 1255
- prickly (*Opuntia*), 1839 (*see also* prickly pear)
- vegetable (chayote, *Sechium edule*), 1750
- pear haw (haw, *Crataegus uniflora*), 1784
- pear juice, 709
- pear melon (pepino, *Solanum muricatum*), 1832
- pearl barley (barley, *Hordeum vulgare*), 1727. *See also* barley
- pearl millet (millet, *Panicum* spp., *Setaria* spp.), 1814
 in Agaggar site, 1331
 first cultivators of, 1333
Pennisetum glaucum, 114, 157
 in Africa, 114–115, 155
 in Asia, South, 114
 cultivation of, 114–115
 progenitors of, 114–115
 wild, 114–115
- pearl moss (carrageen, *Chondrus crispus*), 1746
- pearl onion (onion, *Allium cepa*), 1825
- pearl sago (sago, *Metroxylon*), 205, 1847
- Pearson bean (sword bean, *Canavalia gladiata*), 1864
- Peasants' War (*Bauernkrieg*), 1229
- pecan (*Carya illinoensis*), 1831
 in North America
 post-Columbian, 1317
 pre-Columbian, 1288, 1289, 1296
- peccary (*Tayassu pecari*, *T. tajacu*), 55, 56
- pecorino cheese, 577
- pecorino romano cheese, 1209
- peda sama (*Brachiaria ramosa*), 118
- Pedi people (Transvaal), 550
- Pedro Ximénez grape (*Vitis vinifera*), 1831
 in Spain, 1831 (*see also* grape(s); wine(s))
- peerage paradox, 1383, 1384
- pejebaye (*Bactris gasipaës* = *Guilielma utilis* = *G. gasipaës*), 1831–1832
- Peking cabbage (Chinese cabbage, *Brassica pekinensis*), 1754–1755
- pekoe souchong tea (tea, *Camellia sinensis*), 1866–1867. *See also* tea(s)
- pekoe tip tea (tea, *Camellia sinensis*), 1866–1867. *See also* tea(s)
- Pelargonium* spp. (geranium), 433
- pelican, 1504
 eggs of, 499
- pellagra, 961–966
 in alcoholics, 662
 in Caribbean slaves, 1282
 causes of, social, 964–965
 as deficiency disease, 960–961
 eradication policies for, 965
 history of
 in Africa, 961–962
 in Central America, 962
 in Europe
 modern, 1580
 18th cent., 1608
 in North America, 962–963
 infection and, 1404
 as inferior social group disease
 alcohol abuse and, 964
 biotype in, 964
 criminality and, 964
 diathesis and, 964
 hereditary weakness and, 963–964
 kwashiorkor and, 981

- pellagra (*cont.*)
 lessons from, 966
 maize and, 15, 108–109, 1806
 in millworkers, 963
 niacin and, 739, 752
 quack cures for, 962
 in refugee camps, 965–966
Peltandra virginica (arrow arum),
 1721
 in North America (pre-Columbian),
 1289, 1296
 Pemba, banana in, 178
 pemmican, 1299
 buffalo (bison) in, 451
 chokecherry in, 451
*Pen Ts'ao Kang Mu (The Great
 Herbal)*, 202, 416, 797–798
 Peng-tou-shan (China) site, 135,
 140
 penguins, 1344
Penicillium spp., in country-cured
 ham, 329
Penicillium camembert, 328, 329
Penicillium roqueforti, 328, 329
Pennisetum (millet), at Nabta Playa
 (Egypt) site, 1129
Pennisetum glaucum (pearl millet,
 bulrush millet), 114–115,
 155, 157, 1331, 1333,
 1814. *See also* pearl millet
Pennisetum violaceum complex,
 114–115
 penny grass (pennycress, *Tblaspi*),
 1832
 pennycress (*Tblaspi*), 1832
 in British Isles (Roman period),
 1218
 pennyroyal (mint, *Mentha* spp.),
 1815
 pennywort (*Centella*, *Hydrocotyle*),
 1832
Pentaclethra macrophylla (oil-bean
 tree), 1824
 People's Democratic Republic of
 Yemen (South Yemen),
 khat in, 675
 People's Republic of China. *See* China
 Peoria Plan, 424
 peperomia (*Peperomia*), 1832
Peperomia obtusifolia (peperomia),
 1832
 peperoncini (*Capsicum annuum*),
 1832–1833. *See also* chilli
 pepper(s)
 in Mediterranean, 1832
 in United States, 1833
pepinella (chayote, *Sectium edule*),
 1750
pepinito (gherkin, *Cucumis
 anguria*), 1777
pepino
 Cucumis anguria (gherkin), 1777
 (*see also* cucumber)
 Solanum muricatum, 1255,
 1832
pepino de la tierra (pepino, *Sola-
 num muricatum*), 1832
pepino dulce (pepino, *Solanum
 muricatum*), 1832
 in South America, 1255
 pepitas (pumpkin, *Cucurbita*),
 1839–1840
 pepo, 335, 337
 pepper(s). *See also* *Capsicum
 annuum*; chilli pepper(s);
 Indian long pepper; Javanese
 long pepper; peppercorn(s);
Piper nigrum; Sichuan pep-
 percorn; sweet peppers
 in Africa, West, 1812
 Anaheim (*Capsicum annuum*),
 1718, 1723
 Chile Colorado, 1718
 Chile Verde, 1718
 in North America, 1718
 pasado (*Capsicum annuum*),
 1718
 Red Chile, 1718
 bell (*Capsicum annuum*),
 1862–1863
 bird
 Capsicum annuum (tepín
 chillies), 1868
 Capsicum annuum var.
 glabrisculum, 284
 Capsicum frutescens (Brazil-
 ian malagueta), 1737
 black, 436
 cayenne, 1748
 in Africa, West, 1748
 in Asia, South, 1748
 in Asia, Southeast, 1748
 bird's-beak (*Capsicum
 annuum*), 1748
 de árbol, 1748
 in French Guiana, 1748
 ginnie, 1748
 guine, 1748
 hot red, 1748
 in Mexico, 1748
 Pico de Pajaro, 1748
 pimiento (*Capsicum annuum*
 var. *annuum*),
 1862–1863
pimiento dulce, 1862–1863
pimiento morrón, 1862–1863
 in United States, 1748
 cherry (Hungarian), 1788
chile (pepper), 1753–1754
 chillhuacle, 1753
 chilli (*see* chilli pepper(s))
 cubanelle, 1862–1863
 cubeb, 1864–1865
 Dutch red (*Capsicum*), 1769
 goat, 1779
 Holland, 1862–1863
 Hungarian cherry, 1788
 Indian long (*Piper longum*), 1789
 Jamaica (allspice, *Pimenta
 dioica*), 1716–1717
 Jamaican hot, 1783
 Jamaican Red, 1783
 in Japan, 1177
 Java (tailed pepper, *Piper
 cubeba*), 1864–1865
 Javanese long (*Piper retrofractum*
 = *P. officinarum*), 1792
 long
 Piper longum (Indian long
 pepper), 1789
 Piper nigrum (peppercorn),
 1832
 Piper retrofractum (= *P. offic-
 inarum*, Javanese long
 pepper), 1792
 malagueta (melegueta pepper,
*Aframomum
 melegueta*), 1812
 mango, 1862–1863
 medicinal use of, 1540
 Mexi-Bell, 1862–1863
 in Mexico, 1261, 1753, 1788, 1863
 mignonette (peppercorn(s), *Piper
 nigrum*), 1832
 myrtle (allspice, *Pimenta dioica*),
 1716–1717
 in North America (post-
 Columbian), 1313
 paprika (*Capsicum annuum*, *C.
 frutescens*), 1828
 peppercorn(s) (*Piper nigrum*)
 (*see* peppercorn(s))
 red (chilli pepper(s), *Capsicum
 annuum*), 1753–1754
 (*see also* *Capsicum
 spp.*; chilli pepper(s))
 red bell, 1862–1863
 Rocotillo (*Capsicum chinense*),
 1783
 rocoto (*Capsicum chinense*),
 1783
 Scotch Bonnet (*Capsicum chi-
 nense*), 1783
 serrano, 1723
 as spice, 431
 squash (*Capsicum chinense*),
 1783
 sweet, 1862–1863
 cbawa, 1862–1863
 chile pimiento, 1862–1863
 chili pimiento, 1862–1863
 cubanelle, 1862–1863

- green, 1862–1863
green bell, 1862–1863
Holland, 1862–1863
Hungarian cherry pepper, 1788
in Hungary, 1863
mango, 1862–1863
in Mediterranean, 1863
Mexi-Bell, 1862–1863
in Mexico, 1863
in Netherlands, 1863
in North America, 1862–1863
pimento, 1862–1863
pimiento, 1862–1863
pimiento dulce, 1862–1863
pimiento morrón, 1862–1863
red bell, 1862–1863
in South America, 1862–1863
in Spain, 1863
sweet purple, 1862–1863
in United States, 1863
wax, 1877
tabasco, 1864
Capsicum frutescens (Brazilian malagueta), 1737
in Central America, 1864
tailed (*Piper cubeba*), 1864–1865
water (*Polygonum hydropiper*), 1797
wax (*Capsicum*), 1877
banana, 1877
chawa, 1877
güero, 1877
Hungarian wax, 1877
Hungarian yellow wax, 1877
Santa Fe Grande, 1877
pepper dulse (*Laurencia pinnatifida*), 233
pepper of Calicut (chilli pepper(s), *Capsicum annuum*), 1753–1754. *See also* chilli pepper(s)
pepper pots, 1263
pepper tree (mastic tree, *Schinus* spp.), 1811
peppercorn(s)
common (*Piper nigrum*), 282, 433, 1160, 1832
black, 1832
in British Isles (Roman period), 1218
in Europe, southern, 1209
in Greek city states, 1832
green, 1832
native, 1832
in Roman empire, 1832
in Russia (early), 1241
in spice trade (ancient-medieval), 1525
Sichuan (*Zanthoxylum piperitum*), 1852
in Korea, 1185
peppergrass
Lepidium sativum (cress), 1765
Lepidium virginicum, 1289, 1296
pepperidge
Berberis spp. (barberry), 1727
Nyssa sylvatica (black gum), 1733–1734
peppermint (*Mentha × piperita*), 1815
medicinal use of, 1540
peppermint water, 707
pepperrout (toothwort, *Dentaria diphylla*), 1871
Pepsi-Cola, 709, 1489
Pepsico, potatoes and, 195
pequín (tepín chillies, *Capsicum annuum*), 1868. *See also* chilli pepper(s)
Perameles spp. (bandicoots), 1341
Perca flavescens (yellow perch), 1290
perch
in Europe
ancient-medieval, 458
southern, 1209
in the Netherlands (1300–1500), 1233
Nile, 1129
sea (*Lates clacarifer*), 1155
silver
Bairdiella chrysoura, 1290
Bidyanus bidyanus, 1341
surf, 1298
yellow (*Perca flavescens*), 1290
percolator, coffee, 645
Perella Red (lettuce, *Lactuca* spp.), 1801. *See also* lettuce
perennial goosefoot (Good-King-Henry, *Chenopodium bonus-henricus*), 1750, 1779
perennial onion (onion tree, *Allium cepa*), 1825–1826
perennial pea (*Lathyrus latifolius*, *Lathyrus* spp.), 1772
perennial sow thistle (sow thistle, *Sonchus arvensis*), 1855
Pereskia aculeata (Barbados gooseberry), 1727
Pereskiaopsis aquosa (tuna de agua), 1873
Perideridia parishii (Parish's yampah), 1789
Perigord truffle (black truffle, *Tuber melanosporum*), 1872
flavor of, 327
perilla (*Perilla frutescens*, *P. ocimoidesi*), 1833
Perilla arguta (beefsteak plant), 1730
Perilla frutescens (perilla), 1833
Perilla ocimoidesi (perilla), 1833
periostitis, in prehistoric hunter-gatherers, 67
periwinkle
Littorina irrorata (gastropod), 1290
Vinca spp. (plant), 1833
Perlette grape, 1781
permafrost, 1324
Perna canaliculus (mussel), 1341
pernicious anemia, 753–754
Peronospora destructor (downy mildew)
on chives, 264
on onions, 252
Perrier water, 710
perry, 703
in British Isles (Medieval), 1220
Pyrus communis (pear), 1831
Persea americana (avocado), 1724–1725. *See also* avocado
Persea borbonia (sweet bay), 1289, 1296
Persia
alchemy in (ancient-medieval), 655
chicken in, 500
plant foods in
onion, native, 250
watermelon, 1877
native, 1812
plant foods in (ancient-medieval)
rice, 139
sesame, 416
Persian empire, 1144–1145
Persian lime (lime, *Citrus aurantiifolia*), 1802
Persian melon, 300
Cucumis melo var. *reticulatus*, 1813
Persian walnut (walnut, *Juglans regia*), 1876
Persian wild goat (*Capra aegagrus*), 532. *See also* goat
persimmon
Diospyros digyna (black persimmon, black sapote), 1734
Diospyros kaki (orange-red persimmon), 1833
Diospyros virginiana, 1833
in North America (pre-Columbian), 1289, 1294, 1295, 1296
Peru
animal foods in
alpaca, 555
cattle, 1256
duck, Muscovy, 560
prehistoric, 560
llama, 555

- Peru (*cont.*)
- sheep, 555, 578
 - dietary liquids in
 - brandy, 657
 - coca, 709
 - coffee, 1259
 - from corn (pre-Columbian), 100
 - grape brandy, 1259
 - wine, 734
 - yerba maté, 1259
 - food aid in, 1259–1260
 - community feeding programs in, 1602–1603
 - food preparation in, 1257
 - food supply problems in, 1260
 - geophagia in, 969
 - nutritional standards in, 1258
 - plant foods in
 - aji* (chilli pepper), 1715
 - algae, 232
 - avocado, 1724
 - blue-green algae, 232
 - butternut squash, 1857
 - cañihua*, 1255
 - fig-leafed gourd, 1774
 - garlic, 257
 - lucuma, 1804
 - manioc, 182
 - oca, 1824
 - olives, 1256
 - palm oil, 400
 - potato, 1258
 - white, 188, 198, 1878
 - domestication of, 1878–1879
 - quinoa, 1841
 - sugar, 1259
 - sweet potato, 1863
 - taro, 224
 - watermelon, 306
 - yam, 1733
 - plant foods in (pre-Columbian)
 - bean, 1729
 - chilli pepper, 282
 - common bean, 274
 - jicama, 208
 - lima bean, 275
 - native, 275
 - maize (corn), 100
 - peanut, 365, 1830
 - potato, white, 208
 - native, 1254–1255
 - squash, 345, 347, 348
 - sweet potato, 207–208
 - Peruvian carrot (arracacha, *Arracacia xanthorrhiza*, *A. esculenta*), 1721
 - Peruvian cherry (cape gooseberry, *Physalis peruviana*), 1744
 - Peruvian groundcherry (cape gooseberry, *Physalis peruviana*), 1744
 - Peruvian parsnip (arracacha, *Arracacia xanthorrhiza*, *A. esculenta*), 1721
 - pesticides
 - biotechnology and, 1650
 - as cancer risk factor, 1093
 - DDT, 1491
 - as food additive, 1673
 - naturally derived, 1698
 - naturally occurring, 1664–1666
 - toxins of, 1696–1698
 - petai* (*Parkia speciosa*), 1158
 - petai tree (parkia, *Parkia biglobosa*, *P. speciosa*), 1828–1829
 - Petalostemon* spp. (prairie clover), 1839
 - Petalostemon candidum* (prairie clover, white tassel flower), 1839
 - Petalostemon oligophyllum* (prairie clover), 1839
 - petanga (pitanga, *Eugenia uniflora*), 1836
 - Petaurus norfolcensis* (squirrel glider), 1341
 - Petite Sirah grape (*Vitis vinifera*), 1833. *See also* grape(s); wine(s)
 - Petitis Propos Culinaires*, 1374
 - Petroselinum crispum* (parsley), 433, 1829. *See also* parsley
 - Petroselinum crispum* var. *tuberosum* (Hamburg parsley), 1783. *See also* parsley
 - Pezophaps solitaria* (solitaire), 564
 - Pfeffersack, 436
 - Pfifferling* mushroom (chanterelle, *Cantharellus cibarius*), 1749, 1818
 - Phaeomeria magnifica* (torch ginger), 1871
 - Phaeophyta (brown algae), 231, 235–236
 - amino acids in, 240
 - chemical composition of, 239
 - in Chile and Peru, 232
 - fatty acids in, 244
 - vitamins in, 241
 - Phalacrocorax auritus* (cormorant), 1291
 - Phalaris canariensis* (canary grass), 119, 1812
 - Phalaris caroliniana* (maygrass), 1812
 - in North America (pre-Columbian), 1289, 1294, 1295, 1297
 - in United States, 113
 - phallotoxins, 330
 - Pharaonic Period (Egypt), 1130–1135. *See also* Egypt
 - beer in, 1133
 - bread in, 1132–1133
 - diet documentation for, 1132
 - fish in, 1134–1135
 - fruits in, 1133–1134
 - livestock in, 1134
 - pulses in, 1135
 - spices in, 1135
 - vegetables in, 1133
 - pharmaceuticals. *See also* medicine/medications
 - genetic engineering of, 1654
 - Pharmacopoeia*, 1549
 - pharsa (phalsa, *Grewia asiatica*), 1833
 - pharyngeal cancer, 1089–1090
 - Phascolarctos cinereus* (koala), 1341
 - Phaseolus*, 273–276, 1799–1800
 - antiquity of, 275–276
 - in Caribbean (pre-Columbian), 1262
 - cultigens of, evolutionary changes in, 273–274
 - migrations of, 276
 - origins and domestication of, 273–275
 - species of, 275
 - Phaseolus aconitifolius* (= *Vigna aconitifolia*, moth bean), 1816–1817
 - Phaseolus acutifolius* (tepariy bean), 1729, 1800
 - in Central America, 273
 - in Guatemala, 275
 - in Mexico, 273, 275
 - origin and domestication of, 273, 275
 - in United States, 275
 - Phaseolus angularis* (azuki bean, adzuki bean), 1725, 1729
 - Phaseolus aureus*
 - green lentil, 1801
 - green mung bean, 1157, 1801
 - mung bean, 1729, 1817
 - red mung bean, 1801
 - Phaseolus calcaratus* (= *Vigna umbellata*, rice bean), 1844
 - Phaseolus coccineus* (scarlet runner bean), 1729, 1800
 - in Central America, 273
 - in Guatemala, 275
 - in Mexico, 273
 - native, 275
 - origin and domestication of, 273, 275
 - Phaseolus lunatus* (lima bean, sieva bean), 1729, 1800
 - in Caribbean (pre-Columbian), 1279

Subject Index

2089

- in Central America, 273
in Mexico, 273
 native, 274
in North America
 pre-Columbian, 1289
 Spanish colonial, 1299
origins and domestication of, 273,
 274–275
in Peru, native, 275
Phaseolus mungo (black gram bean,
 black lentil), 1157, 1801
Phaseolus polyanthus (polyantha
 bean), 273
 in Mexico and Central America,
 275
 origin and domestication of, 273,
 275
Phaseolus polystachios (wild bean),
 1289
Phaseolus trinervius (Jerusalem
 pea), 1793
Phaseolus vulgaris. *See also* bean(s)
 cannellini bean, 1744
 common bean, 1729–1730, 1800
 in Mexico (pre-Columbian),
 1729
 in North America, 1729
 pre-Columbian, 1289, 1297
 in Peru (pre-Columbian), 1729
 in South America, 1729
 kidney bean, 1255, 1729, 1800,
 1821
 navy bean, 1821
 turtle bean, 1873
pheasant
 in British Isles
 1700–1900, 1224
 Roman period, 1218
 in Europe, southern, 1209
 in Korea, 1188
phenols, in algae, 245
phenylalanine, 903
phenylthiocarbamide (PTC), 1479
Philippine orange (calamondin, × *Cit-*
 rofortunella microcarpa =
 Citrus mitis = *Citrus retic-*
 ulata), 1743
Philippines
 Agta people in, 525
 anemia in, 928
 animal foods in
 duck, 517
 milkfish, 466
 farmed, 464
 shrimp (marine farmed), 464,
 466
 dietary liquids in
 cacao, 1742
 coffee, production of, 648
 plant foods in
 adlay, 117
 banana, 179
 cabbage, Japanese, 297
 cacao, 1742
 coconut, 389, 394
 maize (corn), 106, 1806
 manioc, 185
 peanut, 365, 384
 rice, 142
 roselle, 1845
 sago, 202, 203
 taro, 218, 223
 tomato, 357
 yam, 215
 plant foods in (pre-Columbian)
 annatto, 1719
 rice, 134, 139
 sweet potato, 210
 taro, 223
 vitamin A deficiency in, 748
 water buffalo in, 586, 587
 in Plio-Pleistocene, 591–592
Philippine spinach (talinum, *Talinum*
 triangulare), 1865
Phiolxerus vermicularis (samphire),
 1848
Phoenicia
 animal foods in
 cattle, 492
 chicken, 496
 food dissemination by
 olives, 1824–1825
 saffron, 1846
 plant foods in
 chickpea, 1728, 1752
 olive oil, 378
Phoenix dactylifera (date),
 1767–1768. *See also* date(s)
Phoenix farinifera (sago), 203
Phoradendron juniperinum
 (juniper mistletoe), 1794
Phormidium tenue, 232
phosphates, in tonics, 709
phospholipids, discovery of, 876
phosphorus, 834–843
 absorption of, 838–839
 adverse effects of, 836, 842
 on bone formation, 789–790
 calcium relationship with, 838,
 1469
 dietary intake of, 837
 digestion of, 838
 in food, 835–836
 in food additives, 836–837
 on magnesium metabolism, 791
 metabolic balance of, 839–840
 parathyroid hormone and, 840–841
 physiological functions of, 834–835
 regulation of blood concentration
 of, 839
 renal secondary hyperparathy-
 roidism and, 841–842
 requirements of, 837–838
 sources of, 835
 supplementation with, 836
phosphorylation
 of glucose, 835
 in Krebs cycle, 894
Phota vitulina (seals), 55. *See also*
 seal(s)
photodermatitis, 1697
photosynthesis, magnesium in, 826
Phragmites australis (common
 reed), 1762
Phragmites communis (common
 reed), 1762
Phyllanthus acidus (otaheite goose-
 berry), 1827
Phyllophora, carageenans from,
 241
phyloquinones, 774–776
Phylloxera, 657
 breeding against, 730
 in Japan, 1182
Phylloxera vastratrix, 735
Physalis (groundcherry), 1289
Physalis ixocarpa (tomatillo),
 1869–1870
Physalis minima (wild gooseberry,
 native gooseberry), 1341,
 1881
Physalis peruviana (cape goose-
 berry), 1744
Physalis pubescens (capulin, downy
 groundcherry), 1745
physic nut (*Jatropha curcas*), 1833
Physica, 257
physical activity level (PAL), 897
Physiocrats, 363
Physiologie du gout, 570
phytate(s)
 on calcium metabolism, 787
 digestion of, 838
 on iron bioavailability, 26, 60,
 868, 921, 1706
 on zinc absorption, 869
phytic acid, 15, 46, 836
phytin, 1473
phytoalexins, 1698
Phytolacca americana (pokeweed),
 1837
 in North America (pre-Columbian),
 1289, 1293, 1294, 1296
Phytophthora infestans (potato fun-
 gus, “late blight”), 193,
 1879
 origin of, 190
Phytopinax, 191
phytotoxins, 1664–1666, 1696–1698
piasa (Sudan potato, *Coleus tubero-*
 sus = *C. parviflorus* =
 Solenostemon rotundi-
 folius), 1859

- pica, 868, 869, 967-975
and amylophagia, 972-973
in Caribbean slaves, 1282
classifications of, 968
cultural explanations of, 971-972
definition of, 967-968
etiology of, 969
and geophagy, 969-971
history of, 968-969
and iron deficiency, 974-975
and pagophagia, 972-973
in pregnancy, 973-974
psychological explanations of, 975
and toxemia, 973-974
- Picea* (spruce), 1857
- Picidae (woodpecker), 1291
- pickles, 1317
- pickling
and cancer risk, 1095
stomach, 1090, 1094
in Near East (ancient-medieval), 1126
of salted herring, 848
- pickling cucumber (cucumber, *Cucumis sativus*), 302, 1765
- pickling olive (olive, *Olea europaea*), 1824-1825. *See also* olive
- Pico de Pajaro* (cayenne pepper, *Capsicum annuum*), 1748. *See also* chilli pepper(s)
- pie(s), 1220
in North America (17th cent.), 1306
- pie cherry (cherry, *Prunus*), 1751
- pie plant (rhubarb, *Rheum rhubarbarum*), 1843
- pied-billed grebe (*Podilymbus podiceps*), 1291
- Piedmont truffle (truffle(s), *Tuber magnatum*), 1872
- Piers the Plouman*, 703
- pig(s) (pork, *Sus scrofa*, *S. scrofa f. domestica*, *S. scrofa domestica*)
advantages of, 537
artificial insemination of, 540
in Asia, Southeast (premodern), 1156
Asian miniaturized, 538
in Australia (colonial), 1346
in British Isles
1485-1688, 1222
early Medieval, 1219
prehistoric, 1217
Roman period, 1218
in Caribbean (post-Columbian), 1278, 1279
Celtic, 539
in Central America, highland (post-Columbian), 1250
dietary avoidance of, 540
distribution of, 539
domestication of, 536-537
in Asia, Southeast (ancient), 1156
in Near East (prehistoric), 1125
in Egypt (ancient), 1508-1509
in Europe, northern (Mesolithic), 1227
as forbidden food, 1499, 1500, 1506, 1508-1509
in France
Middle Ages, 1211
14th-18th cent., 1212
and garbage, 538-539
in Garifuna diet, 1273
in Korea, 1188
mast feeding of, 538
in Mexico (post-Columbian), 1250, 1251
in Near East (ancient-medieval), 1127, 1134
in the Netherlands (1300-1500), 1232
in New Zealand, 1345
in North America (Spanish colonial), 1300
origins of, 536-537
in Pacific Islands (ancient), 1353, 1357, 1359
privy, 538
processing of, 541
range, 537-538
in Russia
early, 1241
19th cent., 1242, 1243
as sacrificial animals, 537
in South America, 1256
Trichinella spiralis in, 540
truffle, 539
- pigeon(s), 561-564
in British Isles (Medieval), 1220
doves, 563, 564
eggs of, 499
European wood (*Columba palumbus*), 562, 564
as food, 564
selection of, 562-563
Hemiphaga novaeseelandiae, 1344
husbandry
current, 563-564
in Europe and America, 563
kinds of, 561
mourning dove (*Zenaida macroura*), 564
passenger (*Ectopistes migratorius*), 564
in North America (pre-Columbian), 1291, 1295, 1297
ringed turtledove (*Streptopelia risoria*), 564
rock (*Columba livia*), 561-562
stock dove (*Columba oenas*), 562
turtle dove (*Streptopelia turtur*), 562
wild, in British Isles (Roman period), 1218
- pigeon berry (pokeweed, *Phytolacca americana*), 1837
in Europe, southern, 1209
- pigeon pea (*Cajanus cajan*, *C. indicus*), 1800, 1834. *See also* bean(s); legume(s)
in Caribbean, 1834
post-Columbian, 1272, 1280
in Garifuna diet, 1273
in India, 1834
in Mexico, 1834
native, 1834
in United States, 1834
- pigeon plum (*Coccoloba diversifolia* = *C. floridana*, Chrysobalanus ellipticus), 1834
in Caribbean (pre-Columbian), 1262
- pigmented orange (blood orange, *Citrus sinensis*), 1734
- pignoli (pine nut, *Pinus*), 1834-1835. *See also* pine nut
- pignolia (pine nut, *Pinus*), 1834-1835. *See also* pine nut
- pignon (pine nut, *Pinus*), 1834-1835. *See also* pine nut
- pignut (earth nut, *Conopodium denudatum*), 1770
- pignut hickory (*Carya glabra*), 1289
- pigtoe
Fusconaia spp., 1290
Pleurobema spp., 1290
- pigweed
Amaranthus, 75, 1711 (*see also* amaranth)
A. caudatus (amaranth), 1717-1718
A. cruentus (amaranth), 1717-1718
A. hypochondriacus (amaranth), 1717-1718
in North America (pre-Columbian), 1289
quelites, 1841
Chenopodium spp. (goosefoot, lamb's-quarter), 1780 (*see also* *Chenopodium*)
C. album (lamb's-quarter), 1798
Portulaca oleracea (purslane), 1340, 1840

Subject Index

2091

- Vigna lanceolata*, 1340
- pike
in British Isles (prehistoric), 1217
Esox spp., 1290, 1297
in Europe, southern, 1209
in the Netherlands (1300–1500), 1233
in North America (pre-Columbian), 1217
Sphyraena spp., 1155
in Korean archeological sites, 1187
in Subarctic, 1324
- pilai nuts (Chinese white olive, *Canarium album*), 1755
- Pilgrims, 1306
- pili nut (*Canarium ovatum*), 1834
- Pilsner beer, 619, 623, 624
- pimenta* (allspice, *Pimenta dioica*), 283, 1716–1717
- pimenta-da-caiena* (cayenne pepper), 283
- pimenta-da-jamaica* (allspice), 283, 1716–1717
- pimenta-de-malagueta* (red pepper), 283
- Pimenta dioica* (allspice), 283, 432, 1716–1717
- pimenta-do-reino* (black pepper), 283
- pimentão*, 283
- pimento
Capsicum annuum var. *annuum* (sweet peppers), 283, 1862–1863 (see also chilli pepper(s))
medicinal use of, 1540
Pimenta dioica (allspice), 283, 432, 1716–1717
- pimiento*
Capsicum annuum (chilli peppers), 283, 1753–1754 (see also chilli pepper(s))
Capsicum annuum var. *annuum* (sweet peppers), 1862–1863
- pimiento dulce* (sweet peppers, *Capsicum annuum* var. *annuum*), 1862–1863
- pimiento morrón* (sweet peppers, *Capsicum annuum* var. *annuum*), 1862–1863
- pimientón* (chilli pepper(s), *Capsicum annuum*), 283
- Pimm's No. 1, borage in, 1736
- pimpinel (burnet, *Poterium sanguisorba*), 1740
- Pimpinella anisum* (anise), 432, 1161, 1719
- Pimpinella saxifraga* (black caraway), 432
- pimpleback (*Quadrula* spp.), 1290
- pin worm (*Enterobius vermicularis*), 1048
- piña anona* (monstera, *Monstera deliciosa*), 1816
- piña* (pineapple, *Ananas comosus*), 1834
- pinang* (betel nut, *Areca catechu*), 1732
- pinda (peanut, *Arachis hypogaea*), 364–372. See also peanut(s)
- pindo palm (jelly palm, *Butia capitata*), 1792
- pine
Pinus, 1299
Spanish (azarole, *Crataegus azarolus*), 1725
- pine nut (*Pinus*), 433, 1834–1835
in British Isles (prehistoric), 1217
in Europe, southern, 1209
in Korea, 1185
- pine tree flowers
in Korea, 1189
tea from, 1189
- pineapple
common (*Ananas comosus*), 1834
in Asia, Southeast, 1160
in Caribbean, 1273, 1279
juice of, 709
in South America, 1255
wine from, 1273
wild (pinguin, *Bromelia pinguin*), 1835
- pineapple guava (feijoa, *Feijoa sellowiana*), 1772–1773
- pineapple orange (orange, *Citrus sinensis*, *C. aurantium*), 1826
- pineapple quince (quince, *Cydonia oblonga*), 1841
- pineapple squash, 708
- pinecone mushroom (*Morchella*), 1816
M. esculenta, 1818
- pinecones, 1217
- pinenut. See pine nut
- pinfish (*Lagodon rhomboides*), 54
- pinguin (*Bromelia pinguin*), 1835
- pink-bottom mushroom (*Agaricus campestris*), 1819
- pink ginger bud (torch ginger, *Phaenomeria magnifica*), 1871
- pink lotus (*Nelumbo nucifera*), 1804
- pink peppercorn (peppercorn(s), *Piper nigrum*), 1832. See also peppercorn
- pinolia (pine nut, *Pinus*), 1834–1835. See also pine nut
- piñon (pine nut, *Pinus*), 1834–1835. See also pine nut
- Pinot Bianco (Pinot Blanc, *Vitis vinifera*), 1835. See also grape(s); wine(s)
in France, 1835
in United States, 1835
- Pinot Blanc grape (*Vitis vinifera*), 1835. See also grape(s); wine(s)
- Pinot Meunier grape (*Vitis vinifera*), 1835. See also grape(s); wine(s)
in Australia, 1835
in France, 1835
- Pinot Noir grape (*Vitis vinifera*), 1781, 1835. See also grape(s); wine(s)
in France, 1835
in United States, 1835
- pintail duck (*Anas acuta*), 519, 522
- pinto bean (common bean, *Phaseolus vulgaris*), 1729, 1800
- piñuela (pinguin, *Bromelia pinguin*), 1835
- Pinus* (pine nut), 433, 1834–1835
in British Isles (prehistoric), 1217
in Europe, southern, 1209
in Korea, 1185
- Pinus strobus* (white pine), 1878
- pinyon tree (pine nut, *Pinus*), 1834–1835
- Pioneer Hi-Bred, 102
- Pioneer mill, 403
- Piper betle* (betel), 666. See also betel
- Piper cubeba* (tailed pepper), 1864–1865
- Piper longum* (Indian long pepper), 1789
- Piper methysticum* (kava), 664–665, 1360, 1796. See also kava
- Piper nigrum* (peppercorn(s), Indian black pepper), 282, 433, 1160, 1832. See also peppercorn(s)
- Piper officinarum* (= *P. retrofractum*), Javanese long pepper, 1792
- Piper retrofractum* (= *P. officinarum*), Javanese long pepper, 1792
- Piper wichmanii* (kava), 664–665
- piparina (*Mintbostachysi* spp.), 1815
- pipi (*Paphies australis*), 1341
- pippab* (peppercorn(s), *Piper nigrum*), 1832. See also peppercorn(s)
- pipsissewa (*Chimaphila umbellata*, *C. maculata*), 1835
- Pisgat, 676. See also khat

- pisong jacki* (banana, *Musa paradisiaca*), 1726
- pistache de terre* (peanut, *Arachis hypogaea*), 364–372. *See also* peanut(s)
- pistachio nut (*Pistacia vera*), 433, 1835
in Europe, southern, 1209
- Pistacia lentiscus* (mastic, mastic tree), 433, 1811
- Pistacia vera* (pistachio nut), 433, 1835
in Europe, southern, 1209
- pistolgrip (*Tritogonia verrucosa*), 1290
- Pisum arvense* (pea), 123
- Pisum elatius*, 279
- Pisum fulvum*, 279
- Pisum humile*, 279
- Pisum sativum*. *See* pea(s), common (*Pisum sativum*)
- Pisum sativum* ssp. *elatius*, 279
- Pisum sativum* ssp. *humile* (= *P. syriacum*), 279
- Pisum sativum* var. *macrocarpon* (sugar pea), 1860–1861
- pitabaya*
Cephalocereus, *Heliocereus*, *Echinocereus*, 1836
saguaro (*Cereus giganteus*, *Carnegiea gigantea*), 1847
- pitabaya de Agostó* (*pitabaya*, *Echinocereus conglomeratus*), 1836
- pitabayas de agua* (*pitabaya*, *Cephalocereus*, *Heliocereus*, *Echinocereus*), 1836
- pitabayo* (*pitabaya*, *Cephalocereus*, *Heliocereus*, *Echinocereus*), 1836
- pitanga cherry (*Eugenia uniflora*), 1711, 1836
- pitayo* (saguaro, *Cereus giganteus*, *C. gigantea*), 1847
- pitayo dulce* (*pitabaya*, *Lemairococcus queretaroensis*), 1836
- pitchiri (pituri, *Duboisia hopwoodii*), 1836
- Pithecellobium* spp., 1836
- Pithecellobium dulce*, 1836
- Pithecellobium flexicaule*, 1836
- Pithecellobium jiringa* (jering), 1792
- Pithecellobium saman* (rain tree), 1842
- Pithecolobium jiringa*, 1158
- pito* (coral bean, *Erythrina berteroana*), 1762
- pitomba (*Eugenia luschnathiana*), 1836
- pituri (*Duboisia hopwoodii*), 1836
- Pityrosporium* spp., 327
- Pizza Hut, 1349
- pla-ra* (fish soy), 1162
- plaggen, 151
- Plagiodontia* sp., 1263
- plague (1348–1400), in British Isles, 1221
- A Plague of Corn: The Social History of Pellagra*, 98
- Plague Pamphlet* (London), 294
- plaiçe, 1233
- Plains Indian dog (*Canis familiaris*), 516
- plantain lilies (daylily, *Hosta* spp.), 1768
- Planchonella poblmaniana* (big green plum), 1341, 1732
- plant dissemination. *See* specific cultures, e.g., Roman empire, food dissemination by
- Plant Genetic Systems, 110
- Plantago lanceolata* (plantain), 434
- Plantago rugelii* (plantain), 1289
- plantain(s)
Musa spp., 175–181 (*see also* bananas and plantains)
in Caribbean
colonial, 1281
slave plantations, 1281
Hawaiian (*Musa × sapientum*), 1784
Musa × paradisiaca, 1836
in Asia, Southeast, native, 1836
Musa x, 1784
Plantago lanceolata, 434
Plantago rugelii, 1289
- Plasmodium falciparum*, and anemia, 929
sickle-cell, 820–821, 1402
- Plasmodium malariae*, and anemia, 929
- Plasmodium ovale*, and anemia, 929
- plastics, in food contamination, 1673
- plátano (plantain, *Musa × paradisiaca*), 1836
- Platonia esculenta* (bacurí), 1725
- Platonia insignis* (bacurí), 1725
- platypus, duck-billed (*Ornithorhynchus anatinus*), 1339, 1341
- Playa Hermosa site, 231
- Plectropterus gambensis* (spur-winged goose), 529, 530
- Plectranthus esculentus* (kaffir potato), 1795
- Pleiogynium solandri* (Burdekin plum), 1740
- Pleiogynium timoriense* (Burdekin plum), 1740
- Pleistocene, diet in, 14
- Plesiomonas shigelloides*, food-borne, 1041
- pleurisy root (butterfly weed, *Asclepias tuberosa*), 1740
- Pleurobmea* spp. (pigtoe), 1290
- Pleuroploca* spp. (horse conch), 1290
- pleurotte (oyster mushroom, *Pleurotus ostreatus*), 1827
- Pleurotus ostreatus* (oyster mushrooms), 1819, 1827
- plover eggs, 499
- plum(s)
big green (*Planchonella poblmaniana*), 1732
Burdekin (*Pleiogynium timoriense*, *P. solandri*), 1740
governor's (*Flacourtia indica*), 1780
hog (*Spondias pinata*), 1785
Jamaican (*Spondias purpurea*), 1785
jambolan (*Eugenia jambolana*), 1791
Japanese (*Eriobotrya japonica*, loquat), 1803–1804
Java (jambolan plum, *Eugenia jambolana*), 1791
jungle (little gooseberry tree, *Buchanania arborescens*), 1803
kaffir (*Harpephyllum caffrum*), 1795
marmalade (sapodilla, *Manilkara zapota*), 1848
marula (*Sclerocarya caffra*), 1811
mountain (tallow wood plum, *Ximenia americana*), 1865
natal (sour plum, *Ximenia caffra*), 1854
- Prunus*
beach (*P. maritima*), 1728
bullace (*P. insititia*), 1767
cherry (*P. cerasifera*), 1751
common (*P. domestica*), 1837
brandy from, 657
in British Isles (Medieval), 1219
in Chile, 1259
distribution of, 1837
in Europe, southern, 1209
European, 1209, 1751
in North America
post-Columbian, 1312
pre-Columbian, 1293, 1294, 1295
sloe, 1853
Damson (*P. insititia*), 1767
hog (*P. americana*), 1785

Subject Index

2093

- Japanese (*P. salicina*), 1792, 1848
- Mexican wild (capulin, *P. capollin*), 1745
- Myrobalan (cherry plum, *P. cerasifera*), 1751
- P. americana*, 1289
- tart Damson (*P. insititia*), 1767
- seaside (tallow wood plum, *Ximenia americana*), 1865
- sour (*Ximenia caffra*), 1854
- Spanish (*Spondias purpurea*), 1785
- tallow wood (*Ximenia americana*), 1865
- white (*Planchonella poblmaniana*), 1732
- wild (*Planchonella poblmaniana*), 1732
- plum tomato (tomato, *Lycopersicon esculentum*), 1870–1871. *See also* tomato(es)
- plumbophagia, 968
- PMR 45 melon, 308
- poblano (*Capsicum*), 1837. *See also* chilli pepper(s)
- in Mexico, 1837
- poacan (pokeweed, *Phytolacca americana*), 1837
- pocket gopher (*Geomys* spp.), 1291, 1295
- podded pea (sugar pea, *Pisum sativum* var. *macrocarpon*), 1860–1861
- Podilymbus podiceps* (pied-billed grebe), 1291
- Pogonias cromis* (black drum), in North America
- pre-Columbian, 1290
- Spanish colonial, 1300
- Pohnpei, kava in, 664, 665, 667, 668
- pohole (*Athyrium*), 1837
- poi (taro, *Colocasia esculenta*, *C. antiquorum*), 224, 226, 227, 1866. *See also* taro
- in Pacific Islands, 1358
- pointed cabbage
- Brassica oleracea* (cabbage), 1741
- Brassica pekinensis* (Chinese cabbage), 1754–1755
- pointed gourd (tandoori, *Trichosanthes dioica*), 1865
- pointleaf manzanita (heather, *Arcostaphylos uva-ursi*), 1785
- poire brandy, 657
- pois cajun (pigeon pea, *Cajanus cajan*, *C. indicus*), 1834
- pois d'Angole (pigeon pea, *Cajanus cajan*, *C. indicus*), 1834
- poison. *See* toxins
- poke (pokeweed, *Phytolacca americana*), 1837
- in North America (pre-Columbian), 1289, 1293, 1294, 1296
- poke salad (pokeweed, *Phytolacca americana*), 1837
- pokeberry (pokeweed, *Phytolacca americana*), 1837
- medicinal use of, 1540
- pokeroot (pokeweed, *Phytolacca americana*), 1837
- pokeweed (*Phytolacca americana*), 1837
- in North America (pre-Columbian), 1289, 1293, 1294, 1296
- Poland
- animal foods in
- chicken (ancient-medieval), 497
- duck, 518
- pig, 539
- food policy in, 1625
- North American emigration from, 1313
- plant foods in
- buckwheat, 90
- chilli peppers, 1828
- cucumber, 309
- oat, 125, 126
- paprika, 1828
- spices, 435
- sugar, beet, 447
- pole bean (*Phaseolus coccineus*), 1729
- polecats weedskunk (skunk cabbage, *Symplocarpus foetidus*), 1852
- poleo (*Minthostachysi* spp.), 1815
- Polinices duplicatus* (shark eye), 1290
- poliomyelitis, 1043
- polished rice (rice, *Oryza sativa*), 1843–1844. *See also* rice
- beriberi from, 751, 915 (*see also* beriberi)
- Political Action Committees (PACs), 1634–1635
- The Political Economy of Hunger*, 1591
- pollack, 1188
- pollen
- coconut, 395
- in coprolites, 45–46, 47–48
- polyantha bean (*Phaseolus polyanthus*)
- in Mexico and Central America, 275
- origin and domestication of, 273, 275
- polychlorinated biphenyls (PBCs), 1696, 1702
- Polydontes* sp. (land snail), 1271
- polyethylene terephthalate (PET), 711
- Polygonatum* (Solomon's-seal), 1853
- Polygonum* (knotweed, smartweed), 1797
- Polygonum bistorta* (bistort, smokeweed), 1797
- Polygonum bistortoides* (bistort, smokeweed), 1797
- Polygonum coccineum*, 1797
- Polygonum convolvulus*, 1797
- Polygonum cuspidatum* (Japanese knotweed, Mexican bamboo), 1797
- Polygonum douglasii*, 1797
- Polygonum erectum* (erect knotweed), 1289, 1294, 1295, 1297
- Polygonum hydropiper* (water pepper), 1797
- Polygonum persicaria*, 1797
- Polygonum viviparum*, 1797
- Polymesoda caroliniana* (marsh clam), 1290
- Polymnia sonchifolia* (yacón), 1883–1884
- Polynesia
- agriculture in, 1357
- fish farming in, tribal, 457–458
- plant foods in
- air potato, 1715
- banana, 178, 180, 1726
- coconut, 394
- limu* (seaweed), 1358
- sweet potato, 210
- taro, 223, 224
- water yam, 1877
- yam, 213, 215
- sea turtles in, 568
- Polynesian arrowroot (*Tacca leontopetaloides*), 1722
- Polynesian chestnut (*Inocarpus edulis*), 1837
- Polypodium vulgare* (common fern), 1680
- Polyporus durus*, 327
- polysaccharides
- in algae, 240–241
- principal dietary source of, 893
- Polystichum munitum* (giant holly fern), 1777
- in North America (pre-Columbian), 1299
- polyunsaturated fatty acids (PUFA), and vitamin E, 771
- poma amoris* (tomato, *Lycopersicon esculentum*), 355. *See also* tomato(es)

- poma peruviana* (tomato, *Lycopersicon esculentum*), 356. *See also* tomato(es)
- Pomacea* spp. (applesnail), 1290
- Pomatomus salatrix* (bluefish), 1155, 1290
- pomefruit (pear), 1720
Pyrus communis, 1831 (*see also* pear(s), common)
- pomegranate melon, 300
- pomegranate (*Punica granatum*), 433, 1837–1838
in British Isles (Medieval), 1219
in Caribbean (post-Columbian), 1279
in Europe, southern, 1209
medicinal use of, 1540
in North America (post-Columbian), 1312
Spanish dissemination of, 1305
- pomelit (*Citrus*), 1838. *See also* grapefruit
- pomelo (*Citrus maxima*, *C. grandis*), 1780, 1838. *See also* citrus; grapefruit
- pomfret (*Stromateus* spp.), 1155
- pomi di mori* (tomato, *Lycopersicon esculentum*), 1870–1871. *See also* tomato(es)
- pomi d'oro* (tomato, *Lycopersicon esculentum*), 355. *See also* tomato(es)
- pomme d'amour* (tomato, *Lycopersicon esculentum*), 1870–1871. *See also* tomato(es)
- pomodoro* (tomato, *Lycopersicon esculentum*), 1870–1871. *See also* tomato(es)
- Pomoxis* spp. (crappie), 1290
- pompion (pumpkin, *Cucurbita*), 335, 1839–1840. *See also* pumpkin
- Poncho House site (Arizona), 582
- Poncirus*, citrangequat hybrid from, 1757
- Poncirus trifoliata* (trifoliolate orange), 1757, 1871. *See also* kumquat; orange
- pond turtle, 1295
- pondhorn (*Uniomerus tetralasmus*), 1290
- The Poor Husbandman's Advocate*, 991
- The Poor Laws in London and Berkshire*, 703
- poor-man's-asparagus (leek, *Allium porrum*), 1799. *See also* leek(s)
- poor-man's-caviar (eggplant, *Solanum melongena*), 1770. *See also* eggplant(s)
- poor-man's-food (fig, *Ficus carica*), 1774. *See also* fig(s)
- poor-man's-meat (common bean), 1730. *See also* bean(s)
- popcorn (maize, *Zea mays*), 101, 1805–1807. *See also* maize
- poplar (*Populus*), 1838
- poppy (seed) (*Papaver somniferum*), 433, 1838. *See also* opium
in Asia Minor, native, 1838
in British Isles (prehistoric), 1217
in Europe, 1838
northern (Neolithic), 1228
in India, 1838
in Middle East, 1838
in the Netherlands, 1838
in North America, 1838
- Populus* (poplar), 1838
- porcelain, European manufacture of, 717
- porcini* (bolete, *Boletus edulis*), 1818. *See also* mushroom(s)
- porcino* (bolete, *Boletus edulis*), 1735
- porcupine (*Erethizon dorsatum*)
in North America (pre-Columbian), 1291
in Subarctic, 1324
- porcupine fish (*Diodon histrix*), 1290
- Poria aurea*, 327
- pork, 536–541. *See also* pig(s)
avoidance of, 540
in Europe, southern, 1209
in Korea, 1188
in Near East (ancient-medieval), 1127
in North America (post-Columbian)
17th cent., 1306
18th cent., 1310
19th cent., 1312, 1313, 1314
20th cent., 1317
taeniasis from, 1046
trichinosis from, 1048
- pork tapeworm (*Taenia solium*), 1046–1047
- poro* (*Erythrina poeppigiana*, coral bean), 1762
- porotic hyperostosis
in Central America (pre-Columbian), 924–925
in Old World (ancient), 925–926
in South America (pre-Columbian), 924–925
in United States, pre-Columbian Eastern, 923
Southwestern, 924
- Porphyra* (seaweed), 1850
in China, 232
in Japan (prehistoric), 232
- Porphyra columbina* (*karenga*, seaweed), 1344
- Porphyra laciniata*
red laver, 1799
seaweed (*nori*), 1850
- Porphyra lanciniata* (purple laver), in Hebrides, 233
- Porphyra tenera*
and cholesterol, 245
laver, 1799
seaweed (*nori*), 1850
- Porphyra umbilicalis*
laver, 1799
seaweed (*nori*), 1850
- Porphyra vulgaris* (red laver), 1799
- porpoises (Delphinidae)
in British Isles (Medieval), 1219
in Caribbean (pre-Columbian), 1263
in North America (pre-Columbian), 1298
in Pacific Islands, 1359
in southern Europe courtly diet, 1207
- Port wine, 733
- Portabello mushroom, 1818
- Portugal. *See also* Europe; Europe, southern; Iberian Peninsula; Portuguese empire
animal foods in, cheese, 1209
sheep's milk, 577
cerebrovascular disease in, 1113
dietary liquids in
brandy, 657
wine (ancient-medieval), 732
plant foods in
chestnut, 359, 361, 362
chickpea, 1752
couve, 1763
kale, 1795
lemon, 1800
olive, 378
peanut, 384
- Portuguese empire
food dissemination by
cassava, 1335
chilli peppers, 283, 1185
into Japan, 1180–1181
mace, 1805
maize, 1335, 1806
mango, 1809
manioc, 1810
orange, 1826
papayas, 1828
peanuts, 1831
pepper, 1525
pineapple, 1834

Subject Index

2095

- potato, white, 1879
 soybean, 1855
 spices, 1525
 sweet potato, 1354, 1863
 tea, 1866
 tomato, 1870
 plant foods in
 coconut, 1759
 peanut, 384
 peppercorns, 1832
 soybean, 423
 sugarcane, 442–443
 spice routes of, 436
Portulaca oleracea
 pigweed, 1340 (see also pigweed)
 purslane, 434, 1840 (see also
 purslane)
Porzana carolina (sora), 1291
poshori (grub), 549
 poshte (*Annona scleroderma*), 1838
 possum
 brushtail (*Trichosurus vulpecula*),
 1341
 mountain (*Trichosurus canicus*),
 1341
 pot barley (barley, *Hordeum
 vulgare*), 1727. See also
 barley
 pot marigold (marigold, *Calendula
 officinalis*), 1810
 pot marjoram (*Origanum onites*),
 1811
 potash, 843–844. See also potassium
 potassium, 843–854
 and dehydration, 979
 and diet, 847
 ancient vs. modern, 1707
 discovery of, 843–844
 in glycolysis, 846
 and health, 847
 and kwashiorkor, 981
 in muscle tissue, 845–846
 in nervous system, 844–845
 in protein-energy malnutrition,
 984
 in protein synthesis, 846
 renal control of, 847
 and ribosomes, 846
 in sodium-potassium-ATPase
 pump, 844–845
 potato(es)
 air (*Dioscorea bulbifera*), 1715
 akvavit, 659
 bitter (*Solanum × juzepczukii*, *S.
 × curtlobum*), 1733
 bog (apios, *Apios americana*, *A.
 tuberosa*), 1719–1720
 Chinese (*Dioscorea batatas*),
 1755
 common (archaic) (sweet potato,
 Ipomoea batatas), 1863
 common white (*Solanum tubero-
 sum*), 123, 187–199,
 1254–1255, 1878–1880
 in Africa, 194
 in America, North, 123
 archaeological evidence on,
 188–189
 in Asia, 194
 Southeast, 1154
 in Australia, 1346
 Bintje, 193
 biocultural evolution of, 189
 biodiversity of, 189–190
 CIP in, 195–196
 maintaining and utilizing,
 195–196
 blight fungus of, 1697
 in Bolivia, 1257
 breeding programs for, 195
 in British Isles, 1879
 17th cent., 1222, 1223
 1700–1900, 1223
 in Caribbean, 194–195
 in Central America, 194–195
 Chilean Rough Purple Chili,
 193
 chuño from, 189
 consumption of, world, 198
 with corn, 108
 culinary classifications of,
 197–198
 dietary roles of, 196
 diffusion of, 188–190
 domestication of, 1878
 in Dutch Republic
 (1500–1800), 1236
 Early Rose, 193
 ethnotaxonomies of, Andean,
 190
 in Europe, 190–194, 1880
 herbal sources on, 190–191
 in Ireland, 192–193
 northern, 1230
 post “late blight,” 193–194
 social influence of, 192
 18th–19th cent. diffusions
 of, 191–192
 freeze-drying of, traditional,
 189, 190
 genetic engineering of, 198–199
 Hausa (*Plectranthus esculen-
 tus*), 1795
 in highland South America,
 1257
 Idaho, 197
 importance of, 187
 industrial processing of, 198
 Irish potato blight, 192–193
 kaffir (*Plectranthus
 esculentus*), 1795
 King Edward, 193
 in Korea, 1185
 La Ratte, 198
 La Reine, 198
 lazy-bed, 192–193
 in Mexico, 1254–1255
 MICHIGOLD, 198
 in New Zealand, 1345, 1346
 in North America (post-
 Columbian)
 18th cent., 1307, 1308
 19th cent., 1311, 1313
 20th cent., 1317
 nutritional value of, 196
 origins of, 187, 188–190
 papa seca from, 189
 in Peru, 1258, 1878
 philanthropy with, 199
 Phytophthora infestans on,
 190, 193, 1879
 prairie (breadroot, *Psoralea
 esculenta*), 1737–1738
 in processed products, 187,
 1880
 purple, 197–198
 Rose Gold, 197
 rotation with cereals of, 199
 Russet Burbank, 193, 297
 in Russia
 Soviet period, 1244, 1245
 18th cent., 1242
 19th cent., 1243
 and scurvy, 991–992
 in South America, 188–190,
 195, 1254–1255
 native, 1254–1255
 in Spain, 1879
 spread of, 187–188, 1878–1879
 storage of, 192
 toxins in, 1697
 in United States, 1879, 1880
 varieties of, 1879–1880
 in Venezuela, 1257
 vodka from, 659
 Yukon Gold, 197
 Cuban sweet (boniato, *Ipomoea
 batatas*), 1736
 duck (arrowhead, *Sagittaria
 spp.*), 1721
 Indian, 1789–1790 (see also
 apios; breadroot)
 apios (*Apios americana*, *A.
 tuberosa*), 1719–1720
 breadroot (*Psoralea esculen-
 ta*), 1737–1738,
 1789
 giant sunflower (*Helianthus
 giganteus*), 1789
 groundnut (apios), 1789
 Parish’s yampah (*Perideridia
 parisbii*), 1789
 in Subarctic, 1324

- potato(es) (*cont.*)
 yamp, yampa, yampah
 (*Carum gairdneri*, *C. kelloggii*), 1789
 Japanese (Chinese artichoke, *Stachys sieboldii* = *S. affinis*), 1754
 Mexican (jicama, *Pachyrhizus erosus* = *Dolichos erosus*), 1793
 native (wild yam, *Dioscorea villosa*), 1882
 swamp (arrowhead, *Sagittaria* spp.), 1721
 sweet (*Ipomoea batatas*), 207–212, 1863 (*see also* sweet potato(es); yam(s))
 Virginia (apios, *Apios americana*, *A. tuberosa*), 1719–1720
 white sweet (boniato, *Ipomoea batatas*), 1736
 wild (apios, *Apios americana*, *A. tuberosa*), 1719–1720
Potato Atlas, 188
 potato bean
Apios americana, *A. tuberosa* (apios), 1719–1720
Pachyrhizus erosus = *Dolichos erosus* (jicama), 1793
 potato chip(s) (white potato, *Solanum tuberosum*), 1487, 1878–1880. *See also* potato(es), common white
 “Potato Eaters,” 193
 potato fungus (*Phytophthora infestans*, “late blight”), 193, 1879
 origin of, 190
 Potato Introduction Center, 195
The Potato Journal, 188
 potato orchids
Gastrodia cunninghamii, 1343
Gastrodia sesamoides, 1340
 “Potato Planters,” 192, 193
Potato Research, 188
 potato riots, 192
 potato war (*Kartoffelkrieg*), 191
 potato yam
Dioscorea bulbifera (air potato), 1715
Dioscorea esculenta (lesser yam), 1801
Potentilla anserina (goosegrass), 1780
Poterium sanguisorba (burnet), 1740
 potlatches, 1327
 pottery, in Near East (ancient-medieval), 1126
 poulain (colt, *Equus caballus*), 543–544
 Poulard wheat (wheat, *Triticum aestivum*), 1878. *See also* wheat
 poultry. *See also* specific types, e.g., chicken(s)
 in Asia, Southeast, 1156–1157
 in North America (post-Columbian), 1308
 as phosphate source, 835
 in Russia (19th cent.), 1242, 1243
 Poultry Act, 1622
pousse-pied (glasswort, *Salicornia europaea*, *S. herbacea*), 1778
Pouteria cainito (abiu), 1713
Pouteria campechiana (canistel), 1744
Pouteria obovata (lucuma), 1804
Pouteria sapota (= *Calocarpum sapota*, mamey sapote), 1807
Pouteria sericea (wild prune), in Australia, 1341
Pouteria sericea (wongay), 1883
Pouteria viridis (= *Calocarpum viride*, green sapote), 1781
 poverty
 “feminization” of, 1440–1441
 and pellagra incidence, 963, 964
Poverty and Famines, 1420
Poverty and Progress, 1583
 powdery mildew
Erysiphe cichoracearum, 124
Erysiphe graminis DC. F.sp. *avenae*, 124
 power, food and, 1514
The Power of the Water Dock against the Scurvy, 993
 Powhatans, 1306
 pozol, in Mexico and highland Central America (early), 1250
The Practical Farmer, 1222
Practical Hygiene, 997
Praecitrullus fistulosus (round gourd), 1845
 Prague Special (kohlrabi, *Brassica oleracea* Gongyolodes Group), 1797
 prairie acacia (acacia, *Acacia angustissima*), 1713
 prairie clover (*Petalostemon* spp.), 1839
 prairie potato (breadroot, *Psoralea esculenta*), 1737–1738
 prairie sunflower (sunflower oil, *Helianthus annuus*), 1861. *See also* sunflower oil
 prairie turnip (breadroot, *Psoralea esculenta*), 1737–1738
Prasiola sinensis, in China (prehistoric), 232
 prawns
 in British Isles (1485–1688), 1221
 freshwater
 in Thailand, 464
 in United States, 464
 giant river, 466
 Predmosti site, 14
 pregnancy
 anemia in, 930
 in developing countries, 1439–1440
 food prejudices and taboos for, 1507–1508
 geophagia in, 970
 iodine deficiency in, 1457
 pica in, 973–974
Toxoplasma gondii in, 1044–1045
 vitamin D deficiency in, 768
 weight gain in, 1064
 Premier loquat (loquat, *Eriobotrya japonica*), 1803–1804
 preservatives. *See* food preservation
 preserving melon (*Citrullus lanatus* var. *citroides*, citron), 299, 304, 1758. *See also* melon(s)
Prevention, 1491
 price subsidies, 1596–1599
 prickly ash tree (Sichuan peppercorn), 1852
 prickly lettuce (*Lactuca scariola* = *L. serriola*), 1839. *See also* lettuce
 prickly pear (*Opuntia*, tuna), 1839
 in Africa, South, 1839
 in Australia, 1839
 in Central America, 1839
 dental caries from, 20
 in Mediterranean, eastern, 1839
 in Mexico, 1839
 in North America (pre-Columbian), 1289
 in Oceania, 1839
 in South America, 1839
 Primary Health Care, 985–986
 primates, lower
 diet of, 1570
 reproduction strategy of, 1444
 primrose (evening primrose, *Oenothera* spp.), 1772
 in Caribbean (pre-Columbian), 1262
Primula veris (cowslip), 433, 1764
 princess-feather (amaranth, *Amaranthus hypochondriacus*, *A. cruentus*, *A. caudatus*), 1717–1718. *See also* amaranth
 princess pea (winged bean, *Psophocarpus tetragonolobus*), 1882. *See also* winged bean
 Principe, manioc in, 184

Subject Index

2097

- Pringles, 1487
- Pristis pectinata* (smalltooth sawfish), 1290
- Proamphibos*, 590
- Proboscidea fragrans* (unicorn plant), 1874
- Proboscidea louisiancia* (unicorn plant), 1874
- Proboscidea parviflora* (unicorn plant), 1874
- proboscis-flower (unicorn plant, *Proboscidea louisiancia*, *P. parviflora*, *P. fragrans*), 1874
- Proceedings of the Nutrition Society*, 1083
- Proceedings of the Potato Association of America*, 188
- Procopec (café), 643
- Procter and Gamble, 1487
- advertising by, 1636
- Procyon lotor* (raccoon), 1291, 1295, 1297, 1298
- productivity, calorie intake on, 1440
- A Profitable and Necessary Booke of Observations*, 990
- Programa Nacional de Alimentación* (PRONAL), 1253
- prohibition, of alcohol, 735
- in United States, 1318
- Prohibition Act, 735
- proof (alcohol), 656
- Prophyra* spp., in China (prehistoric), 232
- Propyrya yezoensis*, antitumor activity of, 245
- prosciutto, in Europe, southern, 1209
- proso millet (*Panicum milliaceum*), in Eurasia, 118–119
- Prosopis* spp. (mesquite), 48, 1813–1814
- Prosopis alba* (white algarrobo), 1716
- Prosopis cineraria* (shum), 1852
- Prosopis juliflora* var. *juliflora* (mesquite), 1813–1814
- Prosopis juniflora* var. *glandulosa* (western honey mesquite), 1814
- Prosopis pallida* (algarrobo), 1716
- Prosopis pubescens* (screwbean mesquite), 1814
- Prosopis* seed, at Nimrud site, 1126
- Prosopis velutina* (velvet mesquite), 1814
- prostacyclins, 1470
- prostaglandins, 879–880
- prostate, cancer of, 1092–1093
- Prosthermadera novaeseelandiae* (*tui*), 1344
- protease, in celiac disease, 1014
- protease inhibitors, in algae, 245
- protein(s), 13, 882–888
- in amaranth, 75
- amino acids in nutrition and, 884–885
- recommended scoring pattern for, 905
- from animal sources, 15
- on calcium metabolism, 792–793, 956
- consumption of, on work capacity, 1691–1692
- in coprolites, 48–49
- in coronary artery disease, 1104–1105
- deficiency of
- in Caribbean slaves, 1282
- vs. energy deficiency, 910–911
- from infection, 1403
- maize and, 108, 109–110
- and tooth decay, 1569
- dietary requirement of
- estimation of, 906–907
- Interallied Scientific Commission of 1917 on, 1578
- 19th cent. thought on, 1609–1610
- digestion of, 1695
- and celiac disease, 1013–1014
- food content of, 886–888
- identification of, 1224
- and menarche, 1455
- metabolism of, 888–911 (*see also* energy, and protein metabolism)
- as muscle fuel, 883–884
- and nitrogen, 883, 900
- plant sources of
- amaranth, 75
- groats, 124
- maize, 108, 109–110
- soybean, 1855
- quality of, 368
- requirements for, human, 885–886, 904–908
- in slave diet, 1311
- structure of, calcium in, 947
- synthesis of, potassium and, 846
- Protein Advisory Group (PAG), on kwashiorkor, 982
- Protein and Energy*, 977
- protein efficiency ratio (PER), 368, 900
- of egg, 1571
- protein-energy ratios, in protein metabolism, 908–909
- protein-energy malnutrition (PEM), 40–41, 739, 977–986
- in Africa, sub-Saharan, 1337
- in ancient times, 40–41
- and body composition, 983–984
- clinical diseases of, 910–911
- definition of, 977–978
- growth retardation and, 984–985
- historical concepts of, 977
- history of, 986
- hormone mediation in, 908
- and infection, 983
- intellectual development in, 985
- kwashiorkor in
- liver and, 982–983
- prior to 1954, 980–981
- since 1954, 981–982
- marasmus in (1850–1950), 978–979
- and mental development
- mild-to-moderate, 1459–1460
- severe, 1461–1463
- nitrogen balance in, 908–909
- perspectives on, 986
- prevention of, 985–986
- social background in, 985
- treatment of, 986
- in vitamin A deficiency, 749
- Proteus* spp., food-borne, 1032
- prothrombin, 777
- in hemorrhagic disease of newborn (HDN), 780
- Protothaca* spp. (Venus), 1290
- provision tree (Malabar nut, *Bombax glabra*, *Pachira aquatica*), 1807
- prune
- common (*Prunus domestica*, plum), 1837 (*see also* plum)
- Indian (*Flacourtia rukam*), 1790
- wild (wongay, *Pouteria sericea*), 1883
- prune plum (plum, *Prunus domestica*), 1837. *See also* plum
- Prunus*, 1160
- cherry, 1751 (*see also* capulin; chimaja; chokecherry; plum)
- Prunus americana*
- hog plum, 1785
- in North America (pre-Columbian), 1289
- Prunus amygdalus* (= *Prunus dulcis*, almond), 1717
- Prunus armeniaca* (apricot), 1720–1721. *See also* apricot(s)
- Prunus avium* (cherry, sweet cherry), 1751
- Prunus besseyi* (western sand cherry), 1848
- Prunus capollin* (capulin, Mexican wild plum), 1745

- Prunus capuli* (capulin), 1744–1745.
See also cherry
- Prunus cerasifera* (cherry plum), 1751
- Prunus cerasus*
cherry, 1751
sour cherry (= *Cerasus vulgaris*), 1751, 1854
- Prunus domestica* (plum), 1837. See also plum(s), *Prunus*
- Prunus dulcis* (almond), 1717
- Prunus ilicifolia* (chimaja), 1754.
See also cherry
- Prunus insititia* (Damson plum), 1767
- Prunus laurocerasus* (cherry laurel), 1751. See also laurel
- Prunus maritima* (beach plum), 1728
- Prunus persica*, 1160
nectarine, 1821–1822 (see also nectarine)
peach, 1830 (see also peach(es))
- Prunus pumila* (sand cherry), 1848
- Prunus salicifolia* (capulin), 1744–1745. See also cherry
- Prunus salicina* (Japanese plum), 1792. See also loquat
- Prunus serotina* (wild black cherry), 1289. See also cherry
- Prunus spinosa* (sloe), 1853
- Prunus virginiana* (cherry, chokecherry), 1751, 1756.
See also cherry
- Prussia
horse in, 543
sugar, beet in, 445, 446
- prussic acid, 1717
- Pseudemys* spp. (cooter), in North America
pre-Columbian, 1290, 1297
Spanish colonial, 1300
- pseudo-food allergy syndrome, 1048
- Pseudolabrus* spp. (wrasses), 1341
- Pseudomonas solanacearum*, 365
- Pseudorbombus* spp. (flatfish), 1155
- Psidium angulatum* (araçá-pera), 1721. See also guava
- Psidium catteianum* (strawberry guava), 1859
- Psidium friedrichstalianum* (wild guava), 1881
- Psidium guajava* (guava), 1782. See also feijoa; ice-cream bean; strawberry guava; wild guava
in Asia, Southeast, 1159–1160
- Psilocybe*, 330
- Psophocarpus tetragonolobus* (winged bean), 1157, 1723, 1729, 1882
- Psoralea* spp. (Indian turnip), 1790
- Psoralea esculenta* (breadroot), 1737–1738
- psoralen, 1666–1667, 1697
- psychology, in food choice, 1476–1484. See also food choice
- ptarmigan
in Arctic, 1299
in British Isles (prehistoric), 1217
in North America (pre-Columbian), 1299
- Ptelea trifoliata* (hoptree), 1786
- Pteridium aquilinum* (bracken fern), 1736
in British Isles (prehistoric), 1217
in North America (pre-Columbian), 1299
- Pteridium aquilinum* var. *esculentum* (bracken fern), in New Zealand, 1343
- Pteridium esculentum* (bracken fern), 1340, 1356
- Pterocladia*, agar in, 241
- Pteropus* spp., flying foxes, 1341
- Pteropus edulis* (fruit bat), 1156
- Pteropus vampyrus* (fruit bat), 1156
- puberty. See sexual maturity
- public health
sanitation improvements in, 1383–1384
tuberculosis measures in, 1393–1395
- Public Health Act (Britain, 1875), 697
- Public Law 480, 1424
- Puccinia coronata* Cda. var. *avenae* (crown rust), 124
- Puddin'head Wilson, 306
- Puebla Project (Mexico), 102
- Pueblo Indian dog (*Canis familiaris*), 516
- Pueraria lobata* (= *P. thunbergiana*, kudzu), 1797–1798
- Pueraria thunbergiana* (= *P. lobata*, kudzu), 1797–1798
- Puerto Rico
animal foods in
cattle (post-Columbian), 1279, 1281
mollusks, 1271
Barrera-Mordan settlement in, 1271
Operation Bootstrap in, 1285
plant foods in (post-Columbian)
red beans, 1286
rice, 1281
sugarcane, 1280
- puffball (mushroom), 1818
in Greece (ancient), 316
in Rome (ancient), 316
- puffer fish (fugu), 465, 1700
- puba* (sow thistle, *Sonchus asper*), 1343, 1345
- pulasan (*Nepbelium mutabile*), 1839
- pulla chillies (guajillo chillies, *Capsicum annuum*), 1782. See also chilli pepper(s)
- pulque* (agave, maguey), 623, 657, 1715
in Central America, highland (early), 1250
mescal from, 657
in Mexico, 1250
post-Columbian, 1251
- pulses, 1799–1800. See also specific types, e.g., lentils
chickpea (garbanzo, *Cicer arietinum*), 1752 (see also chickpea(s))
domestication of, in Near East (ancient-medieval), 1125
in Egypt, Pharaonic Period, 1135
in the Netherlands (1300–1500), 1233
wild, digestibility of, 1124
- pumelo (pomelo, *Citrus maximus*, *C. grandis*), 1838
- pumpkin (pumpkin, *Cucurbita*), 1839–1840
- pumpkin(s), 335, 341, 1839–1840
African (oysternut, *Telfairia pedata*), 1827
Cucurbita, 1839–1840 (see also Rouge Vif d'Étampes; squash)
Australian Queensland, 1724
C. argyrosperma, 336
C. maxima, 336, 1724, 1794, 1857
C. moschata, 336, 1742, 1794
C. pepo, 336, 1857
evolution of, 347
C. pepo ssp. *pepo*, 340
in Caribbean (post-Columbian), 1272
- cheese (*Cucurbita moschata*), 338, 339
evolution and history of, 345
in cooking, 1840
definition of, 335–336
domestication of, 1839
in France, 1840
Japanese (kabocha squash), 1794
in Korea, 1185
medicinal use of, 1546
in Mexico, 1839
in New Zealand, 1345
in North America, 1317, 1839
pre-Columbian, 1288
17th cent., 1306
18th cent., 1311

Subject Index

2099

- preparation and consumption of, 348
 Seminole (*Cucurbita moscbata*), 339, 345
 show, 340, 342
 spread of, 1839
 West Indian (*calabaza*), 1742
 fluted (fluted gourd, *Telfairia occidentalis*), 1774–1775
 pumpkin-marrows (*Cucurbita pepo*), 1289, 1295, 1297
 pumpkin seed (*Cucurbita pepo*), 1839–1840
 in Mexico (pre-Columbian), 1249
 punch, 1317
 puncture vine (*Tribulus terrestris*), 1079, 1840
 punctureweed (puncture vine, *Tribulus terrestris*), 1840
Punica granatum (pomegranate), 433, 1837–1838. *See also* pomegranate
 punk tree (*Melaleuca quinquevria*, *M. cajuputi*), 1742
 puntarelle (*Cichorium*), 1840
 puntarelle red-rib (puntarelle, *Cichorium*), 1840
 Purdue University, 1622
 maize breeding at, 109–110
 Pure Food and Drugs Act (U.S., 1906), 697, 1534, 1622, 1674
 purging nut (physic nut, *Jatropha curcas*), 1833
 purple amaranth (amaranth, *Amaranthus hypochondriacus*, *A. cruentus*, *A. caudatus*), 1717–1718. *See also* amaranth
 purple foxglove (digitalis), medicinal use of, 846
 purple goat's beard (salsify, *Tragopogon porrifolius*), 1847–1848. *See also* salsify
 purple granadilla (passion fruit, *Passiflora edulis*, *P. quadrangularis*), 1829–1830. *See also* passion fruit
 purple guava
 Psidium catteianum (strawberry guava), 1859
 Psidium guajava (guava), 1782
 purple laver
 Porphyra lanciniata, in Hebrides, 233
 Porphyra tenera, *P. umbilicalis*, 1799
 purple nutgrass (chufa, *Cyperus esculentus*), 1756
 purple onion (onion, *Allium cepa*), 1825. *See also* onion(s)
 purple passionfruit (passion fruit, *Passiflora edulis*, *P. quadrangularis*), 1829–1830. *See also* passion fruit
 purple raspberry (raspberry, *Rubus* spp.), 1843. *See also* raspberry
 purple-seeded pole bean (*Phaseolus coccineus*), 1729
 purple-seeded scarlet runner bean (*Phaseolus coccineus*), 1729
 Purple Vienna (kohlrabi, *Brassica oleracea* Gongyloides Group), 1797
 purple wartyback (*Cyclonaias tuberculata*), 1290
 purple wax bean (*Phaseolus* sp.), 1729. *See also* *Phaseolus*
 purplestem angelica (*Angelica atropurpurea*), 1840
 purslane
 common (*Portulaca oleracea*), 434
 in British Isles
 Medieval, 1219
 prehistoric, 1217
 in Caribbean (pre-Columbian), 1262
 in Europe, southern, 1208
 in North America (pre-Columbian), 1289, 1293, 1294, 1296
 sea (*Atriplex halimus*, *A. bastata*), 1850
 pussley (purslane, *Portulaca oleracea*), 1840
 Pygmies (Congo Basin)
 commercial hunting of, 527
Pylodictis olivaris (flathead catfish), 1290
 pyridoxine (vitamin B₆), 752–753
 on immunity, 1399
 in Inuit diet, 1467
 Pyrrophyta (dinoflagellates), 231
Pyrus communis (pear), 1160, 1831
Pyrus malus (*Malus domestica*, apples), 1160. *See also* crab apple
 in Asia
 Central, 1720
 southwest, 1720
 brandy from, 657
 in British Isles (Medieval), 1219
 Christian prohibitions of, 1503
 in Egypt, 1720
 in Europe, 1720
 in Greek city-states, 1720
 juice of, 709
 in nonalcoholic ciders, 708
 in Mediterranean Islands, 1720
 in the Netherlands
 1300–1500, 1234
 1500–1800, 1235
 in North America, 1720
 post-Columbian
 18th cent., 1308–1309
 19th cent., 1311
 Northern Spy, 1720
 pippin, 1720
 in Roman empire, 1720
 in Russia (early), 1240
 in South America, 1257, 1720
 in Trojan War, 1720
 in United States, 1720
Pyrus pyrifolia (Asian pear), 1723. *See also* pear(s), Asian
Pyrus ussuriensis (Asian pear), 1723. *See also* pear(s), Asian
- ## Q
- Q fever, 1042
 Qasr Ibrim site, 156
 qat (khat, *Catha edulis*), 1796. *See also* khat
 Qeremez Dere site (Syrian steppe), 83, 167
 qhat (khat, *Catha edulis*), 1796. *See also* khat
Qimin yaoshu, 232, 1167
qona, 664. *See also* kava
 quack grass (couch grass, *Agropyron repens* = *Elytrigia repens*), 1763
 Quadragesima, 1203
Quadrula spp. (pimpleback), 1290
 quail
 in British Isles (Medieval), 1220
 Colinus virginianus, 1291, 1295, 1297
 eggs of, 499
 migratory (*Coturnix coturnix*), 1509–1510
 in North America (pre-Columbian), 1291, 1295, 1297
 Quaker Oats Company, 127
 Quality Protein Maize (QPM), 110
 quamash (camas, *Camassia scilloides*, *C. leichlinii*, *C. quamash*, *C. esculenta*), 1743
 quandang (quandong nut, *Fusanus acuminatus*, *Elaeocarpus grandis*), 1840–1841
 quandong (*Ficus, Santalum*), 1340
 quañiwa (cañihua, *Chenopodium pallidicaule*), 1743–1744

- quaubtlanamacatl* (wild mushroom), 316
- Queen-Anne's-lace (carrot, *Daucus carota* spp. *carota*, *D. carota* spp. *sativus*), 1746
- Queen Anne's melon, 300
- queen conch (*Strombus* spp.), 1290
- Queen olive (olive, *Olea europaea*), 1824–1825. *See also* olive(s)
- Queensland arrowroot (achira, *Canna edulis*), 1713
- Queensland nut (macadamia nut, *Macadamia integrifolia*, *M. tetraphylla*), 1805
- quelites* (edible greens), 1249, 1253, 1841
- quercetin, 1687
- Quercus* (oak), acorns from, 1289, 1293, 1714
- Quercus alba* (white oak)
acorns from, 1289, 1714
in North America (pre-Columbian), 1289
- Quercus coccinea* (scarlet oak), 1289
- Quercus macrocarpa* (burr oak), 1289
- Quercus prinus* (chestnut oak), 1289
- Quercus rubra* (red oak), 1289
- Quercus velutina* (black oak), 1289
- quern, 127
- queso de Paria, 577
- Quetelet index, 1062, 1386–1387
- quetembilla* (Ceylon gooseberry, *Dovyalis hebecarpa*), 1749
- quiabo (okra, *Hibiscus esculentus*, *Abelmoschus esculentus*), 1824. *See also* okra
- quick grass (couch grass, *Agropyron repens* = *Elytrigia repens*), 1763
- quibuicha* (quinoa, *Chenopodium quinoa*), 1841
- quillback (*Carpoides cyprinus*), 1290
- quimbambo (okra, *Hibiscus esculentus*, *Abelmoschus esculentus*), 1824. *See also* okra
- quince
in Australia (colonial), 1346
Bengal (bael fruit, *Aegle marmelos*), 1725
Cydonia oblonga, 1841
in British Isles (Medieval), 1219
in Europe, southern, 1209
Japanese (*Chaenomeles speciosa*), 1792
in Korea, 1189
in North America (post-Columbian), 1312
tea from, 1189
- quingombo (okra, *Hibiscus esculentus*, *Abelmoschus esculentus*), 1824. *See also* okra
- quinine tonic water, 707
- quinoa (*Chenopodium quinoa*), 1750, 1841. *See also* *Chenopodium*
in South America, 1255, 1841
- quintonil (amaranth, *Amaranthus hypochondriacus*, *A. cruentus*, *A. caudatus*), 1717–1718. *See also* amaranth
- quinua (quinoa, *Chenopodium quinoa*), 1841
- quitte (quince, *Cydonia oblonga*), 1841. *See also* quince
- quondong (quandong, *Fusanus acuminatus*, *Elaeocarpus grandis*), 1840–1841

R

- rabbit(s), 565–567
domestication of, 565–566
European wild (*Oryctolagus cuniculus*), 565
feral, 566
geographical distribution of, 565
nutritive value of, 566
origins of, 565
production of, world, 566
Sylvilagus spp.
in British Isles (Roman period), 1218
in Europe, southern, 1209
as forbidden food, 1499
in Mexico (pre-Columbian), 1249
in North America
pre-Columbian, 1291, 1293, 1295, 1297
Spanish colonial, 1300
in Subarctic, 1324, 1325
- rabbit-eye blueberry (blueberry, *Vaccinium corymbosum*, *V. angustifolium*), 1734–1735
- r'accacha (arracacha, *Arracacia xanthorrhiza*, *A. esculenta*), 1721
- raccoon
in Caribbean, 1279
in North America
pre-Columbian, 1291, 1295, 1297, 1298
Spanish colonial, 1300
Procyon lotor, 1291, 1295, 1297, 1298
- Radiance: The Magazine for Large Women*, 1070
- radicchio (chicory, *Cichorium intybus*), 1753
in Europe, southern, 1208
- radicchio di treviso* (chicory, *Cichorium intybus*), 1753
- radicchio di Verona* (chicory, *Cichorium intybus*), 1753
- radicchio rosso* (chicory, *Cichorium intybus*), 1753
- radioallergosorbent assays (RAST), 1027, 1051
- radiographic absorptiometry, 788
- radish oil, 293
- radish (*Raphanus sativus*), 289, 293–294, 1842
in Caribbean (post-Columbian), 1279
Chinese or Japanese, 1158
daikon, 294
Chinese, 1767
giant white, 1767
green Oriental, 1767
Japanese, 1767
Japanese white, 1767
Oriental, 1767
red-fleshed, 1767
in East Asia, 1842
in Eastern Europe, 1842
in Korea, 1185, 1188
in North America, post-Columbian, 1307–1308
in Russia, 290
early, 1240
in United States, 1842
- ragi* (millet)
Eleusine coracana (finger millet), 1774
Panicum spp., 1814
Setaria spp., 1814
- ragi* (yeast), 1162
- ragweed (*Ambrosia*), 1842
common (*A. cf. artemisiifolia*), 1289
giant (*A. trifida*), 1842
in North America, 1289, 1842
pre-Columbian, 1289, 1294, 1296
- ragwort (ragweed, *Ambrosia*), 1842
- rain tree (*Pithecellobium saman*), 1842
- rainbow trout. *See also* trout
early breeding of, 459
in England, 464
in Norway, 464
- rainwater, 721. *See also* water(s)
- raishan (*Digitaria cruciata*), in India, 117
- raisin (*Vitis*), 1842. *See also* grape(s)
- rakkyo (*Allium chinense*), 1842. *See also* onion
- Rallus elegans* (king rail), 1291

Subject Index

2101

- Ralston Purina, 1635
 Ramad site, 83
 rambai (*Baccaurea motleyana*), 1159, 1842
 ramboetan (rambutan, *Nepbelium lappaceum*), 1842
 rambotan (rambutan, *Nepbelium lappaceum*), 1842
 ramboutan (rambutan, *Nepbelium lappaceum*), 1842
 rambustan (rambutan, *Nepbelium lappaceum*), 1842
 rambutan (*Nepbelium lappaceum*), 1159, 1842
 ramon (breadnut, *Brosimum alicastrum*), 1737
 ramón (breadnut, *Brosimum alicastrum*), 1737
 in highland Central America (pre-Columbian), 1249
 ramontochi (governor's plum, *Flacourtia indica*), 1780
 ramp (wild leeks, *Allium tricoccum*), 1881. *See also* leek(s)
 rampion (campanula, *Campanula rapunculoides*), 1743
 ram's horn (unicorn plant, *Probooscidea louisianica*, *P. parviflora*, *fragrans*), 1874
 ramtil (niger seed, *Guizotia abyssinica*), 1822–1823
 ramtum (rambutan, *Nepbelium lappaceum*), 1842
Rana catesbeiana (frog), 1290, 1297
Rangifer tarandus (caribou, reindeer), 480–487, 1291. *See also* caribou; reindeer
 in Alaskan Arctic, 55, 1299
 in Arctic, 1299
 in North America (pre-Columbian), 1293, 1298, 1299
 in Subarctic, 1324
Rangifer tarandus caribou, 481. *See also* caribou; reindeer
Rangifer tarandus dawsoni, 481. *See also* caribou; reindeer
Rangifer tarandus fennicus, 481. *See also* caribou; reindeer
Rangifer tarandus granti, 481. *See also* caribou; reindeer
Rangifer tarandus groenlandicus, 481. *See also* caribou; reindeer
Rangifer tarandus pearyi, 481. *See also* caribou; reindeer
Rangifer tarandus platyrhynchus, 481. *See also* caribou; reindeer
Rangifer tarandus tarandus, 481
 rangpur, 1842–1843. *See also* lime
 Rapa, taro in, 224
 rapadura (sugar), 440, 447
 rape (*Brassica napus*), 1843
 broccoli raab, 1738
 native, 1843
 rapeseed (*Brassica* spp.)
 B. juncea, 1819–1820
 Chinese (*Brassica campestris*), 293
 rapeseed (canola) oil (rape, *Brassica napus*), 375, 383–384, 1843
 fatty acids in, 379, 380
 genetically engineered, 1650
 tocopherols in, 381
Raphanus sativus. *See also* radish
 Chinese radish, 1158
 daikon, 1767
 Japanese radish, 1158
 radish, 289, 293–294, 1842
Raphanus sativus var. *aegyptiacus*, 293
Raphia flabelliformis (sago), 203
Raphus cucullatus (dodo), 564
 rapini (broccoli raab, *Brassica napus*), 1738
Rariorum Plantarum Historia, 78
 Ra's al Hamra site (Arabian Gulf), 41
 Ras Shamra site, 84
 raspberry (*Rubus* spp.), 1732, 1736–1737, 1843
 brandy from, 657
 medicinal use of, 1540
 native (*R. triphyllus*), 1340
 in North America
 post-Columbian
 18th cent., 1307
 19th cent., 1312
 pre-Columbian, 1288, 1289, 1293, 1294
 salmonberry (*R. spectabilis*), 1847
 raspberryade, 707
 RAST (radioallergosorbent assays), 1027, 1051
 Rastafarian diet, 767–768
 rata
 Inocarpus edulis (Polynesian chestnut), 1837
 Metrosideros fulgens, 1344
 rata vine (*Metrosideros*), 1843
Ratibida columnifera (coneflower), 1762
 ratooning, 142
 rats
 Antechinus spp., 1341
 Rattus exulans, 1344
 Rattus fuscipes (bush rat), 1341
 ratsbane (pipsissewa, *Chimaphila maculata*), 1835
 rattlebush (yellow wild-indigo, *Baptisia tinctoria*), 1885
 ratoon, 438
Rattus exulans (rat), 1344
Rattus fuscipes (bush rat), 1341
 raupo (bulrush, *Typha orientalis*), 1343, 1344
 ravet (*Triticum turgidum*), 164, 1795
The Raw and the Cooked, 1373
 ray(s)
 cownose (*Rhinoptera bonasus*), 1290
 eagle (*Myliobatis* spp.), 1290
 in North America
 pre-Columbian, 1290, 1297
 Spanish colonial, 1300
 spotted eagle (*Aetobatis narinari*), 1290
 stingray (*Dasyatis* spp.), 1290
 rayfish, 1279
 razorbacks (pigs), 538. *See also* pig(s)
 RDA (Recommended Dietary Allowance), 1606–1619. *See also* Recommended Dietary Allowance
 Reclamation Subsidy Act, 462
 recombinant enzymes, 1654
 Recommended Dietary Allowance (RDA), 1606–1619
 of calcium, 953, 954
 definition of, 1606
 establishment of, 1611–1614
 age-sex groups in, 1611–1612
 biological availability in, 1613
 committees for, 1611
 energy requirements in, 1613–1614
 essential nutrients in, 1612
 individual variability in, 1613
 requirement estimation in, 1612–1613
 health policy changes and, 1617–1619
 historical perspectives on, 1607–1610
 Hippocrates to the Renaissance, 1607–1608
 prehistoric food knowledge in, 1607
 science on (18th cent.), 1608–1609
 20th cent. standards in, 1610–1611
 nomenclature for, 1606–1607
 uses of
 food policy in, 1615–1617
 practical applications in, 1614–1615
 Recommended Dietary Intake (RDI)
 of vitamin A, 742
 of vitamin C, 759
Records in the British Public Record Office Pertaining to South Carolina, 418

- rectal cancer, 1090–1091
- red Asian mustard (*Brassica juncea*), 1819–1820. *See also* mustard
- red banana (banana, *Musa paradisiaca*), 1726. *See also* banana
- red beans (common bean, *Phaseolus vulgaris*), 1729
- in Caribbean (post-Columbian), 1286
- in five grain rice, 1186
- in Korea, 1185, 1187
- Red Beauty plum (plum, *Prunus domestica*), 1837
- red beet (beet, *Beta vulgaris*), 1730–1731. *See also* beet
- red-beet leaf (beet, *Beta vulgaris*), 1730–1731. *See also* beet
- red Belgian endive (Belgian endive, *Cichorium endivia*), 1731
- red bell pepper (sweet peppers, *Capsicum annuum* var. *annuum*), 1862–1863. *See also* chilli pepper(s)
- red blood cells, 1109
- in anemia, 920
- iron in, 811–812
- measurement of, 815
- red cabbage (cabbage, *Brassica oleracea*), 1741. *See also* cabbage
- red chard (Swiss chard, *Beta vulgaris* var. *cicla*), 1864. *See also* Swiss chard
- red cherry (cherry, *Prunus*), 1751. *See also* cherry
- red chicory (chicory, *Cichorium intybus*), 1753. *See also* chicory
- Red Chile Anaheim (Anaheim pepper, *Capsicum annuum*), 1718. *See also* chilli pepper(s)
- red clay lozenges (*terra sigillata*), 968
- red clover (*Trifolium* spp., *Trifolium pratense*), 1759
- in British Isles (prehistoric), 1217
- in New Zealand, 1344
- Pseudolabrus* spp., 1341
- red-crested korhaan (*Lophotis ruficrista*), 1506
- Red Cross, 1425
- red currant
- European (*Ribes rubrum*), 1766
- North American (*Ribes sanguineum*), 1766
- red date (date, *Phoenix dactylifera*), 1767–1768. *See also* date(s)
- red deer
- in British Isles
- prehistoric, 1217
- Roman period, 1218
- Cervus elaphus*, 1227
- red drum (*Sciaenops ocellatus*), in North America
- pre-Columbian, 1290
- Spanish colonial, 1300
- red elderberry (elderberry, *Sambucus* spp.), 1771. *See also* elderberry
- in North America (pre-Columbian), 1299
- red-fleshed radish (daikon, *Raphanus sativus*), 1767. *See also* daikon
- red flowering kale (kale, *Brassica oleracea* var. *acephala*), 1795. *See also* kale
- red garden beet (beet, *Beta vulgaris*), 1730–1731. *See also* beet
- Red Globe grape, 1781. *See also* grape(s)
- red gram (pigeon pea, *Cajanus cajan*, *C. indicus*), 1834. *See also* pigeon pea
- red gum (sweet gum, *Liquidambar styraciflua*), 1862
- Red Haven peach (peach, *Prunus persica*), 1830. *See also* peach(es)
- red haw (hawthorn berry, *Crataegus* spp.), 1784
- red horseradish (horseradish, *Armoracia rusticana* = *A. lappathifolia*), 1787
- red-in-snow (Chinese amaranth, *Amaranthus tricolor*, *Amaranthus* spp.), 1754
- red Irish lord, 1298
- red kangaroo (*Macropus rufus*), 1341
- Red Kuri squash (buttercup squash, *Cucurbita maxima*), 1740. *See also* squash
- red laver (*Porphyra vulgaris*, *P. laciniata*), 1799
- red-leafed chicory (chicory, *Cichorium intybus*), 1753
- red loose-leafed lettuce (lettuce, *Lactuca sativa* var. *crispa*), 1801. *See also* lettuce
- red mangrove (mangrove, *Rhizophora mangle*), 1810
- red mint (mint, *Mentha* spp.), 1815. *See also* mint
- red mold disease (*akakabi-byo*), from *Fusarium* spp., 330
- red mombin (*Spondias purpurea*
- hog plum, 1785
- Spanish plum, 1856
- red mulberry (*Morus rubra*), 1817
- in North America (pre-Columbian), 1289
- red mung bean (mung bean, *Phaseolus aureus*), 1801, 1817
- red oak-leaf lettuce (lettuce, *Lactuca sativa* var. *crispa*), 1801. *See also* lettuce
- red oak (*Quercus rubra*), 1289
- red oat (*Avena byzantina*), 121
- red-on-green flowering kale (kale, *Brassica oleracea* var. *acephala*), 1795
- red onion (onion, *Allium cepa*), 1825. *See also* onion(s)
- red orach (orach, *Atriplex* spp.), 1826
- red palm oil, 397, 404, 749
- red pea (cowpea, *Vigna* spp.), 1764
- red pepper (*Capsicum* spp.). *See also* chilli pepper(s)
- chilli peppers (*C. annuum*), 1753–1754
- Dutch, 1769
- red peppercorn (peppercorn(s), *Piper nigrum*), 1832. *See also* peppercorn(s)
- red periwinkle (periwinkle, *Vinca rosea* = *Catharanthus roseus*), 1833
- red plum (plum, *Prunus domestica*), 1837
- red romaine lettuce (lettuce, *Lactuca sativa* var. *longifolia*), 1801. *See also* lettuce
- red Russian kale (kale, *Brassica oleracea* var. *acephala*), 1795
- Red Rustproof oat, 123
- Red Savina (chilli pepper), 1322
- red serendipity berry (*Dioscoreophyllum cuminsii*), 1680
- red sorrel (roselle, *Hibiscus sabdariffa*), 1844–1845
- red-stemmed cardoon (cardoon, *Cynara cardunculus*), 1745–1746
- red Swiss chard (Swiss chard, *Beta vulgaris* var. *cicla*), 1864
- red trevisor chicory (chicory, *Cichorium intybus*), 1753
- red Verona chicory (chicory, *Cichorium intybus*), 1753
- red vine spinach (Malabar spinach, *Basella rubra* = *B. alba*), 1807
- red wheat (wheat, *Triticum aestivum*), 1878. *See also* wheat
- red wild apple (*Syzygium suborbiculare*), 1341

Subject Index

2103

- redberry (buckthorn, *Rhamnus* spp.), 1739
- redhorse (*Moxostoma* spp.), 1290
- redroot (amaranth, *Amaranthus hypochondriacus*, *A. cruentus*, *A. caudatus*), 1717–1718
- reed, common (*Phragmites communis*, *P. australis*), 1762
- reed-mace (cattail, *Typha* spp.), 1747
- refrigeration
in Australia and New Zealand, 1346
and food poisoning, 1035
and North American diet, 1314–1315, 1319
- refugee camps
pellagra in, 965–966
scurvy in, 999
- regala (arugula, *Eruca sativa*), 1722
- Regimen for Health*, 1535
- Regimen of Health*, 1537
- Regimen Sanitatis*, 1205
- Regimen Sanitatis Salernitatum*, 1503
- Regional Soybean Industrial Projects Laboratory, 424–425
- rehydration therapy, sodium in, 851
- Reindeer Chukchi, 486
- Reindeer Lapps, 486
caribou hunting of, 483
- reindeer (*Rangifer tarandus*), 480–487. *See also* caribou
in Alaskan Arctic, 55, 1299
antlers of, 487
in Arctic, 1299
butchery and consumption of, 484–485
dietary importance of, 482–484
domestication of, 486
in Europe, northern (Paleolithic), 1226
exploitation of, 481–482
food and social storage of, 485–486
husbandry in, 20th cent., 486–487
milk from, 486
in North America (pre-Columbian), 1293, 1298, 1299
prehistory of, 481
in Russia, 1227
early, 1241
in Scandinavia and Finland, 1227
in Subarctic, 1324
subsistence survival on, 487
- Reine Claude plum (plum, *Prunus domestica*), 1837
- Reinheitsgebot*, 622
- relief-induced agonism, 1283
- religion
in childbearing and nursing, 630
and food prejudices and taboos, 1475, 1497–1505 (*see also* specific religions, e.g., Islam)
Christianity, 1502–1503
Confucianism, 1489
in Korea, 1186, 1187
and tea consumption, 1189
Egyptian (ancient), 1497–1498, 1508–1509
Hinduism, 1504–1505
Islam, 1503–1504
Judaism, 1498–1502
food rituals in, 1515
- Renaissance
infant-feeding practices in, 1446–1447
life and heat concepts in, 889
respiration concepts in, 889
- renal control, of potassium, 847
- renal secondary hyperparathyroidism, phosphorus on, 841–842
- Rendille, 474
- rennet
from fungi, 329
lamb (kid), 1218
plant, 1218
- Republic of Botswana, baTlokwa ba Moshaweng in, 1505–1507, 1508
- Republic of the Seven United Provinces, 1234
- respiration
food allergy on, 1023, 1050
LaVoisier on, 889–890
Renaissance concept of, 889
- respiration chambers, 990–992
limited use of, 897
- rest, human energy expenditure in, 894–895
- restaurant(s)
American, in British Isles (20th cent.), 1226
in Australia, 1349
beginnings of, in France, 1210, 1213
in Belgium, 1237
ethnic, in British Isles (20th cent.), 1226
in Europe, northern, 1231
on food fads, 1487–1488
in France (19th cent), 1213
franchise system for, 1488
in the Netherlands, 1237–1238, 1239
in New Zealand, 1349
in North America
fast food, 1319
19th cent., 1314
- restaurant guides, in France, 1213
- resting energy expenditure (REE), 894–895
- retail marketing, on food fads, 1487
- retinaldehyde, 745
- retinoic acid, 741
anticarcinogenic actions of, 746
fetal malformations from, 746
- retinoic acid receptors (RARs), 749–750
- retinoids, 741. *See also* vitamin A
in chemoprevention, 750
for skin diseases, 750
- retinol, 296. *See also* vitamin A
anticarcinogenic actions of, 745–746
- retinol equivalent (RE), 742
- Reuner Musterbuch*, 798
- Réunion
coffee production in, 648
manioc in, 184
- Reye's syndrome, from *Aspergillus flavus*, 330
- Rhamnus* spp. (buckthorn), 1739
- Rhamnus caroliniana*, 1739
- Rhamnus crocea*, 1739
- Rheedia brasiliensis* (bakupari), 1725
- Rheum officinale* (rhubarb), 1843
- Rheum rhabarbarum* (rhubarb), 1843
- rheumatism root (wild yam, *Dioscorea villosa*), 1882
- Rhineland, wine in, 731, 732
- Rhinoptera bonasus* (cownose ray), 1290
- Rhizophora mangle* (mangrove), 1810
- Rhizophora mucronata* (mangrove), 1810
- Rhizoprionodon terraenovae* (sharpnose shark), 1290
- Rhizopus*
in alcoholic fermentation, 328, 329
in Chinese alcoholic beverages, 315
- Rhizopus oligosporus*, 328, 329
- Rhodesia (Zimbabwe). *See also* Zimbabwe
sport fish hatcheries in, 462
- Rhodomyrtus psidioides* (native guava), 1821
- Rhodophyta (red algae), 231, 236–238
amino acids in, 240
chemical composition of, 239
in Chile and Peru, 232
fatty acids in, 244
vitamins in, 242

- rhodopsin, 745
Rbodymenia palmata (dulce), 1769.
 See also seaweed
 in Iceland, Scotland, Mediterranean, 233
- rhubarb
 bog (coltsfoot, *Tussilago farfara*), 1761
 Chinese (*Rheum officinale*), 1843
 in North America (post-Columbian), 1312
 Rheum rhubarbarum, 1843
 wild (rhubarb, *Rheum rhubarbarum*), 1843
 in Subarctic, 1324
- Rbus* (sumac), 434
 in North America (pre-Columbian), 1289, 1295, 1296
- Rbus coriaria* (sumac berry), 434, 1861
- Rbus glabra* (smooth sumac), 1853
- Rhyncharrhena linearis* (bush bean), 1340
- Rhynchophorus* (palm weevil), 395, 549
 nutritional value of, 553
- Rhynchophorus schab* (larvae), 551
- ribbed mussel (*Geukensia demissa*), 1290
- Ribes*
 currants, 1299, 1732, 1766
 gooseberry, 1289, 1299
- Ribes grossularia* (= *R. uva-crispa*, gooseberry), 1779–1780
- Ribes nigrum* (currant, black currant), 1733, 1766
- Ribes rubrum* (currant, European red currant), 1766
- Ribes sanguineum* (currant, North American red currant), 1766
- Ribes sativum* (currant, white currant), 1766
- Ribes uva-crispa* (= *R. grossularia*, gooseberry), 1779–1780
- Ribes wolfii* (gooseberry, wolf currant), 1780
- Ribier grape, 1781
- riboflavin, 752
- rice
 common (*Oryza*), 15, 132–147, 1843
 in Africa
 native, 1843
 sub-Saharan, 1336
 West, 1714–1715
 African (*O. glaberrima*), 1714–1715
 amylose in, 143–144
 Asian, 133
 cultivation of
 cultural exchanges in, 143
 evolution of, 140–143
 spread of, 138–140
 beriberi and, 144
 biotechnology and, 146
 botany of, 133
 in Brazil, 1257
 in Caribbean
 post-Columbian, 1272, 1278, 1281, 1286
 slave plantations, 1281
 in Central America, highland (19th cent.), 1252
 in China, 1843
 cultivation of (*see also* water buffalo)
 in antiquity, 134–136, 135–136
 dispersal of, early, 136, 137
 diversification of, 134, 138
 ecogenetic differentiation of, 134, 136–138
 ecogeographic races of, 138
 ecotypes of, 138
 enrichment of, 1843–1844
 environmental forces on, 138
 in Europe, 1843
 southern, 1208
 evolution of, 133–134, 140–143
 five grain, in Korea, 1186, 1187
 foods from, 143–144
 future of, 146–147
 in Garifuna diet, 1273
 geographic dispersal of, 136–138
 early, 136, 137
 in Ghana, 1715
 in Green Revolution, 145, 146
 in Guiana, 1258
 high-yielding, semidwarf varieties of, 145–146
 human community and, 140
 importance of, 132–133
 in India
 Basmati, 144, 1844
 native, 1843
 Indica-Japonica Hybridization Project, 145
 industrial use of, 132–133
 in Korea, 1186, 1187, 1189
 in Mali, 1715
 in Mexico
 post-Columbian, 1250
 19th cent., 1252
 in Niger delta, 1714
 in Nigeria, 1715
 in North America (18th cent.), 1309
 nutritive value of, 15, 132, 144
 O. glaberrima, 133, 1714–1715
 cultivation of, 140
 dispersal of, early, 136
 evolution of, 133–134
 O. sativa, 133, 1843–1844
 arborio, 1208, 1843–1844
 in Asia, Southeast, 1152–1154
 in China, 1166–1167
 cultivation of, 1152–1153
 source for, 1175–1176
 yield per acre, in East Asia, 1190
 in Europe, northern, 1230
 Roman Age, 1229
 first crops of, 1153
 grain size of, 1843
 in India, cuisine of, 1149
 in Japan, 1175–1176, 1178
 per capita consumption of, 1182
 in Korea, 1184–1185, 1190–1191
 tea from, 1189
 long grain, in Southeast Asia, 1176
 in Middle East, 1142, 1144
 native, 1843
 polished, and beriberi, 751, 915
 short grain
 in Japan, 1176
 in Korea, 1186
 for vinegar, 1178
 origin of, 133
 and Pacific Islands, 1353
 in Pakistan, Basmati, 144, 1844
 production and improvement of, 113, 144–146
 germ loss and, 145–146
 trends in, 144–145
 varietal uniformity and, 145–146
 selection of, 136
 in Sierra Leone, 1715
 in Spain, 1843
 as staple, 132
 tea from, 1189
 Tichung Native 1, 145
 in Togo, 1715
 in United States, 1843
 varieties of, 1843
 white, 15
 Wild Abortive and hybrids, 145–146
 hungry (fonio, *Digitaria exilis*, *D. iburua*), 1775
 Indian (wild rice, *Zizania aquatica*), 1881

Subject Index

2105

- wild (*Zizania aquatica* = *Zizania palustris*), 133, 1881
- Rice and Man*, 142
- rice bean (*Pbiseolus calcaratus* = *Vigna umbellata*), 1844
- rice cakes
in Japan, 1176
in Korea, 1186, 1187
- rice cutgrass (*Leersia oryzoides*), 1289
- rice-root lily, 1299
- rice wine, 655
- ricegrass (*Oryzopsis hymenoides*, *O. aspera*), 1844
- Ricinodendron rautanentii* (mongongo), 1815
- Ricinus communis* (castorbean), 1747
- ricketts, 763–764. *See also* osteomalacia
in ancient populations, 26, 35, 36–37, 68
calcium metabolism in, 786
in Inuit peoples, 1468
in Korea, 1190
nondietary, 36
in Saudi Arabia, 768
- Ricketts Including Osteomalacia and Tetany*, 764
- Rickettsiae*, on nonspherocytic hemolytic anemia, 821
- ricotta cheese, 1209
- Riesling grape (*Vitis vinifera*), 1781, 1844. *See also* grape(s); wine(s)
in France, 1844
in Germany, 1844
in United States, 1844
- Rig Veda*, 594
- rigani* (oregano, *Origanum vulgare*), 1811
- Right-to-Food Resolution, 1590–1591
- Riigikula 3 site, 518
- ringed turtledove (*Streptopelia risoria*), 564
- Rio Oso Gem peach (peach, *Prunus persica*), 1830. *See also* peach(es)
- ripe olive (olive, *Olea europaea*), 1824–1825. *See also* olive
- Riss-Würm site (Greece), 592
- river buffalo, 585. *See also* water buffalo
- river wheat (wheat, *Triticum aestivum*), 1878. *See also* wheat
- “Road to Health” weight charts, 984
- robber crab (*Birgus latro*), 394–395
- Robinia pseudoacacia* (locust), 1803
- Robusta banana (*Musa paradisiaca*), 177, 179
- rocamboles (garlic, *Allium* sp.), 1776. *See also* garlic
- rock cranberry (lingonberry, *Vaccinium vitis-idaea*), 1802
- rock iguana (*Cyclura carinata*), 1267
- rock lily (*Arthropodium cirratum*), 1343
- rock pigeon (*Columba livia*), 561–562
- Rockefeller Foundation
campaign against hunger of, 102, 103
on diet of Crete, 1194–1196, 1198
maize germ plasm collections of, 100
maize research programs of, 102
- rocket
Barbarea vulgaris (yellow rocket), 1217, 1885
blue (*Aconitum*), 1079
Eruca sativa (arugula), 434, 1524, 1722 (*See also* arugula)
- rocket salad (arugula, *Eruca sativa*), 1722
- rockfish, 1298
- rocking incubator, 461
- rockweed
Ascophyllum (knotted wrack), 1797
seaweed, 1850
- Rocky Mountain grape (barberry, *Berberis* spp.), 1727
- Rocotillo pepper (*Capsicum chinense*), 1783. *See also* chilli pepper(s)
- rocoto (*Capsicum pubescens* Ruiz and Pavón), 284
- rocoto pepper (*Capsicum chinense*), 1783. *See also* chilli pepper(s)
- Rodale Press, 1321
- Rodale Research Center (Kutztown, PA), amaranth cultivation by, 80
- rodents
in Caribbean (pre-Columbian), 1279
mice (*Sminthopsis* spp.), 1341
Rattus exulans (rat), 1344
Rattus fuscipes (bush rat), 1341
- Rodman’s mushroom (*Agaricus rodmani*), 1819
- roe deer, in British Isles
prehistoric, 1217
Roman period, 1218
- roka (arugula, *Eruca sativa*), 1722
- rolled oats (oats, *Avena sativa*), 1823–1824. *See also* oat(s)
- rolled wheat (wheat, *Triticum aestivum*), 1878
- Rollinia deliciosa* (biribá), 1732
- Roma tomato (tomato, *Lycopersicon esculentum*), 1870–1871. *See also* tomato(es)
- romaine lettuce (lettuce, *Lactuca sativa* var. *longifolia*), 1801. *See also* lettuce
- Roman chicory (puntarelle, *Cichorium*), 1840
- Roman corn (maize, *Zea mays*), 1805–1807. *See also* maize
- Roman empire
animal foods in
chicken, 500
duck, 519
fish and shellfish, 457
goose eggs, 529
goose liver, 529
grasshopper, 549
grubs, 549
insects, 549
rabbit, 565
sheep (lamb), 576
banquets of, 1218
dietary history and culture
salt in, 848, 1668
vegetarian rations in, 1558
dietary liquids in
hops, 622
wine, 731
in Europe, northern, 1229
fish husbandry in, 457
food preservation in, 1668
medicinal theories in, 1536
plant foods in
apricot, 1720
barley, 1727
bay leaf, 1728
broccoli, 292
cabbage, 290–291, 1741
cardamom, 1745
chervil, 1751
chestnut, 359
chickpea, 1752
cinnamon, 1757
cloves, 1758
collard greens, 291
coriander/cilantro, 1762
crab grass, 118
crucifers, 289
cucumber (gherkin), 305, 1765
cumin, 1765
dill, 1768
dissemination of
basil, 1728
Brussels sprouts, 1738
medlar, 1812
melons, 1813
olives, 1825
parsley, 1829
peach, 1830
pears, 1831
rye, 1846

- Roman empire (*cont.*)
 spelt, 1856
 walnut, Persian, 1876
 fennel, 1773
 fungi, 316
 garlic, 256–257, 1776
 grapes, 1669, 1781
 kale, 291, 1795
 leek, 263, 1799
 legumes, 1799
 lentils, 1801
 lupines, 1728–1729
 melon, 305
 mustard, 292–293
 mustard seed, medicinal use
 of, 1820
 nutmeg, 1823
 oats, 122, 1823
 olives, 378, 1825
 onion, 1825
 parsley, 1829
 peas, 1830
 peppercorn, 1832
 plum, 1837
 quince, 1841
 radish, 294
 raisin, 1842
 rice, 139
 rosemary, medicinal use of,
 1845
 rye, 150, 151
 sesame, 415
 silphium, 1852
 spelt, 151, 1856
 truffles, 1823
 turnip, 294, 1873
 watercress, 295
 watermelon, 1877
 wheat, 1878
 spice trade in, 435
 sweeteners in, 1669
 wine making in, 731
- Roman fennel (fennel, *Foeniculum vulgare*), 1773. *See also* fennel
- Romania
 chicken in (prehistoric), 497
 nutrition in
 cholesterol intake in, 1104
 food supplies per capita, 887, 888
 plant foods in
 maize (corn), 107, 108
 sunflower, 428, 429
 water buffalo in, 586, 587, 589
 wine in, 736
- Romano bean (common bean, *Phaseolus vulgaris*), 1729
- Rome Beauty apple (apple, *Pyrus malus*, *Malus domestica*), 1720
- Römertopf, 1321
- root(s). *See also* specific types, e.g., beet
 in Asia, Southeast, 1154
 as foods, in Near East (prehistoric), 1129
 medicinal use of, 1541
 protein content of, comparative, 887
- root beer, 707
 sarsaparilla, 707
- Root Crops Program (FAO), 225, 228
- Roquefort cheese, 577
- rocket (arugula, *Eruca sativa*), 1722
- Rosa (rose), 434, 1844. *See also* rose
Rosa canina (rose hips), 1844
Rosa rugosa (rose hips), 1844
- rose (*Rosa*), 1844
 in Asia, 1844
 as flavoring, 434
 wild
Rosa canina (rose hips), 1844
Rosa rugosa (rose hips), 1844
 in Subarctic, 1324
- rose apples (*Eugenia aquea*), 1159
- rose essence (rose, *Rosa*), 1844
- rose hips (*Rosa canina*, *R. rugosa*), 1844
- rose myrtle (*Rhodomyrtus tomentosa*), 1160
- rose petals, in wine, 1218
- rose water (rose, *Rosa*), 1844
 in North America (17th cent.), 1305
- roselle (*Hibiscus sabdariffa*), 434, 1844–1845
- rosemary (*Rosmarinum officinalis*), 434, 1845
 in British Isles
 early Medieval, 1219
 Medieval, 1219
 in Europe, southern, 1209
 in Italy, 1845
 in mead and small beers, 703, 1845
 medicinal use of, 1540, 1845
 native, 1845
 in Roman empire, 1845
- rosenapfel (okra, *Hibiscus esculentus*, *Abelmoschus esculentus*), 1824. *See also* okra
- rosinweed (silphium, *Silphium laciniatum*), 1852
- Rosmarinum officinalis* (rosemary), 434, 1845. *See also* rosemary
- rosso di Verona (chicory, *Cichorium intybus*), 1753
- rot
 neck (*Botrytis*), on onions, 253
- soft (*Erwinia carotovora*)
 onion maggot and, 254
 on onions, 253
 white (*Sclerotium cepivorum*),
 on onions, 252
- rotavirus, 1042
- Rotherham plow, 1308
- Rotuman, banana in, 180
- roucou (annatto, *Bixa orellana*), 1719. *See also* annatto
- Rouge Vif d'Étampes (pumpkin, *Cucurbita maxima*), 1840, 1845
- rough bindweed (*Smilax aspera*), 1845
- round cabbage (cabbage, *Brassica oleracea*), 1741. *See also* cabbage
- round gourd (*Praecitrullus fistulosus*), 1845
- round-leaved sorrel (sorrel, *Rumex* spp.), 1854. *See also* sorrel
- round melon (round gourd, *Praecitrullus fistulosus*), 1845
- round potato (white potato, *Solanum tuberosum*), 1878–1880. *See also* potato(es)
- round yam (*Dioscorea bulbifera*), in Australia, 1341
- roundworms (*Ascaris*), 928. *See also* parasite(s)
 in Brazil, 926
 in Columbia, 926
 food-borne, 1032, 1047–1048
- Roussel Law, 633
- rowan (*Sorbus aucuparia*), 434, 1845
- rowanberry (*Sorbus aucuparia*), 434, 1845
 as flavoring, 431
- Royal Guipuzcoa Company, 637
- Royal Infirmary of Edinburgh, 1549
- Roystonea (sago), 201
- Roystonea oleracea, 202. *See also* sago palm
- rozelle (roselle, *Hibiscus sabdariffa*), 1844–1845
- rubbed sage (sage, *Salvia officinalis*), 1846–1847. *See also* sage
- Rubus* spp. *See also* individual species, e.g., blackberry, *Rubus hispidus*
 blackberry (brambles), 1732, 1736–1737
 in North America (pre-Columbian), 1288, 1289, 1293, 1294
 raspberry (brambles), 1732, 1736–1737, 1843
 native, 1340

Subject Index

2107

- in North America (pre-Columbian), 1288, 1289, 1293, 1294
 in Subarctic, 1324
 youngberry, 1885
Rubus caesius (dewberry), 1768
Rubus chamaemorus (cloudberry, bakeberry, salmon berry), 1758
Rubus hispidus (dewberry), 1768
Rubus idaeus (raspberry), 1843
Rubus illecebrosus (strawberry-raspberry, balloonberry), 1859
Rubus loganobaccus
 boysenberry, 1733, 1736
 loganberry, 1803
Rubus phoenicolasius (Japanese wineberry), 1792
Rubus spectabilis (salmonberry), 1847
 in Arctic, 1299
 in North America (pre-Columbian), 1299
Rubus strigosus (= *R. leucodermis*, raspberry, blackcap), 1843
Rubus triphyllus (native raspberry), 1340
 Ruby Blood orange (blood orange, *Citrus sinensis*), 1734. *See also* orange(s), common (*Citrus*)
 Ruby Red grapefruit (grapefruit, *Citrus × paradisi*), 1780. *See also* grapefruit
 Ruby Seedless grape, 1781. *See also* grape(s)
 rucola (arugula, *Eruca sativa*), 1722
Rudbeckia laciniata (coneflower), 1762
 ruddy duck (*Oxyura jamaicensis*), 1291
 rue (*Ruta graveolens*), 434, 1845
 in British Isles (Medieval), 1219
 in Europe, southern, 1209
 rugala (arugula, *Eruca sativa*), 1722
rukam
Flacourtia inermis (thornless rukam), 1869
Flacourtia rukam (Indian prune), 1790
rukam manis (Indian prune, *Flacourtia rukam*), 1790
 rum, 442, 659–660
 in British Isles (1485–1688), 1223
 in Caribbean, 1272
 colonial, 1283
 in Haiti, 660
 in Jamaica, 660
 lead poisoning in, 1283
 in North America
 17th cent., 1306
 18th cent., 1308
 slave consumption of, 1272
 in South America, 1259
Rumex
 dock, 1289
 in North America (pre-Columbian), 1289
 sorrel (sour dock), 434, 1854
 in Arctic, 1299
 in North America (pre-Columbian), 1289, 1299
Rumex acetosa (garden sorrel, sheep sorrel), 1854
Rumex crispus (curled dock), 1766
Rumex hydrolapathum (sorrel, water dock), 1854
Rumex patientia (sorrel, spinach dock), 1854
Rumex scutatus (French sorrel), 1854
 ruminants. *See also* cattle
 hypomagnesemic tetany in, 827
 molybdenum excess on, 861
 white muscle disease in, 941
 Rungruw site, 211
 runner peanut (peanuts, *Arachis hypogaea*), 364, 365, 384, 1830–1831. *See also* peanut(s)
 running myrtle (periwinkle, *Vinca minor*), 1833
 rush nut (chufa, *Cyperus esculentus*), 1756
 Russel Sage Institute of Pathology, 1568
 russet buffalo berry (*Shepherdia canadensis*), 1739
 Russet Burbank potato (white potato, *Solanum tuberosum*), 193, 197, 1878–1880. *See also* potato(es)
 russet potato (white potato, *Solanum tuberosum*), 1878–1880. *See also* potato(es)
 Russia
 animal foods in
 cow's milk, in infant feeding, 632
 eggs, 1244, 1245
 horse, 543
 pig, 539
 reindeer, 1227
 animal foods in (early)
 caribou, 481
 cattle, 1241
 chickens, 1241
 cottage cheese, 1241
 duck, 518, 1241
 eggs, 1241
 game birds, 1241
 goose, 1241
 honey, 1241
 milk, 1241
 pig, 1241
 reindeer, 1227, 1241
 sterlets, 1241
 sturgeon, 1241
 sturgeon caviar, 1241
 animal foods in (19th cent.)
 butter, 1243
 cattle, 1243
 cottage cheese, 1242
 eggs, 1243
 honey, 1242
 milk, 1243
 mutton, 1243
 pig, 1242, 1243
 poultry, 1242, 1243
 sheep, 1242
 caribou meat trading in, 486
 diet in, 1240–1247
 early, 1240–1241
 Soviet period, 1244–1246
 18th cent., 1242
 19th cent., 1242–1243
 dietary liquids in
 cacao, 640
 cranberry juice drink, 708
 herbal beverages, 710
 kvass, 710
 tea, 716
 dietary liquids in (early)
 beer, 1240
 mead, 1241
 dietary liquids in (Soviet period)
 alcoholic beverages, 1245–1246
 beer, 1246
 braga, 1246
 samogon, 1245–1246
 vodka, 1242
 dietary liquids in (18th cent.)
 coffee, 1242
 tea, 1242
 vodka, 1242
 wine, 1242
 dietary liquids in (19th cent.)
 alcoholic beverages, 1243–1244
 beer, 1243
 braga, 1243
 mead, 1243
 tea, 1243
 vodka, 1243–1244
 wine, 1243
 famine in, 1246–1247, 1412
 fasting in, 1241
 feasts in, 1241
 foundlings in, 633
 infant feeding in, 632–633
 plant foods in

- Russia (*cont.*)
 anise, 1719
 apple, 1240
 asparagus, 1242
 barley, 1240
 buckwheat, 1739
 cabbage, 290, 291
 chervil, 1751
 crab grass, 118
 cucumber, 305
 garlic, 257
 maize (corn), 98
 pistachio nut, native, 1835
 potato, white, 193–194, 197, 198, 1879
 proso millet, 119
 radish, 290, 1842
 rhubarb, native, 1843
 sugar, beet, 445, 446
 sunflower, 382, 428, 429
 sunflower oil, 1861
 tarragon, 1866
 turnip, 290, 294
 plant foods in (early)
 beet, 1240, 1241
 buckwheat, 1240
 cabbage, 1240
 carrot, 1240
 cherry, 1240
 cinnamon, 1241
 cucumber, 1240
 eggplant, 1241
 garlic, 1240
 melons, 1241
 oats, 1240
 onion, 1240
 pepper, 1241
 radish, 1240
 rye, 1240
 saffron, 1241
 salt, 1241
 turnip, 1240
 watermelon, 1241
 wheat, 1240, 1241
 plant foods in (Soviet period)
 melons, 1244
 potato, white, 1244, 1245
 sugar, 1244, 1245
 plant foods in (18th cent.)
 maize (corn), 1242
 potato, white, 1242
 sugar, 1242
 tomato, 1242
 plant foods in (19th cent.)
 beet, 1242, 1243
 sugar, 1242
 berries, 1242
 buckwheat, 1242, 1243
 cabbage, 1242
 cucumber, 1242
 flax seed oil, 1242
 garlic, 1242
 hemp oil, 1242
 melons, 1242
 mushrooms, 1242
 onion, 1242
 peas, 1242
 potato, white, 1243
 sunflower oil, 1242
 tomato, 1242
 turnip, 1242
 wheat, 1242
 wet nursing in, 633
Russia...and the Interior of the Empire, 1370
 Russian caraway (nigella, *Nigella sativa*), 1822. *See also* nigella
The Russian Journals of Martha and Catherine Wilmot, 1370
 Russian mulberry (*Morus nigra*), 1817
 Russian olive (*Elaeagnus angustifolia*), 1770
 Russian tarragon (*Artemisia dracunculoides*), 1866
Russula, 327
 rust
 crown (*Puccinia coronata* Cda. var. *avenae*), 124
 stem (*Puccinia graminis* Pers. f. sp. *avenae*), 124
Ruta graveolens (rue), 434, 1845
 in British Isles (Medieval), 1219
 in Europe, southern, 1209
 rutabaga (*Brassica napobrassica*), 295, 1845–1846
rutab, 672. *See also* khat
 rutin (quercetin 3-rutinoside), 90, 92–93, 1676
 Rwanda
 coffee production in, 652
 plant foods in
 maize (corn), 1335
 potato, white, 194, 198
 rye (*Secale cereale*), 149–151, 1846
 in British Isles
 Medieval, 1220
 Roman period, 1218
 cultivation of
 early, 149–150, 1218
 Medieval, 151
 ergotism and, 151, 1846
 in Europe, 1846
 northern
 Middle Ages, 1230
 Roman Age, 1229
kvas from, 1243
 in Mediterranean, 1846
 in Mexico (post-Columbian), 1250
 native, 149, 1846
 in the Netherlands (1300–1500), 1233
 in North America, 1846
 17th cent., 1306
 18th cent., 1308
 proteins in, 93
 in Russia (early), 1240
 as secondary cultivated crop, 150–151
 spread of, 1846
 vodka from, 659
 as weed, 150
 whiskey from, 661
 ryegrass (*Lolium* spp.), 1846
Rynchophorus (palm grubs), 550, 551, 552
Rynchophorus bilineatus (sago palm grubs), 551
 Ryukyus, rice in (ancient), 139
- S**
- Saadhi Hospital, 868
 Saami (Lapps)
 caribou in diet of, 482
 reindeer domestication by, 486
 Saba banana (banana, *Musa paradisiaca*), 1726. *See also* banana
 saba nut (Malabar nut, *Bombax glabra*, *Pachira aquatica*), 1807
Sabal palmetto (cabbage palm, hearts of palm), 1784
 in North America (pre-Columbian), 1289
sabra (prickly pear, *Opuntia*), 1839
 sac (sherry), 733
 Saccar (southern Africa), 103
 saccharin, 448, 1679
 and cancer, 1093
 in soft drinks, 708
Saccharomyces spp., 1162
 in alcoholic fermentation, 328, 329
 in Chinese alcoholic beverages, 315
Saccharomyces winlocki, 314–315
Saccharum barberi (sugarcane), 438. *See also* sugar
Saccharum edule (sugarcane), 438. *See also* sugar
Saccharum officinarum (sugarcane), 434, 438–444, 1859–1860. *See also* sugar
Saccharum robustum (sugarcane), 438. *See also* sugar
Saccharum sinense (sugarcane), 438. *See also* sugar
Saccharum spontaneum (sugarcane), 438. *See also* sugar

Subject Index

2109

- sacred datura (moonflower, *Datura meteloides*), 1816
- safflower (*Carthamus tinctorius*), 434, 1846
- safflower oil (*Carthamus tinctorius*), 1846
- saffron (*Crocus sativus*), 434, 1846
 adulteration of, 1846
 as courtly food, 1207
 in Europe, southern, 1209
 for food preservation, 1669
 in France (Middle Ages), 1211
 medicinal use of, 1540
 in Mediterranean, 1846
 in North America (post-Columbian), 1312
 in Russia (early), 1241
 in Spain, 1846
- sagaloo (callaloo, *Amaranthus, Colocasia esculenta*), 1743
- sage
 clary (clary, *Salvia sclarea*), 1758
 common (*Salvia officinalis*), 434, 1846–1847
 in Africa, West, 1847
 in British Isles
 Medieval, 1219
 Roman period, 1218
 in Caribbean, 1847
 in Europe, 1846–1847
 southern, 1209
 in mead and small beers, 703
 medicinal use of, 1540, 1846–1847
 in United States, 1847
- sage tree (chaste tree, *Vitex agnuscastus*), 1749–1750
- Sagittaria* spp. (arrowhead), 1721
 in North America (pre-Columbian), 1289, 1296, 1299
- Sagittaria sinensis*, 1721
- sago (palm) (*Metroxylon sagu, M. rumbii*), 201–206, 1847
 in Asia, Southeast, 1155
 botany of, 203–204
 distribution of, 201, 202–203
 as food, 205
 food preparation of, 206
 grove management of, 204
 habitat of, 203
 history of, 202
 nutritive value of, 202
 in Pacific Islands, 1355
 preservation of, 205–206
 starch extraction from, 204–205
 supplements to, 206
 uses of, 201
- sago fern (tree-fern, *Cyathea*), 1871
- sago palm grubs (*Ryncophorus* spp., *Ryncophorus bilineatus*), 550, 551, 552
- sago starch, 201–202
- saguaro (*Cereus giganteus, Carnegiea gigantea*), 1847. *See also* pitabayá
- Sahara desert, 1123
 animal domestication in, 1331–1332
 hunter-gathers in, 1331
 lactase persistence and, 1059
 livestock in
 ancient, 1129
 domestication of, 1332
- Sahel, eastern
 pearl millet in, 114
 sorghum in, 156
- Sahelian crises, 1418
- Sahelian zone, agricultural dispersals in, 1333
- Saigon cinnamon (*Cinnamomum loureirii*), 1847. *See also* cassia; cinnamon
- sailors, scurvy of, 989
- Saint Anthony, 539
- Saint-Domingue
 codfish in (colonial), 1281
 sugarcane in (post-Columbian), 1280
- Saint-John's-bread (carob, *Ceratonia siliqua*), 1746
- Saint-John's-wort (*Hypericum perforatum*), 1847
- sakau, 664, 667. *See also* kava
- sake, in Japan, 1175, 1178, 1180, 1182
- Sakon Nakhon Basin sites (Thailand), 598
- Salacca edulis* (salak), 1847
- salad burnet (burnet, *Poterium sanguisorba*), 1740
 in British Isles (prehistoric), 1217
- salad chervil (*Antbriscus cerefolium, Chaerophyllum bulbosum*), 1751
- salad onion (onion, *Allium cepa*), 1825. *See also* onion(s)
- salad pear (Asian pear, *Pyrus ussuriensis, P. pyrifolia*), 1723
- salad savory (kale, *Brassica oleracea* var. *acephala*), 1795
- Saladero (Venezuela) site, 1270
- Saladoid culture, 1261
 animal foods in, land crab, 1271
 Caribbean expansion of, 1270–1271
 diet of, 1271–1272
 land crabs in, 1271
 manioc in, 1271
 plant foods in, manioc, 1271
- salak (*Salacca edulis* = *Zalacca edulis*), 1159, 1847
- salal (*Gaultheria shallon*), 1847
 in North America (pre-Columbian), 1299
- salamander tree (bignay, *Antidesma bunius*), 1732
- Sale of Food and Drugs Act (Britain, 1875), 697
- salep (*Orchis, Eulophia*), 1847
- salicina plum (plum, *Prunus salicina*), 1837
- Salicornia europaea* (glasswort), 1778. *See also* samphire
- Salicornia herbacea* (glasswort), 1778. *See also* samphire
- Salicornia stricta*, 1778
- Salisbury, H. M. S., 1542
- Salix* (willow), 48
- Salix alba*
 white willow, 1880
 willow, 1882
- salle à manger, 1212–1213
- salmon berry (cloudberry, *Rubus chamaemorus*), 1758
- salmon (*Salmonidae*), 54
 in Arctic, 1324, 1327
 Atlantic
 in England, 464
 hatcheries for
 early, 460
 in 1970s, 464
 in Norway, 464
 botulism contamination of, 1663
 in British Isles
 1485–1688, 1221
 1700–1900, 1224
 prehistoric, 1217
 in Caribbean (colonial), 1283
 in Europe (ancient-medieval), 458
 in North America
 pre-Columbian, 1298
 19th cent., 1312
 Pacific
 early breeding of, 459
 hatcheries for
 early, 460
 in United States, 462
 in United States, 464
 in Subarctic, 1324, 1325, 1327
- salmonberry (*Rubus spectabilis*), 1847
 in Arctic, 1299
 in North America (pre-Columbian), 1299
- Salmonella* spp.
 food poisoning from, 1035–1036, 1663, 1700, 1701
 incubation period of, 1034, 1036
 and nonspherocytic hemolytic anemia, 821
S. dublin, 1036
S. enteritidis
 in eggs, 505, 1032, 1035

- Salmonella* spp. (cont.)
 host of, 1036
 incidence of, 1034
S. badar, 1036
S. typhimurium, 1036
 in typhoid fever, 1039
 in slaughterhouse, 1033
- Salmonidae* (salmon). *See* salmon
- saloop (sassafras, *Sassafras albidum*), 1848–1849
- Salpêtrière Hospital, infant weaning in, 632
- salsify
 black (scorzonera, *Scorzonera hispanica*), 1849
 in North America (post-Columbian), 1307–1308
Tragopogon porrifolius (purple goat's beard), 1847–1848
- salt, 431. *See also* sodium
 in Asia, Southeast, 1162
 and carnivores *vs.* herbivores, 849
 deficiency of, 851–852
 excess of, 852–853
 on stomach cancer, 1474
 historic use of, 848
vs. modern diet, 1706–1707
 on hypertension (*see under* sodium)
 iodination of
 first use of, 799–800
 as prevention, 806–807
 in Japan, 1178
 physical need for, 849–850
 as preservative
 and cancer risk, 1094, 1095
 in Europe, (ancient-medieval), 848
 in Korea, premodern, 1188
 in Near East (ancient-medieval), 1126
 in Rome, 1668
 production of, 848
 in Russia (early), 1241
 tax on, 848
- salt pork
 in North America (post-Columbian), 1310, 1312
 in slave diet, 1311
- saltbush (*Atriplex canescens*), 1848
- saltpeter, 1668
- salume, 1209
- Salvia columbariae* (chia), 1752
- Salvia hispanica* (Mexican chia), 1752
- Salvia officinalis* (sage), 434, 1846–1847. *See also* sage
- Salvia sclarea* (clary), 433, 1758
- sama (*Panicum sumatrense*)
 in Asia, South, 117
 in India, 117
- šamaššammū* (sesame, *Sesamum indicum*), 414. *See also* sesame; sesame oil
- Sambucus* (elderberry), in North America, 1771
 pre-Columbian, 1288, 1293, 1294, 1299
- Sambucus caerulea* (elderberry), 1771
- Sambucus canadensis* (elderberry), 1771
- Sambucus nigra* (elderberry), 1771
- Samoa
 kava in, 665, 666, 667, 668
 plant foods in
 banana, 178
 taro, 223, 224, 225–226
 yam, 213
- samovar, 716
- samphire
Crithmum maritimum, 434, 1848
Phiolxerus vermicularis, 1848
- San. *See* !Kung San
- San Domingo apricot (mamee, *Mammea americana*), 1807
- San Domingue. *See also* Haiti
 coffee in, 1760
- sand cherry (*Prunus pumila*), 1848
- sand leek (garlic, *Allium* spp.), 1776. *See also* garlic
- sand pear (Asian pear, *Pyrus ussuriensis*, *P. pyrifolia*), 1723
- sand tiger shark (*Odontaspis taurus*), 1290
- sandbar shark (*Carcharhinus plumbeus*), 1290
- sandhill crane (*Grus canadensis*), 1291
- Sandoricum indicum* (*sentul*), 1160
- Sandoricum koetjape* (= *S. indicum*, *sentul*), 1850
- Sandoz Company, 1550
- Sangiovese grape (*Vitis vinifera*), 1848. *See also* grape(s); wine(s)
 in Italy, 1848
 in United States, 1848
- Sanguinella* (blood orange, *Citrus sinensis*), 1734. *See also* orange(s), common
- Sanguisorba* spp. (burnet), 432, 1740
- Sanguisorba officinalis* (great burnet), 432, 1740
- sanitation
 and mortality, 1383–1384
 and nutritional deprivation, 1594
- Santa Catalina de Guale site (Georgia, USA), 16
- Santa Claus melon, 300, 301
- Santa Fe Grande pepper (wax peppers, *Capsicum*), 1877
- Santa Rosa plum (plum, *Prunus domestica*), 1837
- Santalum* (quandong), 1340
- santan* (coconut milk), 1162
- Santo-Domingue, cacao in, 638, 643
- São Tomé
 manioc in, 184
 sugarcane in, 443
- Sapindus marginatus* (soapberry), 1853
- Sapindus saponaria* (soapberry), 1754, 1853
- Sapium sebiferum* (Chinese tallow tree), 1755
- sapodilla, 1734
Manilkara zapota, 1814–1815, 1848
 in Caribbean (pre-Columbian), 1262
Mimusops, 1814–1815
- sapota. *See also* sapote
 black (black sapote, *Diospyros digyna*), 1734
 mamey sapote (*Calocarpum sapota* = *Pouteria sapota*), 1807
 white sapote (*Casimiroa edulis*), 1880
- sapote
 black (*Diospyros digyna*), 1734
 green (*Calocarpum viride* = *Pouteria viridis*), 1781
 mamey (*Calocarpum sapota* = *Pouteria sapota*), 1807
- sapucaia nut (*Lecythis*), 1848
- Saqqara tomb site, 1135
- sara chulpi* (maize, *Zea mays*), 1805–1807
- Saraks Gully site, 210
- Sarawak
 sago in, 202, 205
 sea turtle eggs in, 569
- Sarawak (peppercorn(s), *Piper nigrum*), 1832. *See also* peppercorn(s)
- sarcocysts, 1045
- Sarcocysts hominis*, 1045
- Sardinella* spp. (sardines), 1155. *See also* sardines
- Sardinella pilchardus* (sardines), 54
- sardines (*Sardinella* spp.), 1155
 overfishing of, 386
Sardina pilchardus, 54
 in Europe, southern, 1209
- Sardinians, 1513, 1515
- sargassa, for goiter, 797
- Sargassum*, alginates in, 241

Subject Index

2111

- Sargassum ringgolianism*, antitumor activity of, 245
 sarsaparilla (*Smilax*), 707, 1848
 medicinal use of, 1540, 1546
S. aristolochiifolia (greenbrier), 1781
 sarsaparilla root beer, 707
 Saskatoon berry (*Amelanchier*, serviceberry), 1851
 Saskatoon service berry (*Amelanchier*, serviceberry), 1851
 sassafras (*Sassafras albidum*), 707, 1848–1849
 in North America (pre-Columbian), 1289, 1296
 sassafras tea (sassafras, *Sassafras albidum*), 1848–1849
 sativa (alfalfa, *Medicago sativa*), 1716
 satsuma (Mandarin orange, *Citrus reticulata*), 1808–1809
Satureja hortensis (savory), 434, 1849. *See also* savory
Satureja montana (savory), 1849. *See also* savory
Satureja vulgaris (bush basil), 1727–1728
 Saudi Arabia
 animal foods in
 camel, 470, 474
 locusts, 550
 sheep, 578
 dietary liquids in
 coffee, 1760
 khat, 674, 675
 rickets in, 768
 truffles in, 317
 sauerkraut (cabbage, *Brassica oleracea*), 1741
Sauropus androgynous (sweet shoot), 1157, 1863–1864
 Sauvignon Blanc grape (Sauvignon blanc, *Vitis vinifera*), 1849. *See also* grape(s); wine(s)
 in France, 1849
 in United States, 1849
 sauwi (*Panicum sonorum*)
 in Mexico, pre-Columbian, 113
 in North America, pre-Columbian, 113
Savannah, 418
 Save the Children, 1425
 savory (*Satureja hortensis*, *S. montana*), 434, 1849
 in Europe, southern, 1209
 native, 1849
 in North America (18th cent.), 1307–1308
 Savoy cabbage (cabbage, *Brassica oleracea*), 290, 291, 1741. *See also* cabbage
 savoy spinach (spinach, *Spinacia oleracea*), 1856–1857. *See also* spinach
 saw palmetto (*Serenoa repens*), 1289
 sawa (*Echinocloa colona*, *E. utilis*), 117
 Saxon culture, duck in, 519–520
 scad (*Caranx leptolepis*), 1155
 scallop(s)
Agropecten spp., 1290
 in Chile, 1258
 in North America (pre-Columbian), 1290
 scallop squash. *See also* squash
Cucurbita pepo, 1857
 in North America (pre-Columbian), 1294
Cucurbita pepo ssp. *ovifera* var. *ovifera*, 339, 341
 evolution of, 347
 Scandinavia
 animal foods in
 cheese and butter, 699
 marine fats, 375
 reindeer, 486, 1227
 animal foods in (prehistoric)
 caribou, 481, 482
 duck, 518
 cardiovascular disease in, 1098, 1103–1104
 caribou meat trading in, 486
 plant foods in
 cardamom, 1745
 coriander (cilantro), 1762
 dill, 1768
 plant foods in (prehistoric)
 barley, 1228
 wheat, 1228
 Scandinavian Simvastatin Survival Study, 1103
Scaridae (parrot fishes), 54
 in Dominican Republic, 1271
 scariote (endive, *Cichorium endivia*), 1771
 scarlet haw (hawthorn berry, *Crataegus* spp.), 1784
 scarlet oak (*Quercus coccinea*), 1289
 scarlet runner bean (*Phaseolus coccineus*), 1729, 1800
 in Central America, 273
 in Europe, 1729
 in Guatemala, 275
 in Mexico, 273
 native, 275
 pre-Columbian, 1729
 origin and domestication of, 273, 275
 in United States, 1729
 scherotinia (white mold), 429
Schinus molle (mastic tree), 1811
Schistocerca gregaria (desert locust), 550
Schistosoma hematobium, and intestinal losses, 1403
Schistosoma mansoni, and intestinal losses, 1402, 1403
 schistosomiasis, in growth retardation, 869
 schizophrenia, in celiac disease, 1016
 “schlepp effect,” 52
 Schlesinger Library of Radcliffe College, 1370, 1374, 1375
 schnapps, 659
Schoinobates volans (greater glider), 1341
 Schönebeck site (Germany), 592
 School Act of 1900, 1580
 school feeding programs, 1602
 school meals
 in Europe, 1580, 1582
 in United States, milk in, 1490
 Schweppes, 709
Sciaenops ocellatus (red drum), in North America
 pre-Columbian, 1290
 Spanish colonial, 1300
Science and Civilization in China, 1371
 Scientific Committee for Food (EC), 1674–1675
 “scientific” era
 on ideal diet, 1490
 infant-feeding practices in, 1449–1450
 scientific revolution, medicinal foods in, 1538–1539
Scirpus fluviatilis, 1740
Scirpus spp. (bulrush), 1739–1740
Scirpus validus (bulrush), 1289, 1296
Sciurus spp. (squirrel), 1291, 1293, 1295, 1297
Sclerocarya caffra (marula plum), 1811
 sclerotina blight, 365
Sclerotinia minor, 365
Sclerotium cepivorum (white rot), on onions, 252
 soko (pokeweed, *Phytolacca americana*), 1837
Scoliodon sorrakowab C. (dogfish), 1156
Scombrodii spp. (mackerel), 1155
 scorzonera (*Scorzonera hispanica*), 1849
 Scotch barley (barley, *Hordeum vulgare*), 1727. *See also* barley
 Scotch bonnet pepper (*Capsicum chinense*), 1783. *See also* chilli pepper(s)
 Scotch gale (bog myrtle, *Myrica gale*), 1735

- Scotch kale (kale, *Brassica oleracea* var. *acephala*), 1795. *See also* kale
- Scotch marigold (marigold, *Calendula officinalis*), 1810
- Scotch oats, 127
- Scotch peppermint (mint, *Mentha* spp.), 1815. *See also* mint
- Scotch whiskey, 656, 657–658
- Scotland
- cardiovascular diseases in, 830–831
 - fish hatcheries in, early, 461
 - plant foods in
 - algae, 233
 - bladderlocks (*Alaria esculenta*), 233
 - chives, 264
 - dulse, 233, 1769
 - leek, 1799
 - oats, 127, 128, 129, 1823
 - pepper dulse, 233
 - rutabaga, 295
 - tangle, 233
 - pork aversion in, 540
 - whiskey distillation in, 656, 657–658
- Scottish Marine Biological Association, 461
- screw press, 377, 403
- screwbean (mesquite, *Prosopis pubescens*), 1814
- screwbean mesquite (*Prosopis pubescens*), 1814
- screwpine (pandanus, *Pandanus*, *P. tectorius*), 434, 1827
- in Pacific Islands, 1355
- screwpod mesquite (mesquite, *Prosopis* spp.), 1813–1814
- Scripture of Tea (Cha Ching)*, 713
- sculpin, 1298
- scuppernong, 730
- scuppernong grape, 1781. *See also* grape(s)
- scuppernong (muscadine, *Vitis rotundifolia*), 1817. *See also* grape(s)
- scurvy, 296, 297, 988–999
- in ancient populations, 26, 37–38
 - antiscorbutic plants for, 993
 - bachelor, 297
 - and bone, 37–38
 - in British Isles (1485–1688), 1 222
 - in Caribbean slaves, 1282
 - carnitine synthesis in, 1690–1691
 - Citrus* and, 705, 1608
 - in Crusades, 988
 - diet and, 991
 - early theories of, 992–993
 - epidemics of, 994
 - in Europe, 18th and 19th cent., 1468
 - in human volunteers, 997–998
 - infant formulas and, 1449
 - and James Lind, 994–995
 - in Korea, 1190
 - “land,” 989–991
 - lemons and, 704–705
 - limes and, 705, 708, 995, 1608
 - nosological safety net, 993–994
 - as occupational disease, 989
 - onions for, 1825
 - and potatoes, 991, 992
 - prevention of, 1467
 - scurvy grass for, 993
 - on slave ships, 1280
 - in 19th cent.
 - explanations of, 996–997
 - incidence of, 995–996
 - vitamin C and, 739, 754–755, 758–759, 991, 995, 997–999, 1467
- scurvy grass
- Angelica archangelica* (angelica), 1719
 - Cocblearia officinalis*, 990, 1849 (*see also* angelica; mountain sorrel)
 - for scurvy, 993
 - Xyria digyna* (mountain sorrel), 1817
- scutch (couch grass, *Agropyron repens* = *Elytrigia repens*), 1763
- Scytosiphon lomentaria*, antitumor activity of, 245
- sea bass
- Centropristis* spp., 1290
 - farming of, modern, 466
 - in Italy, 464
 - in North America (pre-Columbian), 1290
 - in Roman empire, 457
- sea bean (glasswort, *Salicornia europaea*, *S. herbacea*), 1778
- sea-beet (*Beta maritima*), 445
- sea bream
- in Italy, 464
 - in Japan, 464
 - Japanese culture of, 462
 - in Roman empire, 457
 - Synagris* spp., 1155
- sea buckthorn (*Hippophae rhamnoides*), 434, 1849
- sea cabbage (*Brassica oleracea*), 290
- Sea Disease, or Treatise of their Nature, Cause and Cure*, 994
- sea grape (*Coccoloba uvifera*), 1849
- in Caribbean (pre-Columbian), 1262
- sea holly (*Eryngium maritimum*), 1849
- in British Isles (prehistoric), 1217
- sea kale, 1217
- sea kelp (Laminariales, Fucales, kelp), 1796
- Laminaria japonica* (seaweed), 1850
- sea laver (*Porphyra tenera*, *P. umbilicalis*), 1799
- sea lettuce (*Ulva*), 1850. *See also* algae; seaweed(s)
- in New Zealand, 1344
- sea lions
- Eumatopius jubata*, 55
 - in New Zealand (precolonial), 1344
 - in North America (pre-Columbian), 1298
 - Arctic, 55
- sea moss (seaweed), 1850
- sea otter, 1298
- sea perch (*Lates clacarifer*), 1155
- sea pickle (glasswort, *Salicornia europaea*, *S. herbacea*), 1778
- sea plants, in Japan, 1177
- sea purslane (*Atriplex halimus*, *A. hastata*), 1850
- in British Isles (prehistoric), 1217
- sea salt, 1162
- sea spinach, 1217
- sea tangle (seaweed), 1850
- in Japan, 1177, 1178
- sea trout (*Cynoscion* spp.), 1290
- sea turtles, 567–573. *See also* turtle(s), sea
- sea urchins
- in Chile, 1258
 - in Korean archeological sites, 1187
 - in New Zealand, 1344
 - in Pacific Islands, 1358
- sea vegetable(s) (seaweed), 1850. *See also* seaweed(s)
- sea voyages, scurvy during, 989
- seabeach sandwort (sea purslane, *Atriplex halimus*, *A. hastata*), 1850
- seafood. *See also* specific types, e.g., shrimp
- in China, 1168
 - in Korea, 1187–1188
- seagrass (glasswort, *Salicornia europaea*, *S. herbacea*), 1778
- seakale beet (Swiss chard, *Beta vulgaris* var. *cicla*), 1864
- seakale (*Crambe maritima*), 1850

Subject Index

2113

- seal(s)
 in Alaskan Arctic, 55
 in Arctic, 1299
Calorbinus ursinus, 55
 fur (*Arctocepalus forsteri*)
 in New Zealand (precolonial), 1344
 in North America (pre-Columbian), 1298
 harbor, 1298
 in Inuit diet, 1467
 in North America (pre-Columbian), 1298, 1299
Pbota vitulina, 55
 in Subarctic, 1324
 West Indian monk (*Monachus tropicalis*), 1263, 1266
 seaside plum (tallow wood plum, *Ximenia americana*), 1865
 seaving (souari nut, *Caryocar nuciferum*, *C. amygdaliferum*), 1854
 seaweed(s), 1850. *See also* algae
 as fertilizer, 238
 for goiter, historical use of, 797
 in Japan (prehistoric), 232
 in Korea, 1187–1188
 in New Zealand, 1344
 in Pacific Islands, 1358
 sea lettuce (*Ulva*), 1344, 1850
Secale cereale (rye), 149–151, 1846
Secale montanum (wild rye), 149
Secium edule (chayote), 1750
 Seckel pear (pear, *Pyrus communis*), 1831. *See also* pear(s), common
 Second Idyll, 256
 Second National Health and Nutrition Examination Survey (NHANES), 928
 sedentism. *See also* agriculturalists and agriculture, 161
 and anemia, 926–927
 beginnings of, 11
 infection and parasites with, 67
 in Near East (prehistoric), food technology on, 1124
 sedge
Carex, 1850
Cyperus esculentus (chufa), 1756
Sedum (stonecrop), 1858
Sedum spp. (stonecrop), 1858
Sedum acre (stonecrop), 1858
Sedum reflexum (stonecrop), 434
Sedum roseum (stonecrop), 1858
 seed(s). *See also* specific types, e.g., pumpkin seeds
 amino acid composition of, 908
 carbonized, 353
 foraging for, in Near East (prehistoric), 1124
 small, gathering efficiency for, 67
 seedless barberry (barberry, *Berberis* spp.), 1727
 “Seeds of Change,” 1374
Sefer Mifalot Elokim, 1502
seje ungurabuay (pataua, *Jessinia bataua*), 1830
 selenium
 deficiency of, 739, 941–943, 944–945
 toxicity of, 1474
 as trace element, 862–863
 Seljuk sultans period, of Turkey, 1147–1148
 seltzer water, 705, 706
 Sémillon grape (*Vitis vinifera*), 1850.
See also grape(s); wine(s)
 in France, 1850
 Seminole bread (zamia, *Zamia* spp.), 1886
 Seminole Pumpkin (*Cucurbita moschata*), 339, 345
 semisoft date (date, *Phoenix dactylifera*), 1767–1768
 Semitic peoples, olive cultivation by, 1824
 semolina flour, in pasta, 1208
sencha (*sen-cha*, tea, *Camellia sinensis*), 1180, 1866–1867. *See also* tea(s)
 Senegal
 plant foods in
 peanut, 366, 1335
 pearl millet, 114
 sorghum, 153, 154
 sheep in, 578
 senna (*Cassia*), 1850
C. italica, in Garifuna diet, 1273
 sentul (*Sandoricum koetjape* = *S. indicum*), 1160, 1850
Sepia spp. (squid or cuttlefish), 1155
 septicemia, 1033
 sequestrants, 1224, 1672
 serendipity berry (*Dioscoreophyllum cumminsii*), 1850
Serenoa repens (saw palmetto), 1289
 serpent cucumber (cucumber, *Cucumis melo* var. *flexuosus*), 1765
 serpent melon, 300
serpolet (thyme, *Thymus serpyllum*), 1869
 Serranidae (grouper), 54
 serrano chilli (*Capsicum annuum*), 1723, 1850–1851. *See also* chilli pepper(s)
 in Mexico, 1850–1851
 in United States, 1850–1851
 serrano peppers. *See* serrano chilli
 serrano seco (serrano chilli, *Capsicum annuum*), 1850–1851. *See also* chilli pepper(s)
 service à la française, 1212, 1213
 service à la russe, 1212, 1213
 serviceberry
Amelanchier, 1851
 in North America (pre-Columbian), 1289
Amelanchier alnifolia, 1851
Sorbus aucuparia (rowanberry), 1845
 sesaban (sesban, *Sesbania grandiflora*), 1851
 sesame. *See also* sesame oil
 common (*Sesamum indicum*), 411–419, 434, 1851
 archaeological record on, 413–414
 botanical description of, 411
 dissemination of, 1851
 in Greece, classical, 414
 in India (ancient), 413, 414
 in Korea, 1189
 medicinal use of, 1540
 native, 1851
 in Near East, preclassical, 413–414
 origin of, 413
 production of, 411
 tea from, 1189
 wing (tacoutta, *Sesamum alatum*), 1864
 sesame oil (*Sesamum indicum*), 1851
 chemical composition of, 411
 extraction of, 413
 fatty acids in, 412
 in Korea, 1185
 nutritive value of, 412
 processing of, 412–413
 roasting of, 412
 toxicity of, 413
 white- vs. black-seeded, 411
 sesame seed paste (*Sesamum indicum*), 417–418
Sesamum alatum (tacoutta), 1864
Sesamum indicum (sesame, sesame oil), 411–419, 434, 1851.
See also sesame; sesame oil
Sesamum orientale var. *malabaricum* (wild sesame), 413
 sesban (*Sesbania grandiflora*), 1851
Sesbania cavanillesii (sesban, coffee-weed), 1851
Sesbania grandiflora (sesban), 1851
 sesnania (sesban, *Sesbania grandiflora*), 1851
 setar (kudangan, *Bouea macrophylla*), 1160, 1798

- Setaria* spp. (millet), 113, 1814
 in Caribbean (pre-Columbian), 1262
 in Mexico (pre-Columbian), 113
Setaria italica (foxtail millet), 118, 119
 in Asia, Southeast, 1154
Setaria italica viridis, 119
Setaria pumila (korali), 118
 Seven Countries Study, 1197, 1198
 seven top (turnip, *Brassica rapa*), 1873
 Seventh Day Adventists, 1316, 1489, 1545, 1559, 1567
 food prohibitions of, 1503
 Sevilla orange (orange, *Citrus sinensis*), 1826. *See also* orange(s), common
 Sevillano olive (olive, *Olea europaea*), 1824–1825. *See also* olive
 sex. *See* aphrodisiacs; gender; sexual maturity; sexuality
 sexual division of labor
 in gathering, 524
 in hunting, 524, 525
 sexual maturity
 nutrition and, 1453–1455
 rites of, 1517
 zinc deficiency on, 868–870, 871
 sexuality
 food and, 1518–1520
 mores of, and breastfeeding practices, 1447
 Seychelles, kola nut in, 686
 Seychelles cinammon (cinnamon, *Cinnamomum zeylanicum* = *C. verum*), 1757. *See also* cinnamon
 Shaanxi Veterinary Medicine Institute, 941
 shad
Clupea kanagurta, 1155
 early breeding of, 459
 shadblow (*Amelanchier*, serviceberry), 1851
 shadbush (*Amelanchier*, serviceberry), 1851
 shaddock
Citrus × paradisi (grapefruit), 1780
Citrus grandis (pomelo), 1838
Citrus maximus (pomelo), 1838
 shagbark hickory (*Carya ovata*), 1785
 in North America (pre-Columbian), 1289
 Shahr-i Sokhta site (Iranian plateau), 477, 1126
 Shakers, 1544, 1550
 shallot(s) (*Allium ascalonicum*), 264–265, 1851–1852
 in Asia, Southeast, 1161
 in British Isles (Roman period), 1218
 in Europe, 1851
 in Far East, 1851
 flavor compounds in, 265
 as food, 264–265
 history of, 264
 horticulture and botany of, 264
 nutritive value of, 265
 in United States, 1851
Sban Hai Ching, 797
 Shandir Cave site (Kurdistan), 574
 Shanghai, taro in, 227
 Shantung cabbage (Chinese cabbage, *Brassica pekinensis*), 1754–1755
Sbarafnama (Book of Kings), 416
 Sharanahua Indians, 1516
 sharecropping, 961
 shark(s)
 bonnethead (*Sphyrna tiburo*), 1290
 bull (*Carcharbinus leucas*), 1290
 in Caribbean (pre-Columbian), 1279
 great hammerhead (*Sphyrna mokorran*), 1290
 in Korean archeological sites, 1187
 in North America
 pre-Columbian, 1290, 1297
 Spanish colonial, 1300
 nurse (*Ginglymostoma cirratum*), 1290
 in Pacific Islands, 1358
 sand tiger (*Odontaspis taurus*), 1290
 sandbar (*Carcharbinus plumbeus*), 1290
 sharpnose (*Rhizoprionodon terraenovae*), 1290
 smooth hammerhead (*Sphyrna zygaena*), 1290
 tiger (*Galeocerdo cuvier*), 1290
 shark eye (*Polinices duplicatus*), 1290
 sharpnose shark (*Rhizoprionodon terraenovae*), 1290
 shattercane (sorghum, *Sorghum vulgare* = *S. bicolor*), 1853–1854
 shea-butter (shea tree, *Butyrospermum parkii*), 1852
 shea tree (*Butyrospermum parkii*), 1852
 sheep (*Ovis* spp.), 54. *See also* lamb; mutton
 in Africa, sub-Saharan, 1332, 1333
 in Australia (colonial period), 1346
 in British Isles
 1485–1688, 1222
 early Medieval, 1219
 prehistoric, 1217
 butter from, in British Isles (early Medieval), 1219
 in Caribbean (post-Columbian), 1272, 1279
 in Central America, highland (post-Columbian), 1250
 domestication of, in Near East (prehistoric), 1128
 in Mexico (post-Columbian), 1250
 milk from, 694
 cheese from, 1209
 Nepalese grading of, 610
 mountain, in Subarctic, 1324
 in the Netherlands (1300–1500), 1232
 in New Zealand (colonial period), 1346
 nomadic pastoralists and, 468
 in North America (Spanish colonial), 1300
O. ammon f. aries, 1227
O. aries, 574–578
 diversity of, 575
 domestication of, 574–575
 environmental effects of, 577
 keeping of, 575–576
 meat of, 576–577
 Merino, 575
 milk and cheese of, 577
 origin of, 574
 production of, world, 577–578
 trade in, 578
 wool from, 576
 in Russia (19th cent.), 1242
 sacrifice of, 575
 Southdown, 1222
 urial (*O. orientalis*), 574, 575
 sheep sorrel (sorrel, *Rumex acetosa*), 1854
 sheepberry (black haw, *Viburnum prunifolium*, *Crataegus douglasii*), 1734
 sheepshead (*Archosargus probatocephalus*), in North America
 pre-Columbian, 1290
 Spanish colonial, 1300
 Sheffield Study, 997–998
 shelf-life, 1672
 salt on, 853
Shell Bed to Shell Midden, 55
 shellbark hickory (*Carya laciniosa*), 1289
 shellduck (*Tadorna tadorna*), 522
 shellfish. *See also* aquaculture; specific types, e.g., clam
 anaphylaxis from, 1024
 in British Isles
 1485–1688, 1221

Subject Index

2115

- 1700-1900, 1224
 Roman period, 1218
 diet for, 465
 in Europe, southern, 1209
 in food-borne infection, 1032
 from fecal contamination,
 1033, 1042
 from *Vibrio parahaemolyti-*
 cus, 1038
 gathering efficiency for, 66-67
 in Korea, 1188
 in New Zealand, 1344
 nutritive value of, 465
 preservation of, 465
 strontium in, 60
Sbennung pen-ts'ao ching, 797
Shepherdia argentea (buffalo berry,
 silver buffalo berry), 1739
Shepherdia canadensis (buffalo
 berry, silver buffalo berry),
 1739
 sherbet-fruit (cherimoya, *Annona*
cherimola), 1750
 Sherpas, 1515
 sherry (sac), 733
 shibras
 in Africa, West, 114
 in Sudan, 114
shichimi (seven spices), 418
 shigellosis (bacillary dysentery), food-
 borne, 1038-1039
shiitake mushroom
 Cortinellus shiitake, 1818-1819
 in Japan (ancient), 316
 Lentinus edodes, 315, 1178
 shimeji (oyster mushroom, *Pleurotus*
ostreatus), 1827
 Shintō, and animal flesh consump-
 tion, 1176
 Shiraz grape (*Vitis vinifera*), 1833,
 1864. *See also* grape(s);
 wine(s)
shiso (beefsteak plant, *Perilla*
arguts), 1730
 shitake (*Cortinellus shiitake*),
 1818-1819
shochu, 662, 1180
 Shogun (turnip, *Brassica rapa*), 1873
shojin-ryori, 1178
 shore flies (*Hydrophyrus bians*), 546
 shore grape (sea grape, *Coccoloba*
uvifera), 1849
 shore plum (beach plum, *Prunus*
maritima), 1728
 short-grained rice (rice, *Oryza*
sativa), 1843-1844
A Short-Title Catalogue of House-
hold and Cookery Books
Published in the English
Tongue, 1701-1800, 1374
 shortening, 405
 palm oil in, 405, 407
 sunflower oil in, 429
 whale oil in, 387
 shoveler (*Spatula clypeata*), 1291
 show pumpkins, 340, 342
shoyu (soy sauce), 425, 1178
 Shredded Wheat, 1545
 shrimp
 in Korea, 1188
 marine
 in Asia, 464
 farming of, 463
 modern, 466
 in Latin America, 466
 in United States and Europe,
 464
Penaeus spp.
 in Brazil, 1257
 in British Isles (1485-1688),
 1221
 in Caribbean (pre-Columbian),
 1279
 in Chile, 1258
 in North America (pre-
 Columbian), 1290
 shrubby wound-wort (*quelites*,
Liabum glabrum), 1841
Shu-Ching, 315
Shui Wakashu, 316
 shum (*Prosopis cineraria*), 1852
shusmab (sesame, *Sesamum*
indicum), 417. *See also*
 sesame; sesame oil
 Siam. *See* Thailand
 Siberia
 reindeer in, 486
 farmed, 486-487
 Siberian hazel (hazelnut, *Corylus* spp.),
 1784. *See also* hazelnut
 Siberian millet (millet, *Panicum*
 spp., *Setaria* spp.), 1814.
See also millet
 Sichuan cuisine, 1168
 Sichuan pepper (*Zanthoxylum sim-*
ulans Hancei), 1168
 Sichuan peppercorn
 Piper nigrum, 1832
 Zanthoxylum piperitum, 1852
 Sicilian corn (maize, *Zea mays*),
 1805-1807
 Sicilian sumac (sumac berry, *Rhus*
coriaria), 1861
 sickle-cell anemia, 39, 820-821
 zinc deficiency and, 871
 sickles, in wheat harvesting, 166-167
 sideroblastic anemia, 820
 siderophores, 816
 siderosis, 819
Sideroxylon foetidissimum, 1811
Sideroxylon matichodendron (mas-
 tic bully), 1811
 Siebold walnut (walnut, *Juglans*
 spp.), 1876. *See also* walnut
 Sierra Leone
 geophagia in, 970
 plant foods in
 kola nut, 687, 1797
 pearl millet, 114
 rice, 1715
 taro, 224
 sieva bean (*Phaseolus lunatus*),
 1729, 1800
 Sihi site (Red Sea coast), 476
 Sikkim, sawa in, 117
Silene cucubalus (bladder campion),
 1734
Silene vulgaris (bladder campion),
 1734
The Silent Spring, 1491
 Silesian beet, white (*Beta vulgaris*),
 445. *See also* sugar, beet
 silicon, as trace element, 863-864
 silk-cotton tree (kapok tree, *Ceiba*
pentandra), 1795
 Silk Fig banana (banana, *Musa para-*
disiaca), 1726. *See also*
 bananas and plantains
 silkweed (milkweed, *Asclepias syri-*
aca), 1814
 silkworm pupae (*Bombyx mori*),
 551
 silphion, 434, 435
silphium (*Ferula*, *Silphium lacinia-*
tum, *S. perfoliatum*),
 1852
 in British Isles (Roman period),
 1218
Silphium laciniatum (silphium),
 1852
Silphium laeve (compass plant),
 1852
Silphium perfoliatum, 1852
 Silvaner grape (*Vitis vinifera*), 1852.
See also grape(s); wine(s)
 in Austria, 1852
 in France, 1852
 in Germany, 1852
 silver beet (Swiss chard, *Beta vul-*
garis var. *cicla*), 1864. *See*
also Swiss chard
 silver buffalo berry (*Shepherdia*
argentea), 1739
 silver carp, farming of, 463
 silver ear (cloud ear, *Auricularia*
polytrica, *A. auricula*),
 1758
 silver perch
 Bairdiella chrysoura, 1290
 Bidyanus bidyanus, 1341
 silver pine (pine nut, *Pinus*),
 1834-1835. *See also* pine
 nut

- silver tree-fern (tree-fern, *Cyathea*), 1871
- silverberry (*Elaeagnus commutata*), 1770–1771
- Silverhull buckwheat (buckwheat, *Fagopyrum esculentum*, *Fagopyrum* spp.), 1739
- silverthorn (*Elaeagnus pungens*), 1770
- sim-sim (sesame, *Sesamum indicum*), 1851
- Simarouba glauca* (aceituna, olivo, paradise tree), 1713
- Simmondsia chinensis* (jojoba nut), 1793
- Simplesse, 1681
- Sinai, camel as food in (ancient), 476–477
- Sinapis alba* (mustard), 433. *See also* mustard
- sing li mei* (daikon, *Rapbanus sativus*), 1767
- Singapore
coffee in, 647
sago in, 205
- single-cell protein (SCP), 327, 329
- single-headed sunflower (sunflower oil, *Helianthus annuus*), 1861
- siren, greater (*Siren lacertina*), 1290, 1297
- Siren lacertina* (greater siren), 1290, 1297
- Sistema Alimentario Mexicano* (SAM), 1253
- Sisymbrium alliarin* (= *Alliaria officinalis*, garlic-mustard), 1776–1777
- Sium sisarum* (skirret), 1852
- sivovitz, 657
- six-row barley (barley, *Hordeum vulgare*), 1727. *See also* barley
- six-spotted leafhopper (*Macrosteles facifrons*), 253
- Skeletal Database Committee Recommendations*, 59
- skeletal (Harris) lines, of increased density, 22–23
- skeletal remains. *See also* bioanthropology
in dietary reconstruction (*see* dietary reconstruction)
nutritional pathology in, 35
- skeleton. *See also* bone(s)
vitamin D deficiency and, 763–764
- skin. *See also* dermatitis
and food allergies, 1023, 1050
pigmentation of, and cancer, 767–768
in vitamin D synthesis, 766–767
- skin testing, in food allergy, 1026
- Skippers Ridge site, 210
- skirret-roots (skirret, *Sium sisarum*), 1852
- skirret (*Sium sisarum*), 1852
- skoke (pokeweed, *Phytolacca americana*), 1837
- skull, anemia on, 923
- skunk
spotted (*Spilogale putorius*), 1291
striped (*Mephitis mephitis*), 1291
- skunk cabbage (*Symplocarpus foetidus*), 1852
- slaughterhouse(s)
and food-borne infection, 1032–1033
ritual slaughter in, 1500
- slave rebellion
and Caribbean sugar industry, 444
in Saint-Domingue, 444, 1283–1284
- slavery
cachexia africana and, 969, 971
in coffee industry, 648–649, 650, 1760
diet of slaves
in Caribbean, 1272–1273
deficiencies in, 1282–1283
maize in, 1306, 1309
manioc in, 183
protein content of, 1311
subsistence, 1280–1282
and geophagia, 971
pellagra in, 962
plant dissemination and the slave trade
breadfruit, 1355, 1737
cassava, 1760
cocoyam, 1760
collards, 1761
cowpea, 1764
gherkin (cucumber), 1777
maize, 1306, 1806
okra, 1824
roselle, 1845
sesame, 1851
sorghum, 1853
taro, 1760, 1866
watermelon, 1812
winged bean, 1882
yellow malanga, 1807
- salt in, 848, 851
- sesame and, 418
- sorghum and, 156
- subsistence diet of, 1280–1282
- sugar industry and, 442–444
in sugar production, 1760, 1859–1860, 1866–1867
in Caribbean, 1272, 1280–1282
taro and, 224
- slicing cucumber (cucumber, *Cucumis sativus*), 1765. *See also* cucumber
- slider (*Trachemys* spp.), in North America
pre-Columbian, 1290, 1297
Spanish colonial, 1300
- slip-skin grape (fox grape, *Vitis labrusca*), 1775. *See also* grape(s); wine
- slipper-shell (*Crepidula* spp.), 1290
- slippery elm (*Ulmus fulva* = *U. rubra*), 1852
medicinal use of, 1541
- sloak (laver, *Porphyra* spp.), 1799
- sloe(s)
Crataegus spinosa (haw), 1784
Prunus spinosa, 1853 (*see also* plum)
in British Isles (prehistoric), 1217
- slook (laver, *Porphyra* spp.), 1799
- small ale, 703
- small beer, 703–704
- small burnet (burnet, *Poterium sanguisorba*), 1740
- small cane (*Arundinaria tecta*), 1289
- small cranberry (cranberry, *Vaccinium macrocarpon*), 1764. *See also* cranberry
- small gourd (ivy gourd, *Coccinea cordifolia* = *C. grandis*), 1790
- smallpox
in Caribbean (post-Columbian), 1279
and mortality, 1382
in North American (16th cent.), 1305
- smalltooth sawfish (*Pristis pectinata*), 1290
- smartweed (*Polygonum* spp.), 1797
- Smilax* (greenbrier, sarsaparilla), 1781, 1848
in North America (pre-Columbian), 1289, 1296
- Smilax aristolochiifolia* (greenbrier, sarsaparilla), 1781
- Smilax aspera* (rough bindweed), 1845
- Smilax rotundifolia* (greenbrier), 1781
- Sminthopsis* spp. (mice), 1341
- Smithsonian Institution, 1374
- smokeweed (*Polygonum bistorta*, *P. bistortoides*), 1797

Subject Index

2117

- smoking. *See also* tobacco
and cardiovascular disease, 1113
and obesity, 1067
Smoot-Hawley Tariff, 424
smooth caper (caper(s), *Capparis spinosa*), 1744. *See also* caper
smooth hammerhead shark (*Sphyrna zygaena*), 1290
smooth loofah (*Luffa aegyptiaca*), 1719
smooth muscle, potassium and, 845–846
smooth sumac (*Rhus glabra*), 1853
smudge, onion (*Collectotrichum circinan*), 253
smut. *See also* rot
loose (*Ustilago avenae*), 124
onion (*Urocystis cepulae*), 253
and chives, 264
Smyrna fig (fig, *Ficus carica*), 1774
Smyrniolum olusatrum (alexander), 432, 1716
snail(s)
in British Isles (Roman period), 1218
fasciolopsis from, 1045
in Korean archeological sites, 1187
land
Caracolus sp.
in Caribbean (pre-Columbian), 1263
in Dominican Republic, 1271
Polydonte sp., 1271
trematodes from, 1045–1046
snailseed (pigeon plum, *Coccoloba diversifolia* = *C. floridana*, *Chrysobalanus ellipticus*), 1834
in Europe, southern, 1209
snake(s)
in Caribbean (pre-Columbian), 1279
in North America (pre-Columbian), 1291, 1295, 1297
nonpoisonous (Colubridae), 1291
poisonous (Viperidae), 1291
snake bean (winged bean, *Psopocarpus tetragonolobus*), 1882
snake cucumber
Cucumis melo (Armenian cucumber), 1721
Cucumis melo va. *flexuosus*, 1765
snake cucumber (snake gourd, *Trichosanthes anguina*, *T. cucumerina*), 1853
snake gourd (*Trichosanthes anguina*, *T. cucumerina*), 1853
snake melon, 300
Cucumis melo (Armenian cucumber), 1721
Trichosanthes anguina (snake gourd), 1853
Trichosanthes cucumerina (snake gourd), 1853
snakeroot, white (*Eupatorium rugosum*), 1735–1736
snap bean (common bean, *Phaseolus vulgaris*), 1729. *See also* bean(s)
in Caribbean (post-Columbian), 1272
snapper
Chrysophrys auratus, 1341
Lutianus spp., 1155
in New Zealand, 1344
Trachichthodes affinis, 1341
snapping hazel (witch-hazel, *Hamamelis virginiana*), 1883
snapping turtle
alligator (*Macrolemys temminckii*), 1290
Chelydra serpentina, 1290, 1295, 1297
snipe (*Galinago gallinago*)
in British Isles (Medieval), 1220
in North America (pre-Columbian), 1291
snook (*Centropomus* spp.), 1290
snow goose (*Chen caerulescens*), 1291
snow pea (sugar pea, *Pisum sativum* var. *macrocarpon*), 1860–1861
soapberry (*Sapindus* spp.), 1853
S. saponaria, 1754
soba, 1176, 1181
Société des Mercredis, 1213
Society for French Historical Studies, 1374
Society for the Encouragement of Agriculture, 445
Society Islands, taro in, 226
Society of St. Andrew, 199
sociopolitical/socioeconomic status
and anemia, 930–932
and anorexia nervosa, 1005
and diet, in Near East (ancient-medieval), 1126, 1127
and obesity, 1067
and protein-energy malnutrition, 985
soda fountains, 707
soda water, 705–706
as elegant beverage, 706
as mixer, 707
sodium
-hunger pathway, 850
and calcium metabolism, 956
and hypertension, 848–854
current thinking on, 854
history of, 853–854
in human evolution, 851
physiology of, 850–851
salt in, dietary
in body, 848
deficiency of, 851–852
excess of, 852–853
historical use of, 848
physical need for, 849–850
measurement of, flame photometric method for, 850
sodium carbonate, 848
sodium chloride. *See* salt
sodium nitrate, 1670
sodium-potassium-ATPase pump, 844–845
sodium saccharin, and cancer, 1093
sodium-selenium, for Keshan disease, 941–942
sodium silicate, 863
soft date (date, *Phoenix dactylifera*), 1767–1768. *See also* date(s)
soft drinks, 702–711
artificial mineral waters, 705–706
aspartame in, 1679
as bottled product, 709
colas, 709–710
as concentrated syrups, 709
cordials and domestic drinks, 704
definition of, 702
draft, 711
elegant and refreshing beverages, 706–707
fruit drinks, 708–709
fruit-flavored drinks, 704
growing market in, 710
high-fructose corn syrup in, 448
in Japan, 710
low-calorie, 710
high-intensity sweeteners in, 448
mixer drinks, 707
in the Netherlands, 1238
new-age, 710
in North America, 709–710, 1320
packaging of, 710–711
in South America, 1259
sports and isotonic, 710
teas, iced, 710
temperance drinks, 707–708
in United States, 647, 1320
soft rot (*Erwinia carotovora*)
onion maggot and, 254
on onions, 253

- soft wheat (wheat, *Triticum aestivum*), 1878. *See also* wheat
- softshell turtle (*Apalone* spp.), 1291, 1295, 1297
- Solana (Philippines) site, 134
- Solanum* spp., bush tomato, 1340
- Solanum americanum* (black nightshade), 1289
- Solanum berthaultii*, 189
- Solanum incanum* (local garden egg, bitter tomato), 1803
- Solanum linearifolium* (kangaroo apple), 1340
- Solanum macrocarpon* (local garden egg, bitter tomato), 1803
- Solanum melongena* (eggplant, bringal, aubergine, terong), 1170. *See also* eggplant
- Solanum muricatum* (pepino), 1255, 1832
- Solanum nigrum* (wonderberry), 1883
- Solanum quitoense* (naranjilla), 1821
- in South America, 1255–1256
- Solanum sparsipilum*, 188
- Solanum stenotomum*, 188
- Solanum tuberosum* (white potato), 187–199, 1878–1880. *See also* potato(es), white
- Solanum tuberosum* ssp. *andigena*, 188, 190
- Irish potato blight on, 193 (*see also* potato(es))
- Solanum tuberosum* ssp. *tuberosum*, 188, 190, 193
- Solanum* × *curtilobum* (bitter potato), 1733
- Solanum* × *juzepczukii* (bitter potato), 1733
- sole (flatfish), 1155
- in Europe, southern, 1209
- Solenostemon rotundifolius* (= *Coleus tuberosus* = *C. parviflorus*, Sudan potato), 1859
- Solidago missouriensis* (goldenrod), 1779
- Solidago odora* (goldenrod), 1779
- solidism, 1538, 1549
- solitaire (*Pezophaps solitaria*), 564
- Solo papaya (papaya, *Carica papaya*), 1828. *See also* papaya
- Solomon Islands
- kava in, 664
- plant foods in
- coconut, 389, 394
- taro, 223
- Solomon's seal (*Polygonatum*), 1853
- in British Isles (prehistoric), 1217
- Solutré site (France), 14, 542
- solvent extraction, of oils, 377
- solvents, for flavorings, 1671
- Somalia
- animal foods in
- goat milk, 534
- sheep, 578
- khat in, 671, 677, 678, 679
- sesame in, 417
- Sonchus arvensis*, 1855
- Sonchus asper*, 1855
- in New Zealand, 1343
- Sonchus oleraceus*, 1855
- in New Zealand, 1343
- soncoya (*Annona purpurea*), 1853
- Songhay people (Mali), goose diet of, 530
- sora (*Porzana carolina*), 1291
- Sorbus americana* (mountain ash), 1817
- Sorbus aucuparia* (rowanberry, rowan), 434, 1845
- sorghum. *See also* millet
- in Caribbean (post-Columbian), 1272
- and five grain rice, 1186
- in Garifuna diet, 1273
- intermediate races, 154
- kharif, 156–157
- in Korea, 1184, 1187
- in Mexico, 1252
- Nilosaharan cultivation of, 1333
- in North America (post-Columbian), 1312
- rabi, 157
- race aethiopicum, 153
- race arundinaceum, 153
- race bicolor, 153, 156
- race caudatum, 154, 155, 156
- race durra, 154, 155, 156
- race guinea, 154, 155
- race kafir, 153, 155
- race verticilliflorum, 152–153, 154–155
- race virgatum, 153
- Sorghum*, 152
- at Nabta Playa (Egypt) site, 1128–1129
- Sorghum bicolor*, 114, 152–157
- in Africa, sub-Saharan, 114, 1331
- ambercane, 152, 1718
- beer from, 153, 154, 157
- domestication and evolutionary history of, 154–156
- in Ethiopia, 676
- morphology and distribution of, 152–154
- native, 1853
- races of, 152–154
- differentiation of, 154–155
- spread of, 1853
- uses of, 1854
- as world cereal, 156–157
- Sorghum vulgare* (= *S. bicolor*), 1853–1854 (*see also* *Sorghum bicolor*)
- whiskey from, 662
- world production of, 156
- yield limiting factors for, 156
- Sorghum bicolor* ssp. *drummondii*, 152–153
- Sorghum bicolor* ssp. *verticilliflorum*, 152–153, 154
- Sorghum dochna* (ambercane), 1718
- Sorghum balapense*, 152, 153
- Sorghum propinquum*, 152
- Sorghum vulgare* (= *S. bicolor*), 676. *See also* sorghum
- sorgo (sorghum, *Sorghum vulgare* = *S. bicolor*), 1853–1854
- sorrel
- Hibiscus sabdariffa* (roselle), 1844–1845 (*see also* roselle)
- medicinal use of, 1541
- Rumex* spp., 434, 1854
- in Arctic (sourdock), 1299
- in Europe, southern, 1208
- in North America (pre-Columbian) (sourdock), 1289, 1299
- West African (Jew's mallow, *Cochorus oltorus*), 1793
- wood (*Oxalis acetosella*, *O. violacea*), 434, 1883
- in British Isles (prehistoric), 1217
- sorva (*Couma utilis*, *Amelanbier*), 1854. *See also* serviceberry
- sotol (*Dasyllirion wheeleri*), 1854
- souari nut (*Caryocar nuciferum*, *C. amygdaliferum*), 1854
- souchong tea (tea, *Camellia sinensis*), 1866–1867. *See also* tea(s)
- sour cherry
- Eugenia corynantha*, 1854
- Prunus cerasus* (= *Cerasus vulgaris*, cherry), 1751, 1854
- sour dock
- Rumex* spp. (sorrel), 1854
- in Arctic, 1299
- in North America (pre-Columbian), 1299
- Rumex crispus* (curled dock), 1766
- sour finger carambola (belimbing, *Averrhoa bilimbi*), 1731
- sour grass (sorrel, *Rumex* spp.), 1854

Subject Index

2119

- sour gum (black gum, *Nyssa sylvatica*), 1733–1734
- sour lemon (lime, *Citrus aurantiifolia*), 1802
- sour orange (*Citrus aurantium*), 1826
 in Caribbean (post-Columbian), 1279
 in North America (post-Columbian), 1312
- sour plum (*Ximenia caffra*), 1854
- sourdock (sorrel, *Rumex* spp.), 1854
 in Arctic, 1299
 in North America (pre-Columbian), 1299
- soursop (*Annona muricata*), 1159, 1854–1855
 in Caribbean
 native, 1854–1855
 post-Columbian, 1273
 pre-Columbian, 1262
- sourwood (*Oxydendrum arboreum*), 1855
- sousous (chayote, *Secium edule*), 1750
- South Africa
 prickly pear in, 1839
 wine in, 734
- South American apricot (mammee, *Mammea americana*), 1807
- South American lupin (Andean lupin, *Lupinus mutabilis*), 1718
- South Asia. *See* Asia, South
- South Pacific. *See* Pacific Islands
- South Pacific Commission, 227
- South Yemen (People's Democratic Republic of Yemen), khat in, 675
- Southeast Asia. *See* Asia, Southeast
- Southern Corn Leaf Blight, 102, 103
- Southern Cotton Oil Company, 384
- southern curled mustard (*Brassica juncea*), 1819–1820
- southern fox grape, 1781. *See also* grape(s)
 muscadine (*Vitis rotundifolia*), 1817
- southern pea (cowpea, *Vigna* spp.), 1764. *See also* cowpea
- southern soapberry (soapberry, *Sapindus* spp.), 1853
- southern wormwood (southernwood, *Artemisia abrotanum*), 1855
- southernwood (*Artemisia abrotanum*), 434, 1855
- southwestern barrel cactus (barrel cactus, *Ferocactus wislizenii*, *Echinocactus* spp.), 1727
- southwestern (U.S.) chronology, 579
- Soviet Union, former
 animal foods in
 camel, 470
 eggs (chicken), 502
 goose, 530–531
 reindeer (farmed), 486–487
 diphyllbothriasis, 1047
 famine of 1921, 1415
 plant foods in
 buckwheat, 1739
 maize (corn), 99
 oat, 125, 126
 sunflower, 428, 429
 watermelon, 307
 water buffalo in, 586, 587, 589
- sow thistle (*Sonchus arvensis*, *S. asper*, *S. oleraceus*), 1855
 in New Zealand, 1343
- sowfoot (coltsfoot, *Tussilago farfara*), 1761
- soy flour (*Glycine max*), 426
- soy paste (*miso*), 425
- soy sauce, 425, 1162, 1188
- soy (soybean, *Glycine max*), 422–426. *See also* soybean
- soya bean (soybean, *Glycine max*), 422–426. *See also* soybean
- soya (soybean, *Glycine max*), 422–426. *See also* soybean
- soybean curd (*Glycine max*), 426. *See also* soybean
- soybean(s) (*Glycine max*), 422–426, 434, 1729, 1800, 1855. *See also* soybean oil
 in Asia, Southeast, 1157
 on asthma, 1023
 botanical description of, 422
 in Brazil, 1259
 Buddhism and, 423
 in China, 1855
 dissemination of
 early, 423
 recent, 423–425
 domestication of, 423
 fermented, 315–316
 in five grain rice, 1186
 food allergies to, 1025
 fungal processing of, 327, 328
 history of
 early, 422
 recent, 423–425
 in Japan, 1177–1178
 in Korea, 1185, 1188
 nutritive value of, 426
 preparation of, 425–426
 processing of, 423–424, 425–426
 as silage, 423–424
 spread of, 1855
 sprouts of, 426, 1730
 terminology on, 422
 toxicity of, 426
- transgenic, international trade in, 1651–1652
- trypsin inhibitors in, 1092
 in United States, 423–426, 1855
 uses of, 425
- soybean milk (*Glycine max*), 426. *See also* soybean
- soybean oil (*Glycine max*), 375, 380–381, 424
 extraction and refining of, 377
 fatty acids in, 379, 380
 omega-3, 380
 in margarine, 424
 palmitic acid in, 380
 tocopherols in, 380–381, 381
 uses of, 424
- spadic (coca, *Erythroxylum coca*), 1759
- spaghetti squash (*Cucurbita pepo*), 1855–1856. *See also* pumpkin(s); squash
- Spain. *See also* Europe; Europe, southern; Iberian Peninsula; Spanish empire
 animal foods in
 goat milk, 534
 horse, 544
 mollusks (farmed), 464
 pig, 538, 539–540
 rabbit, 565, 566
 sheep, 578
 turkey, 578
 cheese in, 1209
 dietary liquids in
 brandy, 657
 cacao, 638, 1741–1742
 wine (ancient-medieval), 733
 festival of St. Iago in, 1204
 pellagra in, 961
 plant foods in
 acorn, 1714
 anise, 1719
 apricot, 1720
 avocado, 1724
 cacao, 1741–1742
 chestnut, 359, 361, 362
 chickpea, 1752
 grapes
 Malvasia, 1827
 Palomino, 1827
 Pedro Ximénez, 1868
 Tempranillo, 1831
 husk tomato, 355
 kohlrabi, 292, 1797
 lemon, 1800
 lentil, 277
 muskmelon, 1744
 olive, 378
 oranges, 1758
 paprika, 1828
 peanut, 384

- Spain (*cont.*)
 potato, white, 191, 1879
 rice, 1208, 1844
 Muslim cultivation of, 1843
 saffron, 1846
 spices, 435
 sugar, beet, 446
 sugarcane, 443, 1859–1860
 sunflower, 382, 428, 429
 sweet peppers, 1863
 sweet potato, 1863
 tomato, 355–356
 truffle, 1872
 watermelon, 1877
 plant foods in (ancient-medieval)
 olive, 378
 rice, 139
 shallots, 264
 spelt, 1856
 Spam, 541, 1225
 Spanish bayonet (*Yucca* spp.), 1856
 Spanish borderland settlements, in
 North America
 16th cent., 1305
 17th cent., 1307
 Spanish cardoon (cardoon, *Cynara
 cardunculus*), 1745–1746
 Spanish cherry (*Mimusops elengi*),
 1814
 Spanish chervil (cicely, *Myrrhis
 odorata*), 1756. *See also*
 cicely
 Spanish chestnut (chestnut, *Cas-
 tanea*), 1751–1752
 Spanish corn (maize, *Zea mays*),
 1805–1807
 Spanish empire
 food dissemination by
 barley, 1305
 cabbage, 1305
 chickpeas, 1305
 chilli peppers, 1828
 cucumbers, 1305
 figs, 1305
 garlic, 1305
 grapes, wine, 1305
 hazelnuts, 1305
 herbs, 1305
 lettuce, 1305
 maize (corn), 1806
 manioc, 1356
 melons, 1305
 olives, 1825
 oranges, 1305
 papayas, 1828
 peach, 1830
 peanuts, 1831
 peas, 1305
 pineapple, 1834
 pomegranates, 1305
 potato, white, 1879
 raisins, 1842
 sugarcane, 1305, 1859–1860
 sweet potato, 1863
 taro, 1866
 tomato, 1870
 vanilla, 1875
 wheat, 1305, 1878
 Spanish lime (*Melicoccus bijugatus*),
 1856
 Spanish okra (Jew's mallow, *Corcho-
 rus oleratus*), 1793
 Spanish oregano (oregano, *Orig-
 anum vulgare*), 1811
 Spanish peanut (*Arachis hypogaea*),
 1830–1831. *See also*
 peanut(s)
 A. hypogaea var. *vulgaris*, 364,
 365, 384
 Spanish pine (azarole, *Crataegus
 azarolus*), 1725
 Spanish plum (hog plum, *Spondias
 purpurea*), 1785, 1856
 sparrows
 as aphrodisiacs, 1524
 in Europe, southern, 1209
 Spartan Dawn cucumber, 308
 spasmophilia, hypomagnesemic con-
 stitutional, 829
Spatula cyllpeata (shoveler), 1291
 spearmint (*Mentha spicata*), 1815
 medicinal use of, 1540
 special bean (asparagus, *Asparagus
 officinalis*), 1723
 spectrophotometry
 atomic absorption, 826
 emission, 826
 speedwell (brooklime, *Veronica bec-
 cabunga*, *V. americana*,
 etc.), 1738
 spelt (*Triticum spelta*), 150, 164,
 1856. *See also* wheat
 in Europe, northern, 1230
 Bronze/Iron Age, 1228
 origin of, 1856
 sperm whales (*Physeter macro-
 cephalus*), oil from, 387
 spermaceti oil, 387
 spermatogenesis, 1453
 spermatorrhea, 1532
Spermophilus spp. (ground squirrel),
 1291, 1299
Spbenostylis stenocarpa (African
 yam bean), 1715
Sphyraena spp. (pike), 1155. *See
 also* pike
Sphyrna mokorran (great hammer-
 head shark), 1290
Sphyrna tiburo (bonnethead shark),
 1290
Sphyrna zygaena (smooth hammer-
 head), 1290
 spice(s), 431–437. *See also* specific
 spices, e.g., nutmeg
 as aphrodisiacs, 1525
 in Asia, Southeast, 1160–1162
 in Egypt (Pharaonic Period), 1135
 in food preservation, 1669
 in Indian subcontinent, 1149
 internationalization of, 436–437
 medicinal uses of, 1539–1540
 in Medieval Europe, 435–436
 in Middle East, 1143
 Iranian, 1144
 origins of, 432–434
 trade in, 435
 post-Crusade routes for, 436
 in urban lifestyle, 434–435
 spice birch (sweet birch, *Betula
 lenta*), 1862
 Spice Islands, 432, 433, 434, 1756,
 1758, 1823, 1832
 spicebush (*Lindera benzoin*), 1856
 in North America (pre-
 Columbian), 1289, 1296
 spike (*Elliptio* spp.), 1290
 spikenard
 Aralia cordata (udo), 1874
 wild (*Hyptis suaveolens*), 1788
Spilogale putorius (spotted skunk),
 1291
 spina bifida, folic acid and, 753
 spinach
 Ceylon
 Basella rubra (= *B. alba*,
 Malabar spinach), 1807
 Talinum triangulare (tal-
 inum), 1865
 Chinese
 Amaranthus
 callaloo, 1743
 Chinese amaranth, 1754
 Amaranthus tricolor (Chinese
 amaranth), 1754
 Colocasia esculenta (callaloo),
 1743
 Indian (Malabar spinach, *Basella
 rubra* = *B. alba*), 1807
 Malabar (*Basella rubra* = *B.
 alba*), 1807
 Phillipine (talinum, *Talinum tri-
 angulare*), 1865
 red vine (Malabar spinach, *Basella
 rubra* = *B. alba*), 1807
Spinacia oleracea, 1856–1857
 in Asia, Southeast, 1157
 in British Isles (1485–1688),
 1223
 in Europe, southern, 1208
 native of, 1856
 in North America (post-
 Columbian), 1307–1308
 as potassium source, 847

Subject Index

2121

- spread of, 1856–1857
vine (Malabar spinach, *Basella rubra* = *B. alba*), 1807
white (sesban, *Sesbania grandiflora*), 1851
wild (*Chenopodium bonus-henricus*), 1750
- spinach beet
Beta vulgaris (beet), 1730–1731
Beta vulgaris var. *cicla* (Swiss chard), 1864
- spinach dock (sorrel, *Rumex patiens*), 1854
- spinach-grass (amaranth, *Amaranthus hypochondriacus*, *A. cruentus*, *A. caudatus*), 1717–1718
- spinach tree (chaya, *Cnidocolus chayamansa*), 1750
- Spinacia oleracea* (spinach), 1856–1857
- spineless cactus (prickly pear, *Opuntia*), 1839. *See also* prickly pear
- spiny anteater (*Tachyglossus aculeatus*), 1339
- spiny caper (caper(s), *Capparis spinosa*), 1744
- spiny sow thistle (sow thistle, *Sonchus asper*), 1855
- Spirit Cave (Thailand) site, 213
- Spirulina geitleri* (*tecuitatl*), 1249, 1850, 1867–1868. *See also* algae; *Spirulina geitleri* (*tecuitatl*)
in Mexica, 232
Spirulina maxima, 232
Spirulina platensis, 232
Spondias cythbea (great hog plum), 1785
Spondias dulcis (Kafika apple), 1357
Spondias lutea (taperebá), 1866
Spondias mombin (yellow mombin), 1785, 1885
Spondias pinata (hog plum), 1785
Spondias purpurea (hog plum, Spanish plum, Jamaican plum, red mombin), 1785, 1856
Spondias tuberosa (umbú), 1874
sponge gourd (*Luffa aegyptiaca*), 1719
sponge mushroom (*Morchella* spp.), 1816
spoon cabbage (pakchoi, *Brassica chinensis*), 1827
spoonflower (malanga, *Xanthosoma atrovirens*), 1807
spoonleaf yucca (yucca, *Yucca filamentosa*), 1885
spoonplant (sotol, *Dasyllirion wheeleri*), 1854
- spoonwort (scurvy grass, *Cochlearia officinalis*), 1849
Sporobolomyces odorus, 327
Sporotrichum spp., 329
sports drinks, 710
spot (*Leiostomus xanthurus*), 1290
spotted alder (witch-hazel, *Hamamelis virginiana*), 1883
spotted eagle ray (*Aetobatis narinari*), 1290
spotted pepsissewa (pipsissewa, *Chimaphila maculata*), 1835
spotted skunk (*Spilogale putorius*), 1291
spotted sucker (*Minytrema melanops*), 1290
sprat (*Stolephorus* spp.), 1155
Spring and Autumn of Lui's Family, 315
spring kale (Hanover kale, *Brassica napus*), 1783
spring onion (*Allium fistulosum*), 1878
in China, 250
spring vetch (common vetch, *Vicia sativa*), 1875. *See also* vetch
spring wheat (wheat, *Triticum aestivum*), 1878. *See also* wheat
springs, mineral, 721–722, 724. *See also* water(s)
sprouting broccoli (broccoli, *Brassica oleracea* var. *italica*), 1738, 1742–1743
spruce (*Picea*), 1857
beer, 703–704
in North America (pre-Columbian), 1299
in Subarctic, 1324
spur-winged goose (*Plectropterus gambensis*), 529, 530
spurge (*Euphorbia* spp.), 1799
E. maculata, 1289
leafy (*E. esula*), 1799
sqamash (camas, *Camassia scilloides*, *C. leichtlinii*, *C. quamash*, *C. esculenta*), 1743
squabs. *See also* pigeon(s)
in North America (post-Columbian), 1317
squash, 335–351, 708, 1857–1858
cheese pumpkins, 338
Chinese (fuzzy melon, *Benincasa hispida* = *B. cerifera*), 1775–1776
common (*Cucurbita* spp.) (*see also* *Cucurbita*)
- acorn
C. pepo, 1714
C. pepo ssp. *ovifera* var. *ovifera*, 339–341
evolution of, 347
Australian blue (*C. maxima*), 1724
banana (*C. maxima*), 1727
bell (*C. moschata*), 338, 339, 340
Bohemian (delicata, *C. pepo*), 1768
buttercup (*C. maxima*), 1740
butternut (*C. moschata*), 1740
in Central America, highland (pre-Columbian), 1248–1249
crookneck
C. moschata, 338, 339
evolution and history of, 345
C. pepo ssp. *ovifera* var. *ovifera*, 339–341
in South America, 1255
Cuban (*calabaza*, *C. moschata*), 1742
definition of, 335–336
delicata (*C. pepo*), 1768
delicious (*C. maxima*), 340, 342, 350
domestication of, 343–344, 1857–1858
in Europe, southern, 1208
evolution and history of, 343–348
gourd- (*C. pepo* ssp. *ovifera* v. *ovifera*), 1289, 1294, 1295, 1297
growers and researchers of, 336–337
Hubbard (*C. maxima*), 340, 342, 343, 347, 350, 1787
hybridization of, 337
kabocha (buttercup squash, *C. maxima*, *C. moschata*), 1740, 1794
marrow (marrow, *C. pepo*, *C. maxima*), 1811
marrows, 340, 341, 342
cultivars of, 347
in Mexico, 1248–1249
native geography of, 337
in North America
post-Columbian, 1304
pre-Columbian, 1288, 1289, 1294
Spanish colonial, 1299
in North America (post-Columbian), 1304
nutritional content of, 349–350

- squash (*cont.*)
 plant and fruit of, 337–343
 preparation and consumption, 348–349
 scallop (*Cucurbita pepo* ssp. *ovifera* var. *ovifera*), 339, 341
 evolution of, 347
 seeds of, 339, 349, 350
 in Mexico and highland Central America (early), 1249
 summer, 336 (*see also* specific varieties)
 sweet-potato (*C. pepo*), 1768
 taxonomy of, 336
 turban, 340, 342, 343
 cultivars of, 347
 uses of, 343
 mango (chayote, *Secium edule*), 1750
 winter, 336 (*see also* specific varieties, e.g., Hubbard squash)
 nutritional composition of, 311, 350
 preparation and consumption of, 348
 in South America, 1255
 squash blossoms (squash flowers, *Curcubita pepo*), 1858
 squash flowers (*Curcubita pepo*), 1858. *See also* squash
 squash pepper (*Capsicum chinense*), 1783. *See also* chilli pepper(s)
 squash seeds (*Cucurbita* spp.), 349, 350
 in Mexico and highland Central America (early), 1249
 squaw bush (highbush cranberry, *Viburnum trilobum*), 1785
 squawroot
Carum gairdneri (Indian potato), 1789
Carum kelloggii (Indian potato), 1789
Caulophyllum thalictroides (blue cohosh), 1735
Trillium (trillium), 1871
 squid (*Loligo* spp., *Sepia* spp.), 1155, 1209
 squirrel
 ground (*Spermophilus* spp.), 1291, 1299
 in North America
 pre-Columbian, 1291, 1293, 1295, 1297, 1299
 Spanish colonial, 1300
Sciurus spp., 1291, 1293, 1295, 1297
 squirrel glider (*Petaurus norfolcensis*), 1341
 squirrel monkey, 1570
 squirreltail barley (wild barley, *Hordeum jubatum*), 1880
 Sri Lanka
 animal foods in
 buffalo milk, 588
 water buffalo, 588
 dietary liquids in
 coffee, 1760
 production of, 648
 tea, 715, 1867
 food stamp program in, 1598
 plant foods in
 cinnamon, 1757
 cloves, 1759
 coconut, 389
 manioc (colonial), 185
 potato, white, 194
 rice, 134, 144
 ancient, 139
 taro (prehistoric), 223
 water buffalo in, 586, 587, 588
 St. Augustine (Florida), Spanish colonists in, 1272
 St. Croix, prehistoric, riverine settlements on, 1270
 St. Domingue. *See also* Haiti
 coffee production in, 648–649
 slave revolt in, 444
 St. James and St. Mary Magdalene hospital site (Chichester, England), 37–38
 St. John's bread (locusts), 550
 St. Joseph, festival of, 1204
 St. Kitts
 famine in, 1281
 plant foods in
 manioc, 182
 sugarcane (post-Columbian), 1280
 prehistoric, riverine settlements on, 1270
 St. Lago, festival of, 1204
 St. Martin, prehistoric, riverine settlements on, 1270
 St. Thomas Atherosclerosis Study (STARS), 1103
 St. Vincent
 Garifuna in, 1272
 manioc in, 182
Stachys affinis (= *S. sieboldii*, Chinese artichoke), 1754
Stachys sieboldii (= *S. affinis*, Chinese artichoke), 1754
 stagbush (black haw, *Viburnum prunifolium*, *Crataegus douglasii*), 1734
 Standard Fruit Company, 179
Staphylococcus aureus, 1701
 food-borne, 1035, 1663
 incubation period of, 1034
 and peanuts, 366
 star (kudangan, *Bouea macrophylla*), 1798
 star anise (*Illicium verum*), 434, 1858
 in China, 1858
 in Vietnam, 1858
 star-apple (*Chrysophyllum cainito*), 1858. *See also* carambola
 star fruit (carambola, *Averrhoa bilimbi*, *A. carambola*), 1159, 1745
 starchy breadroot (zamia, *Zamia* spp.), 1886
 starvation diet, and diabetes, 1080–1081
 state, health and nutrition policy of, 1577–1584
 in 19th cent., 1577–1580
 during World War I, 1580–1582
 during World War II, 1582–1584
 stature, nutrition and, 68. *See also* height
 Stazione Zoologica, 460
 steel-cut oats (oats, *Avena sativa*), 1823–1824. *See also* oat(s)
 Steinheim site (Germany), 592
 Steinpilz (bolete, *Boletus edulis*), 1735, 1818
Stellaria spp. (chickweed), 1752
Stellaria media (common chickweed), 1752
 stem rust (*Puccinia graminis* Pers. f. sp. *avenae*), 124
Stenochlaena palustris (edible ferns), 1157
 Sterling Winthrop Company, 1550
Sternotherus spp. (musk turtle), 1290, 1295, 1297
 sterols, in fats and oils, 375, 376
 stevia (*Stevia rebaudiana*), 1858
 in South America, 1858
 as sweetener, 1680
 stew-ponds
 European, 458–459
 Sumerian, 457
 still pictures, and culinary history, 1372–1373
 stillbirths, iodine deficiency on, 803–804
 stills, types of, 654
 stinging nettle(s) (*Urtica dioica*), 1822
 stingray (*Dasyatis* spp.), 1290
 stinking gum (asafetida, *Ferula assafoetida*), 1722
 stinking poke (skunk cabbage, *Symplocarpus foetidus*), 1852

Subject Index

2123

- stitchwort (chickweed, *Stellaria* spp.), 1752
- stock dove (*Columba oenas*), 562
- stock melon (citron, *Citrullus lanatus* var. *citroides*), 1758
- stockyards, in North America, 1315
- Stolephorus* spp.
anchovy, 1156
sprat or whitebait, 1155
- Stolichnaya vodka, 659
- stomach
atrophy of, in geophagia, 971
cancer of, 1090, 1474
pickling on, 1094
- stone crab (*Menippe mercenaria*), 1290. *See also* crab(s)
- stone curlew (*Burbinus oediconemus*), 1504
- stone mint (dittany, *Cunila origanoides*), 1769
- stone nut (pine nut, *Pinus*), 1834–1835
- stonecrop
Sedum spp., 1858
Sedum acre, 1858
Sedum reflexum, 434, 1858
Sedum roseum, 1858
- Stop the Insanity*, 1493
- “stopper” (myrtle, *Myrtus verrucosa*), 1820
- storage technology, of Near East (prehistoric), 1124, 1125
- storks, in France (Middle Ages), 1211
- The Story of Corn*, 98
- stout(s), 619
dandelion, 708
- stoves. *See also* ovens
in China, 1169
in United States, (20th cent.), 1319
- straw mushroom (*Volvariella volvacea*), 1819
- strawberry (*Fragaria ananassa*, *F. chiloensis*, *F. virginiana*, *Fragaria* spp.), 1732, 1859
in British Isles
Medieval, 1220
prehistoric, 1217
in Europe, southern, 1209
in Korea, 1189
medicinal use of, 1540
in North America
post-Columbian, 1312
18th cent., 1307
pre-Columbian, 1288, 1289, 1295
tea from, 1189
wild (*F. vesca*), 1881
in North America (pre-Columbian), 1289, 1295
- strawberry guava (*Psidium cat-taianum*), 1859
- strawberry-raspberry
Rubus illecebrosus, 1859
Rubus phoenicolasius (Japanese wineberry), 1792
- strawberry tomato (cape gooseberry, *Physalis peruviana*), 1744
- strawberry tree (*Arbutus unedo*), 1859
- Streptococcus*, on nonspherocytic hemolytic anemia, 821
- Streptopelia* spp. (dove), 1504
- Streptopelia risoria* (ringed turtle-dove), 564
- Streptopelia turtur* (turtle dove), 562
- Strigops habroptilus* (kakapo), 1344
- string bean (common bean, *Phaseolus vulgaris*), 1729
- striped pepsissewa (pipsissewa, *Chimaphila maculata*), 1835
- striped screw-pine (*Pandanus veitchii*), 1859
- striped skunk (*Mephitis mephitis*), 1291
- Strix varia* (barred owl), 1291
- stroke (cerebrovascular disease), 1113
water hardness and, 830–831
- Stromateus* spp. (pomfret), 1155
- Strombus* spp. (queen conch), 1290
- Strombus gigas* (conch), in Caribbean, 54
pre-Columbian, 1263, 1266, 1267, 1268, 1279
- Strongyloides*, on malabsorption, 1401, 1403
- strontium
on calcium metabolism, 792
in dietary reconstruction, 16, 58, 60
- Strychnos madagascariensis* (black monkey orange), 1734
- Strychnos spinosa* (monkey orange), 1815–1816
- sturgeon
in British Isles (1485–1688), 1221
in Europe, southern, 1209
courtly diet of, 1207
in the Netherlands (1300–1500), 1233
in North America (pre-Columbian) (*Acipenser* spp.), 1290
in Russia (early), 1241
- suan* (garlic), 256. *See also* garlic
- sub-Saharan Africa. *See* Africa, sub-Saharan
- Subarctic regions, 1324. *See also* Arctic and Subarctic regions
- substitute foods/ingredients, 1677–1683
for fat, 1681–1683
margarine as, 1677–1678
for sugar, 1678–1681
- succory (chicory, *Cichorium intybus*), 1753
- sucker
Catostomus spp., in North America (pre-Columbian), 1290, 1295, 1297
in Subarctic, 1324
- sucralose, 1679–1680
- sucrose polyester (SPE, Olestra), 1682
- Sudan
agriculture in, introduction of, 115
- animal foods in
camel, 474
ancient, 476
cattle, 493
goat milk, 534
sheep, 578
- fermented foods and beverages in, 327
- nutrition in
lactase persistence and, 1059
vitamin A deficiency and, 747
- plant foods in
Eragrostis pilosa, 116
finger millet, 155
kola nut in, 687
pearl millet, 114
sesame, 411, 415, 417
sorghum, 153, 154, 155, 156
- plant foods in (ancient)
finger millet, 115
fungi, 315
- Sudan grass (sorghum, *Sorghum vulgare* = *S. bicolor*), 1853–1854. *See also* sorghum
- Sudan potato (*Coleus tuberosus* = *C. parviflorus* = *Solenostemon rotundifolius*), 1859
- Sudanic zone, agricultural dispersals in, 1333
- sugar, 437–448, 1859–1860
beet (*Beta vulgaris*), 434, 444–446, 1730–1731, 1860
botany of, 444–445
breeding of, 445
cultivation of, 444
historical geography of, 445–446
processing of, 445–446
in Russia, 1242
19th cent., 1242
in Ukraine, 1242
in cardiovascular disease, 1116

- sugar (*cont.*)
 consumption statistics for
 per capita, 437
 U.S., 1678–1679
 as elite food, 1514
 as food preservative, 1668
 and health, 437–438
 high-fructose corn syrup, 447–448
 history of, 437
 maple (*Acer* spp.), 1810
 price supports for, 446
 production of, world, 446–447
 substitutes for, 1678–1680
 sucrase-ismaltase deficiency and,
 1471
 sucrose in, 438
 sugarcane (*Saccharum officinarum*), 434, 437–444
 in Africa, sub-Saharan,
 1334–1335
 in Asia, Southeast, 1160
 botany of, 438
 in Brazil, 660, 1259, 1280, 1860
 breeding of, 439, 444
 in British Isles, 1220, 1221,
 1223
 brown, 441–442
 in Caribbean, 660, 1272, 1279,
 1860
 as courtly food, 1207
 in Cuba, 660
 cultivation of, 438–439
 Demerara, 441–442
 diseases of, 438–439
 breeding against, 439
 domestication of, 438
 in Europe, southern, 1859
 in France, 1860
 fuel alcohol from, 442
 in Garifuna diet, 1273
 in Haiti, 660
 harvest of, 439
 in Hispaniola, 1280
 historical geography of,
 442–444
 in Jamaica, 660
 juice of
 arak from, 660
 rum from, 659
 in Mexico, 1251, 1252
 milling of, 439–440
 improvements in, 444
 noncentrifugal *vs.* centrifugal,
 440
 molasses, fancy, 442
 in the Netherlands, 1237
 in North America, 1860
 post-Columbian
 17th cent., 1307
 18th cent., 1308
 19th cent., 1315
 20th cent., 1320
 origin of, 438
 in Pacific Islands, 1356
 in Peru, 1259
 preharvest burning of, 439
 by products of, 442
 raw, 440
 refining of, 440–442
 rum from, 442
 in Russia, 1242, 1244, 1245
 slavery in production of,
 442–444, 1760,
 1859–1860, 1866–1867
 in Caribbean, 1272,
 1280–1283
 in South America, 1257
 in Spain, 1859–1860
 Spanish dissemination of,
 1305, 1859–1860
 sugar revolution and, 1860
 whites (plantation whites), 441
 trade in
 contemporary, 447
 historical, 441–442, 446
 in United States, 1678–1679
 uses of, 437
 sugar beet. *See* sugar, beet
 sugar colonies, 442–444
 sugar leaf (stevia, *Stevia rebaudiana*), 1858
 as sweetener, 1680
 sugar maple tree (maple syrup, *Acer*
 spp.), 1810
 sugar melon (cantaloupe, *Cucumis melo*), 1744. *See also*
 melon(s)
 sugar pea
 Pisum sativum (peas), 1830
 Pisum sativum var. *macrocarpon*,
 1860–1861
 in China, 1860
 domestication of, 1860
 sugar pumpkin (pumpkin,
 Cucurbita), 1839–1840.
 See also pumpkin(s)
 sugar snap pea
 Pisum sativum (peas), 1830
 Pisum sativum var. *macrocarpon*
 (sugar pea),
 1860–1861
 sugarberry (hackberry, *Celtis* spp.),
 1783
 sugarcane. *See* sugar, sugarcane
 suico (anisillo, *Tagetes minuta*),
 1719
 sukun (breadfruit, *Artocarpus altilis*
 = *A. communis* = *A.*
 incisus), 1737
 sulfites
 food allergies to, 1053
 as meat preservative, 1672
 sulfur dioxide, in lime juice cordial,
 708
 Sultana grapes (Thompson seedless
 grape, *Vitis vinifera*), 1869.
 See also grape(s)
 sumac, 1143
 sumac (*Rbus*), 434
 in North America (pre-Columbian),
 1289, 1295, 1296
 smooth (*R. glabra*), 1853
 sumac berry (*Rbus coriaria*), 434,
 1861
 Sumatra
 coffee production in, 648
 plant foods in
 palm oil, 399, 404, 405
 sago, 202
 Sumer. *See* Sumeria
 Sumeria
 animal foods in
 fish, 456–457
 rock pigeon, 561–562
 fish husbandry in, 456–457
 plant foods in
 cowpea, 279
 leek, 263
 onion, 250
 sesame, 413
 Sumerian Flood Myth, 561–562
 summer pear (pear, *Pyrus communis*), 1831. *See also* pear(s),
 common
 summer savory (savory, *Satureja hortensis*,
 S. montana), 1849. *See also* savory
 summer squash, 336. *See also* spe-
 cific varieties
 Cucurbita pepo, 1857
 summer truffle (*Tuber aestivum*),
 327
 sumne (Muscovy duck, *Cairina moschata*), 559–561
 sumptuary laws, 1371
 sumpweed (*Iva annua*), 428, 1861
 domestic, 1289, 1294, 1295,
 1297
 in North America, 1861
 pre-Columbian, 1289, 1294,
 1295, 1297
 16th cent., 1304
 wild (*Iva annua* v. *annua*),
 1861
 sun orchid (*Thelymitra longifolia*),
 1343
 sunberry (wonderberry, *Solanum nigrum*), 1883
 sunchoke (Jerusalem artichoke,
 Helianthus tuberosus),
 1792–1793
 sunfish (*Lepomis* spp.), 1290, 1295,
 1297

Subject Index

2125

- sunflower
 giant (Indian potato, *Helianthus giganteus*), 1789
Helianthus annuus, 427–430, 434
 agronomy of, 429
 biology of, 427–428
 breeding of, 429–430
 domestication of, 428
 in Europe, northern, 1230
 food uses of, 429
 germ plasm reserves of, 430
 history of
 early, 428
 recent, 428–429
 oil from, 375, 381, 382–383, 428–429, 1861
 in Europe, 1861
 in North America, 1861
 in Russia, 1861
 19th cent., 1242
 in South America, 1861
 origin of, 428
 pests and diseases of, 429
 production of, world, 428–429
 protein in, 429
 seed from, 1861
Helianthus annuus v. *macrocarpus*, 1289
 in North America, 1861
 pre-Columbian, 1289, 1294, 1295, 1297
 Spanish colonial, 1299
 sunflower oil (*Helianthus annuus*), 375, 381, 382–383, 428–429, 1861. *See also* sunflower
 fatty acids in, 379, 380, 382–383
 in Russia, 1242
 tocopherols in, 381, 383
 Sunkist, 1491
 sunlight, on vitamin D synthesis, 764–765, 766–767
 sunny tomato (tomato, *Lycopersicon esculentum*), 1870–1871. *See also* tomato(es)
 sunsapote (*Licania platypus*), 1861
 sunset hibiscus (*Abelmoschus manibot* = *Hibiscus manibot*), 1861
 superfoods, 15. *See also* specific foods, e.g., maize (corn)
 Superior grape, 1781. *See also* grape(s)
 superoxide dismutase (SOD), in Keshan's disease, 944
 supplementation, dietary. *See* specific supplements, e.g., vitamin E
 surgeonfishes (Acanthuridae), 54
The Surgeons Mate, 994
- Surinam
 animal foods in
 insects, 549
 water buffalo, 589
 wood-boring weevils, 549
 diet in, 1258
 dietary liquids in, coffee, 1760
 production of, 648
 plant foods in
 manioc, 183
 rice, 1258
 water buffalo in, 586, 587, 589
 Surinam amaranth (callaloo, *Amaranthus*), 1743
 Surinam cherry
 Eugenia uniflora (pitanga), 1836
 Malpighia glabra (acerola), 1713
 Surinam spinach (amaranth, *Amaranthus hypochondriacus*, *A. cruentus*, *A. caudatus*), 1717–1718
 Suriname. *See* Surinam
Sus scrofa. *See* pig(s)
Sus scrofa domesticus. *See also* pig(s)
 hog, pig, 536–541
 wild boar, 536–537
 susbi, 1177
 susumber (eggplant, *Solanum melongena*), 1770. *See also* eggplant(s)
 swamp blueberry (blueberry, *Vaccinium corymbosum*), 1734–1735. *See also* blueberry
 swamp buffalo, 585. *See also* water buffalo
 swamp cabbage
 Ipomoea aquatica, 1861–1862
 (*see also* hearts of palm; skunk cabbage)
 Sabal palmetto (hearts of palm), 1784
 Symplocarpus foetidus (skunk cabbage), 1852
 swamp fern (*Blechnum indicum*), in Australia, 1341
 swamp morning-glory (swamp cabbage, *Ipomoea aquatica*), 1861–1862
 swamp potato (arrowhead, *Sagittaria* spp.), 1721
 swamp taro (taro, *Colocasia esculenta*, *C. antiquorum*), 1866. *See also* taro
- swan
 black (*Cygnus atratus*), 1341
 in British Isles
 1485–1688, 1223
 Medieval, 1220
 prehistoric, 1217
 in France (Middle Ages), 1211
 in Korea, 1188
 in North America (pre-Columbian), 1291
 in southern Europe courtly diet, 1207
 whooper, 1217
 swan goose (*Anser cygnoides*), 529. *See also* goose
 Swartkrans site (South Africa), 20
 Swaziland, sorghum in, 154, 155
 sweating plant (boneset, *Eupatorium perfoliatum*, *Eupatorium* spp.), 1735–1736
 Swede (rutabaga, *Brassica napobrassica*), 295, 1845–1846
 Swede turnips (rutabaga, *Brassica napobrassica*), 295, 1845–1846
- Sweden
 celiac disease in, 1009
 coffee in, 643, 1371
 horse, as animal food in, 543
 plant foods in
 Japanese millet (ancient-medieval), 118
 oat, 125, 126
 rutabaga, 295, 1845–1846
 sugar, beet, 446
 Swedish turnip (rutabaga, *Brassica napobrassica*), 295, 1845–1846
 sweet anise (fennel, *Foeniculum vulgare*), 1773. *See also* fennel
 sweet balm (lemon balm, *Melissa officinalis*), 432, 1209, 1800
 sweet basil (basil, *Ocimum basilicum* = *O. americanum*), 1727–1728. *See also* basil
 sweet bay
 Laurus nobilis (bay leaf), 1728
 Persea borbonia, 1289, 1296
 sweet bean (honey locust, *Gleditsia tricanthos*), 1786
 sweet birch (*Betula lenta*), 1862
 sweet blueberry (blueberry, *Vaccinium angustifolium*), 1734–1735. *See also* blueberry
 sweet bush (sweet fern, *Comptonia peregrina*), 1862
 sweet cherry (cherry, *Prunus avium*), 1751. *See also* cherry
 sweet chervil (cicely, *Myrrhis odorata*), 434, 1680, 1756
 sweet chestnut (chestnut, *Castanea*), 1751–1752
 sweet cicely
 Anthriscus cerefolium, 1751
 Chaerophyllum bulbosum, 1751

- sweet cicely (*cont.*)
Myrrhis odorata (cicely), 434, 1756
 as sweetener, 1680
- sweet clover
Melilotus officinalis, 1862
Trifolium spp., 1759
- sweet clover disease, 781
- sweet-corm-root (guinea arrowroot, *Calathea allouia*), 1782–1783
- sweet corn (maize, *Zea mays*), 1805–1807
- sweet crab apple (crab apple, *Malus coronaria*, *Malus* spp.).
See under apple(s)
- sweet cumin (anise, *Pimpinella anisum*), 1719
- sweet dumpling squash (*Cucurbita pepo*), 1862. *See also* pumpkin(s); squash
- sweet fennel (fennel, *Foeniculum vulgare*), 1773. *See also* fennel
- sweet fern (*Comptonia peregrina*), 1862
- sweet flag (*Acorus calamus*), 432, 1862
 in North America (pre-Columbian), 1289, 1296
- sweet gale (bog myrtle, *Myrica gale*), 1735
- sweet goldenrod (goldenrod, *Solidago odora*), 1779
- sweet granadilla (passion fruit, *Passiflora edulis*, *P. quadrangularis*), 1829–1830
- sweet gum (*Liquidambar styraciflua*), 1296, 1862
 in North America (pre-Columbian), 1289
- sweet haw (black haw, *Viburnum prunifolium*, *Crataegus douglasii*), 1734
- sweet-herb-of-Paraguay (stevia, *Stevia rebaudiana*), 1858
- sweet laurel (bay leaf, *Laurus nobilis*), 1728. *See also* bay; bay laurel
- sweet-leaf bush (sweet shoot, *Sauropus androgynous*), 1863–1864
- sweet lemon (limetta, *Citrus limetta*), 1802
- sweet lime (limetta, *Citrus limetta*), 1802
- sweet locust (honey locust, *Gleditsia tricanthos*), 1786
- Sweet Mama (kabocha squash, *Cucurbita maxima*, *C. moschata*), 1794. *See also* squash
- sweet marjoram (*Origanum majorana*), 1811
- sweet melon (*Cucumis*), 1813
- sweet oca (oca, *Oxalis tuberosa*), 1255, 1824
- sweet orange (orange, *Citrus sinensis*), 1826. *See also* orange(s), common
 in Caribbean (post-Columbian), 1279
Poncirus trifoliata hybrid from, 1757
- sweet pea (*Lathyrus odoratus*), 1728. *See also* legume(s)
- sweet pea (peas, *Pisum sativum*), 1830. *See also* pea(s)
- sweet peppers (*Capsicum annuum* var. *annuum*), 1862–1863. *See also* chilli pepper(s)
 in Hungary, 1863
 in Mexico, 1863
 in the Netherlands, 1863
 in Spain, 1863
 in United States, 1863
- sweet pomelo (pomelo, *Citrus maxima*, *C. grandis*), 1158, 1838
- sweet potato(es) (*Ipomoea batatas*, *Ipomoea* spp.), 25–26, 207–212, 1863. *See also* boniato; yam(s)
 in Africa, sub-Saharan, 1335, 1336
 as aphrodisiac, 1527
 in Asia, 1736
 boniato, 1736
 in Caribbean, 1863
 post-Columbian, 1272
 pre-Columbian, 1262, 1279
 in Central America, 1863
 in Cuba, 1736
 Cuban (boniato), 1736
 dispersal of, 207, 209–212, 215, 1863
 Africa, 209
 China, 209
 Easter Island, 210
 Europe, 209
 Hawaiian Islands, 210
 India and Southeast Asia, 209
 Japan, 209
 Melanesia, 211
 Micronesia, 210–211
 New Guinea, 211
 New Zealand, 210
 Polynesia, 210
 South Pacific, 211–212
 United States, 209
 domestication of, 208
 in Europe, 1736
 in Garifuna diet, 1273
 goitrogens in, 801
 in Japan, 1176, 1182
 in Korea, 1185
 in New Zealand, 1343, 1345
 in Oceania, 1863
 origin of, 214, 215
 archaeological findings on, 207–208
 botanical data on, 208
 linguistics in, 211
 in Pacific Islands, 1353
 in slave diet, 1311
 in South America, 1255, 1863
 in Spain, 1863
 white (boniato), 1736
 wild (*Ipomoea pandurata*), 1296
 in North America (pre-Columbian), 1289
- sweet-potato squash (delicata, *Cucurbita pepo*), 1768. *See also* squash
- sweet purple pepper (sweet peppers, *Capsicum annuum* var. *annuum*), 1862–1863. *See also* chilli pepper(s)
- sweet shoot (*Sauropus androgynous*), 1157, 1863–1864
- sweet sop (*Annona squamosa*), 1864
- sweet sorghum (sorghum, *Sorghum vulgare* = *S. bicolor*), 1853–1854. *See also* sorghum
- sweet wood
Cinnamomum cassia (cassia), 1757
Cinnamomum zeylanicum (= *C. verum*, cinnamon), 1757
- sweet woodruff (woodruff, *Asperula odorata* = *Galium odoratum*), 434, 1883
- sweeteners. *See also* sugar
 corn, 99, 107, 108
 in Egypt (ancient), 1135
 low-calorie, high-intensity, 448
 noncaloric, 1680
 nonnutritive, 1671
- sweetsop (*Annona squamosa*), 1159
- Swertia radiata* (deer's ears, green gentian, elk-weed), 1777
- Sweyhat site, 1126
- swine, 536–541. *See also* pig(s)
- Swiss chard
Beta vulgaris (beet), 1730–1731
Beta vulgaris var. *cicla*, 1864 (*see also* beet)
- Swiss-cheese plant (monstera, *Monstera deliciosa*), 1816

Subject Index

2127

- Swiss Lake dwellings sites, 277
- Switzerland
- animal foods in
 - goat milk, 534
 - horse, 543, 544
 - sea turtle, 572
 - dietary liquids in
 - brandy, 657
 - coffee, 643
 - iodine deficiency in, 800
 - plant foods in, spelt, 1856
 - plant foods in (ancient-medieval)
 - barley, 1228
 - foxtail millet, 119
 - lentil, 277
 - peas, 279
 - wheat, 1228
 - sword bean (*Canavalia gladiata*), 1864
 - sword fern (giant holly fern, *Polystichum munitum*), 1777
 - in North America (pre-Columbian), 1299
 - swordfish, in Chile, 1258
 - Syagrus* (sago), 204
 - Syagrus romanzoffianum* (sago), 204
 - sycamore fig (fig, *Ficus carica*), 1774. *See also* fig(s)
 - Sylvilagus* (rabbit), 565. *See also* rabbit(s)
 - Symphytum officinale* (comfrey), 1761–1762
 - toxicity of, 1697
 - Symplocarpus foetidus* (skunk cabbage), 1852
 - Synagris* spp. (sea bream), 1155
 - Synaptura* spp. (flatfish), 1155
 - Synespalum dulcificum* (miracle fruit), 1815
 - Synodontes*, 1129
 - Syrah grapes (*Vitis vinifera*), 1833, 1864. *See also* grape(s); wine(s)
 - in Australia, 1864
 - in France, 1864
 - in United States, 1864
 - Syria
 - animal foods in
 - camel, 470
 - sheep milk, 577
 - animal foods in (ancient)
 - camel, 476
 - chicken, 497
 - coffee in, 1760
 - plant foods in
 - fungi, 316
 - olive oil, 377
 - sesame, 415, 417
 - shallots, native, 264
 - truffle, 316
 - plant foods in (ancient)
 - oat, 122
 - watercress, 295
 - water buffalo in, 586, 587, 588–589
 - Syrian dourra (maize, *Zea mays*), 1805–1807
 - A System of Diet and Dietetics*, 997
 - Syzygium aromaticum* (clove), 433, 1159, 1160, 1758–1759. *See also* clove
 - Syzygium cumini* (jambolan), 1791
 - Syzygium paniculatum* (brush cherry), 1738
 - Syzygium polyantha* (duan salam), 1769
 - Syzygium suborbiculare* (red wild apple), 1341
- T**
- tabasco pepper (*Capsicum frutescens*), 284–285, 1864. *See also* chilli pepper(s)
- Brazilian malagueta, 1737
- table grape, 1781. *See also* grape(s)
- table manners
- in France
 - Middle Ages, 1212
 - 14th–18th cent., 1212
 - in Japan, 1179
 - in Korea, 1186
 - Middle East, 1142
- tableware, in Japan, 1179
- Tacca leontopetaloides* (Polynesian arrowroot), 1722
- Tachyglossus aculeatus* (spiny anteater), 1339
- Taco Bell, 1321, 1494
- tacoutta (*Sesamum alatum*), 1864
- tacu* (algarrobo, *Prosopis pallida*), 1716
- Tacuina Sanitatis*, 1537
- Tacuinum Sanitatis*, 1548
- Tadorna tadorna* (shelduck), 522
- Tadorna tadornoides* (mountain duck), 1341
- Tadorna variegata*, 1344
- Tadzhikistan, broad bean in (ancient), 273
- Taenia saginata* (beef tapeworm), 1046
- Taenia solium* (pork tapeworm), 1046–1047
- tagal mangrove (*Ceriops tagal*), 1864
- tagelus (*Tagelus* spp.), 1290
- Tagetes* spp. (marigold), 1810–1811
- Tagetes minuta* (anisillo), 1719
- tabina*, 1143
- Tahiti
- fish farming in, tribal, 458
 - kava in, 664, 667
 - plant foods in
 - manioc, 186
 - taro, 223, 225
 - Tahiti lime (lime, *Citrus aurantiifolia*), 1802
 - Tahiti orange (otaheite orange, *Citrus taitensis*), 1827
 - Tahitian chestnut
 - Inocarpus edulis*, (Polynesian chestnut), 1837
 - Inocarpus fagifer*, 1357
 - Taiibo-ritsuryo*, 1178
 - tailed pepper (*Piper cubeba*), 1864–1865
 - Tainos, 1261
 - diet and nutrition of, 1261–1262, 1269–1271
 - food items in, 1262–1264
 - manioc in, 1262–1263
 - taioaba (cocoyam, *Colocasia esculenta*), 1760. *See also* taro
- Taiwan
- aflatoxicosis in, 1698
 - animal foods in
 - milkfish (farmed), 464
 - mullet (farmed), 464
 - shrimp (marine farmed), 464, 466
 - plant foods in
 - banana, 179
 - manioc, 186
 - rice, 145, 146
 - sugarcane, 444
 - taro, 227
 - rice cultivation in, 1190
 - tea in, 1867
- takenoko* (bamboo shoots, *Bambusaceae*), 1726
- Tal-e Malyan site (Iran), 478
- “Tale of the Eloquent Peasant,” 1132, 1133
- The Tale of the Genji*, 233
- talinum (*Talinum aurantiacum*, *A. triangulare*), 1865
- Talinum aurantiacum* (talinum), 1865
- Talinum triangulare* (talinum), 1865
- Talks about People's Stomachs*, 1543
- tallon (chayote, *Secium edule*), 1750
- tallote (chayote, *Secium edule*), 1750
- tallow tree (Chinese tallow tree, *Sapium sebiferum*), 1755
- tallow wood plum (*Ximenia americana*), 1865
- Talmud, 1498, 1501, 1502
- tamar (tamarind, *Tamarindus indica*), 1865

- tamar-bindi* (tamarind, *Tamarindus indica*), 1865
- tamar* (*Tamarindus indica*), 1161
- tamarillo (*Cyphomandra betacea*), 1865
- tamarind
 black (velvet tamarind, *Dialium indicum*, *D. guineense*), 1875
 Manila (pithecolobium, *Pithecolobium dulce*), 1836
Tamarindus indica, 434, 1161, 1865
 medicinal use of, 1540
 velvet (*Dialium indicum*, *D. guineense*), 1875
 wild (leucaena, *Leucaena leucocephala*), 1801–1802
- Tamarindus indica* (tamarind), 434, 1161, 1865
 medicinal use of, 1540
- Tamias striatus* (chipmunk), 1291
- tampala* (Chinese amaranth, *Amaranthus tricolor*, *Amaranthus* spp.), 1754
- Tampopo*, 1494
- Tanacetum vulgare* (tansy), 434, 1865
 in British Isles (prehistoric), 1217
- tanaka (loquat, *Eriobotrya japonica*), 1803–1804
- tandoori (*Trichosanthes dioica*), 1865
- Tang Pen Ts'ao*, 315
- tangelo
Citrus reticulata (Mandarin orange), 1808–1809
Citrus sinensis (orange), 1826
- tangerine
Citrus reticulata
 Dancy, 1808–1809
 Mandarin orange, 1808–1809
Citrus sinensis (orange), 1826
- tangle kelp (kelp, Laminariales, Fucales), 1796
Laminaria digitata, in Scotland, 233
- Tango lettuce (lettuce, *Lactuca* spp.), 1801. *See also* lettuce
- tangor (*Citrus reticulata*, *C. sinensis*), 1865
- tania (white malanga, *Xanthosoma sagittifolium* = *X. violaceum*), 1807
 in Caribbean (pre-Columbian), 1279
- tanjong (*Mimusops elengi*), 1814
- tannia (taro, *Xanthosoma sagittifolium*), 219
- tannia (white malanga, *Xanthosoma sagittifolium* = *X. violaceum*), 1807
- tannin
 in coffee, 645
 on iron absorption, 921
- tansy (tansey, *Tanacetum vulgare*), 434, 1865
 in British Isles (prehistoric), 1217
- tansy mustard (*Descurainia pin-nata*, *D. richardsonii*), 1865–1866
- tansy ragwort (ragweed, *Ambrosia*), 1842
- Tanzania
 cattle in, 493
 dietary liquids in
 khat, 679
 tea, 718
 diets in, 64
 plant foods in
 banana, 180
 cloves, 1759
 maize (corn), 102
 potato, white, 194
 sunflower oil, 1861
 plant foods in (colonial)
 maize, 184
 manioc, 184
 pineapple, 184
 vitamin A deficiency in, 747–748
- tao tjo*, 425
- tapai* (yeast), 1162
 in alcoholic beverages, 1163
- tapèra* (capers, *Capparis spinosa*), 1744
- taperebá (*Spondias lutea*), 1866
- tapeworms (cestodes), 66
 and food-borne infection, 1032, 1046–1047
- tapioca (arrowroot, *Maranta arundinacea*), 1721–1722. *See also* arrowroot
- tapioca plant (manioc, *Manihot esculenta*), 181, 1810. *See also* manioc
- tapir, in Caribbean (pre-Columbian), 1279
- tara (taro, *Colocasia esculenta*, *C. antiquorum*), 1866. *See also* taro
- Tarawa, taro in, 226
- Taraxacum officinale* (dandelion), 433, 1767
 in British Isles (prehistoric), 1217
 in Europe, southern, 1208
- tare vetch (common vetch, *Vicia sativa*), 1875
- Tareumiut, caribou meat trading by, 385–386
- taro, 218–229
- Alocasia*
 botanical features of, 219–221
 Chinese (*A. cucullata*), 1717
 giant (*A. macrorrhiza*), 219, 1717
 in Asia, Southeast, 1154
 in Pacific Islands, 1353–1354
 origins of, 222–223
 production of, 222
 in Caribbean (post-Columbian), 1272, 1280
- Colocasia*
 botanical features of, 219, 220
C. antiquorum, 218–219, 1866
 in Asia, Southeast, 1154
 origin of, 1866
 slave trade and, 1866
 spread of, 1866
C. esculenta, 218–219, 1717, 1721, 1866
 in Asia, Southeast, 1154
 callaloo, 1743
 in Caribbean (post-Columbian), 1280
 cocoyam, 1760
 origin of, 1866
 slave trade and, 1760, 1866
 spread of, 1866
 origins of, 222–223
 production of, 221–222
 commercialization of, 226–227
 cooking and processing of, 226
Cyrtosperma chamissonis, 219
 botanical features of, 221
 origins of, 223
 production of, 222
 distribution of, 218
 domestication of, 1354
 false (giant, *Alocasia macrorrhiza*), 219
 as food, 224–226
 geographic spread of, 223–224
 giant swamp (*Cyrtosperma chamissonis*), 219
 importance of, 224–225
 in Korea, 1185
 in New Zealand, 1343, 1345
 nutritional value of, 227–228
 origins of, 222–223
 in Pacific Islands, 1353–1354
 irrigation of, 1357
 preservation of, 1358–1359
 production of, 221–222
 uses of, 218, 219
Xanthosoma atrovirens, 1807
 American taro (malanga), 1807
 botanical features of, 221
 origins of, 223
 production of, 222

Subject Index

2129

- taro de chine* (cocoyam, *Colocasia esculenta*), 1760
- tarpan (wild horse, *Equus ferus gmelini*), 542
- tarragon (*Artemisia dracunculus*, *A. dracunculoides*), 434, 1866
in France (14th–18th cent.), 1211
medicinal use of, 1866
native, 1866
in North America (post-Columbian), 18th cent., 1307–1308
- tarro (taro, *Colocasia esculenta*, *C. antiquorum*), 1866. *See also* taro
- tarrow (taro, *Colocasia esculenta*, *C. antiquorum*), 1866. *See also* taro
- tart cherry (cherry, *Prunus*), 1751. *See also* cherry
- tart Damson plum (Damson plum, *Prunus insititia*), 1767
- tartaric acid, in soft drinks, 707
- Tartary, garlic in, 256
- Tartary buckwheat (buckwheat, *Fagopyrum esculentum*, *Fagopyrum* spp.), 1739
- tartrazine (FD&C Yellow 5), allergies to, 1053
- tarvi* (Andean lupin, *Lupinus mutabilis*), 1718
- Tasmania, ants as food in, 552
- Tassili-n-Ajer site, 1332
- taste aversion learning, 1480–1481
- taste preferences
obesity and, 1071
sweet *vs.* bitter, 1477
- Taurus range, wheat domestication in, 168
- taverns, in colonial U.S., 644
- tawa* (*Beilschmiedia tawa*), 1343
- tawa berry (*Beilschmiedia tawa*), 1866
- taxes, 1371
salt as, 848
- Taxidea taxus* (badger), 1291, 1295
- Tayassu pecari* (peccary), 55
- Tayassu tajacu* (peccary), 55, 56
- tea(s)
African (khat, *Catha edulis*), 1796
common (*Camellia sinensis*), 712–719, 1866–1867
adulteration of, 716–717, 1670
in Argentina, 718
in Asia, Southeast, 1163
in Australia (colonial), 1346
black, 712–713, 717
botany of, 712
in Brazil, 718
brewing of, 714
in British Isles, 716–717
1485–1688, 1222, 1223
British tariffs on, 717
and cancer prevention, 1095
colon, 1091
chewing, 713
in China, 713–715, 1172–1174, 1867
premodern, 1866
classification of, 1867
Constant Comment, 713
cultivation of, 1867
Darjeeling, 713
decaffeinated, 719
in Dutch Republic, 1235
Earl Grey, 713, 717
in Eskimo diet, 1326
in Europe, 1866–1867
northern, 1230
fermented, antithiamine activity of, 915, 916
“first flush” of, 712
flavoring of, 713
flower, 714
grade of, 713
green, 713, 714, 717
in Japan, 1179–1180
in Korea, 1189
whipped (Japanese), 715
health and, 718–719
iced, 710, 717
in India, 715–716
in Indonesia, 716
instant, 718
in Iran, 718
and iron absorption, 921
in Japan, 715, 1179–1180
Jasmine, 717
Keemun, 713
in Kenya, 718
in Korea, 1189
Lapsang Souchong, 713, 717
and lung cancer, 1093
in Malawi, 718
medicinal use of, 1541
in the Netherlands, 716
1800–1960, 1237
in North America, 1867
post-Columbian, 1313
17th cent., 1307
18th cent., 1308, 1310
19th cent., 1315, 1316
Oolong, 713
origins of, 713
polyphenols in, 712, 718–719
powdered, 1180
production of, 712–713
prohibitions against, 1560
in Russia, 716
18th cent., 1242
19th cent., 1243
as snuff, 713
in South Africa, 718
spiced, 713–714
spread of, 1866–1867
in Tanzania, 718
in Turkey, 718
in United States, 644, 717–718
jasmine, 1792
jojoba nut, 1793
winterberry (*Ilex verticillata*, *I. glabra*), 1882
yak butter, 612
yerba maté (*Ilex paraguariensis*), 1786
- tea bags, 717, 1867
- tea ceremony, 714, 715, 1180
- Tea Committee, 714
- tea complex, 716
- tea gardens, 716
- tea parties, Boston and Charleston, 717
- tea salad, 713
- tea-tree oil (*Melaleuca quinquevria*, *M. cajuputi*), 1742
- teaberry (wintergreen, *Gaultheria procumbens*), 1883
- teahouses, in China, 714
- teal (*Anas crecca*), 522
- teapots, 714
- tear-grass (Job’s-tears, *Coix lacrymajobi*), 1793
- tecuitatl* (seaweed, *Spirulina geitleri*), 1850, 1867–1868. *See also* algae
in Mexico, 232
pre-Columbian, 1249
- tef (t’ef, teff, *Eragrostis tef* = *E. abyssinica*), 116, 1868
in sub-Saharan Africa, 1331, 1336
- Tehuacan Valley site (Puebla, Mexico), 100, 352–353, 1715
- Telfairia occidentalis* (fluted gourd), 1774–1775
- Telfairia pedata* (oysternut), 1827
- Tell Abu Hureyra (Syria) site, 149
- Tell Aswad site (near Damascus, Syria), 83, 165, 167
ecology of, 168
- Tell ed-Der site, 1126
- Tell el Hesi site (Palestine), 596
- Tell el-Maskuta site (Egypt), 530
- Tell es Sawwan site, 87
- Tell Ghoraifé site, 83
- Tell Jemmeh site, 478
- Tell Mureybet site, 163, 165, 167
ecology of, 168
- Tell Sweyhat site (Syria), 497
- Tellicherry (peppercorn(s), *Piper nigrum*), 1832. *See also* peppercorn(s)
- tempeh, 327, 328, 1157
tempeh kedlee, 425

- temperance drinks, 707–708
cordials as, 704
- temperance movement, in Australia, 1348
- temperate bass (*Morone* spp.), 1290
- temple orange
Citrus reticulata (tangor), 1865
Citrus sinensis (orange), 1826
Citrus sinensis (tangor), 1865
- Tempranillo (*Vitis vinifera*), 1868
- tempura, 1177
- Tenera type oil palm, 399. *See also* palm oil
- teonanacatl (sacred mushroom), 316
- teosinte (teozinte, *Zea* spp.), 99. *See also* maize
in Mexico and highland Central America (early), 1248
- tepany bean (*Phaseolus acutifolius*), 1729, 1800
in Central America, 273
in Guatemala, 275
in Mexico, 273, 275
origin and domestication of, 273, 275
in United States, 275
- Tepe Ali Kosh site, 532
- Tephrosia virginiana* (Devil's shoe-string), 1289
- tepín chillies (*Capsicum annuum*), 1868. *See also* chilli pepper(s)
in Mexico (ancient), 1868
- tepín pepper (tepín chillies, *Capsicum annuum*), 1868. *See also* chilli pepper(s)
- teposote (Mormon tea, *Ephedra* spp.), 1816
- tequila, 657, 1715
in Mexico, 1715
- terfaz (truffle), 316
- Terfazia urenaria* (truffle), 316
- Terminalia catappa* (Malabar almond), 1807
- Terminalia graniflora* (nut tree), 1341
- Terminalia okari* (okari nut), 1824
- termites, 547, 549, 550, 551, 552
nutritional value of, 553
in sub-Saharan Africa, 1336
- terong (eggplant, *Solanum melongena*), 1770. *See also* eggplant(s)
- terra sigillata (red clay lozenges), 968, 969–970
- terra silesiaca, 969–970
- Terrapene carolina* (box turtle), 1290, 1295, 1297
- terrific and wine, 737
- tetany
hypomagnesemic, 827–828
- neonatal, in Caribbean slaves, 1282
- Tetragonia expansa* (New Zealand spinach), 1822
- Teufelsdröck* (asafetida, *Ferula assafoetida*), 1722
- Texas wild gourd (*Cucurbita pepo* ssp. *ovifera* v. *texana*), 1289, 1294
- Thai chilli, 1723
- Thailand
animal foods in
ants, 550
beetles, 551
chicken (ancient), 496, 500
duck, 517
insects, 550, 551
prawns (freshwater farmed), 464
shrimp (marine farmed), 464, 466
- dietary liquids in, beer, 625
- nutrition in
anemia in, 928
thiamine deficiency, 915, 916
- plant foods in
banana, 178, 179
chilli peppers, 1723, 1754
coconut, 389
maize (corn), 99, 106
manioc, 185
mushrooms, 1819
palm oil, 406
rice, 132, 134, 144, 1844
sago, 203
sorghum, 156
soybean, 425
star-anise, 1858
sugarcane, 447
taro, 218, 223
yam, 213
- plant foods in (ancient)
rice, 134–135
soybean, 423
- water buffalo in, 598
- thalassemia, 39
- syndromes of, 819
geographic distribution of, 820
prehistoric, 925
- thales (loquat, *Eriobotrya japonica*), 1803–1804
- Thelymitra longifolia* (sun orchid), 1343
- thenoworm. *See* *Trichuris trichura* (whip worm)
- Theobroma bicolor*, 635
mocado, 1815
- Theobroma cacao* (cacao, cocoa, chocolate), 432, 635–640, 1163, 1741–1742. *See also* cacao
- Theobroma grandiflorum* (*cupuassu*), 1766
- theobromine
action of, 684
in cacao, 640
from cacao shells, 1742
in kola nut, 684
- Therapeutic Method*, 1536
- thermogenesis, and protein metabolism, 895
- Theropithecus oswaldi*, 14
- Thesaurus Linguae Latinae et Cambrobritannicae*, 990
- thiamine, 751–752
antithiamine factors on, 914–915
beriberi and, 739, 751, 914 (*see also* beriberi)
deficiency of
in Caribbean slaves, 1282
from mushrooms, 330
rice processing and, 15, 1472
function of, 914
- thick-shell shagbark hickory (*Carya ovata*), 1785
- Tchien Kung Khai Wu*, 417
- thimbleberry
Rubus spp. (raspberry), 1843
Rubus spectabilis (salmonberry), 1843, 1847
- thin-shell shagbark hickory (*Carya ovata*), 1785
- thiocyanate, in cassava, 801
- Third World Action Group, 1451
- thistle (*Cirsium*, *Carduus*, *Onopordum*), 1869
as rennet, 1218
- Tblaspi* (pennycress), 1832
- Thompson grapefruit (grapefruit, *Citrus × paradisi*), 1780. *See also* grapefruit
- Thompson Seedless grape (*Vitis vinifera*), 1781. *See also* grape(s)
origin of, 1869
- thornless rukam (*Flacourtia inermis*), 1869
- thoroughwort pennycress (pennycress, *Tblaspi*), 1832
- thousand-headed kale (kale, *Brassica oleracea* var. *acephala*), 1795. *See also* kale
- thrasher (Mimidae), 1291
- Three Kingdoms period (Korea), 1184–1185
shipbuilding in, 1188
- threeridge (*Amblema* spp.), 1290
- threonine, 901, 903, 907
- thrifty gene hypothesis, 1363, 1707–1708
- Thrips tabaci* (onion thrip), 254
- Thrissoles* spp. (anchovies), 1155

Subject Index

2131

- thrush (Muscicapidae)
 in Europe, southern, 1209
 in North America (pre-Columbian), 1291
Thuja occidentalis (white cedar), 1748
Thuja plicata (giant cedar, western red cedar), 1748
 Thule peoples, caribou hunting of, 483
 thyme (*Thymus vulgaris*, *T. citriodorus*, *T. serpyllum*), 434, 1869
 in British Isles
 early Medieval, 1219
 Roman period, 1218
 in Europe, southern, 1209
 in France (14th–18th cent.), 1211
 medicinal use of, 1540
 in Mediterranean, 1869
 in North America (post-Columbian), 1307
 in United States, 1869
Thymus citriodorus (thyme), 1869
Thymus serpyllum (thyme, wild thyme), 434, 1869
Thymus vulgaris (thyme), 434, 1869
 thyroid
 animal, in goiter treatment, 797–798
 deficiency of, in anorexia nervosa, 1004
 function of
 Galen on, 798
 in neonates, 804
 17th cent. understanding of, 799
 garlic and, 1550
 supplements of, in obesity, 1069
ti (cabbage tree, *Cordyline terminalis*, etc.), 1343, 1741
 alcoholic beverage from, 662
 in Pacific Islands, 1356
ti leaf (cabbage tree, *Cordyline terminalis*, etc.), 1741
ti palm (cabbage tree, *Cordyline terminalis*, etc.), 1741
ti root (cabbage tree, *Cordyline terminalis*, etc.), 1741
 Tia Maria liqueur, 661
Tiarella cordifolia (coolwort), 1762
 Tibet
 amaranth in, 80
 animal foods in
 yak, 608–614
 yak milk, 610
 food customs in (see yak)
 medical theory in (ancient), 1547
 tea in, (ancient), 714
 Tibetan filbert (hazelnut, *Corylus* spp.), 1784. *See also* hazelnut
 Tibetan hazelnut (hazelnut, *Corylus* spp.), 1784. *See also* hazelnut
 tickbean (fava bean, *Vicia faba*), 1772. *See also* fava bean
 tien-tsin chilli, 1723
 Tientsin (Chinese cabbage, *Brassica pekinensis*), 1754–1755
 tiger lily (*Lilium tigrinum*), 1869
 in North America (pre-Columbian), 1299
 tiger lucine clam (*Codakia orbicularis*)
 in Barrera-Mordan settlement, 1271
 in Caribbean (pre-Columbian), 1263, 1266, 1267, 1268
 tiger shark (*Galeocerdo cuvier*), 1290
 tigernut (chufa, *Cyperus esculentus*), 1756
 Tikopia, sago in, 205
 til seed (sesame, *Sesamum indicum*), 1851. *See also* sesame
tīla (sesame seed, *Sesamum indicum*), 414. *See also* sesame; sesame oil
 tilapia (farmed)
 in Africa, 466
 in Asia, 466
 in India, 462
 in Israel, 464
 in Japan, early, 462
 in Latin America, 466
Tilapia nilotica (lates), 1498
Tilia americana (American linden), 1718
 time allocation studies, of developing-country women, 1440–1442
 Timna site, 478
 timopheevii wheats (*Triticum timopheevii*), 164
 cytogenetics of, 168
 domestication of, 168
 Timor, yam in, 215
 tindola (tandoori, *Trichosanthes dioica*), 1865
 tindoori (tandoori, *Trichosanthes dioica*), 1865
 tipo (*Mintibostachysi* spp.), 1815
tipsin (breadroot, *Psoralea esculenta*), 1737–1738
Tirmania (truffles), 317
tlalalacatl (Muscovy duck, *Cairina moschata*), 559–561
tlilxochitl (vanilla, *Vanilla planifolia* = *V. fragrans*), 1875. *See also* vanilla
 to-kumquat (calamondin, × *Citrofortunella microcarpa* = *Citrus mitis* = *Citrus reticulata*), 1743
To Russia and Return, 1370
 toadback (*calabaza*, *Cucurbita moschata*), 1742
 toadstools, 314. *See also* mushroom(s)
 tobacco (*Nicotiana*), 1869
 in Aborigines, 1342
 in Asia, Southeast, 1163
 in Caribbean, 1869
 and esophageal cancer, 1089
 in France, 1869
 in Korea, 1185
 and lung cancer, 1093
 in North America (16th cent.), 1304
 and pancreatic cancer, 1092
 tobacco root (valerian, *Valeriana edulis*), 1874
 Tobago, water buffalo in, 586, 587, 589–590
 as food, 589
Tockus spp. (horn-bill), 1506
 tocopherols, 408, 769. *See also* vitamin E
 in algae, 241
 in coconut oil, 390
 in menhaden fat, 381
 in olive oil, 379, 381
 in palm oil, 381, 382, 407, 408
 in peanut oil, 381
 in rapeseed (canola) oil, 381
 in soybean oil, 380–381
 in sunflower oil, 381, 383
 in tallow, 381
 tocotrienols, 1069. *See also* Vitamin E
 toddy, 662, 1163
 in Pacific Islands, 1361
 toddy palm (wine palm, *Borassus flabellifer*), 1882
 toddy tapping, 392. *See also* coconut
 toff (tef, *Eragrostis tef* = *E. abyssinica*), 1868. *See also* tef
 tofu (soybean, *Glycine max*), 426, 1157, 1855. *See also* soybean
 in Japan, 1157
Togarashi chilli, 1723
 Togo, rice in, 1715
 Tokugawa Shogunate, 1181
tomate de bolsa (tomatillo, *Physalis ixocarpa*), 1869–1870
tomate de cascara (tomatillo, *Physalis ixocarpa*), 1869–1870
tomate (tomato, *Lycopersicon esculentum*), 352, 353, 1870–1871. *See also* tomato(es)
tomatillo (*Physalis ixocarpa*), 1869–1870
tomatillo enteros (tomatillo, *Physalis ixocarpa*), 1869–1870

- tomatillo ground cherry (tomatillo, *Physalis ixocarpa*), 1869–1870
- tomatitos verdes* (tomatillo, *Physalis ixocarpa*), 1869–1870
- tomatl* (tomato, *Lycopersicon esculentum*), 352, 353. *See also* tomato(es)
- tomato(es)
- bitter (*Solanum incanum*), 1803
 - cherry (*Lycopersicon esculentum* var. *cerasiforme*), 352
 - common (*Lycopersicon esculentum*), 351–358, 1870–1871
 - in Africa, 357
 - in Asia, 1870
 - in Asia, Southeast, 1158
 - in Central America, highland (early), 1248, 1249
 - cultivars of, 358
 - cultivation of, 351
 - domestication of, 353, 1870
 - in Europe, 354, 1870
 - southern, 1209
 - in Far East, 357
 - genetically engineered, 1654–1655
 - in Italy, 356–357
 - in Korea, 1185
 - medicinal use of, 1545
 - in Mediterranean, eastern, 357
 - in Mexico, 351, 352–354, 1261, 1870
 - early, 1248, 1249
 - in North America, 1312, 1313
 - onion intercropping with, 251
 - origin of, 352
 - in plant research, 357–358
 - as potassium source, 847
 - in Russia, 1242
 - in South America, 1870
 - in Spain, 355–356
 - taxonomy of, 352
 - in United States, 357–358, 1545, 1870
 - varieties of, 1870
 - vitamins in, 351
 - English (kiwano, *Cucumis metuliferus*), 1796
 - husk, 355
 - tree (*tamarillo*, *Cyphomandra betacea*), 1865
 - in South America, 1255
- tomato de arbol* (tamarillo, *Cyphomandra betacea*), 1865
- tomato spotted wilt virus (TSWV), 365–366
- tomatoe verde* (tomatillo, *Physalis ixocarpa*), 1869–1870
- Tom's Coffee House, 1867
- Tonga
 - kava in, 665, 666, 667, 668
 - pit-mixed fermentation in, 329
 - taro in, 221, 223, 224, 225, 226
- tonic water, 707
- tonics, 709
 - phosphates in, 709
- tonka bean (*Dipteryx odorata*), 1871
- tooth decay, 19–20, 28, 35, 69
 - nutrition and, 1569
- tooth development
 - formation and eruption in, 23
 - macrodefects in, 24–25
 - microdefects in, 25, 68
 - size in, 23–24
- tooth loss, 35
- tooth paleopathology, 35, 58
- tooth wear, 17–19, 58
 - microwear in, 18
- toothed whales, oil from, 387
- toothwort
 - coolwort (*Tiarella cordifolia*), 1762
 - Dentaria*, 1871
 - in North America (pre-Columbian), 1289, 1296
- topee-tambu* (guinea arrowroot, *Calathea allouia*), 1782–1783
- Topeka & Santa Fe railroad, 452
- Toppo Daguzzo site (Italy), 39
- Torah, 1498, 1501, 1502
- torch ginger (*Phaeomeria magnifica*), 1871
- Torfbeere* (cloudberry, *Rubus chamaemorus*), 1758
- tornillo (mesquite, *Prosopis* spp.), 1813–1814
- Torralba site (Soria, Spain), 14
- Tortilla Project, 107
- tortoise, gopher (*Gopherus polyphemus*), in North America
 - pre-Columbian, 1291, 1297
 - Spanish colonial, 1300
- tossa jute (Jew's mallow, *Corchorus oltorus*), 1793
- total parenteral nutrition (TPN), 878, 879
- Totonacs, vanilla (*Vanilla planifolia* = *V. fragrans*) discovery by, 1874–1875
- touch-me-not (jewelweed, *Impatiens* spp.), 1793
- tough-podded pea (peas, *Pisum sativum*), 1830
- Tours cardoon (cardoon, *Cynara cardunculus*), 1745–1746
- tous-les-ois* (achira, *Canna edulis*), 1713
- Toward Healthful Diets*, 1638
- Toward the Conquest of Beriberi*, 919
- Towe bean (*Phaseolus lunatus*), 1729
- toxic aleukia (ATA), from *Fusarium* spp., 330
- toxins. *See also* specific toxins, e.g., aflatoxin
 - arsenic as, 856
 - from microorganisms, 1694–1702
 - bioavailability of, 1695
 - digestion on, 1694–1695
 - fish, 1699–1700
 - food poisoning from, 1700–1701 (*see also* food poisoning)
 - industrial contamination, 1701–1702
 - metabolism of, 1695–1696
 - mycotoxins, 1698–1699
 - plant pesticides, 1696–1698
 - natural
 - and cancer, 1093–1094
 - plant, 1473–1475, 1664–1666
- Toxoplasma gondii*, 1043–1044
- toxoplasmosis, 1032
- TPN (total parenteral nutrition), 878, 879
- trace elements, 13, 59–61, 856–865. *See also* specific types, e.g., boron
- Trachemys* spp. (slider), in North America
 - pre-Columbian, 1291
 - Spanish colonial, 1300
- Trachichthodes affinus* (snapper), 1341
- Trachyspermum ammi* (ajowan), 432
- Tractatus de Scorbuto*, 992
- trade
 - The Agricultural Trade Development and Assistance Act of 1954 and, 1424
 - camels in, 478
 - clipper ships in, 1867
 - food biotechnology policy issues in, 1651–1652
 - fur, 1325–1326
 - game, 527
 - international
 - biotechnology in, 1651–1652
 - bovine growth hormone in, 1657–1658
 - Convention on International Trade in Endangered Species (CITES) and, 568, 572
 - kola nut, 687–688
 - northern European routes for (Middle Ages), 1229

Subject Index

2133

- opium, British East India Company in, 715
 sea turtles, London, 571
 sheep, 578
 slave (*see* slavery)
 soybeans, transgenic, 1651–1652
 spice, 435
 aphrodisiacs in, 1525
 in Egypt, 435
 in Greece, 435
 in India, 435
 in Italy, 435
 in Levant, 435
 in Mediterranean, 435
 in Mesopotamia, 435
 in Near East, 435
 peppercorn in, 1525
 post-Crusade routes for, 436
 in Roman empire, 435
 sugar
 contemporary, 447
 historical, 441–442, 446
Traetice of the Scorbute, 992
Tragopogon dubius (moonflower), 1816
Tragopogon porrifolius (salsify), 1847–1848
Tragulus javanicus (chevrotain, mousedeer), 1156
Tragulus napu (chevrotain, mousedeer), 1156
 trailing arbutus (*Epigaea repens*), 1871
 trailing mahonia (barberry, *Berberis* spp.), 1727, 1739
Traité élémentaire de chimie, 889–890
 Traminer grape (Gewürztraminer, *Vitis vinifera*), 1777. *See also* grape(s)
 Transcaucasia, rye in, 149
 transferrin
 in anemia
 of development and modernization, 927
 of sedentism, 926
 disease states and, 922
 in hyperferremia, 812
 measurement of, 814–815
 transgenic foods, 1646
 transmission factors, infectious disease, 1392–1393
 Transylvania, water buffalo in, 586, 587, 589
Trapa bicornis (water chestnut), 1876
Trapa natans (European water chestnut), 1876
 trapa nut (water chestnut, *Eleocharis dulcis*, *Trapa bicornis*), 1876
 trapping, in Arctic and Subarctic region, 1325
Tratada Breve dos Rios de Guiné do Cabo Verde, 688
 travel literature, in culinary history, 1370–1371
 treacle, coconut, 392
Treatise on Adulterations of Food and Culinary Poisons, 1579
Treatise on Food and Diet, 703
Treatise on the Materia Medica, 1531
A Treatise on the Production and Management of Fish in Freshwater by Artificial Spawning, Breeding, and Rearing, 459
A Treatise on the Scurvy, 704, 995
 Treaty of Nanking (1842), 714
 Trebbiano grape (*Vitis vinifera*), 1871. *See also* grape(s); wine(s)
Treculia africana (breadfruit), 1737
 tree cactus (*pitahaya*, *Cephalocereus*), 1836
 tree crops. *See* specific types, e.g., coconut
 tree ear fungus (cloud ear, *Auricularia polytricha*, *A. auricula*), 1758, 1819
 tree fern(s)
 Cyathea, 1341, 1871
 black, 1871
 black-stemmed, 1871
 silver, 1871
 Dicksonia antarctica, 1341
 tree gourd (calabash, *Crescentia cujete*), 1742
 tree lichen, 1299
 tree mushroom (oyster mushroom, *Pleurotus ostreatus*), 1827
 tree oyster (oyster mushroom, *Pleurotus ostreatus*), 1827
 tree shrew, 1570
 tree tomato (*tamarillo*, *Cyphomandra betacea*), 1865
 in South America, 1255
 Tremallales (jelly fungi), 1758
 trematodes (flukes), food-borne, 1032, 1045–1046
 Tres Ventanas site, 207–208
Tribulus terrestris (puncture vine), 1840
Trichechus manatus (manatee), 1263
Trichina (*Trichinella*) *spiralis*, 1048, 1509
 in pigs, 540
Trichinella spiralis, 1048, 1509
 trichinosis, 540, 1048, 1701
 and pork prohibitions, 1509
Trichoderma spp., 327
 trichophagia, 968. *See also* pica
Trichosanthes anguina (climbing snake gourd), 1158
Trichosanthes cucumerina (climbing snake gourd), 1158
Trichosanthes dioica (tandoori), 1865
Trichosurus canicus (mountain possum), 1341
Trichosurus vulpecula (brush-tail possum), 1341
 trichuriasis, 1047
Trichuris trichura (whip worm)
 in Africa, 929
 in Brazil, 926
 in Columbia, 926
 food-borne, 1047
 tricolored heron (*Egretta tricolor*), 1291
Tridax coronopifolium (*quelites*, *yerba de condjo*), 1841
 trifoliolate orange (*Poncirus trifoliata*), 1871
 trifoliolate yam (bitter yam, *Dioscorea dumetorum*), 1733
Trifolium spp. (clover), 1759
Trifolium campestre (large hop clover), 1759
Trifolium pratense (wild red clover), 1759
Trifolium repens (white Dutch clover, white clover), 1759
 Trigona bees, 551
Trigonella foenum-graecum (fenugreek), 433, 1773
 in Egypt (ancient), 1135
 in Yemen, 679
Trilisa odoratissima (Carolina vanilla), 1746
 trillium (*Trillium*), 1871
Trillium spp. (trillium), 1871
Trillium grandiflorum (trillium), 1871
Trillium pendulum (trillium, birth-roots), 1871
 Trinidad
 animal foods in
 brocket (deer), 1263
 water buffalo, 589
 Archaic West Indians in, 1271
 cacao in, 635
 indentured servants in, 1284
 plant foods in
 chilli peppers, 281
 rice, 1284
 sesame, 419
 Sambaqui-type shell mounds in, 1271
 water buffalo in, 586, 587, 589–590

- Tripbasia trifolia* (limeberry), 1802
Tripsacum, 99–100
 triticale (*Triticum secale*), 1871–1872. *See also* rye; wheat
 in celiac disease, 1011
 as crossbreed, 1871–1872
Triticum spp. (wheat), 158–171. *See also* wheat
Triticum aestivum var. *aestivum* (wheat), 1012. *See also* wheat
Triticum aestivum (wheat), 166, 1878. *See also* wheat
 bread, 164
Triticum boeoticum, 166, 1010
Triticum boeoticum var. *aegilopoides* (wild einkorn), 164
Triticum boeoticum var. *thaouदार* (wild einkorn), 164
Triticum dicoccoides (wild emmer), 164, 166, 167, 1010
 distribution of, 169
 domestication of, 168
Triticum dicoccon (= *T. dicoccum*, emmer), 164, 166, 1771. *See also* wheat
Triticum dicoccum (= *T. dicoccon*, emmer), 164, 166, 1771. *See also* wheat
Triticum durum (Macaroni wheat), 164, 166. *See also* wheat
Triticum monococcum (einkorn), 164, 166, 1770. *See also* wheat
Triticum monococcum ssp. *boeoticum*, 1770
Triticum secale (triticale), 1871–1872. *See also* wheat
Triticum spelta (spelt), 150, 164, 166, 1856. *See also* wheat
Triticum speltoides (goat-faced grasses), 164, 1012
Triticum tauschii (= *Aegilops squarrosa*, goat-faced grasses), 164
Triticum tauschii var. *strangulata*, 1012
Triticum timopheevii (timopheevii wheats), 164, 168
Triticum turgidum (kamut, ravet, cone), 164, 166, 1795. *See also* wheat
Triticum turgidum ssp. *dicoccoides*, 167
Triticum urartu, 1010
Triticum vulgare (wheat). *See* wheat
Tritogonia verrucosa (pistolgrip), 1290
 Triumph of Prague (kohlrabi, *Brasica oleracea* Gongylodes Group), 1797
Tropaeolum majus (nasturtium, Indian cress), 433, 1821
Tropaeolum tuberosum (mashua), 1255, 1811
 tropical almond (Malabar almond, *Terminalia catappa*), 1807
 tropical cherry (capulin, *Prunus salicifolia*), 1744–1745
 “tropical oils.” *see also* specific oils, e.g., palm oil
 coconut oil as, 395
 palm oil as, 382
 trout
 in Arctic, 1324
 breeding of, early, 460
 in Europe, 459
 in U.S., 459
 in British Isles (prehistoric), 1217
 brook, 459
 brown, 459
 in Europe, 464
 southern, 1209
 in New Zealand (precolonial), 1344
 rainbow
 breeding of, early, 459
 in England, 464
 in Europe, 466
 in North America, 466
 in Norway, 464
 sea (*Cynoscion* spp.), 1290
 trout cod (*Maccullochella mitchelli*), 1341
 true celery (celery, *Apium graveolens* var. *dulce*), 1748–1749
 true cinnamon (cinnamon, *Cinnamomum zeylanicum* = *C. verum*), 1757
 true morel (*Morchella esculenta*), 1816
 true taro (taro, *Colocasia esculenta*, *C. antiquorum*), 1866. *See also* taro
 true tarragon (French tarragon, *Artemisia dracuncululus*), 1866. *See also* tarragon
 truffle(s), 1872
 in ancient world, 1872
 in Europe
 ancient-medieval, 316, 1872
 modern, 1872
 flavor of, 327
 in Greece (ancient), 316
 in Kuwait, 317
 in Near East, 317
 in Rome (ancient), 316
 species of, 327
 Terfazia urenaria, 316
 Tirmania, 317
Tuber spp., 327, 1872
 in United States, 1872
 truffle pig, 539
 trumpet tree (*Cecropbia peltata*), 1872
 trumpetwood (trumpet tree, *Cecropbia peltata*), 1872
 trypsin inhibitors, 1092
 tryptophan
 functions of, 903
 as limiting factor, 901
 as niacin precursor, 961
 nicotinic acid from, 752
tse suan (garlic), 256. *See also* garlic
 Tseahalis site Cave (Arizona), 579
 Tsembaga people (New Guinea), 538
tsocha (tea, *Camellia sinensis*), 612, 1866–1867. *See also* tea(s)
Tsuga canadensis (eastern hemlock), 1785
Tsuga heterophylla (western hemlock), 1785
Tsuga mertensiana (mountain hemlock), 1785
tsumamina (daikon, *Rapbanus sativus*), 1767
ts’ung (spring onion, *Allium fistulosum*), 250
t’u, 713. *See also* tea(s)
 Tu-Cheng-Yen Dam, 140
 Tuamotus, taro in diet of, 221
 Tuareg people (Sahara), 535
 cattle in diet of, 493
Tuber aestivum (summer truffle, cook’s truffle), 327, 1872. *See also* truffle(s)
Tuber brumale (truffle), 327. *See also* truffle(s)
Tuber indicum (truffle), 327. *See also* truffle(s)
Tuber magnatum (truffle(s), white truffle), 1872. *See also* truffle(s)
Tuber melanosporum (black truffle, Perogrod truffle), 327, 1872. *See also* truffle(s)
 tuberculosis (TB), 67
 food-borne, 1042
 in McKeown’s mortality analysis, 1382, 1384, 1393–1394
 from milk, 698
 tuberroot (butterfly weed, *Asclepias tuberosa*), 1740
tucum (tucuma, *Astrocaryum tucuma*), 1873
 tucum palm (tucuma, *Astrocaryum tucuma*), 1873
 tucuma (*Astrocaryum*), 1873
 Tufts University, 957–958
 tuhu (tutu berry, *Cortaria ruscifolia*), 1873–1874

Subject Index

2135

- tui* (*Prosthermadera novaeseelandiae*), 1344
 tukahoe (arrow arum, *Peltandra virginica*), 1721
 tularemia, 567
 tulip shell (*Fasciolaria* spp.), 1290
 tumeric. *See* turmeric
 tumor models, 1087
 tuna (prickly pear, *Opuntia*), 1839.
See also prickly pear
 tuna de agua (*Pereskiaopsis aquosa*), 1873
 tung sun (bamboo shoots, *Bambusaceae*), 1726
 Tunisia, chilli peppers in, 1754
 tunny, 1279
 tupelo (black gum, *Nyssa sylvatica*), 1733–1734
 turban squash, 340, 342, 344. *See also* squash
 cultivars of, 347
 turbot, 1209
 Turkana, 474
 Turkestan
 garlic in (ancient), 256
 khat in, 676
 Turkey
 animal foods in
 camel, 470
 cattle, 491
 eggs (chicken), 502
 goat, 533
 sheep milk, 577
 water buffalo, 589
 animal foods in (ancient)
 chicken, 497
 sheep, 574, 575
 dietary liquids in
 coffee, 642
 tea, 718
 food and drink in, 1147–1148
 plant foods in
 chestnut, 359, 361
 chilli peppers, 282
 cucumber, 309
 grape, Thompson Seedless, native, 1869
 melon, 309
 proso millet, 119
 rye, 149
 sugar, beet, 447
 sunflower oil, 1861
 tomato, 357
 watermelon, 310
 plant foods in (ancient)
 oat, 122
 onion, 250
 sesame, 414
 Seljuk sultans period of, 1147–1148
 water buffalo in, 586, 587, 588–589
 turkey(ies), 578–582
 in British Isles (1485–1688), 1221, 1223
 domestication of, 578–581
 eggs of, 499
 in Europe, southern, 1209
 Meleagris gallopavo, 579
 in Mexico
 post-Columbian, 1251
 pre-Columbian, 1249
 ocellated (*Meleagris “Agriocharis” ocellata*), 579, 581
 wild
 Eupodotis australis, 1341
 Meleagris gallopavo, 578
 in North America
 pre-Columbian, 1291, 1293, 1295, 1297
 Spanish colonial, 1300
 Turkey Cave site (Arizona), 582
 turkey fruit (*Grewia retusifolia*), 1873
 Turkie corne (maize, *Zea mays*), 1805–1807
 Türkische Ente (Muscovy duck), 560
 Turkish filbert (hazelnut, *Corylus* spp.), 1784
 Turkish hazel (hazelnut, *Corylus* spp.), 1784
 Turkish wheat (maize, *Zea mays*), 1805–1807. *See also* maize
 Turkmenistan, plant foods in (ancient)
 lentil, 273
 pea, 273
 Turk's-cap (melon cactus, *Melocactus* spp.), 1812
 Turk's-head (melon cactus, *Melocactus* spp.), 1812
 turmeric (*Curcuma longa*), 434, 1079, 1161, 1873
 medicinal use of, 1540
 for diabetes, 1079
Turnera aphrodisiaca (damiana), 1767
Turnera diffusa (damiana), 1767
 turnip(s), 294. *See also* radish
 in Australia (colonial), 1346
 Brassica rapa, 294–295, 1873
 in British Isles (1485–1688), 1222
 in Dutch Republic (1500–1800), 1236
 in Eurasia, 1873
 in Europe, 1873
 in Mexico (post-Columbian), 1251
 native, 1873
 in the Netherlands (1300–1500), 1233
 in Roman empire, 1873
 in Russia, 290
 early, 1240
 19th cent., 1242
 spread of, 1873
 in United States, 1873
 cabbage (kohlrabi, *Brassica oleracea* Gongyloides Group), 1797
 Canada (rutabagas, *Brassica napobrassica*), 295
 Indian
 Arisaema triphyllum, 1790
 Eriogonum longifolium, 1790
 Psoralea spp., 1790
 Psoralea esculenta (breadroot), 1737–1738
 Italian (broccoli raab, *Brassica napus*), 1738
 in Korea, 1185
 in New Zealand, 1345
 in North America (18th cent.), 1307–1308
 prairie (breadroot, *Psoralea esculenta*), 1737–1738
 Swede (rutabaga, *Brassica napobrassica*), 295
 turnip broccoli (broccoli raab, *Brassica napus*), 1738
 turnip cabbage (kohlrabi, *Brassica oleracea* Gongyloides Group), 1797
 turnip chervil (*Anthriscus cerefolium*, *Chaerophyllum bulbosum*), 1751
 turnip greens (*Brassica rapa*), 1873
 in Europe, southern, 1208
 turnip-rooted celery (celery, *Apium graveolens* var. *rapaceum*), 1748–1749
 turnip-rooted chervil (*Chaerophyllum bulbosum*), 1751
Tursiops truncatus (bottle-nosed dolphin), 1291
 turtle(s)
 alligator snapping (*Macrochelys temminckii*), 1290
 box (*Terrapene carolina*), 1291, 1295, 1297
 in Caribbean (pre-Columbian), 1279
 chicken (*Deirochelys reticularia*), 1290
 cooter (*Pseudemys* spp.), in North America
 pre-Columbian, 1290, 1297
 Spanish colonial, 1300
 diamondback terrapin (*Malaclemys terrapin*), in North America
 pre-Columbian, 1290, 1297

- turtle(s) (*cont.*)
 Spanish colonial, 1300
 eggs of, 499
 in Europe, southern, 1209
 farming of, 467
 land, in South America, 1256
 map (*Graptemys* spp.), 1290, 1297
 mud (*Kinosternon* spp.), 1290, 1295, 1297
 musk (*Sternotherus* spp.), 1290, 1295, 1297
 in North America
 post-Columbian, 1317
 pre-Columbian, 1290–1291, 1293, 1295, 1297
 in Pacific Islands, 1359
 painted (*Chrysemys picta*), 1290
 pond, 1295
 sea, 567–573
 in Americas, 568
 Atlantic *vs.* Pacific, 568
 Australian flatback (*Natator depressus*), 568
 avoidance of, 568
 black (*caguama prieta*, *Chelonia mydas agassiz*), 568
 blood of, 568
 captive breeding of, 573
 in Caribbean (pre-Columbian), 1263, 1266, 1268
 Cheloniidae
 in Caribbean (pre-Columbian), 1263, 1266, 1268
 in North America
 pre-Columbian, 1291
 Spanish colonial, 1300
 in prehistoric diets, 55, 56
 and CITES (Convention on International Trade in Endangered Species), 568, 572
 conservation of, 572–573
 eggs of, 567
 in Americas, 569
arribadas of, 572–573
 commercial harvesting of, 569, 572
 future of, 573
 giant leatherback (*Dermodochelys coriacea*), 567
 green (*Chelonia mydas*), 567, 569, 1156, 1341
 in Caribbean (pre-Columbian), 1266, 1267
 habitat of, 568
 hawksbill (*Eretmochelys imbricata*), 567
 Kemp's ridley (*Lepidochelys kempi*), 567, 572
 life cycle of, 568
 loggerhead (*Caretta caretta*), 567
 London trade in, 571
 Miskito and, 568–569
 in North America
 pre-Columbian, 1291
 Spanish colonial, 1300
 nutritive value of, 573
 Old World cultural attitudes and, 568
 olive ridley (*Lepidochelys olivacea*), 567, 572–573
 overexploitation of, 568
 in Pacific Islands, 1358
 in prehistoric diets, 55, 56
 in soup, 567, 570, 571–572
 Spanish disdain for, 570–571
 slider (*Trachemys* spp.), in North America
 pre-Columbian, 1290, 1297
 Spanish colonial, 1300
 snapping (*Chelydra serpentina*), 1290, 1295, 1297
 softshell (*Apalone* spp.), 1291, 1295
 turtle bean (black bean, common bean, *Phaseolus vulgaris*), 1729, 1873. *See also* bean(s); lentil(s); pea(s)
 in Brazil, 1873
 in Cuba, 1873
 in Mexico, 1873
 Turtle Exclusionary Devices (TEDs), 573
 Turtle Islands, 568
 sea turtle eggs in, 569
 turtledove
Streptopelia risoria (ringed), 564
Streptopelia turtur, 562
Tussilago farfara (coltsfoot), 1761
 Tutong (durian, *Durio zibethinus*), 1769
 Tutsi peoples, lactase persistence in, 1059
 tutu berry (*Coriaria ruscifolia*), 1873–1874
tutu (*Coriaria* spp.), 1343–1344
tuxtla (tepín chillies, *Capsicum annum*), 1868
 twanky (tea, *Camellia sinensis*), 1866–1867. *See also* tea(s)
 twelve months yam (yellow yam, *Dioscorea × cayenensis*), 1885
 twitch grass (couch grass, *Agropyron repens* = *Elytrigia repens*), 1763
 two-leaved toothwort (toothwort, *Dentaria diphylla*), 1871
 two-row barley (barley, *Hordeum vulgare*), 1727
 two-toed amphiuma (*Amphiuma means*), 1290
 tyfon (Holland greens, *Brassica rapa*), 1786. *See also* cabbage
Typba spp. (cattail), 1747
 in North America, 1747
 pre-Columbian, 1289, 1296
Typba domingensis (bulrush), 1340
Typba orientalis (bulrush)
 in Australia, 1340
 in New Zealand, 1343, 1344
 typhoid fever, 726
 food-borne, 1039
Tyromyces sambuceus, 327
 tyrosine
 functions of, 903
 nitrogen content of, 900
 precursor of, 903
 tryptophan supplements, 1645–1646
- U**
- ucelli, 1209
 udo (*Aralia cordata*), 1874
 Uganda
 aflatoxicosis in, 1698
 agricultural dispersals in, 1334
 cattle as food in, 493
 dietary liquids in
 beer and ale, 625
 coffee, production of, 652
 plant foods in
 banana, 180
 finger millet, 115, 116
 potato, white, 194
 sesame, 411, 417
 sorghum, 154
 taro, 224
 sport fish hatcheries in, 462
 ugli fruit (*Citrus*), 1874
ugni (Chilean guava myrtle, *Myrtus ugni*), 1753
ubi (yam), 1343
 Ukraine
 dietary liquids in
kvas (19th cent.), 1243
 wine (18th cent.), 1242
 famines in, 1247
 horse domestication in, 542
 plant foods in
 cucumber, 309
 potato, white, 198
 sugar, beet, 446, 447
 plant foods in (early)
 beet, 1241
 cabbage, 1241
 eggplant, 1241

Subject Index

2137

- oats, 122
watermelon, 1241
wheat, 1241
plant foods in (19th cent.)
 beets, sugar, 1242
 tomato, 1242
 wheat, 1242
ulluco (oca, *Oxalis tuberosa*), 1824
ullucu (uluco, *Ullucus tuberosus*), 1874
 in South America, 1255
Ullucus tuberosus (uluco), 1255, 1874
Ulmus fulva (= *U. rubra*, slippery elm), 1852
ultraviolet light, in vitamin D synthesis, 766–767
Ulu Leang (Indonesia) site, 134
uluco (*Ullucus tuberosus*), 1874
Ulva spp. (sea lettuce), 1850
 U. lactuca, 232
 U. pertusa, 245
Umbrina dussumierii (croaker), 1155
umbú (*Spondias tuberosa*), 1874
Umm an-Nar site (United Arab Emirates), 40, 476
Undaria spp., 232
Undaria pinnatifida (seaweed, *wakame*), 1850
unicorn plant (*Proboscidea louisianica*, *P. parviflora*, *P. fragrans*), 1874
Unilever, 398–399
Uniomerus tetralasmus (pondhorn), 1290
Union Pacific railroad, 452
Union Pour la Protection des Objections Végétales (UPOV), 195
unionem (onion). *See* onion(s)
United Africa Company, 399, 403
United Arab Emirates, camel as food in (ancient), 476
United Fruit Company, 1315
 bananas of, 179
 oil palms of, 400
United Kingdom. *See* British Isles; England
United Nations. *See also* Food and Agricultural Organization (FAO); specific agencies, e.g., United Nations International Children's Emergency Fund (UNICEF)
 in famine relief, 1424
 on mortality trends, 1381
United Nations Commission on Human Rights, 1588
United Nations Commission on Narcotic Drugs, on khat, 681
United Nations Development Program, 402
United Nations High Commission for Refugees, 1424
United Nations International Children's Emergency Fund (UNICEF)
 establishment of, 1590
 in famine relief, 1424
 on infant formula marketing, 1451
 in iodine deficiency prevention, 809
United Nations International Drug Control Programme, on khat, 682
United States. *See also* Americas, North; Hawaiian Islands
 agriculture in, technological changes on, 1318
 animal foods in
 buffalo (American bison), 450–455
 butter, 699
 caribou, 481
 catfish (farmed), 464
 cattle, 465
 cheese, 699
 cod, Atlantic (farmed), 460
 doves, 564
 duck, 517
 eggs (chicken), 502
 goat milk, 534
 horse, 544, 545
 meat, 1320
 pig, 538, 539, 541
 prawns (freshwater farmed), 464
 rabbit, 566, 567
 salmon, Pacific (farmed), 464
 sheep, 576–577, 578
 sheep milk cheese, 577
 shrimp (marine farmed), 464
 silkworm pupae, 551
 tilapia, 466
 turkey, 579
 turtles, sea, 572
 veal, 465
 diet in
 American Vegetarian Society in, 1558
 aspartame in, 1679
 candy consumption in, 1318
 convenience foods in, 1319
 cracker market in, 1487
 dietary guidelines in, 1618
 ethnic cuisines in, 1321
 fat substitutes in, 1681–1683
 government policy on, 1628–1641
 food lobbies in, 1630–1641 (*see also* food lobbies)
 USDA guidelines in, 1628–1630
 healthy eating trend in, 1321
 on plantations, 1309
 Rockefeller Foundation study on, 1195–1196
 sugar consumption in, 1678–1679
 dietary liquids in
 beer and ale, 624, 625
 brandy, 657
 cacao, 640
 coffee, 644–647, 1761
 consumption of, 644–647
 khat, 682
 regulations on, 682
 milk and dairy products, 696–697, 698–699
 root beer, 707
 sarsaparilla, 707
 soda fountains, 707
 soda water, 706
 soft drinks, 647, 707
 carbonated, 709–710
 tea, 644, 717–718, 1867
 whiskey, production of, 661
 wine, 734 (*see also* grape(s), common wine and table)
 diseases in
 anorexia nervosa, 1005
 cancer, endometrial, 1092
 cardiovascular, 1097–1098, 1103–1104
 hypertension, 854
 celiac disease, 1009
 Cryptosporidium parvum, 1043–1044
 diphyllobothriasis, 1047
 obesity, 1068–1070
 incidence of, 1062, 1063
 stigma of, 1072–1073
 pellagra, 108–109
 pica, 968–969
 ruminant, grass tetany, 827
 fish hatcheries in, for Pacific salmonids, 462
 food labeling regulation in, 1623–1624
 food selection pathology in, 1483–1484
 food stamp program in, 1320, 1598
 foodways in
 of African-American (19th cent.), 1311
 European colonial and native, 1299–1300
 Mississippian, 1293–1296
 19th cent., 1311–1313
 20th cent., 1317, 1320–1322

- United States (*cont.*)
 infant mortality in, 698
 nutrition in
 anemia and, 928
 pre-Columbian, 923–924
 food supplies per capita and, 887, 888
 health reformers and (19th cent.), 1544–1545
 iodine deficiency and, 800
 phosphorus consumption and, 837
 protein requirement guidelines and
 current, 888
 in 1800s, 884
 zinc deficiency and, 870
 patent office of, 1650–1651
 plant foods in, 339
 agave, 1715
 Anaheim pepper, 1718
 arugula, 1722
 avocado, 1724
 banana, 179, 180, 181, 1726
 Brussels sprouts, 292, 1738
 buckwheat, 90
 calabaza, 1742
 calabrese, 1742–1743
 canola oil, 1843
 cauliflower, 292
 cayenne, 1748
 chanterelle, 1749
 chilli peppers, 1753
 Chinese cabbage, 1754
 chives, 264
 cinnamon, 1757
 white, 1878
 collard greens, 291, 1761
 cottonseed, 1763
 oil, 384
 cowpea, 1764
 cucumber, 309
 dill, 1768
 dulce, 1769
 fennel, 1773
 fig-leaf gourd, 343
 Fresno (chilli pepper), 1775
 grapes
 Merlot, 1813
 muscadine, 1817
 Petite Sirah, 1833
 Pinot Blanc, 1835
 Pinot Noir, 1835
 Riesling, 1844
 Sangiovese, 1848
 Sauvignon Blanc, 1849
 Syrah, 1864
 Thompson Seedless, 1869
 Viognier, 1875
 horseradish, 1787
 Hungarian cherry pepper, 1788
 kale, 291
 kohlrabi, 292, 1797
 kumquat, 1798
 leek, 1799
 legumes, 1800
 lemon, 1800
 maize (corn), 99, 101–102, 107–108, 1806
 marjoram, 1811
 marrow, 1811
 maygrass, 113
 melon, 305
 mint, 1815
 mushrooms, 1819–1820
 mustard, 293
 mustard seed, 1820
 natal plum, 1821
 navy bean, 1821
 nectarines, 1822
 nigella, 1822
 oats, 125–126, 129, 1823–1824
 okra, 1824
 olives, 1824–1825
 onion, 1825
 orange
 introduction of, 1826
 mandarin, 1808–1809
 oregano, 1811
 oyster mushroom, 1827
 palm oil, 405
 paprika, 1828
 peach, 1830
 peanut, 364, 365, 366, 384, 1831
 pecan, native, 1831
 peperoncini, 1833
 peppers
 Anaheim, 1718
 bird pepper, 284
 Hungarian cherry, 1788
 sweet, 1863
 tabasco, 1864
 Persian walnut, 1876
 persimmon, orange-red, native, 1833
 pigeon pea, 1834
 pistachio nut, 1835
 plum, 1837
 potato, white, 188, 193, 198, 1879, 1880
 pumpkin, 1839–1840
 radish, 294, 1842
 raisin, 1842
 rape, 1843
 rapeseed (canola) oil, 383
 rice, 139, 142
 rue, 1845
 rutabaga, 295, 1845–1846
 rye, 151, 1846
 sage, 1846–1847
 scarlet runner bean, 1729
 seaweed, 1850
 selenium toxicity of, 1474
 serrano chilli, 1850–1851
 sesame, 418–419
 shallots, 264, 1851
 soybean, 1855
 spelt, 1856
 squash, 337, 339, 344, 347, 1857–1858
 squash seeds, 349
 sugar, beet, 446, 447
 sunflower, 428, 429
 sunflower oil, 1861
 sweet peppers, 1863
 sweet potato, 209, 1863
 sword bean, 1864
 Tabasco peppers, 1864
 taro, 224
 tepín chillies, 1868
 thyme, 1869
 tomato, 357–358, 1870
 truffle, 1872
 turnip, 1873
 vanilla, 1875
 wasabi, 1876
 watercress, 295, 1876–1877
 watermelon, 306, 1877
 wheat, 170
 emmer, 1771
 white cinnamon, 1878
 yam, 215
 wild, 1882
 plant foods in (pre-Columbian)
 amaranth, 76
 common bean, 274
 squash, 345, 346–347
 tepany bean, 274, 275, 1729
 plantations in, 1309
 United States Department of Agriculture (USDA), 103
 Universal Declaration of Human Rights, 1588
Universal Diets, 1537
 universities. *See also* specific ones, e.g., Tufts University
 University of Illinois, 903, 1568
 University of Minnesota, 876
 University of New Hampshire, 1374
 University of Wisconsin, 965
 UpJohn Company, 879
 upland cress (yellow rocket, *Barbarea vulgaris*), 1885
 upland sumac (smooth sumac, *Rhus glabra*), 1853
 Ur site, 1126
 Urartu (Armenia), sesame in, 415
 urbanization
 and food consumption habits, 1577–1578
 and North America diet, 1311

Subject Index

2139

- and poor populations, 1594
urd (mung bean, *Phaseolus aureus*), 1817
urial (*Ovis orientalis*), 574, 575
Urocyon cinereoargenteus (gray fox), 1291
Urocystis cepulae (onion smut)
 on chives, 264
 on onions, 253
Ursus americanus (black bear), 1291, 1295, 1297
Ursus arctos (brown bear), 1291, 1293
Urtica dioica (nettles), 1822
Uruguay
 animal foods in
 cattle, 494, 1257, 1259
 sheep, 578
 wheat, 1257
 diet in, 1257–1258
 dietary liquids in
 wine, 1258
 yerba maté, 1259
 food export in, 1259
 plant foods in
 potato, white, 188
 squash, 347
 sunflower oil, 1861
 wheat, 1259
 wool in, 576
U.S. Department of Agriculture (USDA), 1491
 and agricultural establishment, 1632
 Eating Right Pyramid of, 1628
 egg grading system of, 504
 food groups of, 1629–1630, 1637–1638
 early, 1610
 food lobbies and, 1636–1640
 poison squad of, 1670
 revolving door of, 1635
 rice production by, 144
 role of, 1629–1630
 soybean cultivation and, 423
U.S. Department of Agriculture (USDA)–Kenyan Kitale maize program, 103
U.S. Food and Drug Administration. *See* Food and Drug Administration (U.S.)
U.S. National Center for Health Statistics (NCHS), 984
U.S. Naval Medical Research Unit, Cairo, 869
U.S. Public Health Service, 963
U.S. Public Law 480 (Food for Peace), 1259
Ustilago avenae (loose smut), 124
Ustilago maydis (huitlacoche), 1788
Uvea/Wallis, kava in, 666, 667
Uzbekistan
 diet in (Soviet period), 1244
 plant foods in
 broad bean (ancient), 273
 cucumber, 309
 watermelon, 310
- V**
- V. B. Company, 405
Vaccinium spp. (blueberry, cranberry), 1732. *See also* blueberry; cranberry
Vaccinium angustifolium (blueberry), 1734–1735
Vaccinium corymbosum (blueberry), 1734–1735
Vaccinium macrocarpon (cranberry), 1764. *See also* highbush cranberry; lingonberry
Vaccinium myrtillus (bilberry), 1732
Vaccinium oxycoccos (lowbush cranberry), 1764
 in Subarctic, 1324
Vaccinium vitis-idaea (lingonberry), 1802
Valencia orange (orange, *Citrus sinensis*), 1826
Valencia peanut
 Arachis hypogaea, 1830–1831
 Arachis hypogaea var. *fastigiata*, 364, 365, 366, 384 (*see also* peanut(s))
valerian (*Valeriana* spp.), 1874
Valerianella locusta (cornsalad), 1763
Valerianella olitor (cornsalad), 1763
Valley of Mexico site, 352–353
vanadium, as trace element, 864
vanilla
 Carolina (*Trilisa odoratissima*), 1746
 Vanilla planifolia (= *V. fragrans*), 434, 1874–1875 (*see also* Carolina vanilla)
 in French Polynesia, 1875
 in Mexico, 1261, 1875
 native, 1874
 processing of, 1874–1875
 synthetic, 1875
vanilla leaf (Carolina vanilla, *Trilisa odoratissima*), 1746
Vanilla planifolia (= *V. fragrans*, vanilla), 434, 1874–1875. *See also* Carolina vanilla; vanilla
vanilla plant (Carolina vanilla, *Trilisa odoratissima*), 1746
Vanilla tabitensis (vanilla), 1875
vanilloids, 285
vanillyl amide compounds, 285
Vanuatu
 kava in, 664–669
 taro in, 223
Varanus giganteus (goanna), 1341
Varanus varius (monitor lizard), 1341
vasoconstriction, angiotensin and, 853–854
Vaupesia cataractarum (mahawaso), 1805
Vavilov Institute of Plant Industry (Leningrad), 100, 195
veal (*Bos*), 494. *See also* cattle
 in British Isles
 1485–1688, 1223
 1700–1900, 1224
 Christian prohibitions of, 1503
 in Europe, southern, 1209
vegans, 1321, 1565. *See also* vegetarian diet
 vitamin B₁₂ deficiency and, 754
Vegetite, 1348
vegetable(s). *See also* specific types, e.g., eggplant
 amino acid composition of, 908
 in Arabia (pre-Islamic), 1141
 in Asia, Southeast, 1157–1158
 in Egypt (Pharaonic Period), 1133
 in healthy diet, 1561
 in Japan, 1177
 medicinal use of, 1540–1541
 in North America (post-Columbian), 1307
 vegetable beefsteak fungus (*Fistulina hepatica*), 1819
 vegetable brains (ackee, *Blighia sapida*), 1713–1714
 vegetable cowpea (winged bean, *Psophocarpus tetragonolobus*), 1882
 Vegetable Diet, 1557
 vegetable fern (*Diplazium esculentum*), 1875
 vegetable marrow
 Cucurbita maxima (marrow), 1811
 Cucurbita pepo
 marrow, 1811
 zucchini squash, 1886 (*see also* squash)
 vegetable oils, 377–385. *See also* specific types, e.g., olive oil
 coconut, 381, 385
 cottonseed, 381, 384
 hydrogenated, 377
 fatty acids in, 379, 380
 olive oil, 377–379
 palm, 375, 381–382

- vegetable oils (*cont.*)
 peanut, 381, 384
 rapeseed (canola), 375, 381, 383–384
 soybean, 375, 380–381
 extraction and refining of, 377
 sunflower, 375, 381, 382–383
 vegetable-oyster (salsify, *Tragophogon porrifolius*), 1847–1848
 vegetable pear (chayote, *Secium edule*), 1750
 vegetable spaghetti (*Cucurbita pepo*), 1855–1856
 vegetable sponge (*Luffa aegyptiaca*), 1719
 vegetable tallow (Chinese tallow tree, *Sapium sebiferum*), 1755
 vegetarian diet, 1199, 1553–1571.
 See also vegans
 in antiquity, 1553–1554, 1564
 and athletics, 1561
 in British Isles
 1485–1688, 1224
 20th cent., 1226
 Buddhism on, 1176
 cholesterol in, 1568
 and chronic disease, 1567–1568
 eggs in, 1568
 and environment, 1563
 epidemiological studies on,
 1561–1562
 ethics and, 1562
 extreme, and health, 1565–1567
 fats and oils in, 1568
 Franklin, Benjamin on, 1308
 Graham, Sylvester and,
 1489–1490
 and heart disease, 1689
 in Indian subcontinent, 1148,
 1150–1151
 iron in, 1468
 in Japan
 religion on, 1176
 soybeans in, 1178
 of lower primates, 1570
 in Mexico (post-Columbian), 1251
 modern day, 1565
 in the Netherlands, 1239
 in 19th cent., 1316, 1555–1556
 in North America, 1557–1558
 19th cent., 1316
 20th cent., 1321, 1565
 animal rights movement
 and, 1562
 environment and, 1563
 ethics and, 1562
 Haig, Alexander and,
 1560–1561
 health and, 1561–1562
 Kellogg, John Harvey and,
 1559–1560
 “newer nutrition” in, 1561
 phosphorus intake in, 835
 and physical stamina, 884
 in primitive societies, 1568–1569
 religion and, 1564
 Eastern, 1553
 Salt, Henry on, 1559
 science and medicine and,
 1556–1557
 in 17th and 18th centuries,
 1554–1555
 Shintō and, 1176
 in South American, 1259
 and tooth decay, 1569
 vegetarian societies on, 1558–1559
 vitamin B₁₂ deficiency in, 1473,
 1565–1566
 Vegetarian Society, 1224
 velvet mesquite (*Prosopis velutina*),
 1814
 velvet stem (enokitake, *Flammulina velutipes* = *Collybia velutipes*), 1771
 velvet tamarind (*Dialium indicum*,
 D. guineense), 1875
 vendakai (okra, *Hibiscus esculentus*,
 Abelmoschus esculentus),
 1824
 Venezuela
 animal foods in
 cattle (post-Columbian),
 493–494
 sea turtles, 569
 diet in, 1257
 dietary liquids in
 cacao, 635, 637, 639–640
 coffee, production of, 650
 food exports in, 1259
 nutritional standards in, 1258
 plant foods in
 aji (chilli pepper), 1716
 maize, 1257
 palm oil, 400
 potato, 1257
 white, 188
 rice (post-Columbian), 1286
 sago, 202
 Saladoid people on, 1270
 Sambaqui-type shell mounds in,
 1271
 Tainos in, 1269 (*see also* Tainos)
 venison
 in Australia (colonial period), 1346
 in British Isles (1485–1688), 1222
 Christian prohibitions of, 1503
 in France (Middle Ages), 1211
 in North America (post-
 Columbian), 1308
 in southern Europe courtly diet,
 1207
 Ventanilla site, 208
 Ventriculan, 982–983
 Venus in the Kitchen, 1532
 Venus (*Protothaca* spp.), 1290
 Venus shell (*Chione* spp.), 1290
 verbain (*Verbena hastata*), 1735
 verbena
 lemon (*Lippia citriodora*), 1801
 Verbena hastata, 1735
Verbena bastata (blue vervain),
 1735, 1875
 Vermont snakeroot (wild ginger,
 Asarum canadense), 1881
 vermouth
 clary and, 1758
 monks and, 1205
Veronica americana (brooklime),
 1738
Veronica beccabunga (brooklime),
 1738
 for scurvy, 993
 vertebrates, bone structure of, 948
 dietary calcium and, 948–949
 vervain (*Verbena hastata*), 1735
 blue, 1735
Vespa (wasp) larvae/pupae, 551
 vetch
 bitter (*Vicia ervilia*, *Ervum
 ervilia*), 1873
 in Near East (ancient), 277,
 1125
 Vicia (*see also* bitter vetch; chick-
 ling vetch; legume(s))
 bitter (*V. ervilia*), 1733
 common (*V. sativa*), 1875
 in North America (pre-
 Columbian), 1289, 1296
 tufted, 1873
 vetch screw-pine (striped screw-pine,
 Pandanus veitchii), 1859
 Veterinary Products Committee,
 1657
 Viandier de Taillevent, 1211
Vibrio cholerae, 1040–1041, 1700
Vibrio parahaemolyticus, 1032,
 1038
Vibrio vulnificus, hyperferremia
 and, 819
 viburnum (highbush cranberry,
 Viburnum trilobum), 1785
 in Subarctic, 1324
Viburnum (black haw), 1289, 1294
Viburnum prunifolium (black
 haw), 1734
Viburnum trilobum (highbush cran-
 berry), 1785
 in Subarctic, 1324
Vicia (vetch, tufted vetch), 1873,
 1875
 in North America (pre-
 Columbian), 1289, 1296
Vicia americana (vetch), 1875

Subject Index

2141

- Vicia ervilia* (bitter vetch), 277, 1733
- Vicia fava*
fava bean (broad bean, Windsor bean), 271–273, 277, 279–280, 1728, 1875
peeling of, 273
in Middle Eastern diets, 869
vetch, 1875
- Vicia galilaea*, 280
- Vicia gigantea* (vetch), 1875
- Vicia haeniscyamus*, 280
- Vicia narboensis*, 280
- Vicia sativa* (common vetch), 1875
- victory gardens, 1318
- vicuña (*Lama vicugna*), 555
- Vidalia onion (onion, *Allium cepa*), 1825
- Vieques, prehistoric, riverine settlements on, 1270
- Vietnam
diseases in
gastrodisciasis, 1046
hydatidosis, 1047
ducks in, 517
plant foods in
potato, white, 194
raishan, 117
rice, 132, 134, 144
sago, 203
soybean (ancient), 423
water buffalo in, 598
- Vigna aconitifolia* (= *Phaseolus aconitifolius*, moth bean), 1816–1817
- Vigna lanceolata* (maloga bean, pigweed), 1340, 1808
- Vigna sesquipedalis* (cowpea), 1764. *See also* bean(s); legume(s); pea(s)
- Vigna sinensis*
cowpea, 1764 (*see also* bean(s); legume(s); pea(s))
long bean, 1157
- Vigna subterranea* (Bambara groundnut), 1726
- Vigna umbellata* (= *Phaseolus calcaratus*, rice bean), 1844
- Vigna unguiculata* (cowpea, catjang), 271, 279, 1729, 1764. *See also* bean(s); cowpea; legume(s); pea(s)
catjang, 1747
in sub-Saharan Africa, 1332
- vilvam (quince, *Cydonia oblonga*), 1841
- Vinca major* (large periwinkle), 1833
- Vinca minor* (common periwinkle, myrtle, running myrtle, creeping myrtle), 1833
- Vinca rosea* (= *Catharanthus roseus*, cape periwinkle, red periwinkle, Madagascar periwinkle), 1833
- A Vindication of Natural Diet*, 1556
- vine spinach (Malabar spinach, *Basella rubra* = *B. alba*), 1807
- vinegar
in Asia, Southeast, 1162
in Japan, 1178
- vinegar tree (smooth sumac, *Rhus glabra*), 1853
- viniculture, 730
- Viognier grape (*Vitis vinifera*), 1875. *See also* grape(s); wine(s)
in France, 1875
in United States, 1875
- Viola odorata* (violet), 434
- violet (*Viola odorata*), 434
- violet wood sorrel (wood sorrel, *Oxalis violacea*), 1883
- violeta* (*quelites*, *Anoda cristata*), 1841
- viper grass (scorzonera, *Scorzonera hispanica*), 1849
- Viperidae (poisonous snake), 1291
- viral hepatitis, 1042–1043
- Virginia peanut (*Arachis hypogaea*, *A. hypogaea* var. *hypogaea*), 364, 365, 366, 384, 1830–1831. *See also* peanut(s)
- Virginia poke (pokeweed, *Phytolacca americana*), 1837
- Virginia potato (apios, *Apios americana*, *A. tuberosa*), 1719–1720
- Virginia strawberry (*Fragaria virginiana*), 1859
- Virginia wheat (maize, *Zea mays*), 1805–1807. *See also* maize
- Virginian tukahoe (arrow arum, *Peltandra virginica*), 1721
- Virginian wake-robin (arrow arum, *Peltandra virginica*), 1721
- The Virility Diet*, 1532
- virus-associated hemophagocytic syndrome, 818
- visnaga (barrel cactus, *Ferocactus wislizenii*, *Echinocactus* spp.), 1727
- visual materials, and culinary history, 1372–1373
- vitamin(s), 13. *See also* minerals; specific vitamins, e.g., vitamin C
in algae, 241–242
and coronary artery disease, 1105–1106
faith in, 1389
in fats and oils, 375
in fish liver oils, 386–387
as food additives, 1672–1673
history of, 754
megadoses of, 1492
- vitamin A, 296, 741–750
in algae, 242–243
anticarcinogenic actions of, 745–746, 750
from carotenoids in food, 749
in cruciferous vegetables, 296
deficiency of, 296
in Africa, sub-Saharan, 1337
Asia, Southeast, 1473
in Caribbean slaves, 1282
clinical manifestations of, 746
geographic distribution and epidemiology of, 747–749
history of, 742–744
keratomalacia from, 743, 746, 747
night blindness from, 742–744, 745
in protein–energy malnutrition (PEM), 749, 983
rice and, 15
xerophthalmia from, 743
discovery of, 744–745
excess of, 746
from fish liver oils, 387
forms and binding of, 741
functions of, discovery of, 745–746
as hormone, 746
infection and nutrition interactions in, 1404
metabolism of, 745
RDA of, 387
RDI of, 742
sources of, 741
synthesis of, 745
toxic levels of, 387
units of, 741–742
yellow color and potency of, 744
- vitamin B-complex, 750–754. *See also* folic acid; specific B vitamins, e.g., niacin
alcohol and, 662
in carnitine synthesis, 1690
discovery of, 750–751
fermentation and, 327
in fungi, 326
infection and nutrition interactions in, 1404
nomenclature for, 751
vitamin B₆ (pyridoxine), 752–753
deficiency of, on immunity, 1399
in Inuit diet, 1467
vitamin B₁₂ (cobalamin), 753–754, 1473
and nickel, 862
and vegetarian diet, 1565–1566

- vitamin C (ascorbic acid), 26, 754–761
 aging and, 761
 alcohol and, 662
 in algae, 242–243
 biochemical role of, 758–759
 bioflavonoids and, 1686–1687
 biosynthesis and metabolism of, 757–758
 and bone, 37–38
 in carnitine synthesis, 1690
 in cruciferous vegetables, 296
 deficiency of, 297
 in ancient times, 37–38
 in Caribbean slaves, 1282
 in Mayan empire, 924–925
 and free radicals, 296
 function of, 37
 functions of, 297
 history of, 754–755
 and HIV, 296
 identification of, 755–757
 industrial uses of, 761
 infection and nutrition interactions and, 1404
 in Inuit diet, 1467
 for Keshan's disease, 941
 in khat, 679
 megatherapy with, 760–761
 in orange juice, 709
 popularity of, 761
 in potatoes, 991–992
 RDI for, 759
 scurvy and, 704, 739, 754–755, 758–759, 988–989, 991, 993, 995, 997–999 (*see also* scurvy)
 in ancient populations, 26, 37–38
 sources of, 37, 759–760
 vitamin E and, 296
 vitamin D, 763–768
 and bone, 36
 and calcium, 785–786
 calcium intake and, 694
 deficiency of
 in ancient populations
 osteomalacia, 36–37, 68
 rickets, 26, 35, 36–37, 68
 history of, 763–764
 discovery of, 764–765
 ethnic aspects of, 767–768
 from fish liver oils, 387
 food fortification with, 765–766
 in foodstuffs, 765
 geographical aspects of, 766–767
 in Inuit diet, 1468
 nomenclature for, 763–768
 and phosphate absorption, 839
 RDA of, 387
 social aspects of, 767–768
 toxic levels of, 387
 vitamin E, 769–773. *See also* tocopherols
 and cardiovascular disease, 1105–1106
 in cereal-based diet, 1473
 deficiency of, 770–771
 dietary sources of, 771
 discovery of, 769–770
 and fertility, 1532
 in Inuit diet, 1468
 in Keshan's disease, 945
 and selenium deficiency, 863
 in soybean oil, 380–381
 therapeutic uses of, 772–773
 vitamin C and, 296
 vitamin K, 774–782
 action of, 777
 carboxylation of, abnormal, 779
 and hemophilia, 781–782
 in hemorrhagic diseases, 779–781
 nutritional aspects of, 775–776
 and oral anticoagulants, 781
 RDA of, 776
 structure of, 774–775
 vitamin K-dependent proteins, 777–779. *See also* vitamin K
Vitamins: A Survey of Present Knowledge, 755
Vitex agnus-castus (chaste tree), 1749–1750
 viticulture, 730
 monks in, 1205
Vitis spp., 730. *See also* grape(s); raisin; wine(s)
 grape leaf, 1780
 grapes, 1781
 wild, 1775
Vitis aestivalis, 730
Vitis bourquiniana, 730
Vitis labrusca (grapes), 730. *See also* grape(s); wine
 Concord grape, 1762
 fox grape, 1775
Vitis riparia, 730
Vitis rotundifolia, 730
Vitis vinifera (grapes), 730, 1781.
 See also grape(s), common wine and table (*Vitis*)
 vivaria
 in Assyria, 456–457
 in Egypt, 456
 in Europe (ancient-medieval), 458
 in Roman empire, 456
 in Sumeria, 457
Voandzeia subterranea (Bambara groundnut), 1726
 in sub-Saharan Africa, 1331
 voandzou (Bambara groundnut, *Voandzeia subterranea*, *Vigna subterranea*), 1726
 vodka, 659
 in Russia
 18th cent., 1242
 19th cent., 1243–1244
 Volstead (Prohibition) Act, 735, 1318
Volvaria volvacea (straw mushroom), 1158
Volvarella volvacea (edible mushroom, straw mushroom), 1819
 chemistry of, variations in, 326
Vombatus ursinus (wombats), 1341
Voyage d'Exploration sur le Littoral de la France et de l'Italie, 459
 Voyages, 569
 vulture, black (*Coragyps atratus*), 1291
- ## W
- Wadi an Natuf, 162
 Wadi Arabah No. 2 site, 478
 Wadi Kubbania site (Egypt), 82, 1130
 waferash (hoptree, *Ptelea trifoliata*), 1786
 Waioneke, South Kaipara site, 210
 waist-to-hip ratio (WHR), 1063, 1387
wakame (seaweed, *Undaria pinnatifida*), 1850
 wake-robin (trillium, *Trillium*), 1871
 Waldin avocado (avocado, *Persea americana*), 1724–1725.
 See also avocado
Waldmeister (woodruff, *Asperula odorata* = *Galium odoratum*), 1883
 Wales
 iron supplementation in, 1457
 leeks in, 1799
 walking onion (onion tree, *Allium cepa*), 1825–1826. *See also* *Allium* spp.
 Walla Walla onion (onion, *Allium cepa*), 1825. *See also* onion
 wallaby (*Macropus rufogriseus*), 1341
 Wallis, taro in, 221, 223, 224, 225–226
 walnut(s)
 black (*Juglans nigra*), 1876
 in North America (pre-Columbian), 1289, 1296
 Indian (candlenut, *Aleurites moluccana*), 1743
Juglans spp., 434, 1876
 in British Isles (prehistoric), 1217
 in Europe, southern, 1209
 in North America

Subject Index

2143

- post-Columbian, 1317
 pre-Columbian, 1289, 1293
Juglans regia, 434
 Kosher law on, 1502
 white, medicinal use of, 1540
 walnut oil (walnut, *Juglans* spp.), 1876
 walrus
 in Arctic, 1299, 1324
 in North America (pre-Columbian), 1299
 Wampanoags, 1306
 wampee (wampi, *Clausena lansium*), 1876
 wampi (*Clausena lansium*), 1876
Wamyosbo, 233
 wapata (arrowhead, *Sagittaria* spp.), 1721
 wapato (arrowhead, *Sagittaria* spp.), 1721
 in North America (pre-Columbian), 1299
 wapatoo (arrowhead, *Sagittaria* spp.), 1721
 wapiti (*Cervus elaphus*, elk), 1291
 War of the Bavarian Succession, 191
 WARF (Wisconsin Alumni Research Foundation), 766
 warfarin, 777, 781
 fetal syndrome of, 779
 warm-season annual bunch grass (tef, *Eragrostis tef* = *E. abyssinica*), 1868
 wasabi (*Wasabia japonica*), 1177, 1876
 in Japan, 1876
 in New Zealand, 1876
 in United States, 1876
 Washington navel orange (orange, *Citrus sinensis*, *C. aurantium*), 1826
 wasp larvae/pupae, 547, 549, 551
 wasting, and protein metabolism, 909–911
 water(s), 13, 720–728
 -related illness, 851–852
 acidulous, 724
 Rochelle salt, 705
 soda, 705–706
 for bathing, 724
 carbonated, 724
 flavored, 706
 invention of, 848
 chalybeate (iron-bearing), 724
 chlorination of, 728, 1033, 1042
 classes of, 721, 724
 composition of, 720–721
 contamination of, 725
 modern, 728
 disease in, 726
 as drink, 722–723
 in epidemics, 723–724
 fecal contamination of, 726, 1033
 filtration of, home, 728
 fluoridation of, 860
 in food-borne infection, 1031–1032
 hardness of, 725
 and cardiovascular system, 830–831
 and health, 721–722
 in industrial world, 725–726
 iodized, 808
 loss of, in essential fatty acid deficiency, 880
 mineral springs (spas), 702–703, 710, 721–722, 724
 artificial, 705–706
 as mixers, 707
 modern, 728
 as necessity, 727
 peppermint, 707
 pollution of, 725–726
 properties of, 721–722, 723
 putridity of, 725–726
 Pymont, 705
 qualities of, 721
 reclassification of, 724–725
 saline, 724
 Seltzer, 705, 706
 soda
 as elegant beverage, 706
 as mixer, 707
 structure of, 720–721
 sulfurous, 724
 table, 707
 town supplies of, 726–728
 treatment of, 723–724
 types of, 721
 worship of, 722
 water apples (*Eugenia aquea*), 1159
 water bamboo (*Zizania latifolia*), 1876
 water buffalo (*Bubalus bubalis*), 583–601, 586, 587, 588, 1156
 adaptation of, 585
 appearance of, 583–585
 in Asia
 East, 586, 587
 South, 586, 587, 588
 Southeast, 586, 587
 Southwest, 586, 587, 588–589
 Buddhism and, 588
 distribution of, 586, 587
 recent, 592, 593
 domestication of, 593–601
 archaeological evidence of, 593–598
 in Asia
 South, 593–596
 Southeast, 598
 Southwest, 596
 in China, 595, 596–598, 601
 economic or religious motivation for, 598, 601
 ethnographic evidence of, 598
 in Egypt, 586, 587, 589
 in Europe and Transcaucasia, 586, 587, 589
 habitat of, 585
 Hinduism and, 588
 manure from, 586
 in Metal Age sites, 594–596
 in Neolithic sites, 594–596
 nomenclature of, 583
 population of, world, 585–586
 sacrifice of, 598–601
 swamp and river types of, 585
 in Tropical America, 586, 587, 589–590
 wild ancestors of, 590–593
 Holocene, 590, 591, 592–593
 Plio-Pleistocene, 590–592
 water caltrop (water chestnut, *Trapa bicornis*), 1876
 water chestnut (*Eleocharis dulcis*, *Trapa bicornis*), 1876
 water closets, 726, 727
 water convolvulus (swamp cabbage, *Ipomoea aquatica*), 1861–1862
 water dock (sorrel, *Rumex hydrolypatum*), 1854
 water garlic (*Allium nipponicum*), 256
 water lemon, wild (passion fruit, *Passiflora edulis*, *P. quadrangularis*), 1829–1830
 water lily (lotus, Nymphaeaceae), 1804
 water lily tuber (lotus, Nymphaeaceae), 1804
 water management
 in Near East (ancient-medieval), 1125
 in Polynesia, 1357
 water nut (water chestnut, *Eleocharis dulcis*, *Trapa bicornis*), 1876
 water oats (wild rice, *Zizania aquatica*), 1881
 water pepper (*Polygonum hydropiper*), 1797
 water spinach (swamp cabbage, *Ipomoea aquatica*), 1861–1862
 water tuna (tuna de agua, *Pereskia aquosa*), 1873
 water yam (*Dioscorea alata*), 1877, 1884. *See also* sweet potato(es); yam(s)
 in Australia, 1877
 in Caribbean, 1877
 native, 1877
 in Polynesia, 1877

- waterborne disease, and mortality, 1382
- watercress (*Nasturtium officinale*), 289, 295, 434, 1876–1877
in Europe, 1877
medicinal use of, 1541
native, 1876
for scurvy, 993
in United States, 1876
- waterfowl, in Australia, 1341
- waterleaf
Hydrophyllum, 1877
Talinum triangulare (talinum), 1865
- watermelon
Citrullus lanatus var. *citroides* (citron), 1758
Colocynthis citrullus, in sub-Saharan Africa, 1331
common (*Citrullus lanatus* = *C. vulgaris*), 1813, 1877 (see also melon)
in Africa, 306, 1877
alcoholic beverage from, 307
in Asia, Southeast, 1160
botany of, 303
in Caribbean (post-Columbian), 1272, 1280
consumption of, 311
domestication of, 306, 307
in Egypt (ancient), 1133, 1813
grafting of, 308, 309
history and ethnography of, 306–307
hybrid species of, 308
in India (prehistoric), 1813
in Japan, 308, 309, 311, 312
Jubilee, 308
in Korea, 1189
medicinal use of, 1877
native, 1877
in North America, 1289, 1296, 1299
nutritional composition of, 311
origin of, 306
production of, 310
in Russia (early), 1241
seedless, 303–304
spread of, 1877
taxonomy of, 299
tea from, 1189
uses of, 307
variety improvement in, 308
- watermelon seeds, 307
nutritive value of, 311
- waterworks projects, 727
- wattles (acacia, acacia seeds, *Acacia* spp.), 1340, 1713
- wauawu-'ula'ula (guava, *Psidium guajava*), 1782. See also guava
- wax bean (*Phaseolus* sp.), 1729
- wax gourds (fuzzy melon, *Benincasa bispida* = *B. cerifera*), 1158, 1775–1776
- wax peppers (*Capsicum*), 1877. See also chilli pepper(s); sweet peppers
- waxy maize (maize, *Zea mays*), 1805–1807
- Way of Tea (*chao tao*), 714
- The Way to Health, Long Life and Happiness*, 1554
- wealbbnutu (walnut, *Juglans regia*), 1876
- weaning, 628
in Europe, 632–633
food choice psychology and, 1480
and hunter-gatherers, 1444
in Near East, 1445
peanuts and, 370
in preindustrial era, 1446–1447
- weasel, long-tailed (*Mustela frenata*), 1291
- Webb grapefruit (grapefruit, *Citrus × paradisi*), 1780
- weevils, 551
palm (*Rhynchophorus* spp.), 395
wood-boring, 549
- weight, body, 1062–1063
and basal metabolic rate, 895
and mortality, 1386–1388
and resting energy expenditure, 896
- weight charts, “Road to Health,” 984
- Weight Watchers, 1493
- Weissburgunder grape (Pinot Blanc, *Vitis vinifera*), 1835. See also grape(s); wine(s)
- Weisser Klevner grape (Pinot Blanc, *Vitis vinifera*), 1835. See also grape(s); wine(s)
- Weizenbier (wheat beer), 619
- welfare programs, 1617. See also food stamps
- Wellcome Trust, protein–energy malnutrition classification of, 978, 984, 1459
- Welsh corn (maize, *Zea mays*), 1805–1807. See also maize
- Welsh onion (*Allium fistulosum*), 1878. See also onion
in China, 1878
in Japan, 1878
- Wernicke’s encephalopathy, 751–752, 916, 917
- Wesleyan University, 891
- Wesson Oil, 384, 424, 1763
- West African Produce Control Board, 405
- West African sorrel (Jew’s mallow, *Corchorus olitorus*), 1793
- West Indian avocado (avocado, *Persea americana*), 1724–1725
- West Indian cherry (acerola, *Malpighia glabra*), 1713
- West Indian elm (mutamba, *Guazuma ulmifolia*), 1820
- West Indian gherkin (*Cucumis anguria*)
botany of, 302
cucumber, 1765
gherkin, 1777
taxonomy of, 299
- West Indian gourd (gherkin, *Cucumis anguria*), 1777
- West Indian lime (lime, *Citrus aurantiifolia*), 1802
for scurvy, 995
- West Indian monk seals (*Monachus tropicalis*), 1263, 1266. See also seal(s)
- West Indian pea (sesban, *Sesbania grandiflora*), 1851
- West Indian pumpkin (*calabaza*, *Cucurbita moschata*), 1742
- West Indian top shell (*Cittarium pica*), in Caribbean, 54
pre-Columbian, 1263, 1266, 1268
- West Indies. See also Caribbean Islands
Archaic, diet in, 1271–1272
cupey, 1271
mollusks, 1271
zamia, 1271
diet in, 1262–1264
- western elderberry (elderberry, *Sambucus* spp.), 1771. See also elderberry
- Western Health Reform Institute, 1545
- western hemlock (*Tsuga heterophylla*), 1785
- western honey mesquite (*Prosopis juniflora* var. *glandulosa*), 1814
- western red cedar (cedar, *Thuja plicata*), 1748
- western sand cherry (*Prunus besseyi*), 1848
- western serviceberry (*Amelanchier*, serviceberry), 1851
- western wheatgrass (blue-stem, *Andropogon furcatus*), 1735
- western yarrow (yarrow, *Achillea millefolium* var. *lanulosa*), 1884
- wet beriberi, 917
- wet nurses(ing), 628–631, 633
Church and, 630, 1447
end of, 633
in industrial era, 1448

Subject Index

2145

- vs.* maternal breast feeding, 627–628
 in Neolithic to Renaissance period, 1444–1445
 in Renaissance to Preindustrial period, 1446–1447
 Weymouth pine (white pine, *Pinus strobus*), 1878
 whale(s)
 in Arctic, 1299, 1324
 in British Isles (early Medieval), 1219
 in Caribbean (pre-Columbian), 1266
 in Inuit diet, 1467
 in New Zealand, 1344
 in North America (pre-Columbian), 1298, 1299
 in Pacific Islands, 1359
 toothed, oil from, 387
 whale oils, 387
 wheat (*Triticum* spp.), 15, 158–171.
 See also individual species, e.g., *Triticum durum*
 in Africa
 North, 114
 sub-Saharan, 1331–1332, 1336
 allergy and, 1024 (*see also* celiac disease)
 anaphylaxis from, 1024
 in Argentina, 170, 1257, 1259
 in Asia
 East, 1878
 Southeast, 1154
 Southwest, 160
 in Brazil, 1257
 bread (*T. aestivum*), 164, 1878
 in British Isles
 1485–1688, 1222
 Medieval, 1220
 prehistoric, 1217–1218
 in Caribbean (post-Columbian), 1250, 1279
 in celiac disease, 1008–1017 (*see also* celiac disease)
 Celtic cultivation of, 1217
 Celtic processing of, 1217–1218
 in Central America, highland (post-Columbian), 1250
 in Chile, 170, 1258
 in China, 1878
 in Crete, 168
 cultivation of, early, 155
 in Africa, 170
 North, 114, 155
 in Asia, South, 170
 in Britain, 170
 in Egypt, 170
 in Europe, 170
 dissemination of, 158
 by Spanish empire, 1878
 domestication of, 15, 81, 122, 159
 archaeological evidence for, 162–165
 remains in, 162–163
 sites in, 163, 165
 botanical evidence for, 165–168
 cytogenetics in, 167–168
 taxonomy in, 165–167
 causes of, 161–162
 ecology in, 168–170
 in Europe, 170
 in Jericho, 163, 165
 in Levant, southern, 163, 168
 in Near East, 160–161
 process of, 160–161
 spread after, 170–171
 in Taurus range, 168
 in Dutch Republic (1500–1800), 1235
 ecology of, 168–170
 in Egypt, 155, 170, 1878
 einkorn (*T. monococcum*), 1770
 in Anatolia, 1770
 in Asia, West, 1770
 in Balkans, 1770
 domestication of, 168–169
 in Europe, 1770
 in Mediterranean, 1770
 in Near East (ancient), 277
 emmer (*T. dicoccum* = *T. dicoccon*), 1771
 in Asia, West, 1771
 in Babylonia, 1771
 for bread, in Near East (ancient-medieval), 1133
 for brewing, in Near East (ancient-medieval), 1133
 cytogenetics of, 167–168
 distribution of, 169
 domestication of, 168
 in Near East (prehistoric), 1125
 ecology of, 168, 169
 in Egypt, 1771
 in Europe, 1771
 in Middle East, 1771
 in Near East, 277
 in United States, 1771
 in England, 123
 in Europe, 170, 1878
 northern
 Middle Ages, 1230
 Neolithic, 1228
 Roman Age, 1229
 southern, 1208
 evolution of, 1011–1012
 farming of, and celiac disease, 1009–1010
 fractionation of, and celiac disease, 1012–1013
 in Greek city-states, 168, 1878
 in Indus Valley civilization, 170
 in infant feeding, 632
 kamut (*T. turgidum*), 1795
 in Korea, 1191
kvas from, 1243
 Macaroni (*T. durum*), 164
 medicinal use of, 1541
 in Mediterranean, native, 1878
 in Mesopotamia, 170
 in Mexico (post-Columbian), 1250, 1251
 in Middle East, 1878
 milling of, 1012–1013
 in Near East, 81
 native, 159
 in the Netherlands
 1300–1500, 1233
 1800–1960, 1237
 in New Zealand, 1345
 in North America, 1878
 post-Columbian
 18th cent., 1309
 19th cent., 1312–1313, 1316
 20th cent., 1317–1318
 nutritional value of, 15
 origins of, 158–159
 production of, 113
 proteins in, 93
 reseeding of, wild, 161
 in Roman empire, 1878
 in Russia
 early, 1240, 1241
 19th cent., 1242
 in South America, 1256
 Spanish dissemination of, 1305
 spread of, 158, 1878
T. aestivum, 1878 (*see also* einkorn; emmer; kamut; spelt)
 in China, 1166–1167
 cracked (*bulghur*), in Middle East, 1142
 domestication of, in Near East (prehistoric), 1125
 in Indian cookery, 1149
T. vulgare, 1154
 taxonomy of, 165–167
 timopheevii (*T. timopheevii*), 164, 168
 types of, 164
 in United States, 170
 in Uruguay, 1257, 1259
 whiskey from, 662
 world consumption of, 158
 wheat, Inca (quinoa, *Chenopodium quinoa*), 1841
 wheat flakes (wheat, *Triticum aestivum*), 1878
 wheat flour storage mite, 1050

- wheat germ oil, vitamin E in, 769–770, 771
- wheat of Allah (barley), 149–150
- wheat water, 631
- wheatgrass
 blue-stem (blue-stem, *Andropogon furcatus*), 1735
- couch grass (*Agropyron repens* = *Elytrigia repens*), 1763
- intermediate (wild triga, *Agropyron intermedium* = *A. trichophorum*, *Elytrigia intermedia* spp. *barbulata*), 1882
- whelk
 in British Isles (1485–1688), 1221
- Busycon* spp., 1290
- in North America (pre-Columbian), 1290
- Where the Wild Things Are*, 1517–1518
- whey
 in British Isles
 Medieval, 1220
- prehistoric, 1218
- in Dutch Republic (1500–1800), 1235
- whip worm (whipworm, *Trichuris trichura*), 1047. *See also* parasite(s)
- in Africa, 929
- in Brazil, 926
- in Columbia, 926
- Whirling Dervishes, 1147
- whiskey(s)
 barley in, 1727
- in China, 662
- corn, North American, 1309, 1310
- earth nut in, 1770
- Irish and Scotch, 656, 657–658
- New World, 660–661
- straight *vs.* blended, 661
- sweet *vs.* sour mash, 661
- Whitbread beer, 624
- white algarrobo (*algarrobo*, *Prosopis alba*), 1716
- white asparagus (asparagus, *Asparagus officinalis*), 1723. *See also* asparagus
- white beam berry (rowanberry, *Sorbus aucuparia*), 1845
- white bean (common bean, *Phaseolus vulgaris*), 1729, 1800
- white beet (Swiss chard, *Beta vulgaris* var. *cicla*), 1864. *See also* Swiss chard
- white cannellini bean (common bean, *Phaseolus vulgaris*), 1729
- white carrot (arracacha, *Arracacia xanthorrhiza*, *A. esculenta*), 1721
- white cedar (cedar, *Thuja occidentalis*), 1748
- white cinnamon (*Canella alba*, *C. winteriana*), 434, 1878
- white clover (*Trifolium repens*), 1759
- white currant (*Ribes sativum*), 1766
- White Dog Cave site (Arizona), 511
- white Dutch clover (*Trifolium repens*), 1759
- white eggplant (eggplant, *Solanum melongena*), 1770. *See also* eggplant(s)
- white endive (Belgian endive, *Cichorium endivia*), 1731
- in British Isles (1485–1688), 1221
- white fonio (fonio, *Digitaria exilis*), 116, 1775
- in Africa, 116
- white fowering kale (kale, *Brassica oleracea* var. *acephala*), 1795
- white-fronted goose (*Anser albifrons*), 529, 530
- white Guinea yam (white yam, *Dioscorea rotundata*), 1880
- White House Conference on Food, Nutrition, and Health, 1622–1623
- white lupine (*Lupinus albus*), 1728–1729
- white malanga (malanga, *Xanthosoma sagittifolium* = *X. violaceum*), 1807
- white morel (*Morchella deliciosa*), 1816
- white mulberry (*Morus alba*), 1817
- white muscle disease (WMD), 941
- white mushroom, common, 1818. *See also* mushroom(s)
- white mustard (*Brassica alba*), 292–293, 1820
- in British Isles (Roman period), 1218
- white oak (*Quercus alba*), 1289
- white onion (onion, *Allium cepa*), 1825. *See also* onion(s)
- white peppercorn (peppercorn(s), *Piper nigrum*), 1832. *See also* peppercorn(s)
- white pine (*Pinus strobus*), 1878
- white plum (*Planchonella poblmanniana*), 1732
- white potato. *See* potato, white
- white rice (rice, *Oryza sativa*), 1843–1844. *See also* rice
- white Riesling grape (Riesling, *Vitis vinifera*), 1844. *See also* grape(s); wine(s)
- white-rooted beet (beet, *Beta vulgaris*), 1730–1731
- white rot (*Sclerotium cepivorum*), on onions, 252
- white salsify (salsify, *Tragopogon porrifolius*), 1847–1848. *See also* salsify
- white salt (sugarcane, *Saccharum officinarum*), 1860
- white sapote (*Casimiroa edulis*), 1880
- white-seeded scarlet runner bean (*Phaseolus coccineus*), 1729
- white shallot (shallot, *Allium ascalonicum*), 1851–1852. *See also* shallot(s)
- white snakeroot (*Eupatorium rugosum*), 1735–1736
- white spinach (sesban, *Sesbania grandiflora*), 1851
- white sweet potato (boniato, *Ipomoea batatas*), 1736
- white-tailed deer (*Odocoileus virginianus*)
 in North America (pre-Columbian), 1291, 1293, 1295, 1296, 1297
- in prehistoric diets, 55
- white tassel flower (prairie clover, *Petalostemon candidum*), 1839
- white truffle (truffle(s), *Tuber magnatum*), 1872
- flavor of, 327
- White Vienna (kohlrabi, *Brassica oleracea* Gongyloides Group), 1797. *See also* kohlrabi
- white walnut, 1540
- white wax-berry (Chinese tallow tree, *Sapium sebiferum*), 1755
- white wheat (wheat, *Triticum aestivum*), 1878. *See also* wheat
- white willow (*Salix alba*), 1880
- white yam
Dioscorea alata (water yam), 1877
- Dioscorea rotundata*, 1880 (*see also* sweet potato(es); yam(s))
- whitebait
 in New Zealand, 1344
- Stolephorus* spp., 1155
- whitefish, in Subarctic, 1324, 1325, 1327
- whitewood (American linden, *Tilia americana*), 1718
- whiting, 1233
- WHO (World Health Organization). *See* World Health Organization (WHO)

Subject Index

2147

- whooper swan, 1217
- whortleberry
Gaylussacia spp. (huckleberry), 1787–1788
Vaccinium angustifolium (blueberry), 1734–1735
Vaccinium corymbosum (blueberry), 1734–1735
Vaccinium myrtillus (bilberry), 1732
- Why Not Eat Insects?*, 546
- wild angelica (angelica, *Angelica archangelica*), 1719
- wild apple
 apple (*Pyrus malus*, *Malus domestica*) (see apple(s); crab apple)
 crab apple (*Malus coronaria*, *Malus* spp.) (see apple(s); crab apple)
- wild asparagus (asparagus, *Asparagus officinalis*), 1723
- wild barley (*Hordeum vulgare*), 1880. *See also* barley
- wild basil (basil, *Ocimum basilicum* = *O. americanum*), 1727–1728
- wild bean
 apios (*Apios americana*, *A. tuberosa*), 1719–1720
 in North America (pre-Columbian), 1289, 1294, 1295, 1296
Phaseolus polystachios, 1289
Strophostyles helvola, 1289
- wild bee balm (bee balm, *Melissa officinalis*), 1730
- wild beet
 amaranth (*Amaranthus hypochondriacus*, *A. cruentus*, *A. caudatus*), 1717–1718
Beta maritima, 1730–1731
 in British Isles (early Medieval), 1219
- wild bergamot (bergamot)
Citrus bergamia, 1731
Monarda spp., 1731
- wild black cherry
Prunus serotina, 1289, 1293
Prunus virginiana, 1751, 1756
- wild blite (amaranth, *Amaranthus hypochondriacus*, *A. cruentus*, *A. caudatus*), 1717–1718
- wild boar
Sus scrofa, 1227
Sus scrofa domesticus, 536–537 (see also pig(s))
- wild cabbage (cabbage, *Brassica oleracea*), 290, 1738, 1741
- in British Isles (prehistoric), 1217
- wild celery (celery, *Apium graveolens*), 1748–1749
- wild cinnamon tree (white cinnamon, *Canella alba*, *C. winteriana*), 1878
- wild cucumber (korila, *Cyclantherea pedata*), 1797
- wild custard apple (*Annona senegalensis*), 1880–1881
- wild einkorn (*Triticum boeoticum*)
 distribution of, 169
 domestication of, 168
T. boeoticum var. *aegilopoides*, 164
T. boeoticum var. *thaouadar*, 164
- wild emmer (*Triticum dicoccoides*), 164
- wild European thyme (thyme, *Thymus* spp.), 1869
- wild fennel (fennel, *Foeniculum vulgare*), 1773. *See also* fennel
- wild French thyme (thyme, *Thymus serpyllum*), 1869
- wild garlic. *See also* garlic
Allium canadense, 1776
Allium vineale, 1776
 in North America (pre-Columbian), 1296
- wild gaur (*Bos gaurus*), 490
- wild ginger (*Asarum canadense*, *A. caudatum*), 1881
- wild gooseberry (*Physalis minima*), 1881
- wild goosefoot (*Chenopodium berlandieri*), 1289, 1293–1294
- wild grape (fox grape, *Vitis labrusca*, *Vitis* spp.), 1775. *See also* grape(s); wine
 in North America, 1775
 pre-Columbian, 1288, 1293, 1294, 1295
- wild guava (*Psidium friedrichstalianum*), 1881. *See also* guava
- wild horse (tarpan, *Equus ferus gmelini*), 542
- wild hyacinth (camas, *Camassia scilloides*, *C. leichtlinii*, *C. quamash*, *C. esculenta*), 1743
 in North America (pre-Columbian), 1289, 1296, 1299
- wild hyssop (*Verbena hastata*), 1735
- wild indigo, yellow (*Baptisia tinctoria*), 1885
- wild kapok (*Cochlospermum gregori*), 1341
- wild leeks (*Allium tricoccum*), 1881. *See also* onion
- wild lentil, 1801
- wild lettuce (prickly lettuce, *Lactuca scariola* = *L. serriola*), 1839. *See also* lettuce
- wild licorice (licorice, *Glycyrrhiza glabra*), 1802
- wild mango (duika, *Irvingia gabonensis*), 1769
- wild marigold (anisillo, *Tagetes minuta*), 1719
- wild marjoram (oregano, *Origanum vulgare*), 1811
 in British Isles (prehistoric), 1217
- wild mustard, 1217
- wild olive
Elaeagnus angustifolia, 1770
Osmanthus (osmanthus), 1827
- wild onion
Allium cepa, 1825
Allium cernuum, 1825
 in North America, 1825
 pre-Columbian, 1296, 1299
 in Subarctic, 1324
- wild opium (prickly lettuce, *Lactuca scariola* = *L. serriola*), 1839. *See also* lettuce
- wild Oregon grape (barberry, *Berberis* spp.), 1727
- wild passion-flower
Passiflora edulis (passion fruit), 1829–1830
Passiflora incarnata (maypop), 1812
Passiflora quadrangularis (passion fruit), 1829–1830
- wild peach (*Landolphia kirkii*), 1881
- wild peanut (hog peanut, *Ampbicarpaea bracteata*), 1785
- wild pepper (chaste tree, *Vitex agnus-castus*), 1749–1750
- wild pineapple (pinguin, *Bromelia pinguin*), 1835
- wild plum
Planchonella poblmaniana, 1732
Prunus domestica (plum), 1837
- wild potato (apios, *Apios americana*, *A. tuberosa*), 1719–1720
- wild prune (wongay, *Pouteria sericea*), 1883
 in Australia, 1341
- wild red cherry (*Prunus*), 1751
- wild red clover (*Trifolium pratense*), 1759
- wild rhubarb (rhubarb, *Rheum rhubarbarum*), 1324, 1843
- wild rice
 Manchurian (water bamboo, *Zizania latifolia*), 1876
Zizania aquatica, 1881

- wild rice (*cont.*)
 domestication of, 113–114
 in North America, 113
Zizania palustris (= *Z. aquatica*), 133
- wild Roman chicory (puntarelle, *Cichorium*), 1840
- wild rose
Rosa (rose), 1844
Rosa canina (rose hips), 1844
Rosa rugosa (rose hips), 1844
 in Subarctic, 1324
- wild sea-beet (*Beta maritima*), 445
- wild sorrel (sorrel, *Rumex* spp.), 1854
- wild spikenard (*Hyptis suaveolens*), 1788
- wild spinach (*Chenopodium bonus-henricus*), 1750, 1779
- wild strawberry (*Fragaria vesca*), 1881. *See also* strawberry
 in North America (pre-Columbian), 1289, 1295
- wild sumpweed (*Iva annua* v. *annua*), 1861
- wild sweet potato
Ipomoea batatas, 1863
Ipomoea pandurata, 1289, 1296
- wild tamarind (leucaena, *Leucaena leucocephala*), 1801–1802
- wild thyme (thyme, *Thymus serpyllum*), 434, 1869
- wild triga (*Agropyron intermedium* = *A. trichophourm*, *Elytrigia intermedia* spp. *barbulata*), 1882
- wild turkey
Eupodotis australis, 1341
Meleagris gallopavo, 578
 in North America
 pre-Columbian, 1291, 1293, 1295, 1297
 Spanish colonial, 1300
The Wild Turkey; Its History and Domestication, 582
- wild water lemon (passion fruit, *Pasiflora edulis*, *P. quadrangularis*), 1829–1830
- wild wheat (wheat, *Triticum aestivum*), 1878
- wild yak (*Bos mutus*), 490, 491
- wild yam (*Dioscorea villosa*), 1882.
See also sweet potato(es); yam(s)
 in United States, 1882
- wild yam bean (African yam bean, *Sphenostylis stenocarpa*), 1715
- willet (*Catoptrophorus semipalmatus*), 1291
- willow
 in North America (pre-Columbian), 1299
Salix alba, 1882
 in Arctic, 1299
 in North America (pre-Columbian), 1299
 in Subarctic, 1324
 Wilmot's Creek hatchery, 460
 Wilson bands, 25, 68
- wilt
 fusarium (*Fusarium oxysporum* f. sp. *niveum*), 308
 on peanuts, 365
 tomato spotted wilt virus in, 365–366
- windberry (bilberry, *Vaccinium myrtillus*), 1732
- Windigo Psychosis, 483
- Windsor bean (*Vicia faba*), 1728, 1772
- wine(s), 730–737. *See also* grape(s), common wine and table
Appellation d'Origine Contrôlée and, 736
 in Argentina, 1258, 1259
 in Australia, 1349–1350
 in Babylonia, 314
 in British Isles
 Medieval, 1220
 prehistoric, 1218
 Roman period, 1218
 Catawba, 1747
 Chardonnay, 1749, 1781
 Chianti (Sangiovese), 1848
 in Caribbean, 1279
 colonial, 1283
 champagne, 733–734
 in Chile, 1259
 Church and, 731–732
 claret, 732, 734
 coca, 709
 Constantia, 734
 cornelian cherry (*Cornus mas*), 1763
 dandelion flower, 1767
 date
 in Babylonia, 314
 in Sudan, 315
 distillation of, 655, 656 (*see also* brandy)
 early history of, 654–655, 730–731
 in Egypt (ancient), 314–315
 in Eucharist, 1204
 in Europe, southern, 1209
 Falerian, 655
 food additives in (ancient Greece), 1668
 fortified, 730, 732–733
 geography of, 730
 high-priced, 737
 Imperial expansion and, 735
 infant feeding with, 632
 Islam and, 1142
 in Japan, 1182
 jelly palm, 1792
 in Korea, 1188–1189
 Lambrusco, 1798
 lead in, 1669
 Madeira, 733, 1808
 Madeira malmsey, 1220
 malmsey, 733
 mangrove in, 1810
 markets and politics of, 732–733
 medicinal use of, 1541
 Merlot, 1813
 in Mexico (post-Columbian), 1251
 mildew and, 735
 muscat, 1818
 in the Netherlands, 1238
 1300–1500, 1232
 in New Zealand, 1349–1350
 in North America (post-Columbian)
 17th cent., 1307
 18th cent., 1310
 19th cent., 1312
 20th cent., 1317, 1320
 oidium attack and, 735
 origins of, 620
Phylloxera on, 735
 pineapple, 1273
 Port, 733
 post-World War II, 736–737
 Pouilly Fuissé, 1749
 Prohibition and, 735–736
 quality in, 733–735
 rice, 143, 655
 in Korea, 1189
 in Roman times, 731
 in Russia
 18th cent., 1242
 19th cent., 1243
 screw-topped Reislings, 1349
 secondary fermentation of, 734
 sherry (sac), 733
 sparkling, 730
 still (table), 730
 in Uruguay, 1258
 white currant, 1766
 wine grapes, 1781. *See under* grape(s)
 wine palm (*Borassus flabellifer*), 1882
- wineberry
Cortaria ruscifolia (tutu berry), 1873–1874
Rubus phoenicolasia (Japanese wineberry), 1792
- wing sesame (tacoutta, *Sesamum alatum*), 1864
- winged bean (*Psophocarpus tetragonolobus*), 1157,

Subject Index

2149

- 1723, 1729, 1800, 1882.
See also bean(s); legume(s)
 in Africa, 1882
 in Asia, 1882
 in Caribbean, 1882
 in China, 1882
 in India, 1882
 native, 1882
 in South America, 1882
 winged pea (winged bean, *Psophocarpus tetragonolobus*), 1882
 winged yam (water yam, *Dioscorea alata*), 1877
 winnowing
 of oat, 127
 of rice, 142
 winter cherry (cape gooseberry, *Physalis peruviana*), 1744
 winter cress (yellow rocket, *Barbarea vulgaris*), 1885
 winter melon, 300
 casaba (*Cucumis melo*), 1746
 Chinese (fuzzy melon, *Benincasa hispida* = *B. cerifera*), 1775–1776
 Cucumis melo var. *inodorus*, 1813
 honeydew (*Cucumis melo*), 1786
 winter mushroom
 Cortinellus shiitake, 1819
 enokitake (*Flammulina velutipes* = *Collybia velutipes*), 1771
 Lentinus edodes, 1819
 Winter Nellis pear (pear, *Pyrus communis*), 1831
 winter pear (pear, *Pyrus communis*), 1831
 winter purslane (purslane, *Monita perfoliata*), 1840
 winter savory (savory, *Satureja hortensis*, *S. montana*), 1849
 winter squash (*Curcubita maxima*, *Cucurbita* spp.), 336, 1857.
See also squash; specific varieties, e.g., Hubbard squash
 nutritional composition of, 311, 350
 preparation and consumption of, 348
 Winter Turf oat, 123. *See also* oat(s)
 winter wheat (wheat, *Triticum aestivum*), 1878. *See also* wheat
 winterberry
 Ilex glabra, 1882–1883
 Ilex verticillata, 1882–1883
 in North America, 1882–1883
 wintergreen (*Gaultheria procumbens*), 1883
 medicinal use of, 1540
Winter's Tale, 704
 Wisconsin Alumni Research Foundation (WARF), 766
The Wisdom of the Body, 849
 witch-hazel (*Hamamelis virginiana*), 1883
 witchbroom disease, 640
 witchetty grubs, 551, 552, 1342
 witloof (chicory, *Cichorium intybus*), 1753
 witloof (chicory, Belgian endive, *Cichorium endivia*, *C. intybus*), 1731, 1753
 wolf (*Canis lupus*). *See also* dog(s)
 archaeological specimens of, 513–515
 gray, 1291 (*see also* dog(s))
 archaeological specimens of, 513–514
 hunting by, 512
 in North America (pre-Columbian), 1291
 hunting by, 512
 wolf currant (gooseberry, *Ribes wolfii*), 1780
 wombats (*Vombatus ursinus*), 1341
 women
 culinary history and, 1368–1369
 diet of (ancient), 28, 61
 education of, and mortality, 1396
 famine and, 1419
 fertility of, 1453–1455
 household workloads of, 1315
 iron requirements of, 812–813
 nutrition of, 1439–1442
 osteoporosis and, 51
 phosphate intake of, 837
 postmenopausal
 anemia and, 930
 calcium requirement of, 957
 osteoporosis and, 51
 protein requirements of, 888
 Women, Infant, and Children (WIC) program, 930
 and birth weights, 1320
 women's tobacco (tea, *Camellia sinensis*), 1235, 1866–1867. *See also* tea(s)
 wonder bean (sword bean, *Canavalia gladiata*), 1864
 wonderberry (*Solanum nigrum*), 1883
 wong bok (Chinese cabbage, *Brassica pekinensis*), 1754–1755
 wonggay (*Pouteria sericea*), 1883
 wood duck (*Aix sponsa*), 1291
 wood ear
 Auricularia auricula, 315
 Auricularia polytrica, 315
 wood ear fungus (cloud ear, *Auricularia polytrica*, *A. auricula*), 1758, 1819
 wood pigeon (*Columba palumbus*), 562, 564
 wood sorrel (*Oxalis acetosella*, *O. violacea*), 434, 1883
 in British Isles (prehistoric), 1217
 woodchuck (groundhog, *Marmota monax*)
 in British Isles (Medieval), 1220
 in North America (pre-Columbian), 1291, 1295, 1297
 woodpecker (Picidae), 1291
 woodruff (*Asperula odorata* = *Galium odoratum*), 1883
 Woods Hole, 460–461
 working class, living standards studies of, 1578, 1582, 1583
 World Bank, 1414
 World Fertility Survey, 1451
 on breast feeding, 633
 World Food Conference, 1624
 World Food Council, 1589–1590
 World Food Programme, 1414, 1424, 1589
 World Food Summit, 1592
 World Health Assembly, 809
 World Health Organization (WHO)
 basal metabolic rate equations of, 895
 on beriberi prevention, 919
 Body Mass Index of, 1063
 Consultation on Energy and Protein Requirements of, 1405
 on goiter
 classification of, 804
 prevalence of, 797
 on growth chart standards, 984
 on infant formula marketing, 1451, 1590
 Interaction of Nutrition and Infection monograph of, 1398–1400
 on International Council for Control of Iodine Deficiency Disorders, 809
 on khat, 681
 on kwashiorkor, 980
 on measles, 1391
 myocardial infarction registry network of, 830
 on nutritional energy requirements, 896, 1385
 Protein Advisory Group of, 982
 on protein requirements, 886
 Regional Office for Europe, food-balance data of, 1199

- World Health Organization (*cont.*)
 on vitamin A deficiency, 747-749
- World Institute for Development
 Economics Research
 (WIDER), 1591
- World Islamic Conference for the
 Campaign against Alcohol
 and Drugs, 674
- World Maize Facts and Trends*, 98
- World Potato Collection, 195
- World Review of Nutrition and
 Dietetics*, 13
- World Rice Statistics*, 144
- World Summit for Children, 809
- World War I, and food policy,
 1580-1582
- World War II, and dietary habits, 1318
 in Australia and New Zealand,
 1348
- Worldwide Variation in Human
 Growth*, 1428
- wormseed (epazote, *Chenopodium
 ambrosioides*), 1772
- wormwood (*Artemisia absinthium*),
 434, 1883
 absinthe from, 661
 in Europe, southern, 1209
 in wine, 1218
- wrasses (*Pseudolabrus* spp.)
 in Australia, 1341
 in New Zealand, 1344
- writing, in Near East (ancient-
 medieval), 1127-1128
- Wupaki Pueblo site (Arizona), 582
- wych-hazel (witch-hazel, *Hamamelis
 virginiana*), 1883
- X**
- Xanthium commune* (cocklebur),
 1759
- Xanthium strumarium*, 1759
- Xanthosoma* spp., in Pacific Islands,
 1353-1354
- Xanthosoma atrovirens* (yellow
 malanga), 1807
- Xanthosoma (malanga)*
 botanical features of, 221
 in Central America, highland (pre-
 Columbian), 1249
- Xanthosoma sagittifolium*
 (cocoyam, tania, taro). *See
 also* taro
 in Asia, Southeast, 1154
 in Caribbean (pre-Columbian),
 1262, 1279
 taro, 219
 white malanga (= *X. violaceum*),
 1807
- Xanthoxylum piperitum* (anise-pep-
 per), 432
- xerophthalmia, 15
 from vitamin A deficiency, 743,
 1404
- Xian Medical College, 941
- Xicalli (Crescentia cujete)*,
 1883-1884
- Ximenia americana* (tallow wood
 plum), 1865
- Ximenia caffra* (sour plum), 1854
- xoloitzcuintli* (Mexican hairless
 dogs), 1249
- xonacatlo* (onion), 521
- xuxu* (chayote, *Secium edule*), 1750
- Xyleutes leuchomochla* (Cossid
 moth)
 in Aborigine diet, 1342
 larvae of, 551, 552
- Y**
- ya (cocoyam, *Colocasia esculenta*),
 1760. *See also* cocoyam;
 taro
- ya bené (cocoyam, *Colocasia escu-
 lenta*), 1760. *See also*
 cocoyam; taro
- yacón (*Polymnia sonchifolia*),
 1883-1884
- Yajur Veda*, 596
- yak, 607-614. *See also* cattle
 blood of, 612-614
Bos grunniens (domesticated),
 490, 607-614
Bos mutus (wild), 490, 607
 Buddhism and, 608, 610
 in culture, 608
 description of, 608
 habitat of, 608
 meat of, 608-610
 food taboos about, 608, 610
 preservation of, 609
 milk of, 610-611
 butter from, 611-612
 cheese from, 612
 fat in, 610-611
 Nepalese grading of, 610
 slaughter of, 608-609
 taxonomy of, 607
- Yale University, 876
 protein quality studies at,
 889-900
 protein requirement studies at,
 884
- yam(s) (*Dioscorea* spp.), 212-216,
 1334, 1755, 1884. *See also*
 sweet potato(es)
 in Africa, sub-Saharan, 1335
- in Australia (prehistory), 1340
- Bantu farming of, 1334
- botanical data on, 212-213
- in Caribbean
 post-Columbian, 1272, 1280,
 1281
 slave plantations, 1281
- D. abyssinica*, 213
- D. alata*, 212, 214, 1884
 in Africa, sub-Saharan, 1335
 in Asia, Southeast, 1154
 Asiatic, 1877
 greater, 1877, 1884
 in New Zealand, 1343
 water, 1877, 1884
 white, 1877
 winged, 1877
- D. batatas*
 in China, 1755
 Chinese, 1755
 in East Asia, 1755
 in Japan, 1755
- D. bulbifera*
 aerial, 1715
 in Africa, sub-Saharan, 1332
 in Asia, South, 1715
 potato, 1715
 round yam, in Australia, 1341
 in South Pacific, 1715
- D. cayenensis*, 212-213, 214
 yellow, 1884
- D. cayenensis-rotundata* com-
 plex, 212, 214
- D. dumetorum*
 bitter, 1733
 in Bolivia, 1733
 in Peru, 1733
- D. esculenta*, 212
 in Africa, sub-Saharan, 1335
 in Asia, Southeast, 1154, 1801
 Asiatic, 1801
 in China, 1801
 Chinese, 1801
 lesser, 1801
 in New Zealand, 1343
 potato, 1801
- D. hamiltonii*, 212
- D. lecardii*, 213
- D. liebrechtsiana*, 213
- D. persimilis*, 212
- D. praebensilis*, 212, 213
- D. rotundata*, 212, 214, 1884
 in Africa, sub-Saharan, 1332
 Eboe, 1880
 Guinea, 1880
 white, 1880
 white Guinea, 1880
- D. sagittifolia*, 213
- D. transversa*, long yam, 1341
- D. trifida*
 in Africa, West, 1766

Subject Index

2151

- in Asia, 1766
Barbados, 1884
in Caribbean, 1766
cush-cush, 1766, 1884
ñame, 1884
in South America, 1766
yam, 1884
yampie, 1884
- D. villosa*
colicroot, 1882
devil's-bones, 1882
native potato, 1882
rheumatism root, 1882
wild yam, 1882
- Dioscorea* × *cayenensis*
twelve months, 1885
yellow, 1885
yellow Guinea, 1885
in Garifuna diet, 1273
origin of, 215
in Pacific Islands, 1353, 1354
transformation and dispersal of,
213–215, 216
in Africa, 214–215
in Asia, Southeast, 213–214
- yam bean. *See also* legume(s)
African (*Sphenostylis stenocarpa*), 1715
ajipa (*Pachyrhizus abipa*),
1716
erosus (jícama, *Pachyrhizus erosus* = *Dolichos erosus*),
1793
jícama (*Pachyrhizus erosus* =
Dolichos erosus), 1793
Pachyrhizus erosus, 1157, 1793
“yam daisy” (*Micoseris scapigera*),
1340
- yam pea, 1800
- yamp (Indian potato, *Carum gairdneri*,
C. kelloggii), 1789
- yampa (Indian potato, *Carum gairdneri*,
C. kelloggii), 1789
- yampah
Indian potato (*Carum gairdneri*,
C. kelloggii), 1789
Parish's (*Perideridia parishii*),
1789
- yampie (yams, *Dioscorea trifida*),
1884
- Yang-shao site (Henan, China), 133,
135
- yang tao* (kiwifruit, *Actinidia chinensis*), 1796
- Yanomamo Indians, 1515
- Yap, taro in, 221, 226
- yaqona*, 664. *See also* kava
- yard long bean (cowpea, *Vigna*
spp.), 1764
- yarrow (*Achillea millefolium*), 433,
1884
- yaupon holly, in North America
(post-Columbian)
16th cent., 1304–1305
17th cent., 1307
- yaupon (*Ilex vomitoria*), 1884–1885
in North America (pre-
Columbian), 1289, 1296
- yautía (*Xanthosoma sagittifolium*,
cocoyam), 1262
- yautica* (white malanga, *Xantho-*
soma sagittifolium = *X.*
violaceum), 1807
- yaws, 67
- Yayoi era, 1176
- yeast, 1885
as aerators, 1671–1672
in Asia, Southeast, 1162
baker's
from beet sugar, 445
from cane sugar, 442
brewer's, 1083–1084
and fermentation, 846
on zinc deficiency, 1473
- yehib (*Cordeauxia edulis*),
1884–1885
- yellow American marsh lotus
(*Nelumbo lutea*), 1804
in North America (pre-
Columbian), 1289
- yellow bedstraw (lady's bedstraw,
Galium verum, *Galium*
spp.), 1798
- yellow beet (beet, *Beta vulgaris*),
1730–1731
- yellow cedar (cedar, *Thuja occiden-*
talis), 1748
- yellow chives (Chinese chive, *Allium*
tuberosum), 1755
- yellow cleavers (lady's bedstraw,
Galium verum, *Galium*
spp.), 1798
- yellow crookneck squash (*Cucurbita*
pepo), 1857. *See also* squash
- yellow dhal (pigeon pea, *Cajanus*
cajan, *C. indicus*), 1834
- yellow dock (curled dock, *Rumex*
crispus), 1766
- yellow-eyed mullet, 1344
- yellow fever, 1285
- yellow gentian (*Gentiana lutea*),
433, 1777
- yellow ginseng (blue cohosh, *Caulo-*
phyllum thalictroides),
1735
- yellow gram (chickpea, garbanzo,
Cicer arietinum), 1752
- yellow Guinea yam (yellow yam,
Dioscorea × *cayenensis*),
1885
- yellow lentil (*Pisum sativum*),
1801
- yellow lupine (*Lupinus luteus*),
1728–1729
- yellow maize (maize, *Zea mays*),
1805–1807. *See also* maize
- yellow malanga (malanga, *Xantho-*
soma atrovirens), 1807
- yellow melilot (sweet clover, *Melilo-*
tus officinalis), 1862
- yellow mombin (*Spondias mom-*
bin), 1785, 1885
- yellow morel (*Morchella esculenta*),
1816
- yellow mustard, 1820. *See also* must-
ard
- yellow nutsedge (chufa, *Cyperus*
esulentus), 1756
- yellow onion (onion, *Allium cepa*),
1825. *See also* onion(s)
- yellow perch (*Perca flavescens*),
1290
- yellow rocket (*Barbarea vulgaris*),
1885
in British Isles (prehistoric), 1217
- yellow salsify (moonflower, *Trago-*
pogon dubius), 1816
- yellow snap bean (*Phaseolus* sp.),
1729
- yellow straightneck squash (*Cucur-*
bita pepo), 1857. *See also*
squash
- yellow sweet clover (sweet clover,
Melilotus officinalis), 1862
- yellow turnip (rutabaga, *Brassica*
napobrassica), 1845–1846
- yellow wax pepper (wax peppers,
Capsicum), 1877
- yellow wild-indigo (*Baptisia tinctor-*
ia), 1885
- yellow yam
Dioscorea × *cayenensis*, 1885
Dioscorea cayenensis (yams),
1884
- yellowberry (cloudberry, *Rubus*
chamaemorus), 1758
- yellowroot (goldthread, *Cotis*
trifolia), 1779
- Yellowstone National Park, 454
- yellowtail
in Japan, 464
Japanese culture of, 462
- Yemen Arab Republic
camel as food in, 470
dietary liquids in
coffee, 641, 1760
production of, 647–648
khat, 671, 672, 673, 674–675,
678, 679
milk products as food aid in,
700
plant foods in
fenugreek, 679

- Yemen Arab Republic (*cont.*)
sorghum, 156
- Yenishan Zhengyao, 315
- yerba de condjo (*quelites*, *Tridax coronopifolium*), 1841
- yerba maté (*Ilex paraguariensis*), 1885
in South America, 1259
in tea, 1786
- yerba santa (*Eriodictyon californicum*), 1885
- Yersina* spp., in slaughterhouse, 1033
- Yersina enterocolitica*, 1041, 1701
hyperferremia on, 819
refrigeration on, 1035
- Yersina pseudotuberculosis*
food-borne, 1041
hyperferremia on, 819
- Yersiniosis*, food-borne, 1041
- yin-yang theory
in Chinese medical dietetics, 1546–1547
in food prejudices and taboos, 1507–1508
in macrobiotic diet, 1565
- Ying-sbib ssu-chi*, 655
- yoghurt, 692, 693
in Turkish food, 1147
- young hyson tea (tea, *Camellia sinensis*), 1866–1867. *See also* tea(s)
- youngberry (*Rubus*), 1885
- ysaño (mashua, *Tropaeolum tuberosum*), 1811
- yu-tao (cocoyam, *Colocasia esculenta*), 1760
- yuca (manioc, *Manihot esculenta* = *M. utilissima*), 181, 182, 186, 1810. *See also* manioc
in Asia, Southeast, 1154
in Central America, highland (pre-Columbian), 1249
- Yucatán
plant foods in
black beans, 1286
habanero chilli, 1783
squash, 344
turkey in (pre-Columbian), 581
- Yucca* spp., 1856, 1885
in North America (pre-Columbian), 1289
- Yucca aloifolia* (= *Y. elephantipes*, Spanish bayonet), 1856
- Yucca filamentosa*, 1885
- yuén sai (coriander, *Coriandrum sativum*), 1757, 1762
- Yugoslavia
plant foods in
chestnut, 359
maize (corn), 103, 107
- tomato, 357
wine in, 736
- yun er (cloud ear, *Auricularia polytricha*, *A. auricula*), 1758
- yuquilla (arrowroot, *Maranta arundinacea*), 1721–1722
- yuzu (*Citrus medica*), 1886
- Z**
- Zahidi date (date, *Phoenix dactylifera*), 1767–1768. *See also* date(s)
- Zaire
dietary liquids in
cacao, 640
coffee, production of, 652
fish farming in, 463
insects in, 550
nutrition in
goiter and, 1337
iodine deficiency
cretinism and, 801
goiter, 801
on infant mortality, 804
in neonates, 804
- plant foods in
manioc, 184
palm oil, 399, 406
- Zalacca edulis* (*salak*), 1159
- Zambaguan Indians, 1519
- Zambia, 648
fish farming in, 463
plant foods in
finger millet, 116
maize (corn), 99, 1335
pearl millet, 115
vitamin A deficiency in, 1337
- zamia (*Zamia* spp.), 1886
in Archaic West Indian diet, 1271
in Caribbean (pre-Columbian), 1262, 1886
- coontie, 1886
in North America (pre-Columbian), 1289
in Dominican Republic, 1271
- Zamia integrifolia* (zamia), 1886
- Zamia palm (*Cycas angulata*), 1341
- Zanoniaceae, 299
- Zanthoxylum piperitum* (Sichuan peppercorn), 1185, 1852
- Zanzibar
kola nut in, 686
manioc in, 184
- Zanzibar oil-vine (oysternut, *Telfairia pedata*), 1827
- zapallo (*Cucurbita maxima*, winter squash), 1255. *See also* squash
- zapote
Casimiroa edulis (white sapote), 1880
Manilkara zapota (sapodilla), 1848
zapote blanco (white sapote, *Casimiroa edulis*), 1880
zapotillo (sapodilla, *Manilkara zapota*), 1848
zapote negro (black sapote, *Diospyros digyna*), 1734
Zaqi Chemi site (Kurdistan), 574
Zea spp. (teosinte), 99, 1248. *See also* maize
Zea mays, 1805–1807. *See also* maize
zebu cattle (*Bos indicus*), 490. *See also* cattle
in Indus Valley, 594
in Latin America, 494
zein, 15, 885, 1706
in maize, 108
zen, 1179
Zen Buddhists, tea drinking by, 715
Zen macrobiotic diet. *See* macrobiotic diet
- Zenaida macroura* (mourning dove), 564
in North America (pre-Columbian), 1291, 1297
- Zhou Ritual, 1165
- Zigadenus* spp. (death camas), 1743
- Zimbabwe
anorexia nervosa in, 1005
plant foods in
finger millet, 116
maize (corn), 99, 102
pearl millet, 115
sport fish hatcheries in, 462
- zinc, 868–873
and calcium metabolism, 791–792
deficiency of
dwarfism from, 1473
in Egypt, 869–870
in Iran, 868–869
marginal, 871–872
studies of, 870–871
in vegetarian diet, 1566
and immune function, 872–873
in infection and nutrition interactions, 1404–1405
metabolism of, 872
- Zinfandel grape (*Vitis vinifera*), 1886. *See also* grape(s); wine(s)
- Zingiber galanga* (galangal), 1160–1161
- Zingiber mioga* (myoga ginger), 1820

Subject Index

2153

- | | | |
|--|--|---|
| <p><i>Zingiber officinale</i> (ginger), 282, 433, 1160, 1778. <i>See also</i> ginger</p> <p><i>Zingiber zerumbet</i> (wild ginger), 1881</p> <p><i>Zizania aquatica</i> (wild rice), 1881
in North America, 113</p> <p><i>Zizania latifolia</i> (water bamboo), 1876</p> <p><i>Zizania palustris</i> (= <i>Z. aquatica</i>, wild rice), 133</p> <p><i>Zizia</i> spp. (alexander), 1716</p> | <p><i>Zizia aurea</i> (golden alexanders), 1716</p> <p><i>Ziziphus jujuba</i> (jujube), 1794. <i>See also</i> desert apple</p> <p><i>Ziziphus lotus</i> (jujube), 1794</p> <p><i>Ziziphus mauritiana</i>
desert apple, 1768
jujube (Indian jujube), 1794</p> <p><i>Zizyphus spina-christi</i> (Christ's-thorn fruits), 1756
jujube, 1794
at Nabta Playa (Egypt) site, 1129, 1130</p> | <p><i>Zoonomia</i>, 703</p> <p>zoonoses, 567
rabbits and, 567</p> <p>zucchini squash (<i>Cucurbita pepo</i>), 1857, 1886. <i>See also</i> squash</p> <p>zula nut (chufa, <i>Cyperus esculentus</i>), 1756</p> <p>zulu milkberry (<i>Manilkara concolor</i>), 1886</p> <p>Zuttano avocado (avocado, <i>Persea americana</i>), 1724–1725. <i>See also</i> avocado</p> |
|--|--|---|